

HANDBOOK OF DISEASES OF THE SKIN

by

RICHARD L. SUTTON, M.D.

*Emeritus Professor of Dermatology and Syphilology,
University of Kansas Medical School*

and

RICHARD L. SUTTON, JR., M.D.

*Associate Professor of Dermatology and Syphilology
University of Kansas Medical School*

WITH 1057 ILLUSTRATIONS

ST LOUIS
THE C. V. MOSBY COMPANY
1949

COPYRIGHT 1949 BY THE G. V. MOSEY COMPANY
(All rights reserved)

Printed in the
United States of America

PREFACE

The brevity and practicality at which I aimed in our *Synopsis of Diseases of the Skin* are also aims of this volume which is intended to supply a text useful to medical students, practitioners and specialists in dermatology. The medical student who knows a good deal of what is presented here in larger type will be better instructed in dermatology and syphilology than most medical students are. Practitioners seeking help in the interpretation and management of a case will profit from the illustrations, the prescriptions and some of the material in smaller type. The scholar will find the volume comprehensive for I have held to the policy of at least mentioning almost everything and have included many thousands of bibliographic entries which enable one to find one's way about in the specialist literature. These may be welcome even to the dermatologist certified as learned, whose memory however disciplined is unlikely to bear the burden of retaining everything at all times. This *Handbook* is more complete than our *Synopsis* and is less voluminous than the fourth edition of our *Introduction to Dermatology*.

Reviews of previous books of ours have received earnest deliberation, and the constructive criticisms have been adopted where they have not conflicted with the necessarily limited size of the book, or with each other or with my desires. That I have colored the pages with personal views will please some readers and annoy others whose tastes or convictions differ from mine.

The order of presentation has been altered, with caution, the principal guide to classification in the hope that it will appear logical to nondermatologists who have tended with justification to think of dermatology as having possessed hitherto to some extent, a viewpoint and language set apart from those of other sciences. I persist in wishing to tie descriptions and concepts of disorders of the skin with general medicine and biology as I wrote in 1938 in the preface of the tenth edition of our *Diseases of the Skin*.

Illustrations numbering in excess of a thousand, have been carefully selected, trimmed, placed, and titled, their legends in appropriate instances giving the author and journal of their original publication. References, abbreviated to their minimal consumption of space have been incorporated within the textual material, where a reader can learn quickly to skip them or an investigator can use them immediately to find sources and elaborations of thoughts which have been trimmed, like the illustrations, to their essentials. Abbreviations of bibliographic references are on pages xi, ff.

The index should be pointed out as a source of a variety of information and guidance especially under such titles as Disease, Prescription, Syndrome and Test.

I would call attention to the technique of the treatment of contact dermatitis by elimination of all possible causes so that the patient is soon relieved, subsequently identifying the actual cause by systematic increment of the patient's chemical environment. This is original and effective. A practical technique is presented of detecting ingested allergens

for the relief of urticaria for which I am indebted to my associate, Bernard H. Winston, M.D. The section on syphilis is consistent with the literature available through the time of completing the galley proof. The presentation of acne vulgaris as a pustular lipidosis has been modified only in details after twelve years of application have failed to disturb my belief in the veracity of my views on its interpretation and treatment. Psychosomatic aspects of dermatology have received consideration. Disturbances of growth comprise a chapter which pleases me.

Hermann Pinkus, M.D. supplied us with beautiful photomicrographs of normal adult and fetal skin, and largely from his collection is drawn the noteworthy illustrative material of the chapters on Anatomy and Embryology.

Debts to others have been given meticulous acknowledgment throughout the text. I would also acknowledge indebtedness and express gratitude to many individuals who personally have helped me. Charles R. Rein, M.D., contributed expositions of the technic of serologic tests for syphilis. E. V. Allen, M.D., allowed me to reprint material from *Peripheral Vascular Diseases* by himself and collaborators. Oswaldo G. Costa, M.D., L. Halberstaedter, M.D., Harry M. Robinson, M.D., Harry M. Robinson, Jr., M.D. and Edward A. Gall, M.D., are among those whom I wish also to thank for pictures. Stephen Epstein, M.D. reviewed the section on staphylococcal infections in the skin. Bernard H. Winston, M.D., Norman D. Axel, M.D., Herbert Slesener, M.D., Frank Dwyer, M.D., Jeannette Carter, Ph.D., Rosellen Kneinger, R.N., Corinne Gallup, Hazel Hill, and Nadine Houston protected me from avoidable pressure of medical practice, relief from which was essential to the accomplishment of medical writing. Miss Hill indefatigably transformed manuscript from illegible to legible form. Dr. Winston painstakingly sought out with me the typographic errors in the page proof. Miss Opal Woodruff, Librarian, University of Kansas Medical Center and Mr. Park Crawford, Acting Librarian, Jackson County Medical Society gave me expert and cheerful assistance.

The advisory capacity of Richard L. Sutton, Sr. has continued since his retirement in 1935 from medical writing and in 1940 from medical practice. His influence on the manner of thinking herein exemplified is more significant than would have been his contribution of a factual trifle here and there. His senior authorship is to be acknowledged, for he caused me to inherit a book, which is a responsibility and he taught me to try to cure people.

RICHARD L. SUTTON, JR.

411 Alameda Road
The Country Club Plaza
Kansas City 10, Missouri

CONTENTS

ANATOMY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EMBRYOLOGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
PHYSIOLOGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
SYMPTOMATOLOGY AND PATHOLOGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
ETIOLOGY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DIAGNOSIS	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TREATMENT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DERMATOSES DUE TO PHYSICAL AGENTS	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DERMATOSES DUE TO CHEMICAL AGENTS	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DERMATOSES DUE TO VIRUSES	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DERMATOSES DUE TO RICKETTSIAS	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DERMATOSES DUE TO BACTERIA	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DERMATOSES DUE TO FUNGI	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DERMATOSES DUE TO ANIMALS	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DERMATOSES OF METABOLIC DISTURBANCES	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DERMATOSES OF VASCULAR ORIGIN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
PURPURA AND VASCULAR GANGRENE	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DERMATOSES OF NEUROLOGIC AND PSYCHIATRIC ORIGIN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DERMATITIDES OF UNKNOWN CAUSE	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DERMATOSES OF PREGNANT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DERMATOSES CHARACTERIZED BY ATROPHY	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DERMAL MANIFESTATIONS OF MALFORMATION AND NEOPLASIA	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DISEASES PARTICULARLY AFFECTING THE CUTANEOUS APPENDAGES	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
DISEASES OF MUCOSAE ADJOINING THE SKIN	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

ABBREVIATIONS OF BIBLIOGRAPHIC REFERENCES

A	Archives (of)
abs	Abstracted in
ActaD-V	Acta dermato-venereologica
ADisChild	Archives of Disease in Childhood
ADS	Archives of Dermatology and Syphilology
ArDuB	Archiv für Dermatologie und Syphilis
ArpathAnat	Archiv für pathologische Anatomie
ArIntM	Archives of Internal Medicine
AmHJ	American Heart Journal
AmJAnat	American Journal of Anatomy
AmJCa	American Journal of Cancer
AmJCLPath	American Journal of Clinical Pathology
AmJDigD	American Journal of Digestive Diseases
AmJDisChild	American Journal of Diseases of Children
AmJMS	American Journal of the Medical Sciences
AmJOG	American Journal of Obstetrics and Gynecology
AmJOpth	American Journal of Ophthalmology
AmJT	American Journal of Pathology
AmJPubH	American Journal of Public Health and the Nation's Health
AmJB	American Journal of Roentgenology and Radium Therapy
AmJS	American Journal of Syphilis, Gonorrhea and Venereal Diseases
AmJSurg	American Journal of Surgery
AmJTropM	American Journal of Tropical Medicine
AmM	The American Journal of Medicine
AmRevTuberc	American Review of Tuberculosis
AnatRec	Anatomical Record
ANeurP	Archives of Neurology and Psychiatry
AnnAllergy	Annals of Allergy
AnnDeD	Annales de dermatologie et de syphiligraphie
AnnIntM	Annals of Internal Medicine
AnnSurg	Annals of Surgery
AOphth	Archives of Ophthalmology
AOtol	Archives of Otolaryngology
APath	Archives of Pathology
APed	Archives of Pediatrics
APhysM	Archives of Physical Medicine
APhysTh	Archives of Physical Therapy
ASurg	Archives of Surgery
BeitrKlinChir	Beiträge zur Klinische Chirurgie
BiolRev	Biological Reviews
BrHeartJ	British Heart Journal
BrJChildDis	British Journal of Childhood Diseases
BJD	British Journal of Dermatology and Syphilis
BrExpP	British Journal of Experimental Pathology
BrJOpth	British Journal of Ophthalmology
BrJPhysM	British Journal of Physical Medicine and Industrial Hygiene
BrJRadiol	British Journal of Radiology
BrJS	British Journal of Surgery
BrJVD	British Journal of Venereal Diseases
BrMedB	British Medical Bulletin
BMJ	British Medical Journal
USoeFranceD	Bulletin de la société française de dermatologie et de syphiligraphie
BullJHH	Bulletin of the Johns Hopkins Hospital
BullNYAM	Bulletin of the New York Academy of Medicine
BullUSAMD	Bulletin of the United States Army Medical Department
CalifM	California Medicine
CalWM	California and Western Medicine
CanadMAJ	Canadian Medical Association Journal
CanadPHJ	Canadian Journal of Public Health
CaRes	Cancer Research
ChinMJ	Chinese Medical Journal
Cha	Chirica

ChnSc	Clinical Science, Incorporating Heart
CurMDig	Current Medical Digest
DmedWchn	Deutsche medizinische Wochenschrift
DWchn	Dermatologische Wochenschrift
DZsch	Dermatologische Zeitschrift
E AfrMJ	The East African Medical Journal
EdinMJ	Edinburgh Medical Journal
Edit	Editorial
Endocr	Endocrinology
FlaMAJ	Journal of the Florida Medical Association
Geriat	Geriatrics
IllMJ	Illinois Medical Journal
IndJMBes	Indian Journal of Medical Research
IndMJGaz	Indian Medical Gazette
IndusM	Industrial Medicine
InternatCln	International Clinics
InternatJLepr	International Journal of Leprosy
IowaSMSJ	Journal of Iowa State Medical Society
J	Journal of the American Medical Association
JAllergy	Journal of Allergy
JAmDentA	Journal of the American Dental Association
J Anat	Journal of Anatomy
JapJD	Japanese Journal of Dermatology
JBAJBurg	Journal of Bone and Joint Surgery
JBact	Journal of Bacteriology
JBiolChem	Journal of Biological Chemistry
JClEndocr	Journal of Clinical Endocrinology
JClnInv	Journal of Clinical Investigation
JCutD	Journal of Cutaneous Diseases
JExpM	Journal of Experimental Medicine
JHyg	Journal of Hygiene
JImm	Journal of Immunology
JIndianaMA	Journal of the Indiana State Medical Association
JIndusH & T	Journal of Industrial Hygiene and Toxicology
JInfecD	Journal of Infectious Diseases
JInD	Journal of Investigative Dermatology
JKansMB	Journal of Kansas Medical Society
JLancet	Journal Lancet
JLaryng	Journal of Laryngology and Otology
JLAM	Journal of Laboratory and Clinical Medicine
JMAGa	Journal of Medical Association of Georgia
JMichSMJ	Journal of the Michigan State Medical Society
JMissMA	Journal of the Missouri State Medical Association
JMRes	Journal of Medical Research
JMSocNJ	Journal of the Medical Society of New Jersey
JNatlCancerI	Journal of the National Cancer Institute
JNervMentDis	Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease
JOGBE	Journal of Obstetrics and Gynaecology of the British Empire
JOklMA	Journal of Oklahoma State Medical Association
JPathBact	Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology
JPed	Journal of Pediatrics
JPhExpT	Journal of Pharmacology and Experimental Therapeutics
JPhys	Journal of Physiology
JRoyAMC	Journal of the Royal Army Medical Corps
JTennMA	Journal of the Tennessee State Medical Association
JTropM	Journal of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene
JUrol	Journal of Urology
KlnWchn	Klinische Wochenschrift
KyMJ	Kentucky Medical Journal
Laryng	Laryngoscope

MAnnDO	Medical Annals of the District of Columbia
MCNAm	Medical Clinics of North America
Med	Medicine, Analytical Reviews of General Medicine Neurology and Pediatrics
MJ&R	Medical Journal and Record
MJAustral	Medical Journal of Australia
MinnM	Minnesota Medicine
MP&Circ	Medical Press and Circular
MRec	Medical Record
MTimes	Medical Times
NCarolMJ	North Carolina Medical Journal
NebrSMJ	Nebraska State Medical Journal
NEngJMI	New England Journal of Medicine
NOHMSJ	New Orleans Medical and Surgical Journal
NWm	Northwest Medicine
NY&JM	New York State Journal of Medicine
OhioSMJ	Ohio State Medical Journal
Okl&MAJ	Journal of the Oklahoma State Medical Association
PaMJ	Pennsylvania Medical Journal
Parasit	Parasitology
PHRpts	Public Health Reports
PhysRev	Physiological Reviews
PIMCh	Proceedings of the Institute of Medicine of Chicago
Pract	Practitioner
ProcRoySocM	Proceedings of the Royal Society of Medicine
PSExpB	Proceedings of the Society for Experimental Biology and Medicine
PSMMC	Proceedings of the Staff Meetings of the Mayo Clinic
Psychosomat	Psychosomatic Medicine
QJM	Quarterly Journal of Medicine
QJN	Queries and Minor Notes, in the Journal of the American Medical Association
Radiol	Radiology
RevMedex	Revista de medicina y ciencias afines
RhodeIsMJ	Rhode Island Medical Journal
RMtMJ	Rocky Mountain Medical Journal
SCNAm	Surgical Clinics of North America
SGO	Gynecology and Obstetrics
Sc	Science
SMJ	Southern Medical Journal
SM&S	Southern Medicine and Surgery
South&Surg	The Southern Surgeon
Southwest&Surg	Southwestern Medicine and Surgery
TexasSMJ	Texas State Journal of Medicine
UCutRev	Urological and Cutaneous Review
USNMBull	United States Naval Medical Bulletin
VaMMonth	Virginia Medical Monthly
VDI	Journal of Venereal Disease Information
WarM	War Medicine
WDFTBM	War Department Technical Bulletin, Medicine, Washington, D. C.
WestJOG	The Western Journal of Surgery, Obstetrics and Gynecology
WienMedWchs	Wiener Medizinische Wochenschrift
WiscMJ	Wisconsin Medical Journal
YaleJ Biol	Yale Journal of Biology and Medicine
YBD	Year Book of Dermatology and Syphilology Year Book Publishers
YBPath	Year Book of Pathology Year Book Publishers, Chicago
ZfBakt	Zeitschrift für Bakteriologie

HANDBOOK OF DISEASES OF THE SKIN

HANDBOOK OF DISEASES OF THE SKIN

ANATOMY

The skin is a soft, flexible, membranous covering which completely invests the body and is continuous at the natural orifices with the mucous membranes. Essentially it consists of (1) a connective tissue frame, incorporating blood vessels, lymph vessels, and nerves, comprising the dermis, and (2) an epithelial covering the epidermis. Dermis is that which becomes leather when skin is tanned. Epidermis is that which forms the cap of a blister.

The skin ranges considerably in thickness and consistency on various parts of the body. It is the largest organ of the body weighing three times as much as the liver. It serves principally in protection, heat regulation, sensation, and secretion. It is attached loosely or firmly to underlying structures so as to resemble a closely fitting, elastic garment. Its area averages 16 000 to 18,500 cm. and its weight 3 000 to 8,500 gm. (Leider J 184 1565 1947).

Superficially the skin is marked by tiny wrinkles and furrows. Underlying glands communicate with the surface through pores. On the palms and soles occur parallel ridges corresponding to rows of underlying dermal papillae. The color of the skin is determined by melanin pigment in the epithelium, by carotene, and by blood in the dermal capillaries.

Subcutaneous tissue is composed mainly of adipose lobules. It unites a regular surface with the deep fascia covering muscle and bone, and forms a resilient base for the overlying skin. Lobules of adipose tissue are latticed by an areolar fibrous network which supports blood vessels and nerve trunks. Thickness of the adipose layer was investigated by Stuart and Sobel (JPed 28 637 1946). Fat is an important but ill understood special tissue and storehouse (Wells PDCh II 26, 1940).

Lines of cleavage result from the disposition of collagenous bundles under the influence of tension and, in general, parallel the natural creases and the direction of the hair roots (Cox BJB 29 234, 1941).

Epidermis.—This ectodermal investment consists of cornifying stratified squamous epithelium. It is apposed to the papillated surface of the underlying specialized mesodermal structure, the corium, or dermis. The basal membrane is the adhesive substance conjoining epidermis and dermis and behaves like a collagen gel for separation of epidermis from dermis is effected by acids and bases at those hydrogen ion concentrations which cause swelling of gelatin (Felsner JInvD II 35 1947). Agents which swell these hydrophilic colloids, including NaSON and NaI, decrease their cohesiveness, a fact which may explain their influence on dermatitis herpetiformis. Shrinking agents include Na_2SO_4 and Na citrate in 2N concentration. Karyokinetic division furnishes the layers from within outward. Mitoses occur twice as frequently in the night as during the day (Broders and Dublin PSMC 14 423 1939) and epidermis of glabrous skin renews itself continuously from within outward in about 7 days, corneous scales flaking off inconspicuously under normal conditions.

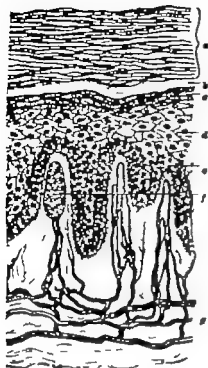


Fig. 1

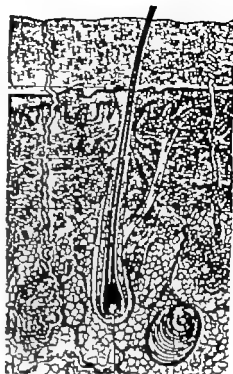


Fig. 2

Fig. 1.—Section of skin, diagrammatic, showing (a) stratum corneum, (b) stratum lucidum, (c) stratum granulosum, (d) stratum mucosum, (e) stratum germinativum, (f) neural end organ in a dermal papilla, (g) arterial and neural plexuses in the dermis. (Cunningham *Anal. my.*)

Fig. 2.—Section of skin, diagrammatic, showing two coiled sweat glands, hair follicle, and a Pacinian corpuscle in their relation to the epidermal, dermal and hypodermal layers. (Cunningham *Anal. my.*)



Fig. 3.—Normal skin from trunk. (Dr. H. Phakus.)

of disputed structure but probably is fibrillar. Nutrient exchange occurs through the medium of tissue juices, for the epidermis is avascular. The deep portion of the dermis, the reticular part, consists of dense interlacing bundles of white fibrous tissue and merges beneath with the subcutaneous tissue. Slender branching strands of yellow elastic tissue are



Fig. 1.—Epidermis, showing keratinization, granular layer and corneum. (Dr. H. Piskus.)



Fig. 2.—Skin of light showing normal corneum, epidermis, and papillary portion of dermis. Sweat duct (epidermal) is centrally located in the photomicrograph. (Dr. H. Piskus.)

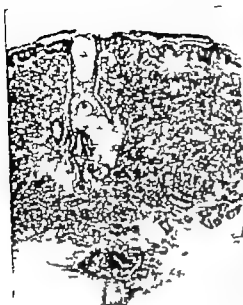


Fig. 7

Fig. 7.—Skin of chest, elastic fibers stained black. (Dr H. Pinkus.)



Fig. 8

Fig. 8.—Elastic tissue of papillary layer of dermis. (Dr H. Pinkus.)



Fig. 9

Fig. 9.—Connective tissues of normal dermis collagenous bundles, fibrous tissue cells, and small vessels. (Dr H. Pinkus.)



Fig. 10

Fig. 10.—Arteriole, nerve and venule in deep part of normal dermis. (Dr H. Pinkus.)



Fig. 11.

Fig. 11.—Melanin pigment in basal cells of Negro epidermis. (Dr H. Pinkus.)



Fig. 12.

Fig. 12.—Areola of nipple showing bundles of smooth muscle tissue. (Dr H. Pinkus.)



Fig. 13.

Fig. 13.—Injected capillaries of vermilion border of lip. (Dr H. Pinkus.)



Fig. 14.

Fig. 14.—Injected capillaries of nail bed in transverse section of nail and its bed. (Dr F. G. Harris.)

threaded through it surrounding sebaceous and coil glands, hair follicles, and blood vessels. Larger fibers of elastic tissue are in the deeper part of the dermis, and small fibers form a fine network close beneath the epidermis, but the reticular fibers of the dermoepidermal junction are demonstrably distinct from elastic tissue, according to Diek (JAnat 81 201 1947)

Numerous rounded or conic projections of the papillary layer rest on the dense connective tissue. There are about 100 projections to each square millimeter of body surface, totaling some 150 000 000. They are composed of fine bundles of collagenous fibers and contain one or two capillary loops. Medullated and nonmedullated nerve fibers and simple and special nerve endings occur in many of the papillae, particularly in regions where tactile sense is highly developed.

Pigment.—The brown hue of the skin is due to an amorphous substance, melanin, present as intracytoplasmic granules in the basal cells of the epidermis and in argyrophilic dendritic cells capable of amoeboid movement. These dendritic cells, melanophores, occur in the epidermis and also in the dermis. Some of them do not contain melanin but contain precursor oxydase granules demonstrable on treatment with dopa, dioxypyphenylalanine, which is changed to melanin (Bloch AFDuS 124 129 1918). Melanin is a chromoprotein, iron free probably a metabolite of pyrocatechol. Pigment production is increased by many forms of irritation and inflammation, the increment being conspicuous in persons capable of generous formation of pigment especially in Negroes. Some kinds of inflammation result in depigmentation. Pigment granules are carried to the epidermis, and they may also be carried from it (Becker ADS 16 259 1927 Clin 3 886, 1944 Edwards and Duntley AmJAnat 65 1 1939)

Carotenoid substances give rise to the yellowish hue.

Blood in the superficial capillaries is the source of the reddish color. Dilation of capillaries increases intensity of redness. Compression constricts, collapses, and atrophic diminution in the number of capillaries, and anemia result in pallor.

Lymph Vessels form a superficial plexus in the papillary part of the dermis, and in the subdermal layer a deep plexus communicates with the trunks which follow the subcutaneous blood vessels. The superficial plexus is so abundant that injections in the lymphatics are absorbed almost immediately. While particulate matter is not perfused through the walls, slight trauma causes great increase in permeability as do heat, light, and chemicals also (Hudack and McMaster JExpM 57 761, 1933)

Blood Vessels.—A rich supply of blood is maintained by two parallel horizontal systems of vessels, the subpapillary and subcutaneous plexuses. From the superficial plexus, capillary loops extend into the tips of the papillae. Numerous branches of the deep plexus supply the hair follicles, sebaceous glands, and coil glands. (Clark and Clark AmJAnat 64 251 1939)

Myoarterial Glomus.—In the pulp of the fingers and toes, the palms and soles, and elsewhere in the body there are special organs which function as arteriovenous anastomoses. In a glomus the afferent arteriole divides as it approaches the surface, part going to the skin, and part by way of a thick walled neuromuscular glomus to a venule. These Succquet Hoyer canals are normal and functional parts of the vascular system, serving to control the aeral circulation.

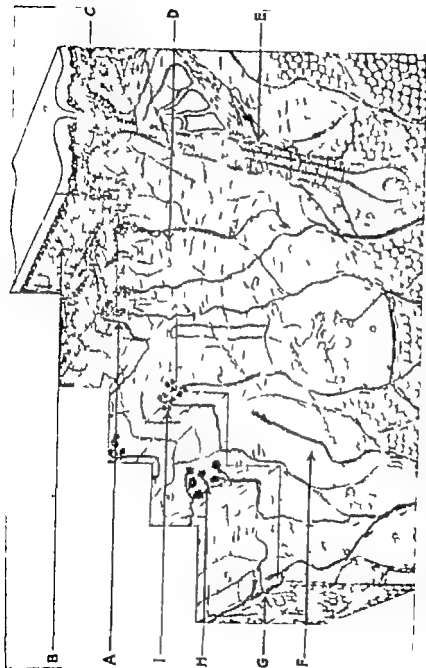


Fig. 15.—Cutaneous innervation, schematic. A, groups of *M. lanceus* corpuscles subserving the sensation of touch; B, beaded nerve fibers; C, groups of *M. lanceus* corpuscles subserving the sensation of touch; D, beaded nerve fibers; E, groups of *M. lanceus* corpuscles subserving the sensation of touch; F, beaded nerve fibers; G, groups of *M. lanceus* corpuscles subserving the sensation of touch; H, beaded nerve fibers; I, beaded nerve fibers. The diagram also shows various other structures, including blood vessels, sweat glands, and hair follicles, and their innervation patterns. (Waddell, 1914.)

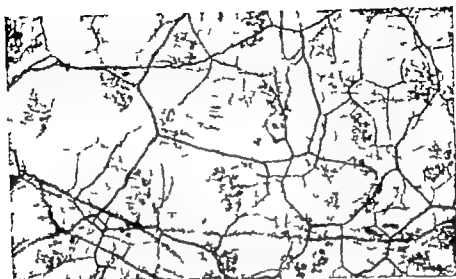


Fig. 14.—Beaded nerve plexus arising from fine myelinated fibers, seen from above. (Weddell. *BrJ Biol* 3: 167 1946)

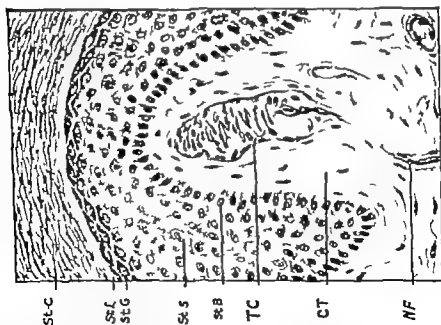


Fig. 17.—Section of pulp, Hissachowsky's stain. TC a Meissner tactile corpuscle. St-C is stratum corneum; St-L stratum lucidum; St-G stratum granulosum; St-B stratum spongiosum; St-B basal layer of the rete mucipapillae. CT connective tissue of the para papillae. NF a nerve fiber ascending & form the tactile body. (McCarthy. *Histology*. 4th Edition. The C. V. Mosby Co.)

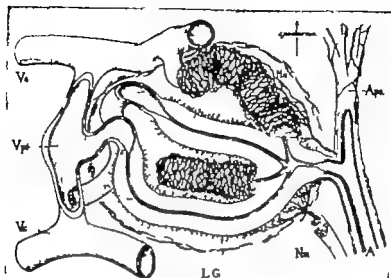


Fig. 18.—Glomus neuromyocarteriovenous anastomotic organ, schematic. A, superficial preterminal artery. Aps, terminal branch entering capillaries. Side branch is afferent artery entering the glomus, dividing into four neuromyocarteriovenous arterioles. Elasticity of afferent arteriole disappears as arteriole enters glomus. Wall of vessel becomes thick due to increase in smooth muscle fibers, which terminate abruptly at beginning of venous segment. Efferent glomus capillary leads into a collecting vein (Vc), which is dilated and thickened at the junction and it leads into superficial vein (V). Nm is rich perivascular network of nerves, connected with perivascular sympathetic nerves as well as myelinated sensory nerves (Nm) to the skin. LG, connective tissue capsule. (After Mason Ouchterlony and Tennant *Surg & Gyn* 84, 1939)



Fig. 19.



Fig. 20.

Fig. 19—Malpighian corpuscles in dermal papillae of digital skin. (Dr H. Pinkus.)
Fig. 20—Malpighian corpuscles of finger tip. (Dr H. Pinkus.)

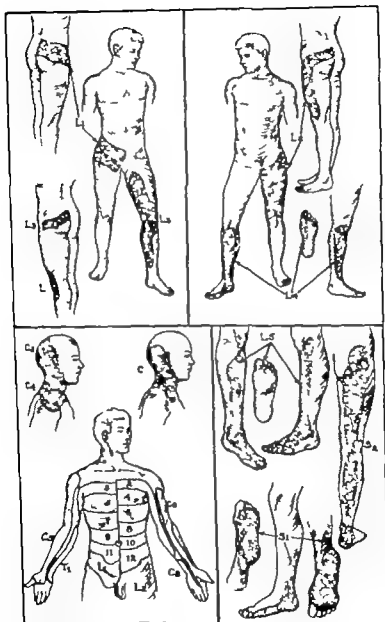


Fig. 11. Sensory innervation of cutaneous regions, Foerster's dermatomes. Not on chart. C₁ begins lower on upper arm than C₂ and includes most of the hand. S₁, S₂, and S₃ overlap taints and host genitalia. (Vendor: ANeurP al 688, 1931.)



Fig. 21—Axillary skin and apocrine glands. (Dr. H. Pinkus.)



Fig. 22—Apocrine glands from axilla, and myoepithelial cells. (Dr. H. Pinkus.)



Fig. 23—Eccrine glands, from forearm. (Dr. H. Pinkus.)

Nerves of the skin follow in general the course of the blood vessels. There are medullated and nonmedullated fibers. The main trunks run horizontally in the subcutaneous tissues and give off branches which divide and pass into the dermis with the arteries from the subcutaneous plexus. Slender branches pass into the papillary bodies, and some terminate there in special end organs. Nonmedullated fibrils are distributed to the endothelium of the capillaries and also pass through the papillae, lose their

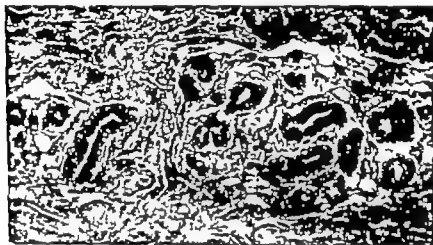


Fig. 16.—Vulvar sweat glands (Dr H. Plakos.)

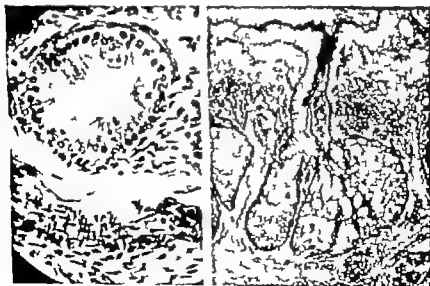


Fig. 16.

Fig. 17

Fig. 16.—Apocrine gland during secretion. (Dr Stuart W y)

Fig. 17.—Sebaceous gland from nose, not associated with a hair

sheaths, and terminate on the cells of the epidermis. Skin innervation is beautifully illustrated in the article of Weddell (BAJBull 3 733, 1945). Free sensory endings are often ball or knob-shaped. Merkel has described tactile cells, which are found in the deeper layers of the epidermis, especially numerous in the epithelium of hair follicles. Nevi seem to be collections of anomalous cells of this type (Ebert ADS 37 1 1938). Hair follicles receive their nerve supply in a manner similar to that of the epidermis, the fibers passing into the prickle-cell layer of the follicle. Several types of encapsulated nerve endings occur in man: the tactile corpuscles, or corpuscles of Meissner; the end bulbs of Krause; and of Pacini, the genital corpuscles, and the terminal cylinders. The corpuscles of Meissner are small, oval structures from 80 to 150 microns long and about one-half as broad. They are found in sensitive regions: the palms, soles, lips, nipples, penis, and clitoris, and dorsums of the hands and feet. They generally occupy the tips of the papillae, their long axes perpendicular to the surface. Pacinian corpuscles are not confined to the connective tissue of the skin but are also found in many other parts of the body. These bodies are large, oval, onionlike structures, which range from 0.5 to 2.0 mm in length. They possess a thick capsule composed of from one to three dozen concentric layers of fibrous tissue and a core of granular semi-solid material in which the naked axis cylinder is embedded.



FIG. 28.

FIG. 28.—Sebaceous gland. (Dr. H. Pinkus.)



FIG. 29.

FIG. 29.—Ceruminous gland, lacto-ferrous stain. (Dr. H. Pink.)

Evidence indicates that the end organs of Krause are cold receptors, those of Ruffini are warmth receptors, and those in hair follicles are touch receptors, while free endings mediate painful stimuli. Tactile fibers are myelinated; pain and thermal fibers nonmyelinated. One nerve fiber carries only one kind of endings (Woollard J Anat 11 1 1936; Zotterman J Phys 90 1 1939; Kuntz and Hamilton Anat Rec 71 357 1938). The doctrine of specificity of nerve function is supported clinically, physiologically, and anatomically (Walsh Brain 60 48 1942) of the 4 primary modes of sensation, touch, pain, cold and warmth each is a sensory unit with end organs disposed in the skin in area and in depth such that activation of a spot influences the whole unit. Pain is the sense mediated by all on extreme excitation. The anatomy of cutaneous sensibility was well set forth in an editorial, BMJ 3 342, 1942.

Nocifensor System.—It is probably true that there exists in the skin an intrinsic neural system a posterior root system the axones of which arborize freely in the skin. Vascular flares at the sites of injury apparently are due to the vasodilating influence of these nerves, for the flare reflex, normally provoked by pricking the skin through a droplet of histamine solution, persists only 5 to 7 days after a cutaneous nerve is cut. The histamine test is useful to test the integrity of cutaneous nerves, as in leprosy. Histamine provokes whealing but not erythema after degeneration of the nerve. (Lewis *BLJ* 1 431 491 1937 Castello and Tiant *ADS* 47 826 1943)

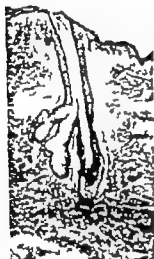


Fig. 30.



Fig. 31.

Fig. 30.—Hair from about lanugo. (Dr H. Pinkus.)

Fig. 31.—Hair longitudinal section, from face, showing hair changes. Old hair is at level of sebaceous gland. New papilla is growing deeper. (Dr H. Pinkus.)



Fig. 32.



Fig. 33.



Fig. 34.

Fig. 32.—Hair of scalp, growing papilla.

Fig. 33.—Scalp hair cross section 1 deep level.

Fig. 34.—Scalp hair cross section at superficial level.

Muscles of the Skin.—The striated are limited to the superficial voluntary muscles of the face and neck. The nonstriated are abundant, particularly in the scrotal and perineal regions, about the nipples, and in the scalp. Arrector muscles of the hair follicles are bundles of smooth muscle fibers, the contraction of which gives rise to 'goose flesh.'

Sweat Glands, or coil glands, are modified tubular glands which occur on all parts of the body except the margins of the lips, the glans, and the inner surface of the prepuce. They are most numerous on the palms and soles. Anatomically there are two parts, a body and an excretory duct. The body is globular and consists of windings of an epithelial tube of fairly uniform caliber. The secreting or glandular portion of the tubule is composed of a single row of low columnar cells. Their bases rest on a thin layer of myoepithelial cells, the spindle-shaped elements of which are

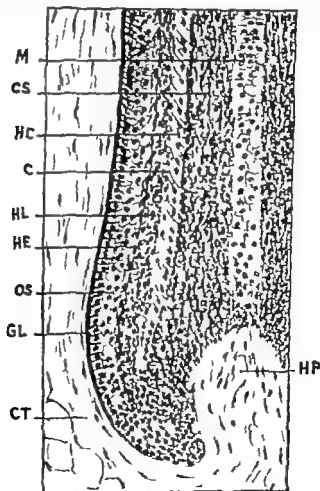


Fig. 31.—Section through lower third of follicle with its hair, hair bulb, and hair papilla. *M* is medulla of hair. *CS*, the cortical substance, rich in pigment granules. *HC* the cuticle of the hair. *C* the cuticle of the follicle. *HL*, Huxley layer. *HE*, Henle layer. *OS*, the outer sheath with external row of basal cells. *GL*, the glanular layer of the hair bulb. *HP*, the hair papilla with vessel. *CT*, connective tissue. (McCarthy *Histopathology of Skin Diseases*. The C. V. Mosby Co.)

arranged longitudinally. Surrounding this layer is an external sheath of fibrous and elastic tissue. The glandular portion of the sweat coil is supplied with blood from a network which surrounds it. The nerves consist of nonmedullated sympathetic fibers, which form a close plexus on the outer surface and give off fibrils to the glandular and muscular cells. The duct is a tubule lined with two layers of pavement epithelium. It passes through the dermis in a spiral until it reaches the epidermis, where it loses its connective tissue sheath. In the stratum granulosum it assumes a cork-screwlike course, and opens on the surface. Sweat duct epithelium is distinct from the epidermis, although enmeshed in it (Pinkus JINVD 2 175 1930 A.f.exper.Zellforsch. 22 47 1938 tissue culture)

Apocrine Glands.—Certain large glands, especially of the pubic circumanal, abdominal, mammary and axillary regions, secrete fatty and odorous substances as well as sweat. They are twice as numerous in the female as in the male. They are more numerous in the Negro than in the Caucasian. They atrophy with advances of age more than ordinary sweat glands. The distal portion of the secretory coil is discharged with accretion, whereas in sebaceous glands the whole cell disintegrates to form the secretory product and in eccrine glands the secretory cell remains intact (Way and Memmesheimer ADS 34 797 1936 38 373 1938)

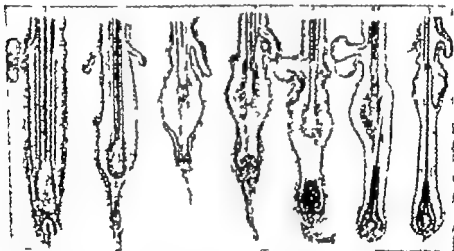


FIG. 34.—Regeneration of hair (after Unna). *Principles and Practice of Dermatology* ed. 4, D. Appleton-Century Company.)

Sebaceous Glands secrete oil. These are usually, but not necessarily associated with hair follicles. The Meibomian glands in the eyelids are modified glands of this type as are also the megma glands of the penis. Sebaceous glands occur on all parts of the body except the palms, soles, and terminal phalanges. A sebaceous gland consists of a fibrous capsule, a membrana propria, and a collection of epithelial elements. The capsule and lining membrane are continuous with the corresponding layers of the hair follicle and the epithelium is a direct prolongation from either the outer root sheath of a follicle or the prickle-cell layer of the epidermis. These organs range from small simple pouchlike alveoli, to large lobular racemose structures. The center of the alveolus is filled with larger

cuboidal or polyhedral cells which undergo fatty degeneration. The epithelial debris escapes into the hair follicle or directly upon the surface of the skin and comprises sebum. Sebaceous glands are responsive to endocrine influence and become larger and more active when androgen is given (Rony and Zakon ADS 48 601, 1943) See Seborrhea, p 398 See histochemical studies of Bunting et al (AnatRec 100 61 1948)

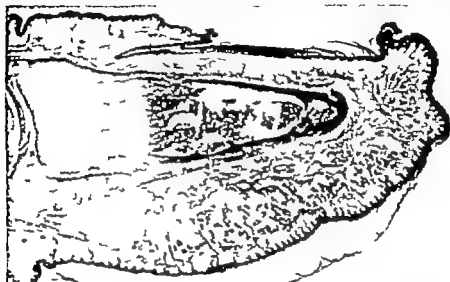


Fig. 17—Longitudinal section of digit of premature (Dr IL Finkus.)

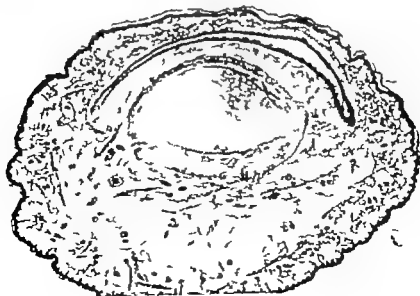


Fig. 18—Transverse section of digit of premature cutting nail proximal to proximal nail fold. (Dr IL Finkus.)

Hairs are cylindric, horny structures derived from the epidermis, implanted in pouchlike depressions in the dermis. They occur on all parts of the body except the palms and soles, penis and terminal phalanges. There are 3 classes of hairs (1) lanugo or fine soft hairs (2) long hairs, as those on the scalp, pubes, bearded region and axillae and (3) short, stiff hairs, such as are found on the eyebrows and eyelids. A hair consists of a shaft and a root, which is embedded in the skin. The cortical substance of the shaft is composed of flat nucleated, epithelial cells. The medulla of the shaft is filled with cells which contain more or less pigment. Air spaces are present in both cortical substance and medulla. Externally the shaft is covered with a thin semitransparent, shiny cuticle composed of flat, imbricated cells. On transverse section straight hairs are circular and curly and kinky hairs are elliptical.

Shedding of Hairs is normal and continues throughout life. Each hair is ex- changed at intervals of several months. When a hair is about to be shed cornification of the root extends down almost to the papilla, the bulb splits into fibrils, separates at the papilla, and the follicle becomes constricted at this point. As the ex- foliating hair pushes outward and falls away a new papilla develops by outbudding from the side of the old follicle. (Prokac J. Anat. 9 p. 1947)

Growth and Distribution of Hair are little understood. Hypertrichosis is found in hypoparathyroidism, hyperpituitarism, and hyperfunction of the cortex of the suprarenal gland. With endocrine disturbances there are striking differences in the growth and distribution of hair between men and women. Hyperpituitarism causes the male to assume the female type of distribution of hair but it does not cause the female to assume the male type of distribution. Hyperpituitarism, on the other hand, causes the male to become more masculinized in type and the female to become more feminine in type. Hyperplastic tumor of the cortex of the suprarenal gland also causes the male to become more masculinized in type of distribution of hair and the female to assume the masculine type of distribution of hair. (Vivian A and thyroid metabolism are much concerned with hair texture and its degree of flower or fragility)

Nails are flat, horny plates which overlie the ends of the dorsal sur- faces of the fingers and toes. They are composed of modified epithelial tissue. The nail root is firmly embedded in the nail groove a pocketlike recess of the dorsal digital skin. The nail plate is composed of flattened, corneous cells and, together with its underlying epithelium, is supported by the dermal nail bed. The proximal portion, or root, is the productive area of the appendage and is the zone of distal growth. Connective tissue fibers in the subungual region are arranged both vertically and horizontally. Vertical fibers extend from the periosteum to the undersurface of the nail bed and bind the nail firmly in place. The rate of nail growth varies. It is most rapid in the young and during the summer months. It amounts to about 1.0 mm. per week (Clark and Buxton BJD 50 221, 1938)

EMBRYOLOGY

Epidermis is, from an early age an ectodermal vestment of two layers. The epithelium a surface layer of flattened horny cells, corresponds to the corneum of the adult. From a single basal layer which rests on the mesoderm, destined to become dermis, is derived the multi-layered epidermis.



Fig. 39.—Skin of 3-month human embryo. (Dr H. Pinkus.)

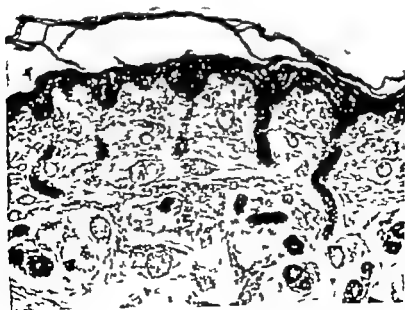


Fig. 40.—Skin of premature, from toe showing regular pattern of cristae cutis and sweat ducts. (Dr H. Pinkus.)

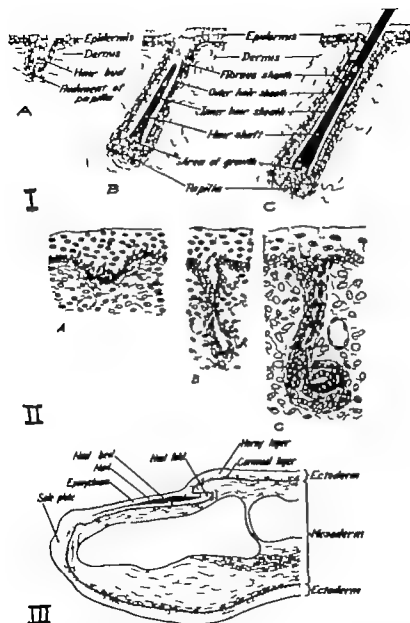


Fig. 41.—I. Development of hair. (A) early stage of bud; (B) hair has differentiated within axis of bud and is growing toward surface; (C) hair fully developed. II. Stages of development of sweat gland. III. Longitudinal section of ball of fifth smooth fetus, diagrammatic. (Dodds, G. B. *Essentials of Human Embryology* John Wiley & Sons, Inc.)



Fig. 4

Fig. 4—Hair germ of 11 1/2 rat fetus (Dr Margaret Murray)

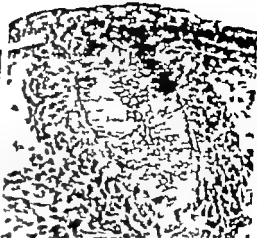


Fig. 12

Fig. 12—Hair germ of 11 1/2 rat fetus (Dr Margaret Murray)

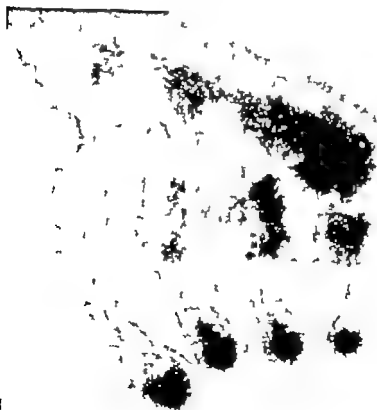


Fig. 11—Sensory hairs from face of 16-d rat fetus, hair grown 4 days in vitro. Yolk sacs have developed in the explanted skin, showing normal topography in vitro, mechanical obstruction has been avoided. The hair organ is formed by growth and differentiation of groups of cells already determined as to morphologic and dynamic potencies. Pigment makes its first appearance in the epidermis of the hair bulb, just above the dermal papilla (Dr Margaret Murray)

Sweat Glands and Hair—During the third month, first upon the fingers, palms, and soles, sweat glands grow by downward budding from the epidermis into the dermis. Hairs first become manifest in the eyebrow cilia, and upper lip regions at the end of the second month.

Dermis and Hypodermis during the first six weeks consist of ordinary mesenchyme. In the second month, fibrillar interstitial substance begins to be produced, elastic fibers appearing later. Soon the mesenchyme divides into a superficial compact layer and a deeper loose one which is to be the subcutaneous portion. The dermis further differentiates into an external papillary layer and a reticular layer in which the collagenous bundles become thick and interlaced.

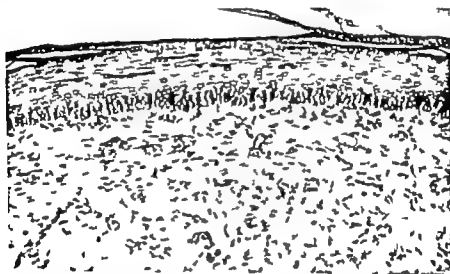


Fig. 43.—Nail of premature. (Dr. H. Pindus.)

Nails are earliest evidenced as flat areas on the backs of the terminal phalanges during the third month. These primary nail fields are surrounded by a fold, deeper grooved on the proximal side. Not until the fifth month is the true nail substance produced in the proximal nail groove, the deep epidermis being transformed into nail matrix. As the thin nail plate moves distally within the epidermis, the overlying layers are denuded until the plate is fully exposed, being covered only by the proximal fold.

PHYSIOLOGY

The skin is the dividing line between the individual and his environment. It is primarily a barrier. It serves in protection, sensation, heat regulation and chemical exchange with the exterior. As an organ of three times the weight of the liver its functions concerned with water, nitrogen, glycogen and vitamin metabolism and with inflammatory and immunologic activities are significant.

Protection.—The insensitive, insoluble, fat-covered, and relatively inert horny layer with its underlying regenerative epithelium resists abrasion, light, heat and living organisms, and the tough resistant dermis on its springy elastic base of fibrous and adipose tissue admirably absorbs extrinsic forces and displacements. Light is reflected, or absorbed by pigment. Heat is radiated by increased blood flow. Bacteria and yeasts decrease to the extent of 75 per cent in ten minutes and 95 per cent in half an hour on dry healthy skin (Cornbleet and Montgomery ADS 23 908, 1031). Self-sterilization depends on driving acidity, a factor enhanced by ketogenic diet but ill understood, fatty acids of sweat, light and exfoliation (Burtenshaw BMJ 3 161 1945). The pH of the skin surface of children averaged near 4.0 for all age groups on the scalp, chest and extensor aspects of the forearms but was higher in the axillae and between the toes (Herrmann et al JInvD 7 215 1946).

SKIN FLORA.—Microorganisms of many kinds are found on the skin, but those which constitute the skin flora have little invasive power. Some of them may be able to attack only when mechanical or chemical injury or altered physiologic integrity renders the skin more vulnerable. When a pathogen is present, however, as in furunculosis or infectious eczematoid dermatitis, virulent organisms are available over the whole surface so that a minor abrasion promptly becomes infected. Pathogens may be present transiently, the streptococcus being it is thought always either a pathogen or a transient. The dermatophytes are capable of utilizing keratin, despite the fact that it is chemically inactive, this advantage over other fungi forms the basis of their pathogenicity (Benham and Hopkins ADS 28 532, 1933). Hydration or alkalinization increases the flora, while dehydration or acidification diminishes it (Arnold JInvD 5 207 1942). In the presence of pyogenic dermatitis, pathogens may be found widespread on noninvolved skin (Martin BMJ 2 245 1942). See also Pillsbury et al (ADS 45 61 1942) Pillsbury and Nichols (JInvD 7 365 1946) Rebell (ib 8 13 1947).

Sensation.—Sensory end organs are distributed over the skin in a punctiform manner. Areas most sensitive to heat and cold are found on the lips, tip of the tongue and eyelids. Pressure points are close to hair follicles, and on nonhairy regions probably depend on the tactile or Meissner corpuscles in the papillae. They are more numerous and smaller than hot and cold points. Pain sense is disseminated generally and is also punctiform in distribution; the free sensory ending is probably its receptive organ. Surface pain is accurately localized. Sensory spots on the skin must be distinguished from end organs themselves, for Gilmer and Haythorn (ANeurP 46 621, 1942) did not find nerve endings under pressure-

vibration spots, and Weddell (JAnat 75 348 441 1941) showed that sensory spots overlie more than one ending or group of endings of the same type and that nerve fibers subserving the spot are separate and multiple. More than one Krause end bulb may hang on one nerve fiber and a terminal network for pain may spread over a circular area almost 1 cm. in diameter. Itching and pain are apparently mediated by the same receptors and fibers (Rothman: *The Nature of Itching* Williams and Wilkinson 1943). See also pruritus, p 476 and Bishop (JInv) 11 143 1948).

Referred pain from internal disorders is referred to the region of the surface distribution of the same or adjacent somatic neural segments (see p 11).

Nerve injury which denervates and so diminishes sweating results in increase of electric resistance of the skin, and the mapping of skin resistance may be used to delineate denervated areas accurately (Richter and Katz J 122 648, 1943).

Chemical Exchange.—**EXCRETION** comprises (1) fat from sebaceous glands, (2) sweat, and (3) exfoliation which is continually taking place over the entire surface. The sebaceous secretion, sebum is an oily yellowish semifluid substance mixed at the sebaceous orifices with dirt, bacteria, and frequently *Demodex folliculorum*. Accumulating in quantity on the fetus, sebum forms the vernix caseosa. Under the prepuce, mixed with macerated epidermis, it collects as smegma.

Sweat is a clear fluid of low specific gravity (1.004) faintly acid containing mainly sodium chloride some 3 to 40 mg. of sugar per 100 c.c. and 0.5 gm. of organic nitrogen in the 500 to 3 000 c.c. secreted daily. It also contains a little urea, uric acid, creatinin, ethereal sulfates, and other organic bodies. In uremia chlorides and urea may be deposited in crystals on the skin from dried perspiration. See Barney (J 85 1373 1925). Loss of vitamins by sweating, even if profuse, is probably negligible, excepting perhaps niacin (Mickelson and Keys J Biol Chem 149 479 1948). Studies of Lobitz and Osterberg (ADS 66 819 827 1947 57 69 387 1948) have indicated that the sweat gland is normally a sugar barrier capable of concentrating urea and perhaps able to form ammonia as the kidney does. Profuse sweat differs from intermittent sweat in that the former contains no measurable uric acid.

Absorption by the skin occurs to a considerable degree. Abrasion greatly increases the absorptive capacity. Iodine sprayed on the skin appears in the urine and saliva in 20 minutes. Mercury is effectually administered by injections, and vaccines and hormones can be given so. Fats with substances dissolved in them absorb largely through the follicular openings (Eller and Wolf J 114 1865, 2002, 1940 Macht Ib 110 409 1938 Rothman: JLCM 28 1305 1943 Mackee et al. JInvD 6 43 1945).

Heat Exchange is accomplished by conduction, radiation and evaporation of sweat. This is regulated by nervous activation of the sweat glands and by dilation or constriction of the capillary bed. Heat loss by evaporation depends upon humidity and air movement loss by radiation, upon the external temperature. Emotional tension induces acral vasoconstriction, cooling and hyperhidrosis (Mittelman and Wolff Psychosom 11 271 1939 6 211, 1943). The mechanism of heat loss and temperature regulation was discussed by DuBois (AnnIntM 12 389 1938) who emphasized that fact that about 15 kg. of tissue is located within 1 cm. of the body surface.

Temperature.—Investigations of cutaneous temperature are not of great practical importance in dermatology but they have significance in the consideration of vascular diseases. Normal temperature dependent on environmental and body temperature as well as that of structures immediately underlying, ranges usually between 32.5 and 34.9 C. Obese persons have lower skin temperatures than thin ones. Mammotric areas have about the same temperature differences exceeding 1 C being scarcely normal. The extremities show great variation with environmental changes. If an arm is immersed in hot water the skin of the toes and forehead normally becomes warmer. The failure of the toes to warm up under this condition (used as a test) indicates vascular obstruction of some sort. If the arm is immersed in cold water instead of hot the converse takes place and failure of pedal temperature response means vascular inadequacy. The removal of sympathetic vasoconstrictor influence causes elevation of the temperature of the extremities in vaso-spastic disease but not in an occlusive vascular disorder. Skin temperature is raised by capillary dilation, lowered by constriction. Active hyperemia induced by irritant or inflammation results in increased warmth (Baerman: *J* 100: 1154 1936).

Vascular Activity.—Blood vessels are capillary tubes composed of living endothelium, arterioles, venules, and anastomotic channels which possess living muscular and neural tissues as well as endothelium. Blood cells and plasma course through these structures, and they are surrounded by living fibrous tissue cells, motile reticuloendothelialocytes, nerve fibrils and terminations, collagenous and elastic tissues, and epidermal structures. Tissue fluid is the fluid which permeates the tissues, having penetrated capillary walls largely because of capillary blood pressure. It drains into the closed but permeable system of lymph vessels (Drinker: *AmJ* 18: 389 1939).

Vascular response to stroking the skin consists in capillary vasodilation due to the release of a histamine like (H) substance. Such vasodilation appears within 15 seconds, is maximum in 45 seconds, and fades gradually. A flare of redness extends beyond the line of stroking if the stimulus is sufficiently strong and is apparently due to arteriolar dilation. The flare depends on integrity of the cutaneous nerves. A wheal results from severe stimuli or in abnormally susceptible skins even upon mild stroking, and is due to increase of permeability of the capillaries and transudation of fluid. Normal capillary blood pressure approximates 20-40 mm. Hg. The application of a tourniquet raises this pressure and Lewis and Harmer (*Heart* 13: 337 1926) found that a pressure of 90 mm. lasting 3 minutes fails to cause rupture of the walls in normal persons. Excessive fragility can be determined by a tourniquet test and is significant in the study of purpura.

Inflammation is a function of living tissues. Various cellular and humoral responses are physiologic responses to various kinds of insult physical, chemical, or parasitic. Cells have limited capabilities, and the skin can respond in only a limited assortment of ways. Comprehension of inflammation both from gross and microscopic standpoints, and a view of it as an activity with a time dimension are fundamental to the understanding of inflammatory disease of the skin as well as of other organs. The student should have gained this from basic science instruction prior to embarking upon dermatology but nowhere else is inflammation more readily observed. Guiding references include Anchoff (*Lectures on Pathology* Hoeber 1924) Rich (*APath* 22: 228 1936) Menkin (*JExpM* 67: 145 163, 1938 &c 101: 422, 1945 &b 103: 538 1947 *Dynamics of Inflammation* Macmillan 1940).

The investigations of Babes and Joyner (*JExpM* 63: 639 637 1935) and many others, concerning the histologic responses of the skin to materials injected intrac-

taneously constitute the connecting link between discussions of immunity and pathology. The inflammatory reaction inhibits the dissemination of bacteria at that site. Fixation locally is effectual for foreign animal proteins if the body contains specific precipitins for that protein. Fixation is largely dependent on the early outpouring of fibrin, for this precedes the appearance of cellular inflammatory response; Wenck was confident that the localization or spread of a given bacterium which had been introduced into the skin is significantly determined by its ability to incite fibrinous exudation and thrombosis of local lymphatics. An extract from exudates, also found in serum digested by trypsin, is capable of initiating the basic sequences of inflammation, increasing the permeability of capillaries, causing swelling of the endothelium, and provoking the migration and perivascular infiltration of polymorphonuclear leucocytes. Wenck (1938) crystallized this substance, showed that it contains nitrogen, and named it leukotaxine.

Some inflammatory lesions resolve completely; others leave a residue of fibrosis or atrophy. Pigmentation is usually altered temporarily enhanced or reduced.

Diffusible substances are absorbed from the tissues mainly by direct entrance into the blood vessels, or into the lymphatics. Both. Horse serum given dogs subcutaneously appears in the thoracic duct lymph within 40 minutes, but is not detectable in the circulating blood for several hours. Inflammation retards the absorption of diffusible substances less than nondiffusible ones; in fact, there is actually speedier absorption of diffusible carbohydrates and dyes, when they have been injected intracutaneously from an inflammatory site than from a normal one.

Immediately after the injection of an irritant into a rabbit's skin there is a temporary great increase in the resistance of the vessel walls, and this is soon followed by a decrease in resistance. When the irritant injected is turpentine or streptococcal material the resistance falls to normal within 2 to 3 days. With staphylococci or pneumococci material, resistance is raised above normal for a few days. It remains above normal for a week or more with tuberculin. In allergic inflammation, the preliminary period of resistance is sometimes diminished, and fragility hastens in onset (Zander, *J. Exp. Med.* 66: 637 1937).

The **Shwartzman Phenomenon** is a hemorrhagic and necrotizing inflammatory response which appears promptly after the intravenous injection of a bacterial filtrate in a site which 4 hours previously was injected intracutaneously with that bacterial filtrate (Shwartzman: *Phenomenon of Local Tissue Reactivity* Hoeber 1937). This type of reaction may perhaps underlie the relationship of focal infection with certain disease processes.

Shock inflammation was described by Stenn (*A. Path.* 26: 44 1938). Swelling of the site leads to necrosis. There are seen polymorphonuclear cells, distention of the tissues with serum and fibrinous field necrotic nuclei and swollen nuclei of fibroblasts, red blood cells in the interstitial spaces, and hyaline thrombi in the capillaries, small veins and lymphatics surrounding the necrotic focus. Polymorphonuclear and monocyte leucocytes encircle these channels and penetrate the walls. In the perivascular tissues the cellular infiltrate resembles granuloma. Increased capillary permeability allows the outpouring of fibrinogen, the deposition of fibrin, and the thrombotic local distention of foreign material.

Immunology—The skin is an important organ from the standpoint of immunity. The breadth of its function is indicated by the fact that a great variety of antigenic substances inoculated intracutaneously evoke responses which are characteristic and useful for diagnostic purposes. Among such tests are those for tuberculosis, chaneroid *Brucella* infection, trichophytosis, monilliasis, echinococcosis, and venereal lymphogranuloma. Percutaneous immunization is possible. Intracutaneous immunization requires comparatively little antigen.

Specifically Altered Reactivity (Allergy) of the skin is closely interrelated with immunity. From a broad standpoint an allergic reaction is an ineffectual and distorted immunologic one. Allergic reactions comprise not only specifically acquired hyper reactivity (hyperergy) but also specifically acquired hyporeactivity (hyposergy) and specifically acquired immunity (anergy). Excessive reactivity of the skin varies as to degree. In a given skin, reactivity may fluctuate with nervous, emotional or physiologic activity. An allergic response depends on contact of the noxious

substance (allergen) with the susceptible skin, immediately in the form of solid liquid dust, or gas or medially by way of the blood. (Sulzberger et al. J 104 1489 1933; YBD 1943 p 7 1944 p 7; 1945 p 7)

Alteration of Reactivity does not denote allergy unless the alteration is specific. A skin irritated by a caustic, for example manifest sensitivity to mercuric chloride but not specific hypersensitivity to a skin manifesting contact dermatitis, whatever the cause usually manifests excessive irritability to soap, and its erythema is intensified by warmth, but these are not allergic reactions.

Van Pirquet and Schick (Die Formenkrankheiten, Leipzig 1905) found that an animal once injected with a foreign serum react to a second injection in a different manner. They showed that, in order to obtain this changed reaction there must elapse between the first and second injections. They noted that this period of from 8 to 12 days corresponds to the incubation period of many infectious disorders. For altered reactivity they suggested the term allergy. One dose of horse serum provokes hypersensitivity in the guinea pig but repeated doses develop true immunity reported by W. J. (JMB 1: 40 1913) and the serum of the immunized animal will induce hypersensitivity in a normal one. Wells indicated that the same antibodies are present in allergy as in immunity but in the former their location is predominantly in the cells, and in the latter in the serum. The immunized animal is potentially anaphylactic cells possessing anchored immune bodies but he is protected by immune bodies in his circulation. Allergic reaction apparently is due to reaction between specific antibodies in cell with the introduced antigen. In immunity on the other hand, antibodies present in the serum neutralize introduced antigen and so protect body cells.

It is believed that as a result of antigen antibody reaction stored up vasodilator substances are set free from the fixed tissue cells and these freed, histamine-like substances are the immediate cause of the typical allergic reaction (Dale and Laidlaw JPhys 5: 335 1910). It may be that histamine is actually the axis so released, for histamine is said to diminish allergic reactivity and injections of histamine may induce refractoriness to histamine and diminution (but not disappearance) of allergic reactivity (Ldit. J 115 1023, 1940). Benadryl relieves serum sickness (Peterson and Bishop J 133 100 1941) and antihistamine drugs are effectively palliative in urticaria hay fever and asthma, presumably by virtue of their ability to nullify histamine.

Allergy to food has been known as a cause of abdominal pain and gastrointestinal symptoms, urticaria, dermatitis, migraine and bronchial asthma. It affects adults as well as children. It is not a common factor in dermatoses as most persons imagine.

The Arthus Phenomenon characterizes the provocation of progressive infiltration, induration, edema and septal gangrene in a site repeatedly injected with a foreign protein. Much as phlegm gangrene has followed the repetition of injections of typhoid bacteria (Tumpey et al. J 96 1372, 1931; Irleb and Reynolds J 100 490 1933).

Sensitization of Contact Type (without circulating antibodies) to simple chemical substances may be induced by injection of conjugates of the simple substance with certain proteins, such as red blood cell stroma (Landsteiner and Chase JExpM 73 431 1941). Conjugation with staphylococcus toxin may render autogenous proteins, such as rabbit skin, antigenic to the homologous or even the same animal (Hecht et al. J ExpM 78 59 1943).

If skin is excised and the island so produced then sensitized by dinitrochlorobenzene, the island may be sensitized while the remainder of the skin remains nonallergic. In control sensitization of a spot produces sensitization of the whole. So skin contact sensitization seems to spread in the cells, not by way of the blood (Schreiber and Muller DWelt 107: 1393 1935).

Haxthausen (YBD 1945 p. 141) transplanted skin sensitized to dinitrochlorobenzene from one identical twin to another replacing the donor area with non-sensitized skin from the normal twin. Three weeks after transplantation previously normal skin growing in the sensitized twin had become sensitive, and the previously sensitized skin now attached to the normal twin was not reactive. The capacity to react

did not move with the full thickness transplant, but its presence or absence was determined evidently by structures outside the transplant. See Rostenberg (ADB 56: 322, 1947)

Correlation of susceptibility to allergy and emotional and psychiatric aspects of the individual has received consideration, and it is thought by some that the allergic personality may exist (Stokes and Beerman Psychosom 2 438 1940)

Sensitization may be provoked by the most diverse substances, as study of the articles on urticaria and contact dermatitis shows.

Hyposensitization is a state of partial protection which is induced by small, repeated doses of an allergen. Hardening occurs in perhaps 90 per cent of industrial employees who handle irritating chemicals (such as TNT), an ability to withstand further contact without irritation, a fact which Schwartz taught skeptical dermatologists. Abstinence from contact with the sensitizer may be followed in a few months by loss of this immunity. The case usually seen by the dermatologist is the one who is unable to develop hardening, Schwartz pointed out.

The therapeutic establishment of an antianaphylactic state is not often satisfactory in dermatology. It is better to discover the offending material, if possible, and to segregate the patient from it.

Histologic changes are correlated with immuno-allergic processes. When local reaction rapidly destroys, attenuates, or otherwise renders innoxious microorganisms or their products, tuberculoid structure usually is found (Jadassohn Lewandowsky law). Tuberculoid structure is not seen as a response to drug allergy.

Configuration of lesions grossly is also frequently correlated with immuno-allergic processes. When a zone of absolute or relative specific resistance develops peripherally the local process may assume a corymbiform shape for satellite lesions are impeded in their growth. Central healing results in annular shaping, for the healed zone manifests increased immunity while the centrifugally spreading margin represents immunologic activity.

While disease processes as witnessed are often explained by immuno-allergic theory explanation of the explanation leaves a good deal to be desired. Compare these arguments (1) annular shape results from development of immunity in the central part of the lesion so that the central part heals and (2) the central part has healed, so that immunity may be assumed to have developed there. Some investigators appear to see from within outward.

Skin Tests are immunologic procedures designed to ascertain the skin's capacity to react. They can be so standardized as to show whether cutaneous tissues have acquired some alteration in their capacity to react to certain agents. They are never the sole diagnostic method, and positive reaction is never proof of causal role, while negative reaction never completely exonerates an agent, wrote Sulzberger and Baer (YDB 1943, p. 7). Performance, interpretation, and exhaustive tabulations (doses, concentrations, and precautions) of skin testing are given in this reference. Practical application in occupational disease, along with warning that unnecessary or unwise testing may cause severe reaction, is discussed by Downing (ADB 48: 514, 1943). Skin testing with a food extract killed a patient at Swinsford (J. Allergy 17: 4, 1946).

Tests for sensitivity are of the contact, scratch, and intracutaneous types. The intracutaneous test requires the least of the irritant material to cause reaction. The contact, or patch, method of testing is suited for determining susceptibility to external irritants. These tests serve to reproduce a disease in suitable controlled conditions. Passively transferable elements occur in the blood

hile-vascular and blood (Frasnits and H. H. H. Zentralbl. f. Bakt. 80: 160 1921) In some instances, allergens affecting the skin are absorbed through the colon or via the respiratory tract. In general allergens that damage the epidermis are fat soluble and produce vasodilation while those to which the dermis reacts are water soluble and evoke wheals.

CLASSIFICATION OF ALLERGIC PHENOMENA.—Kulzberger and Goodman (MRec 143: 1 1935) defined allergy as an all real state of reactivity all real by a first contact and made manifest by subsequent peric contact. The term allergy must therefore include acquired hypersensitivity hypensensitivity and absence of sensitivity all probably due to lowly related mechanisms.

I. Anaphylaxis—occurs in laboratory animals, is specific and linked with particular phenomena, is associated with antibodies which occur with (and may be identical with) precipitation.

II. Human Allergy—atopic and anatomic:

A. ATOPIC:

- The symptoms are elicited by increased capillary permeability and smooth muscle spasm.
- Family and personal history often include a thymic fever atopic dermatitis.
- Eosinophilia in many transudates secretion.
- Positive scratch or intracutaneous skin tests with wheal and flare response; patch tests usually negative.
- The presence of circulating antibodies, which are transferable (Frasnits Hunter).
- Allergens are atopic and may be pollen or other plant emanations, or emanations from animals or insects, spores dust and powders food cloth; e.g., cosmetics, serum, vaccines, parasites, drugs, or other substances usually proteins.

B. ANATOMIC

1. Contact Allergy (eczematous or epidermal allergy)

- May occur in any individual after adequate exposure.
- Is manifest after a time interval (incubation period) following the sensitizing contact with or a short repeated exposure.
- Lesion, caused by unknown substance, is epidermal and eczematous with papules and vesicles, microvesicular spongy areas (intracellular edema, necrosis and desquamation).
- When reaction is circulating transferable antibodies no family history of atopy.
- May be provoked by eczematous reaction to patch test (and by flare of preexisting lesion in many instances).
- Relief on cooling irritant recurrence or exacerbation on exposure.
- Allergens are not antigen (evokes no antibodies); they are simple chemical substances, plant oils, products of fungi or bacteria, rare proteins.

Drug Allergy

- Provoked by drug ingested injected inhaled absorbed or in contact (we prefer to place contact dermatitis caused by medicinal chemicals in the same laws with other contact allergies).
- No circulating antibodies.
- Local reaction to scratch or intracutaneous test in rare urticarial drug eruptions; patch test reproducing aniform or eczematous lesion in that type of drug eruption eczematous reaction to patch test in medicinal contact dermatitis.
- Relief upon avoidance reproduction of dermatitis upon administration of the offending drug.
- Caused by drug allergens, which are of antigen or toxin.

2. Allergy of Infection

- Nonatopic allergy brought about by infection or by adequate contact with living agents, characterized by specifically altered reaction to them or their products.
- Reaction may be hyperergic hypergic or anergic.
- Recognized by proof of infection, by altered reaction to infection, by skin tests and other tests (with the offending agents or their products or immunologically related substances) the intracutaneous reactions usually being of 48 hour tuberculin type.

- d. Relief by the individual's mastering of the infection, by eradication of focus, by specific hypsensitization (immunization) procedures
- e. Causal agents often antigens may be bacteria, fungi, viruses, protozoa, etc.
- 4. **Foreign Protein Allergy (Kosnfections):**
 - a. Recognized by immediate and delayed reactions of local, general, or systemic character of the form of anaphylactoid shock, urticaria, toxic dermatoses, serum sickness, following exposure to such substances as foods, inhalants, serums, animal products.
- 5. **Physical Allergy**
 - a. Not strictly according to definition, being not caused by a substance
 - b. May act by producing substances in the body which in turn produce manifest reactions;
 - c. Reaction is evoked by heat, cold, light, mechanical irritation, in amount and manner usually harmless to normal individuals
 - d. Recognized by elimination of other forms of allergy relief on avoidance, production of symptoms on exposure;
 - e. Hypersensitization may be possible by measures designed to increase tolerance.

FORMS OF ALLERGIC REACTION—Salsberger and Goodman continued with an epitome of the forms of allergic reaction: Allergic reactions can occur in all organs, in any organ, in any part of any organ, and in any system. Atopic reactions favor the mucous membranes of the nose, the conjunctivae, the bronchioles, and the vascular apparatus of the superficial cutis. The reactions of the contact form of allergy are located primarily in the epidermis. The skin is frequently implicated in many different forms of allergy but no organ is immune. The commoner forms of allergic response include

A. Localized Reactions

HEMATOLOGIC SYSTEM bone marrow lymphatic system, perhaps the blood cells themselves agranulocytosis thrombocytopenic purpura, etc., eosinophilia

EYES especially iris, conjunctiva, lens iritis; vernal catarrh, etc. cataract is atopic dermatitis.

NOSE AND SINUSES rhinitis, acute and chronic sinusitis, polyps.

BRONCHI AND LUNGS asthma; other acute and chronic infections and noninfectious processes.

SKIN contact dermatitis, urticaria and angioneurotic edema, atopic dermatitis miscellaneous dermatologic manifestations, such as generalized or localized erythema, nodose and multiform erythema, drug eruptions (acneiform, furunculoid, fixed, purpuric, etc.) infectious exanthemas (syphilis, leprosy exanthemas of childhood, etc.)

GASTROINTESTINAL TRACT various types of acute or chronic, spasms, or in inflammatory reaction.

LIVER acute yellow atrophy anaphylamine jaundice, etc.

GENITOURINARY TRACT cystitis (?) nephritis (?)

JOINTS arthritis intermittent hydrarthrosis.

CENTRAL NERVOUS SYSTEM migraines, epileptiform seizures, asthenia, psychic disturbances (especially in children) neuralgia, transient paralysis and nerve dysfunction (?) and perhaps some organic diseases, such as multiple sclerosis.

CAROTYASCVLAR SYSTEM hypertension (?) hypotension (the rule), cardiac irregularities, tachycardias, extrasystoles, bradycardias precordial pain. Bierger's disease (?) migratory phlebitis (?) periarthritis nodosa (?)

B. Generalized Reactions

ALLERGIC SHOCK subnormal temperature low pulse, lowered blood pressure, prolonged coagulation time, increased N.P.N. decreased blood chlorides, decreased blood calcium and phosphorus, decreased sugar tolerance, leucopenia.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY AND PATHOLOGY

Dermatologists are not strict rhetoricians in the differentiation of symptom and sign. Dermatoses are brought to them by their patients because of itching more commonly than for any other single complaint. Itching, burning, tension, dryness, cracking, crawling, tingling, soreness, pain, numbness are words used by the sufferer. He may feel a bump or roughness or describe his sores or blisters, or complain of unsightliness. He may be heeding the excellent advice nowadays well publicized, to attend to a small matter even though asymptomatic because its consequences lie not within his knowledge.

Objectively external manifestations in cutaneous medicine are composite pictures resulting from the conjoint development of various elementary lesions. These essential primary eruptive elements are relatively few and simple. As a result of the continued action of a pathologic process, secondary infection or trauma, primary lesions may undergo various modifications, and so be transformed into consecutive or secondary lesions.

The following definitions of gross and microscopic lesions afford a basic vocabulary for description of what is to be seen. But they are not sufficient for the dermatologist is obliged to add numerous adjectives, concerned generally with color, texture, distribution, temperature and even odor in order to describe with some accuracy and completeness. His finger tips help a dermatologist greatly and his nose not a little.

Gross Lesions—Each has an underlying histologic basis, and the student must constantly strive to interpret from visible processes their microscopic make up. The microscope is only an adjunct to the eye, it does not introduce a new world. Any lesion is a manifestation possessing three dimensions in space and a fourth in time and yet another in the psychologic and sociologic relationships of an individual.

Primary Gross Lesions

1. **Macules** are circumscribed discolorations of the skin which are neither elevated nor depressed.
2. **Papules** are small, variously shaped circumscribed, solid elevations.
3. **Wheals** are rounded, elongated, or irregularly shaped, edematous transitory elevations of which hives are typical examples.
4. **Nodules** are circumscribed, solid masses which may lie above level with, or beneath the surface. Tubercles are nodules of bean to pea size, firm, and deeply seated. Tumors are soft or firm, variously shaped lumps of relatively large size.
5. **Vesicles** are circumscribed pinpoint to pea sized elevations containing free serous fluid. Blisters, or bullae are vesicles of large size. The burrows of scabies are like mite made vesicles, overlying secondary inflammation.
6. **Pustules** are circumscribed elevations containing free purulent fluid.
7. **Telangiectases** are tiny red linear lesions due to the presence of dilated capillaries.

Secondary Gross Lesions

1. **Erosions** are discontinuities of the skin, usually superficial in character and traumatic in origin.
2. **Fissures** are linear breaches of continuity generally sharply defined with abrupt walls, and inflamed bases.
3. **Scales** are dry or greasy laminated masses of superabundant epidermis. They range in size from minute furfuraceous fragments to large sheets of horny material.

4. Crusts are masses of dried exudata.

5. Ulcers are irregularly sized and shaped excavations of the integument due to injury or disease. The majority involve the connective tissue and in healing generally produce scars.

6. Scars, or Cicatrices, are connective tissue new formations which replace loss in substance in the fibrous layer of the skin.

Microscopic Lesions are the basic morphologic changes upon which rest the gross evidences of disturbance. They may be cellular, intercellular, humoral, or mixed. Inflammation is discussed as a physiologic process on p. 26. Histologic descriptions of diseases are found throughout the text.

Changes in the Epidermis

1. **Hyperkeratosis** is hypertrophy of the horny layer as in calluses. Nuclei are not visible in the keratin mass.

2. **Parakeratosis** is retention of nuclei in the cells of the horny layer due to defective keratinization.

3. **Acanthosis** is thickening of the stratum germinativum due to increased mitosis in the rete cells.

4. **Inclusion bodies** are intracellular bodies, such as are seen in Darier's disease, highly anaplastic carcinomas, and virus diseases, such as herpes, molluscum contagiosum, and variola.

5. **Atrophy** consists in general thinning of the epidermis with diminution in the accessory epidermal structures and flattening of the papillae. It is usually due to defective nutrition from the corium, or to stretching over an enlarging dermal mass.

6. **Edema**. Intracellular edema, or spongiosis, is shown by widening of intercellular spaces. If the severity is such as to rupture the intercellular bridges, the result is an intrapidermal vesicle. Intracellular edema takes several forms. In reticularis edema, vacuoles develop in the protoplasm of several cells, the nuclei degenerate, the cells swell to bursting, and multilocular vesicles are formed. In ballooning degeneration, young epithelial cells balloon up and become loosened one from another so forming a vesicle. In alteration cavitate, the protoplasm becomes homogeneous and stainless, and perinuclear edema appears which may increase till the cell ruptures, a third method of intrapidermal vesicle formation.

7. **Neoplastic proliferation** occurs from the epidermis (basal-cell) and squamous-cell carcinoma) and from the epithelium of accessory structures (epithelioma, epidermoid cystoma). Malignancy is indicated by profusion of mitoses, metaplasia of the cells, invasion beyond a basal membrane and abnormal position of active epithelium.

8. **Pseudoeplitheliomatous hyperplasia** exists when the normal epidermis is notably hyperabundant, as it may be in response to granulomatous inflammation of dermal papillae or at the edge of chronic ulcers.

Changes in the Dermis

1. **Fibrous tissue** may be hypertrophic (keloid, elephantiasis) or trophic (old irradiation scars, senility). It may undergo colloid change, as in hyalinization of old scars or morbid change as in x-ray dermatitis. Amyloid deposits may occur about the capillary loops. Lipoids of various kinds may be deposited intracellularly or intercellularly or both. In rare instances calcification is found. Degenerate collagenous tissue which stains like normal elastic tissue is called collagen. Burns, caustics, powerfully toxic substances, and vascular occlusion are causes of necrosis.

2. **Elastic tissue** may be overabundant as in cutis hyperelastica, or defective, as in epidermolysis bullosa. Elastic fibers that become thick, swollen broken up and become in staining properties form what is called collagen.

3. **Infiltrative changes**. These are usually perivascular and perifollicular. Cellular collections consist of various proportions of polymorphonuclear leucocytes, lymphocytes, mast cells, plasma cells, and cells of reticulo-endothelial origin including giant cells. Histocytes are cells capable of ingesting foreign substances. The infiltration may be circumscribed, or limited to relationship with certain structures; or it may form a massive cell infiltrate without reference to vessel or glands. With inflammatory infiltration are associated fibroblastic and endothelial proliferation. Acute processes are characterized by numbers of polymorphonuclear leucocytes; more chronic ones have higher proportions of lymphocytes, eosinophiles, and plasma cells.

4 Vascular changes consist of vasodilation as in mild sunburn edema, where-in fibers are further separated than in normal and may take a foggy stain; hemorrhage by rupture as in trauma or by diapedesis as in purpura inflammation; and occlusion, partial or complete as in diabetic gangrene. Necrosis occurs in new growths which outrun their vascular supply as in gumma or cancerous tubercles.

5 Pigment occurs in chronic inflammatory conditions as an oversupply of melanin. It occurs abnormally as hemosiderin after hemorrhage into the skin. It is produced abnormally in large quantity melanin in both benign and malignant neoplasms. Pigment of extrinsic origin occurs in tattoo.

6 Neoplastic change in the corium may meet any structural element there present. If malignancy lymphangiosarcoma, fibrosarcoma, sarcoma myxoma, even osteoma, are found along with elements of normal skin, primary or metastatic.

- Arnold, H. F. *AM J* 45 269 1943 (staining reactions of skin tissues)
 Burkhardt, H. J. and Montgomery H. L. *AM J* 43 10 1944 (significance of eosinophilia)
 Durbin, W. H. *AM J* 50 301 1944 (staining technique for showing keratin, epithelium, nuclei, nerves)
 Fran, H. and L. Vahlter *AM J* 51, 1943 (aging changes).
 (1) (2) Hirtzinger der H. Frankfort M. Hirtzinger 1933 1929
 Hase, H. and M. Donald, P. *Am J P* 18 83, 84 1910 (fibroblasts and collagen production)
 McCrith, L. *Histopathology of the Skin*, Mosby, 1931
 McLean, H. and McLean *Practical Histology of the Pathology of the Skin*, H. K. Lewis, 1916.
 Montgomery et al. *Atlas of Internal Pathology*, H. K. Lewis, 1940
 Pascher, P. et al. *AM J* 46 193, 1943 (keratin reaction and structure)
 Petri, L. J. H. et al. *Atlas of Histopathology of the Skin*, Lippincott 1917
 Plank, H. *AM J* 45 833, 1944 (chamberlain-Heim technique and interpretation)
 (1) (2) (3) *Histopathology of the Skin*, of the Skin, W. H. K. translation, M. C. H. K. 1934.
 W. H. K. G. J. 114 177 2 11 (dysplasia)
 Winer, L. H. *AM J* 42 88, 1910 (pseudoepitheliomatous hyperplasia)

ETIOLOGY

In the skin the changes that take place as a result of disease follow the same laws that apply to changes in other parts of the body. Damage may be sustained directly or indirectly. Indirect damage may be mediated by the blood vascular lymph vascular or nervous system. Many disorders of the skin are secondary to some derangement of the internal economy. Others originate in the skin itself and confine their action to this organ alone. The skin is exposed to injurious agencies as other organs are not. Combinations of factors are frequently at work in any given patient, so that a dermatologist must daily unravel problems which necessitate a multiplicity of simultaneous diagnoses, a multiplicity astonishing to mono-diagnostic purists. For example an age-sex-occupation predisposition in combination with a trauma medicinal parasite excitation may explain a secondarily infected, medicinally irritated hangnail on the finger of a stenographer whose digits would not have been rough if she did not scrub off carbon, and who developed sensitivity to the phenol-sulfonamide component of nail lacquer when she scratched her pruritic disease, and who got a generalized, severe eruption when the infection was treated with a sulfonamide by mouth.

Predisposing Causes.—**AGE.**—Some diseases of the skin usually develop only at certain periods of life, while others may appear at any time. Ichthyosis, angioma, epidermolysis bullosa, and congenital syphilis appear in infancy. Children are particularly susceptible to the parasitic diseases, such as impetigo, tinea capitis, and favus. Acne vulgaris and psoriasis usually start in early adult life. Pruritus and carcinoma are diseases of an older age.

SEX is a factor in the etiology of many cutaneous disorders, not only hormones but also habits being concerned.

RACE AND NATIONALITY.—The proclivity of the Negro to keloid for example is well known (Lewis. *PIMCh* 17: 112, 1948).

HEREDITY.—Familial incidence is a feature of some dermatoses as in ectodermal dysplasia, keratosis palmaris et plantaris and epithelioma adenoides cysticum. Most persons who develop squamous cancer of the exposed skin have inherited their susceptible blood and sun-sensitive skins. Syphilitic infection may be acquired by the fetus from its mother during gestation. An hereditary bent toward sensitization of the urticaria eczema-asthma type is recognized.

SEASON.—Prickly heat, pruritus aestivalis, and the superficial staphylococic infections are usually diseases of the summer months. Ichthyosis and psoriasis are generally more troublesome in winter. Diseases of plant or animal origin, such as ivy poisoning, ragweed dermatitis, harvest mite and spider bites, manifest seasonal frequency of occurrence for obvious reasons.

OCCUPATION.—Numerous irritants are used in both household work and trades, and so frequently do these various substances give rise to dermatitis that occupation dermatoses (p. 85) comprise an important class of dermatoses, which are of medicolegal importance.

EXISTING ORGANIC AND CONSTITUTIONAL DISEASES.—Sometimes the development of a cutaneous disorder largely depends on the coexistence of an organic or constitutional disease. Tuberculosis, scrofuloderma, and the tuberculids are frequently closely associated, as might be expected. The relationship of diabetes mellitus to xanthoma diabeticorum and to moniliasis, pruritus, and staphylococcal parasitism is a matter of common observation. Cutaneous manifestations occur in the majority of systemic diseases. See Wiener *Skin Manifestations of Internal Disorders* Mosby 1947

FOCAL INFECTIONS.—A persistent nest of pathogenic microorganisms may reside in dead or abscessed teeth, paranasal sinuses, tonsils or tonsil stubs, paranasal sinuses, vagina, pelvic organs, prostate bladder or rarely appendix or gall bladder. Occasionally escaping from the focus, these may provoke or abet or complicate cutaneous disease. A skin which has been chemically irritated may be vulnerable to bacteria of the oral flora which were previously unable to invade the skin. (See p 708) In focal infection in the mouth streptococci are the usual agents. Monilia, too, occur in focal infections, particularly of the vagina or nails, and cause trouble when opportunity avails. See Edit. (J 113 111 1947)

PSYCHOLOGIC AND PSYCHIATRIC factors are significant and are receiving increasing recognition. Because of personality make-up some people wash too much, scratch too much, sweat too much, misinterpret or overemphasize abnormalities, or perform unwholesome acts. A dermatologist should develop his amateur psychiatric ability. One must possess inquisitiveness regarding and wide knowledge of how people think, feel, respond, live, and do things if one would interpret skin diseases, understand them and sometimes cure them. See Obermayer (J 122 862, 1943) Hodgson (BJD 77 125 1945) Klaber et al (DJI) 59 1 6 13 1947) also p 468

Exciting Causes in diseases of the skin may be internal (constitutional), external (local) or both. Often it is difficult or impossible to locate the exact etiologic factor.

TRAUMA—Injury limited to the epidermis heals without scar by the mitotic outgrowth of cells in sheets from near by epithelium and the new skin cannot be differentiated from the old. When fibrous tissue is lost or more is produced because of gaping of the wound edges, a scar is inevitable. Trauma introduces microorganisms into a position in which their activity may have deleterious effects. Trauma produces temporary dilation of capillaries and so erythema or sufficient damage of vessel walls to allow transudation and whealing or even vascular rupture with resultant petechiae and ecchymoses.

TEMPERATURE—Burns and congelations are discussed on pp 65 ff.

LIGHT has profound effects on the skin. Infrared rays are absorbed by the superficial layers, while the short red rays penetrate and can heat tissues at a depth of 0.5 cm to a temperature higher than the surface itself. Ultraviolet rays hardly penetrate the epidermis. The biologically active region of the spectrum is from 3130 Å.U. to 2900 Å.U. Ultraviolet rays are absorbed by the cells and cause necrosis by specific action on the cytoplasm. Pigmentation and the ability to produce pigment are factors differing in individuals. Light sensitivity may be pathologic (p 89). The effects of irradiation of an area painted with oil of bergamot are much enhanced (p 89). Several photodynamic sensitizers are known the presence of which renders the tissues vastly more susceptible among

these are eosin, acridine, and hematoporphyrin. The activation of skin cholesterol by ultraviolet light results in the production of vitamin D.

RADIATION from radium and x ray is discussed under roentgen therapy (p 55) and x ray dermatitis (p 72).

CHEMICAL SUBSTANCES affecting the skin from without are classified with difficulty. They range from those which affect every skin, such as undiluted nitric acid to those which affect only a few skins, such as turpentine or any other of the host of substances that provoke dermatitis venenata (p 75). While concentration and duration of contact have much to do with the results of contact, individual allergic idiosyncrasy is an equally important factor. Often the first contact evokes no apparent response, but later contacts with the altered and susceptible skin provoke violent reaction. This is true of such substances as the poison of poison ivy; but why this is so remains a problem.

TOXIC SUBSTANCES of chemical nature may affect the skin following ingestion or injection. The manner of action is by no means understood and individual sensitivity is highly variable. (See Dermatitis medicamentosa, p 100.)

PARASITES.—The skin is normally host to many kinds of saprophytic organisms. Some of these waver between innocence and harmfulness so that circumstances favorable to their growth result in the development of symptoms. Moisture, warmth, and darkness are the principal of these and so it is that the stout woman in the summertime complains of irritation beneath her pendulous breasts. (See Skin flora, p 24 and specific parasitic dermatoses.)

NERVOUS CAUSES.—It is probable that the nervous system is a contributory factor in the etiology of a number of dermatoses (see psychologic factors, p 36, and psychomatic aspects, p. 468). In some of these, such as hyperidrosis, glossy skin and pruritus, a direct relationship can be traced, while in others such as neurodermatitis, alopecia areata and scleroderma, the evidence is hypothetical. There is a tendency for physicians to attribute dermatoses of unknown origin to nervous influences, just as the laity attribute troubles to acid in the system. See Lewis and Cornea (NYBJM 47 1889 1947) and Brunner (ADS 57 374, 1948).

METABOLIC DERMATOSES include the skin changes in dietary and endocrine disorders. Disturbances of metabolism of several classes of chemicals may cause cutaneous manifestations. See pp 384 ff.

NEOPLASTIC DISEASE.—Studies of the cutaneous effects of sunlight, x ray and tar and its derivatives offer as hopeful a prospect as any field of inquiry into the nature of neoplasia. In the skin the earliest processes can be seen and followed.

ALTERED REACTIVITY (ALLERGY).—See p 27

DIAGNOSIS

Confronted by an individual with a skin disease the student has a problem to solve. A routine of complete examination is indispensable. Accuracy and patience are essential. Dermatologic diagnosis is eminently based on objective evidence and in general it is wise to look first and ask questions after. Gentleness and tact should be exercised especially in dealing with women. Dispensary patients should receive the same consideration as that extended to private patients. Particularly in cases of puzzling nature the entirety of the patient's skin must be examined. Diagnostic error is more likely to be due to incompleteness and carelessness than to ignorance.

At first glance one notes the apparent age, sex, and general condition as regards nutrition, hygiene and malaise. One looks at all of the eruption, removing and replacing clothes if need be and notes specifically the distribution of the lesions and evidences of grouping, then the primary and secondary gross lesions. Evidence of pruritus is visible as linear excoriations and absence of tops of lesions, and in chronic cases the nails are worn and polished. The type of exudate is seen to be serous, glairy, sero-sanguineous or purulent. Crusts may need to be removed (benzine is useful) in order to see the bases of ulcers. Scales may be lifted to determine their adhesiveness, noting the presence or absence of uncovered bleeding points. The lesions are palpated and the sensations of resistance, edema, induration, infiltration or cystic structure are felt. Important is examination of the lesion pressed under a watch crystal diascopy which discloses the color unmasked by the presence of capillary blood. Apple butter nodules of tuberculous disease are rendered evident, redness of extravasated blood as in purpura does not vanish under pressure while that due to simple hyperemia does. The oral mucosa is examined and the condition of teeth, gums, and tonsils noted. The general and regional lymphatics should be palpated.

At this stage the observer has sufficient data to form a fair idea of the kind of trouble at hand. He has been asking himself whether the complaint is internal or external in origin and whether it is chemical, parasitic or neoplastic in cause. But after examination he should know whether the lesion is hyperemic, inflammatory or hemorrhagic, whether it primarily affects the skin or skin appendages, whether it is an irritation, infection, symptom of general disease or new growth and he should be able to make a canny surmise as to its duration and symptoms. Cutaneous manifestations of systemic disease must be recognized (Montgomery, *Minna* 22-451 1939).

He may now add to his data pertinent subjective information as to occupation and habits, the duration and sequence of the eruption, and the complaints of itching, pain or unsightliness. Further questioning of the patient may be desirable or necessary regarding the functions of the various bodily systems, including the endocrine and the feelings of the patient and his interrelationships of emotional and sociologic nature with other people. These facts are important in formulating treatment for one must treat the patient not simply his disease.

Scrapings from the lesions digested in 10 per cent potassium hydroxide are examined microscopically if fungus infection is to be tested. Exudate may be examined for sulfur granules of ray fungus, acid fast bacilli, streptococci, spirochetes. Cultural methods are needed for accurate identification of the mycoses. Biopsy furnishes the histopathologic picture (Rhodes: *ADH* 47: 530 1943). Various stains may be applied.

If indicated a general medical examination must be performed, and while few dermatologists excel with the stethoscope they should know how to palpate a spleen. The blood picture cell counts, hemoglobin, and sedimentation rate while requisite to thoroughness in a hospital, are not routinely done in private practice; but leukemia or agranulocytic angina is hard to diagnose by guesswork. The value of the Keimer Wassermann and related tests is evident. Chemical examination of the blood has its place. X ray examinations of teeth and sinuses are required in running down focal infections; roentgenograms are indicated of tumors attached to bone and of vertebrae, long bones, and skull, in search of metastases. Spinal fluid must be examined in syphilitic patients. The basal metabolic rate may be informative. (Lenczynski: *Annals* 10: 177 1939.)

Dermatoscopy by slit lamp or corneal microscope reveals the horny layer and epidermal portions of sweat gland ducts and hair follicles, the pigment, and the most superficial blood vessels. Suitable apparatus is expensive and seldom used. (Michael: *ADH* 8 603 1921.)

Wood's light has considerable diagnostic utility especially in the treatment of tinea capitis (p. 307). Fluorescence diagnosis was discussed by Costello and Littenberger (*MYA* 44 1778, 1944) and Romeberg (*Rhodes* 23: 34, 1946). If fluorescein is injected intravenously and the skin is examined with Wood's light several varieties of response may be observed (Herrmann and Kanof: *J. Clin. D.* 8: 4-1, 1947). In lesions with increased blood flow hyperfluorescence appears rapidly before the dye is visible in normal skin and disappears rapidly while the normal skin is still fluorescent. Inhibition of fluid exchange between circulatory system and vesicle contents results in delayed appearance and persistence of brightness in the vesicles of herpes. In passive congestion and venous stasis, the lesions remain dark, as in varicosity telangiectasis, and rosacea. Psoriatic papules are dark surrounded by hyperfluorescent halos. In lichen planus and lupus erythematosus, one finds spotty hyperfluorescence in otherwise dark lesions. Bright lesions may be expected to heal rapidly while dark lesions tend to respond poorly.

Diagnosis aims at establishing etiology as well as classification. Patch tests and intracutaneous sensitivity tests are further methods of attack. The inquisitiveness and ingenuity of a Sherlock Holmes are required in the elucidation of many problems, and despite the most modern apparatus and methods of attack, one's ignorance as frequently confronts him as his learning. Dermatology is an orchard heavy with fruit awaiting the investigator's grasp.

REGIONAL DISTRIBUTION OF COMMON DERMATOSES

Anal Region.—Pruritus, condyloma, hemorrhoids, tinea, intertrigo, contact dermatitis (soap and medicines), folliculitis, oxyuriasis.

Bearded Region.—Impetigo, dermatitis venenata, sycosis, tinea barbae, alopecia areata, sinus tract of dental origin.

Breasts.—Dermatitis venenata, infection, eczematoid dermatitis, carcinoma. Paget's disease scabies, intertrigo.

Chest and Shoulders.—Seborrhea, acne, syphilids, tinea versicolor, seborrheic keratosis, scabies, psoriasis, pediculosis, drug eruptions, the acute exanthemas.

Oral and Axillary Regions.—Tinea, seborrheic dermatitis, intertrigo, dermatitis venenata, streptococcal dermatitis, scabies, furunculosis, hidradenitis, infectious eczematoid dermatitis.

Ears.—Seborrheic dermatitis, streptococcal dermatitis, otomycosis keratosis, carcinoma, frostbite painful nodule.

Eyelids.—Dermatitis venenata, xanthoma palpebrarum, molluscum contagiosum, keratosis styx chalazion, a trichomiasis B, seborrheic dermatitis (Harris: *ADH* 49 253, 1944 *Omnib.* *Am. J. Ophth.* 26 830 1943.)

Face.—Freckles, chloasma, vitiligo seborrheic dermatitis, dermatitis venenata, impetigo, erysipelas, acne rosacea, milium, rhinophyma, syphilids, lupus erythematosus,

erythema multiforme lupo vulgaris neuvi angioma, seborrheic keratosis carcinoma, herpes simplex, molluscum contagiosum. (Thorek: *The Face in Health and Disease* 1st A. Davi 1916.)

Forearms and Legs.—Infectious eczematoid dermatitis, dermatitis venenata, eczema, urticaria lichen planus psoriasis, erythema multiforme erythema nodosum, purpura, leukonychia keratosis pilaris, syphilis atopic dermatitis (flexures) lichen simplex, stasis dermatitis purpura.

Genital Region.—Vitiligo, scabies, pediculosis, seborrheic dermatitis, herpes simplex, chancre chancreoid lymphogranuloma venereum, syphilis lichen planus carcinoma, dermatitis venenata, kraurosis, lichen sclerosus, tinea.

Hands and Feet.—Vitiligo, tinea dermatophytid, dermatitis venenata, streptococcal dermatitis scabies, hyperhidrosis, pompholyx palmar and plantar keratosis, infectious eczematoid dermatitis erythema multiforme a phall dermatitis repens, verruca, carcinoma (hand) x ray dermatitis. (Madden, Kowland Caro, Montgomery Kulkarni J 1 1: 743 ff 1911 feet; Lane J Mich-M 27: 640 1910 hands.)

Lips.—Herpes simplex, leucoplakia, carcinoma, chancre mucous patches, cheilitis exfoliativa cheilitis glandularis postmaterna, Fordyce's disease urticaria, retention cysts contact stomatitis, lupo erythematosus, fissure.

Neck.—Lichen simplex seborrheic dermatitis dermatitis venenata (wool far cosmetic), cutisacorn tags.

Scalp.—Seborrheic dermatitis, dermatitis venenata, psoriasis, tinea (children only) lupo erythematosus pediculosis capitis infectious eczematoid dermatitis, premature alopecia, alpecia areata, syphilis, verruca, sebacous cysts, nevus, furuncles, acne necrotica.

Tongue.—Leucoplakia carcinoma, transitory benign plaques, burning tongue lingual tonsillitis, syphilis.

Trunk.—Dermatitis venenata, infectious eczematoid dermatitis, purpura, seborrheic dermatitis pityriasis rosea, urticaria, herpes zoster syphilis, psoriasis, seborrheic keratosis, scabies, pediculosis cutis venenata.

TREATMENT

Treatment to be successful must accomplish aims which themselves depend on a rational plan and the plan depends on correct interpretation of the abnormality to be dealt with. Empirical dermatologic therapy is obsolescent. Only the minority of patients nowadays receive treatment which has been prescribed solely because such treatment has helped other patients with similar troubles.

The cleverest plan of treatment is a failure if the patient is not adequately instructed in carrying it out, or if the patient cannot be so controlled by his physician that he does what he is asked to do. In possibly half the cases the dermatologist sees, cure requires keeping something off the patient rather than putting something onto him or into him. In ordering medication one should not omit the stop order for permanent, unnecessary use of medicines is objectionable and often harmful.

A patient is likely to cooperate if he is told why he is asked to do or take something in a certain way. Intelligence in the patient may be hoped for but cannot be expected. While this fact adds to the physician's difficulties, it adds also to his responsibilities. There is no doubt that rapport, confidence, and encouragement play an important part in delivering that for which the physician's services are engaged. Perhaps much of this discussion could be classified under psychotherapy.

Great trust may be placed in the fact that the living organism tends to heal itself if given an opportunity to do so. Treatment is usually directed at enabling this to happen. In generalities, if the skin is injured by physical agents, treatment comprises prevention of further trauma, prevention of infection, and relief of suffering while the patient heals. If the skin is injured by chemical agents, externally applied or internally absorbed, through direct intoxication or through the effects of sensitization treatment comprises prevention of further injury by removal or neutralization of the noxa or desensitization to it if possible, prevention of infection, and relief of suffering while the patient heals. If the skin is infected, treatment comprises getting rid of parasites by mechanical, chemical or biologic means, changing the host-parasite equilibrium by altering environment or soil to the aid of the one and the detriment of the other, prevention of secondary infection, and relief of suffering while the patient heals. If the skin is disturbed by nutritional defect or metabolic imbalance, treatment may be directed more or less specifically at correction. If the skin is damaged through the mediation of the nerves, much can be done in some cases at least, to alleviate the patient's problem if it is recognized. If the skin is malformed, one selects the most suitable restitution or substitution, or teaches the patient how to live with his deficiency as well as he can. If the skin contains neoplasms, treatment endeavors to destroy all tumor tissue by surgical or radiologic means while respecting the patient's capacity, necessity, appearance and comfort. In diseases of unknown cause, such as psoriasis, lichen planus, pityriasis rosea, lupus erythematosus, and dermatitis herpetiformis, empirical remedies of decided value and some reliability have evolved from the records of trials and

errors which have been accumulated through experience. When multiple etiologic factors work simultaneously they must be unraveled and appropriately dealt with.

In all therapeutic effort one must remain aware that people with dermatitis are as a class more susceptible than others to intolerance of medication. Agents should be chosen for their ability to accomplish good without doing harm. Prescriptions should embody the fewest and safest ingredients. One only asks for trouble when one compounds a medley containing the pharmacopoeia and perhaps some non-standard items and smears it on. See Underwood and Caul (J 138: 570 1948).

INTERNAL TREATMENT

Antihistamine Agents.—Hexadryl, Pyrilamine bitartrate and others have been introduced in the past few years and are notable effects in palliating urticaria, asthma and hay fever. See Council Report (J 135: 702, 1946); I protein (Wb-MJ 43: 489 1946); O Leary and Farber (J 134: 1010 1947). O'Donoghue et al. (J 134: 309 1947); Lee et al. (J 134: 83 1947). Hexadryl, acute urticaria is particularly well relieved, and most cases of chronic urticaria are helped. Physical allergy of urticarial manifestations is relieved. Other itchy dermatoses contain dermatitis dermatitis herpesiformis, lichen planus and the like are sometimes palliated. The dose approximately 50 mg. each 8 hours, but may be increased or decreased according to the patient's response. Intolerance phenomenon occur see Dermatitis medicamentosa.

Hexadryl, β dimethylaminoethyl hexadryl ether hydrochloride is a white crystalline water soluble synthetic antipruritic. Some use is palliation of urticaria (Schaffer et al. J 134: 513, 1945). Pyrilamine may be more effective.

Antimony has proved efficient in the treatment of grass lawns, gonorrhea and leishmaniasis. It is a valuable preparation of trivalent antimony.

Arsenic, when prescribed in the form of liquor potassii arsenicis, softens and relieves pruritus and is largely excreted by exfoliation, for it becomes attached to epithelial tissue. When given over long period of time even in small doses, arsenic may cause pigment on and arsenical keratosis.

Bismuth Lacquinate (sodium dimethylarsenat) is worthless as a pyroretic but is useful in dermatitis herpesiformis.

Antivirals.—Many possess specific treponemal properties. Chief among these are arsenphenarsine, neosalvarsamine, sulfarsphenamine, Bismarck, acetarsone, and Mapharsen. The object of administering the agent is to secure a preparation of maximum arsenic effect on the aching organism and minimum evil effect on the host. There are some in many disorders well efficient in the treatment of syphilis (pp. 461 ff). Toxicology is discussed on p. 101.

Autogenous Serum and Foreign Protein.—For autohemotherapy, some 10 c.c. of blood from the cubital vein is resuspended in saline intravenously. Or serum after centrifugation may be used a place of the whole blood. From 3 to 10 injections are given at intervals of from 3 to 5 days. Various dermatoses may be treated in this way though the value of the method is doubtful.

Foreign protein in the form of typhoid or other vaccines and various other substances sometimes yield benefit in a manner ill understood. Psoriasis, urticaria, pruritus, and dermatitis of unknown cause. Foreign protein therapy is dangerous and often harmful in lupus erythematosus and pemphigus. (Cecil and Hektoen J 105: 1 03 1946 1933.)

Aureomycin.—See 1. Mphopha et al. and Dryer et al. (J 134: 117 1948).

Bacteriophage may have some value (Combes N. N. J. M. J. 1143, 1947).

BAL, British Anti-Lewisite, β -d mercaptopropanol, is a diol which reacts as an arsenic inhibited pyruvate oxidase system and so detoxifies trivalent arsenical poisoning as well as poison gas with other heavy metals. Its administration is followed by marked increase of arsenic excretion in the urine. The 10 per cent solution is injected intramuscularly each 4 hours for 4 doses of 0.5 g./50 pound body weight. Toxic reactions may occur but are preferable to arsenical encephalitis or dermatitis, which BAL may cure. See Peters (Nature Nov. 25 1943); Waters and Stock (Br 102: 601, 1945); WDTM 101 104 (Oct., 1944); Sulzberger and Ruer (J 133: 293 1947).

Bismuth causes the rapid disappearance of the spirochete from primary and secondary syphilitic lesions. It is generally superior in its therapeutic properties to mercury. It cannot be relied on as the sole antisyphilitic drug (Walsh and Hecker: J 116

434, 1941) Bismuth is also used in the treatment of lieben planus, lupus erythematosus and warts (q.v.) While the subarsenate in oil suspension is the usual preparation, Thiothimol and Bismarck (Heerman et al.: J L'O: 323 1941) are also popular.

Bismuth compounds which differ in solubility differ in rapidity of absorption and excretion and in duration of action. If continued action is desirable too rapid absorption would necessitate frequent injections, and slow absorption might delay the effect and tend to produce cumulative toxicity. Oil-suspended bismuth subarsenate shows slow but continued absorption. Most of the allergic toxic symptoms, including stomatitis, dermatoses, and nephrosis occurred with this preparation (Cole et al.: AMJ 23: 143, 1939).

The usefulness of a bismuth preparation involves the concentration of active bismuth in the tissues, and the height, course, rise duration, and decline of this concentration. The more prompt absorption of the watery solution tends to remove them from the site of injection and to empty the absorption deposits, so that the concentration of bismuth is not maintained with weekly administration. Oily solutions are essentially similar to watery solutions in their absorption, but they differ in practice because they are injected in higher doses, so that weekly injections suffice to produce high and lasting absorption. It is therefore not necessary to inject them more often than weekly. Additionally advantageous is the fact that they usually produce less local irritation than watery solutions. For its use in syphilis, see p. 63.

Toxicity and tolerance depend on the content of elemental bismuth and its rate of reaching the blood, so that intravenous administration is dangerous (Clausen: JPhExpT 76 328, 1942).

Solubimol and Bismarck for oral administration are absorbed in therapeutically active concentration. Lacking the dangers of injections, they have great utility (Hay and Friess: CALM 60: 343, 1939 Howles: BJL 41 1032, 1948).

Calcium.—Coagulability of the blood is perhaps diminished in a number of cutaneous disorders, particularly urticaria, pemphig, and purpura. Calcium salt may be given to overcome this deficiency. Seldom indeed have we seen benefit resulting from their use either by mouth or intravenously.

Cathartics and Diuretics.—Saline laxatives are usually to be preferred. Magnesium sulfate (3i) is less palatable than magnesium citrate. Milk of magnesia (3ii) is effective. Aromatic senna extract causes nausea practically never causes a rash. Mineral oil and the more elegant proprietary are useful. Calomel (gr i ii) is drastic but effective. Bad bowel habits, fatigue and hypothyroidism are among the common causes of constipation. Many patients may drastically increase the ratio of fruits and vegetables in their diets. No often give the driver to go to bed earlier get up earlier and allow a quarter hour of leisure in the morning for evolution of an urge to stool; also we advise moving a day is rarely fatal.

Chloroacetylin.—See Seraph 4, p. 166; Edit (J 138 422, 1915).

Hydrocortisone has pharmacologic properties similar to epinephrine but the duration of the effect is relatively prolonged, and it is active when given by mouth.

Epinephrine, potent vasoconstrictor is of value in urticaria.

Gold preparations, especially gold sodium thiosulfate have been found useful in dermatology. Lupus erythematosus and even in tuberculids may respond favorably.

Histaminase, available as Terantil is an enzyme which destroys histamine (the toxic substance thought responsible for anaphylactic responses). Perhaps it has value in serum sickness and bites. (Layman and Cumming: JIn 301 1939).

Iodine and the **Iodides** internally are used in syphilis, sporotrichosis, blastomycosis, and actinomycosis. Iodides are not spirocheticidal. The potassium salt is given by mouth, the sodium salt intravenously. Externally tincture of iodine which may be diluted 1:5 with alcohol, is a valuable antiseptic.

Iron is of dermatologic value mainly for sore tongue due to secondary anemia. Large doses must be given.

Lipoic Acid, Dragstedt's pancreatic extract which diminishes cholesterol and aids fat metabolism, has been alleged to help psoriasis, but seems to be dermatologically valueless (Rowlett and De Hay: RMJ 37 347 1940 Walch: JIn D 4 69 1941).

Liver extracts have their place in treatment of dermal manifestations of certain anemias and vitaminoses. Their preparation was purified by Feeter (J 127 973 1915). They are used in hepatic deficiencies and some intoxication such as arsenical dermatitis.

Mercurials are valuable in the treatment of syphilis (p. 61) and lichen planus. The protiodide by mouth the salicylate in oil intramuscularly and the ointment by innaction are the common preparations.

Parathyroid Extract is sometimes useful in calcinosis, prurigo, and papular urticaria. (Albright: J 117: 57 1911)

Penicillin, discovery of which is credited to Fleming (BJExpP 10: 226 1929) and early tried in human disease by Abraham et al. (Lancet: 17: 1911) has changed the practice of dermatology. The penicillins all have the empiric formula $C_{12}H_{17}O_4N_2S$, R, R being variable (Se 10: 627 1915). All are strong monobasic acids, readily deteriorated by heat and oxidation. Parenteral administration results in 60 per cent urinary excretion, oral only 14 per cent so that 3 to 5 times as much must be given by mouth as by injection to accomplish the aim (Frei et al.: Se 10: 666, 1915). Serum concentration can be increased significantly by restriction of water intake and the administration of .5 gm. benzoic acid and 0.5 gm. sodium chloride each 4 hours while penicillin is being given (Bronfenbrenner and Faroux: Se 101: 673, 1915) and in other ways such as by using carboxamide in a dose of " in 3 gm. each 4 hours (Crown et al.: J 134: 1529 1917; Saret et al.: AMJ 41: 226, 1915).

Pure preparations are now available in quantity. Penicillin G was synthesized by du Vigneaud et al. (Se 101: 431 1916). Applications of gauze soaked in culture fluid of *P. notatum* are obsolete though interesting as well as curative in their time (Robinson and Wallace: Se 95: 329 1913). Urticaria, commonly provoked by oral administration and less commonly by parenteral, is less frequent nowadays (see dermatitis medicamentosa p. 107). A respiratory intoxication has been reported only rarely even from huge doses. Penicillin is relatively safe, while sulfonamides are not. There is little the latter can do that the former cannot do as well or better except to penetrate to the cerebro-spinal fluid.

Penicillin is effective: syphilis, yaws, pinta, gonorrhea meningitis (where sulfonamides are preferable), almost all streptococcal infection, most staphylococcal infections, anthrax, diphtheria, Vincent's disease, infective exfoliative dermatitis, and some cases of syphilis and rickettsiosis. Topically its effect is superficial. While a thimbleful of ointment containing 200 units per gram often suffices to cure impetigo, infectious crusted dermatitis requires parenteral and often high dosage.

Penicillin is not effective in pemphigus, psoriasis, erythema multiforme, lichen planus, lupus erythematosus, tuberculosis, elastomycosis, tinea, acne, scabies, urticaria, contact dermatitis (unless secondarily infected which is frequently the case) and a multitude of other illnesses. When focal infection causes persistent dermatitis, usually acral, the effect of penicillin is of temporary benefit only.

It is scientifically desirable to test the sensitivity of organisms cultured from a patient to penicillin in vitro but clinical results do not invariably parallel the findings. The practitioner is likely to cure a patient before the laboratory renders its report. Because of speedy excretion, it is desirable to give penicillin by injection each 3 hours. Practitioners know that many a patient has gotten well when supplied with a vial of solution, a syringe and needles, and instructions to stick it into himself in a dosage of 40,000 to 80,000 units 3 to 5 times in 24 hours. The oil emulsion of 300,000 unit given daily is a practical and advantageous procedure. Preparations effective to more than 24 hours are being developed (Sullivan et al.: Se 107 169 1918). An injection of procaine penicillin G with aluminum monostearate per cent may yield effective blood levels for 96 hours.

Oral administration in effective dosage is expensive and at present impracticable in general, except in infants, to whose formula penicillin may be added in adequate and harmless dosage. Topically the lozenges may help a stomatitis.

For local use proprietary ointments containing .50 to 1,000 units per gram are readily available. An excellent prescription which retains its potency satisfactorily is:

B

Penicillin.....	100,000 units
Water.....	20.0 c.s.
Lanolin.....	sufficient to mix
Petrolatum.....	to make 250.0 gm.

The physician may stock this in his refrigerator and dispense half an ounce or so at a time economically. Half an ounce is what is usually needed to manage a case of impetigo. The strength is adequate; too strong a concentration will cause primary irritation within a few days. See Wauson and Gots (ADS 53: 234 1916). Cowles and Abner (B. 54: 136, 1916).

Intolerance of penicillin is commonplace (see dermatitis medicamentosa), and the chemical should be reserved for use when it is indicated and necessary. Saline solution of crystalline penicillin G seems less often provocative of rashes than the oil emulsion. We look at patients first before we start the chemical and try to avoid its use if there is present. See Morginson (J 123: 915, 1946).

Sulfonamide and penicillin may be given simultaneously to advantage, for the former acts by bacteriostasis and the latter is bactericidal especially at the time of cell division (Hobbs and Dawson J Bact 51 447 1946).

Cohen, T. M., and Pfaff, R. O. AD 51 172, 1945 (miscellaneous skin cases)
Davies, J. W. T. et al. QJM 14 125, 1945 (aqueous spray 1,000 U./cc.)
Frank, A. G. et al. AD 52 14, 1945 (topical and intralesional)
Garber, I. H. et al. J 129: 751, 1945 (booster doses to reach foci)
Goldberg, L. C. AD 52 184, 1945 (topical, 500 U./gm.)
György, P. et al. Fall 49 403, 1945 (oral)
Heller, F. P., and Hodgson, G. A. Lancet 2 482, 1945 (spray, 200-500 U./gm.)
Horsman, W. J. HJ 34: 210, 1945 (miscellaneous skin infections Vincent's)
Richardson, A. M. J 123: 122, 1945 (valuable review)
Rosenberry, M. J., et al. J 123: 481, 1945 (Mett's filtered, autoclaved peanut oil 500 per cent by volume gauze filtered, autoclaved beeswax 4.0 per cent; calcium penicillin 100,000 U./cc. of value blended mechanically. One dose 200,000 units per 24 hours, prolonged absorption; no local sequelae)
Rosenberry, L. A., et al. HJ 1: 224, 1946 (miscellaneous)
Taylor, P. H., and Hughes, K. R. A. HJ 1: 399 1946 (spray 1,000 U./cc.)
Templeton, H. J. et al. AD 51 244, 1945 (local use valuable only in superficial disease)
Wyllie, Penicillin in J 129 877 882, 884, 886 1946 (action on T. pallidum; pregnancy congenital; early cerebrospinal)

Pituitary derivatives have been used to encourage the growth of hair. Pituitrin may relieve the pain of herpes zoster.

Salicylates.—Aspirin is a valuable sedative and analgesic.

Sedatives.—Opium is as a rule of little value in diseases of the skin. It frequently increases pruritus. Bromides are not satisfactory being prone to intoxicate. Barbiturates depress the emotions and promote a desire to sleep but in the itching patient, this is not the aim, for the patient would sleep if he were relieved of his itching. Aspirin (gr v-x each 3 hours) may be taken freely to secure rest rarely it causes urticaria or asthma. Ambopyrine (gr v-x) is useful. Pruritus is best controlled by local applications. The avoidance of caffeine (coffee, tea, and some carbonated beverages) is often sufficient in itself. Benadryl has a useful sedative effect.

Sex hormones, including male female, and gonadotropic, have utility in some conditions. They are potent substances, as pointed out by Kepler and Randall (MCON 24 941, 1940) and can cause trouble. Estrogenic substances in correct dosage may help remove and some cases of acne. They are necessary in keratoderma climactericum.

Saline Extract, first given for nonspecific desensitization, seems to us to be worthless.

Sodium Thiosulfate, commercially photographer's hypo, has been used widely and with good effect in metal intoxications, especially arsenic. It is alleged to help contact dermatitis and to be a general detoxifier which we do not believe. Externally the salt has utility in prophylaxis of tinea, and in treatment of iodine burns.

Streptomycin, an antibiotic from *Streptomyces griseus*, inhibits *E. coli* and many other gram-negative bacteria, as well as some gram-positive ones and various fungi (Wakeman, quoted J 126: 103, 1944; 129 1006, 1945). Parenteral injection is effective, and excretion is largely urinary. A unit is about 0.06 time as effective as a unit of penicillin. Ernst did not have alarming or late toxic results from large doses in man (AmJDis 510 43, 1945). Its value in dermatology is great in the treatment of tuberculosis, tularemia, and chancroid. See Marshall (MTimes 74 337 1946). It may damage the eighth nerve and cause rashes.

Sulfonamides.—Sulfanilamide, *p*-amino-benzene sulfonamide, is a derivative of red dye. Erysipelas, scarlet fever, chancroid, chronic acrodermatitis, lymphogranuloma venereum, gonococcal infections, and other bacterial dermatoses are often astonishingly responsive to sulfanilamide therapy (Strickler and Stuenkel AD 40: 244, 1939). Sulfanilamide is usually tolerated in doses of one to three 0.5 gm. tablets t.i.d., or in even larger quantities (see dermatitis medicamentosa, p. 109). Sulfapyridine, (*p*-amino-benzene sulfonamide) pyridine, is remarkably effective against the same infections as sulfanilamide, but causes nausea in small dosage. Sulfathiazole, anti-streptococcal and to some extent antistaphylococcal, is another valuable sulfonamide medicine. Sulfadiazine is probably the safest. The utility of these, welcome as they were a few years ago, has largely been superseded by penicillin because of the dangers entailed by sulfonamides (see dermatitis medicamentosa). Most dermatologists dis-

approve the topical application of sulfonamides in any condition.

Thyroid Extract is specific in hypothyroid states, and proves beneficial in acne sometimes in xanthoma pruritis, and dry scaling dermatitides. Its administration diminishes lipemia.

Toxoid Therapy—*Staphylococcus toxoid* is the formalin-treated filtrate from bouillon cultures of staphylococci. It increases the antitoxin titer of the blood, yet produces no serious untoward symptoms. (Anderson and Stokes: *ADR* 40 382, 1939. See also *J* 101: 542, 1933.)

Tyrosine, an antibiotic from a soil bacillus, contains gramicidin and tyrocidine. It is soluble in alcohol but not in water; is valueless orally and poisonous by injection. Active against gram-positive organisms, the 0.5 per cent emulsion topically seemed responsible for cure of 5 of 6 leg ulcers reported by Rankin (*AmJM* 65: 281, 1914). An interface active is also recommended by MacKee et al. (*J* *InvD* 7: 175, 1916). We consider this antibiotic quite disappointing in dermatologic practice.

Vaccine Therapy is often used in furunculosis, carbunculosis, infectious eczematoid dermatitis, and dermatitis repens. In acne and scrofula, results are dubious. Typhoid vaccine is useful as a means of provoking fever artificially. Foreign antigen is important in the therapy of lymphogranuloma inguinale.

Vitamin concentrates have proved their efficacy in the relief of conditions due to their inadequate supply or utilization. (See p. 436.)

EXTERNAL TREATMENT

Prescriptions are listed in the index.

Local Applications employed in dermatology can be classed as to form of application and pharmacologic purpose. Remedial agents may be prescribed in the form of baths, compresses, dressings, lotions, ointments, pastes, powders, or plasters. Their purposes are cleansing, soothing, protective, astringent, antipruritic, antiseptic, keratolytic, reducing, stimulating or escharotic. Invalid agents as well as medicaments are used.

Cleansing—The soft water bath with a reliable nonirritating soap is excellent. Soap baths accomplish débridement and in dermatology are prescribed with detailed instruction as other medicines are. They are necessary in scabies to enable parasitocidal agents to get at the mites, and the average case of tinea of the feet can be cured by elevation, aeration and the proper use of soap for the removal of excess cornium. Soap must be rinsed off thoroughly. The typical hospital bath inflicted upon bed patients with washrag and a small basin of water causes much irritation.

Saturated fatty acid of low molecular weight more strongly irritates patches than those of higher molecular weight. Reaction to castor oil is rare. Irritation by soaps is not directly related to their alkalinity; the fatty acid component alone. Some fatty acids at pH are more irritant than others at pH 6. A detergent composed of 0.5 per cent sulfonated oil, 0.3 per cent liquid petrolatum, and 60 per cent water at pH 6.5 proved excellent in replacing soap. Irritation of dermatitis occurred when the use of soap was resumed, as reported by Blank (*ADR* 39 811, 1939). See also Lane and Blank (*J* 118 801, 1941).

Cationic soap is the term applied to germicidal and less aggressive detergents at about 1 per cent quaternary concentration (*J* 114 700, 1941). They leave a imperceptible but strong germicidal film on the skin and may be of some use (Miller et al.: *PNE* pH 34 14, 1943).

Soothing, Protective and Antipruritic Applications—Relief of irritability is often accomplished by dressings to exclude air, mild astringents, or the use of lotions. In most oozing itching dermatoses, wet dressings of aluminum acetate (1 gm. per 1000 c.c. of water) or potassium permanganate (1:5000) offer considerable immediate relief.

Burow's solution has long been a popular astringent lotion in the treatment of burns and oozing dermatoses.

R. Aluminum sulfate	—	—	—	—	5.0
Lead acetate	—	—	—	—	25.0
Water	—	—	—	—	500.0

Sig.: Astringent lotion dilute as required to avoid irritant effect.

Goulard's extract (20 per cent lead acetate in water) when diluted 1:50 is good in moist compression.

Dallbour water is another astringent similarly used see Anderson (Southwest Med 23 336 1939) and Sézary (YBD 1939 p 463)

R	Copper sulfate	1.6
	Zinc sulfate	5.6
	Camphor water	to 240.0

Sig: Teaspoonful to half pint of water for moist dressings.

Pick's liniment forms a translucent jelly which dries as a film

R	Tragacanth	5.0
	Glycerol	5.0
	Water	100.0

Mix with grinding. Label Pick's Liniment.

In contact dermatitis, one hesitates to apply any chemical when it is not known whether the patient is susceptible to irritation by it. We find useful a procedure of applying plain white petroleum jelly and over that clean soft towels moistened with cool water plain or isotonic with table salt in it, a drum to the quart. An irritated skin will in a few hours or days return to normal, if further irritant contact has been prevented.

Calamine lotion has a drying effect

R	Phenol	1.0
	Starch	
	Zinc oxide,	
	Prepared calamine	of each 20.0
	Glycerin	10.0
	Water	to 200.0

Sig. Carbollized calamine lotion. Shake and apply 4 times daily.

Calamine lotion may be modified by the incorporation of various substances such as alcoholic solution of coal tar or 0.05 per cent bichloride of mercury. Bentonite, a clay may be put in the vehicle, though tragacanth is as good. It is common knowledge that calamine is zinc oxide contaminated with iron oxide, which is harmless. Experimentation with red, brown and black iron oxides will enable one to match his lotion to the complexion on which it is to be applied.

All soaps are alkaline. Since alkali tends to cause dissolution of epidermal cells, soaps are contraindicated in acute dermatitis, especially eczematous (Packhurst ADS 43 298 1941)

Soda baths and tar baths are sometimes employed in the treatment of psoriasis and chronic dermatitis. The continuous bath is advisable in some cases of pemphigus and extensive burns. The permanganate bath is valuable. Proportionately smaller quantities may be made up for soaking an arm or leg the hands or feet or as a douche in the treatment of mycotic vaginitis with pruritus vulvae

R	Potassium permanganate	6.0
	Water	100.0

Sig: Six per cent K₂MnO₄ solution. Two ounces to 10 gallons of tepid water for baths. One (or two) teaspoonfuls to a quart of tepid water to soak hands or feet 15 minutes b.i.d. (or for daily douche)

The oatmeal bath is often soothing and comforting in widespread dermatitis or urticaria. A cup of oatmeal boiled to a jelly is poured into a cloth sack over the drawn tub of water at 100° F. The sack is tied tightly and squeezed about in the water. It prevents the oatmeal from stopping the plumbing.

Starch baths are made by cooking 2 cupfuls of cornstarch (laundry starch contains borax and often irritates) until it is soft. This is added to a tub of cool water along with Swettzer recommends, a cupful of baking soda.

Aluminum acetate powder a demeritspoonful to 16 gallons of tepid water followed by dusting with cornstarch, is soothing and antipruritic.

Blechloride of mercury 1/12,000 (5 gm. or ten 7½ grain tablets in 15 measured gallons of water) provides a valuable though somewhat hazardous antiseptic and astringent bath useful in widespread infectious dermatitis. One must learn how to use and when to stop such baths. Absorption when the epidermis is much eroded results in mercurialism with diarrhea or worse, and many a skin does not tolerate mercury at all.

Highly alkaline soap such as *sapo viridis*, may be desired for its keratolytic effect in psoriasis, seborrheic dermatitis, or acne. Medicated soaps possess little added germicidal value and are frequently irritating (J 124 1195 1944).

Scabs and crusts may be removed by means of petroleum jelly olive oil or starch poultices. Benzine is effective for cleansing oily greasy surfaces and removing adhesive plaster. A good cleansing antipruritic lotion is Pavey's liniment.

R	Phenol	—	1.3
	Powdered tragacanth	—	4.0
	Sodium borate (a preservative)	—	0.9
	Olive oil	—	100.0
	Water	—	450.0

Rig. Soothing lot. on. Appl. freely & allow drying

A principle often overlooked is that it is as necessary to stop a medication as to start it. A healed skin is a normal one, which requires on it nothing at all.

Dusting Powders generally consist in the main of cornstarch, zinc oxide, zinc stearate, calamine, and boric acid.

R	Zinc oxide	
	Zinc stearate	
	Talc	℥ each 1 80.0

Rig. Blaud dusting powder

One may add antipruritic or antiseptic chemicals to this, such as camphor 2.0 gm.

Ointments have a wide sphere of usefulness. They consist of lipids of various kinds, perhaps emulsified in which divers medicaments are suspended or dissolved. White petroleum jelly is the common vehicle but is not penetrant. Cholesterolized bases are more penetrating. Lanolin (wool fat) takes up watery solutions and is on that account a useful vehicle. Vanishing creams are watery emulsions composed mainly of higher fatty acids.

Ointments are generally not used if weeping exists. The addition of starch thickens an ointment into a paste and enhances its power to

take up secretions. Ointments smeared over staphylococcal dermatoses succeed only in spreading the disease.

Rose water ointment is the U.S.P. cold cream.

Many ointment bases are available, some proprietaries possessing some elegance. We think no great advantage accrues from their use except the recognized virtues of a polyethylene glycol, Carbowax, which is water soluble and especially welcome in applying medication to the scalp from which it is easily washed out (Maynard JIN D 8 223 1947; Hopkins Ib 7: 171 1946). Vehicles, their physical, chemical and functional characteristics, were fully discussed by Lane and Blank (ADS 54 497 650 1946). We never prescribe complicated vehicles we judge them overrated.

Surface Active Agents for wetting, penetrating and emulsifying dispersing solubilizing, foaming, and washing have occasioned much dermatologic interest (Speel: JIN D 8 222, 1945; Duncanson: ADS 43 264 1941). The molecule of the wetting agent generally contains water-soluble (hydrophilic) and also lipid soluble (hydrophobic) groups, because of which it becomes oriented at an interface and lowers surface tension. Methods of cleansing and protective applications and formulas utilizing some of these were discussed by Klander et al. (ADS 41: 331, 1940). Much industrial dermatitis is caused by cleansing agents. Schwartz (PHEps 56: 1788 1941) recommended sulfonated castor oil 50, vegetable oil 45 and a wetting agent such as Dapox 12, as a soapless cleanser for industrial use. Accepting the utility of cleansers dependent on these for their effect as a substitute for and often improvements upon soaps, which are common causes of dermatitis, we are nevertheless hesitant to recommend them highly as adjuncts of therapy. We are perhaps naïvely pleased with the result of treatment in which few bases are prescribed other than petrolatum and lanolin. It is true that penetration can be enhanced by the choice of vehicle (MacKee et al: JIN D 6 300 1945; 7: 42, 1946) and occasionally this is necessary. A typical anonyous ointment base (Downing et al: ADS 60: 8 1944) of cosmetic elegance capable of being washed off easily is

B Sodium lauryl sulfate	0.8
Cetyl alcohol	15.0
Glycerol	8.0
White petrolatum	14.0
Water	35.0

Protective Ointments, while low on the list of preventive measures, are often the only available means of protection. In other instances they protect the skin from irritants which may escape into the air in spite of other preventive measures. The face cannot be covered by protective clothing and often the work must be carried on with bare hands. When a protective ointment is used, the worker removes it with soap and water after work and so removes at the same time whatever irritants are on the skin. This adds considerably to the protection supposedly given by the ointment. (Schwartz MCNAM 26 1195 1942, giving type formulas and composition of industrial protective creams and cleansers.) Varieties include vanishing cream facilitating removal of soil when washing, in visible glove films which may be water-soluble or water-insoluble, fatty water-repellent ointments, ointments containing nonirritant chemicals detoxifying specific irritants, ointments serving as vehicles for inert powders which form protective covering, and agents protective against photooxidation. Lanolin and petrolatum afford more secure protective films than other substances do and addition of powders to them diminish their protective efficiency (Mason and Schwartz, 1946).

Ointment prescription and effect and the influence of pH were discussed by Herry (BJD 34: 1 1943).

Zinc Oxide Ointment (recipe) does not absorb water but possesses some antiseptic power (Hirakowich: *ADN* 49: 8 1911). An emulsion base may be prescribed, however.

Lassar's Paste contains 30 oxide 30 cornstarch 25 petrolatum 50. It is 1 to 2 per cent salicylic acid in alcohol, with 0.5 to 1 per cent phenol. It is a thick protective and tipruritic substance of considerable utility.

Paloids (mud, etc.) have physical effects of some interest (Kings: *J* 14 431 1914). Bentonite a hydrated aluminum silicate is a detergent and dispersing agent incompatible with acid and inorganic salt salts. It is prescribed by some dermatologists (Goodman: *ADN* 49 61 1911).

Boric Acid Ointment is losing popularity because of its possible toxicity (Pfeiffer et al.: *J* 174: 66 1913). We consider caliver oil ointment to possess a remarkable virtue (see *J* 11: 759 1912).

Ichthyol is a bland and soothing sulfonated bitumen of complex chemistry a tarlike substance of considerable popularity (Stewart et al.: *ADS* 45 933 1912). **Naftalan** is somewhat similar in appearance and use. These are prescribed in an ointment base in a concentration of 10 to 20 per cent for various manifestations of dermatitis.

Phenol is the most reliable antipruritic in a strength of from 0.5 to 2 per cent. **Menthol** evokes a sensation of coldness. Some synthetic topical anesthetics, such as orthoform and cycloform prove serviceable at times. **Ethyl aminobenzoate** (anesthesin) in 2 to 3 per cent strength is helpful in combating intolerable itching.

Coal Tar crude or in the alcoholic solution is a valuable antipruritic. Crude coal tar is extremely valuable in the treatment of infantile dermatitis, lichen chronicus simplex and other pruritic disorders. A good prescription is White's.

R	Crude coal tar	5.0
	Lanolin	—
	Zinc oxide	—
	Petrolatum	—
8 g	5 per cent coal tar ointment	100.0

Zetar* is miscible in water and effective therapeutically. (Combes: *ADS* 56 583 1917).

Keratolytics are agents for dissolving the corneum. Salicylic acid, resorcinol and alkalis are of this class. The keratolytic action of soaps is due to alkali. These find their usefulness in hyperkeratotic conditions such as ichthyosis and scaly tinea.

Reducing Substances hasten keratinization and influence favorably such diseases as psoriasis and seborrheic dermatitis. Cornbleet (*ADS* 33 625, 1936) found the ability to reduce methylene blue greatest in dihydroxyanthranol (Anthralin or Cignolin see *J* 174 647 1914) while in order of diminishing potency were chrysarobin pyrogallol juniper tar crude coal tar precipitated sulfur coal tar solution and ammoniated mercury.

Chrysarobin is a medicine the dermatologic aspirant must learn to use skilfully. On the skin it is oxidized to oxychrysarobin chrysotoxin, and chrysophanic acid the first being therapeutically active and the last not. Petrolatum is the best base although chloroform is also a vehicle suited to certain purposes. Its application induces erythema followed by peeling and it is a classic agent in the treatment of psoriasis and dermatomycoses. In the eye, which it may reach through misadventure, it provokes violent

and hazardous conjunctivitis and keratitis. Hence it is rarely put on the scalp and is prescribed invariably with the warning to keep it from the face. A potent reducing agent, its action is neutralized promptly by potassium permanganate. Chrysarobin conjunctivitis treated with frequently repeated washes of the antidotal 1:5000 $KJnO_4$ is not the fear some complication it has been thought to be (Strakosch ADS 49: 1 1944) A sophisticated patient can use it on the scalp safely.

Sulfur probably exerts little influence except upon the odor of the stools when taken internally. It has been given in nail dystrophies. Externally it is a valuable antiparasitic. Its effect on the skin seems to be due to the formation of persulfides in the presence of the sulfhydryl radical present in cysteine and glutathione in the corneum. Petrolatum is better than an emulsion base in promoting the keratoplastic action of sulfur. The keratolytic effect of salicylic acid with sulfur is better than that of either drug alone, the base being not important. (Strakosch ADS 47: 216, 1943 48: 384 1943) A thick paste composed of 30 to 50 per cent sulfur in petrolatum has antiphlogistic, reducing, antipruritic and parasitocidal influences useful in treating seborrheic dermatitis, pityriasis rosea, rosacea, psoriatic erythroderma, and other diseases, according to Abramowitz (ADS 40: 823, 1939 NYJ 43: 746 1943) who stated that such concentrations are less irritating than weaker ones and seldom provoke sulfur dermatitis.

Vioform, an amorphous powder with the formula 5-chloro-7-iodo-8-hydroxyquinoxaline long used as a dusting powder in chronic granulating wounds and for trichomonad vaginitis, possesses in 3 per cent concentration in petrolatum great virtue as an antiseptic in eczematized dermatoses such as exudative intertrigo arvensis, and mixed coccal dermatitis (Sulzberger YBD 1946 p 16 Reque Mississippi Doctor Nov 1947) It sometimes irritates (Saunders ADS 54: 456 1946) stains things yellow is not tolerated by persons sensitive to iodine and is incompatible with coincidentally applied sulfur or mercurial medication yet it is a significant dermatologic medicament which we prescribe almost daily.

Salicylic Acid, hydroxybenzoic acid, has the property of separating swelling and macerating keratinized epithelium. It is a useful antiparasitic substance. It is antipruritic in from 1 to 2 per cent concentration in an ointment. An alcoholic solution is frequently prescribed in seborrheic dermatitis and tinea. As the active ingredient in Lassar's paste it serves as a nonirritant antipruritic medicament effectual in an assortment of conditions. Salicylic acid reinforces the action of sulfur. On corns 40 per cent plasters may be used.

Resorcinol, meta-dihydroxybenzene is as useful as salicylic acid and similar in its properties. Its action is keratolytic and irritant (Strakosch ADS 48: 393 1943) It stains blond hair reddish. Euresol, a proprietary resorcinol monoacetate is often prescribed in a lotion for dandruff.

Gentian Violet, a pararosaniline dye (pyoktanin blue is an old, proprietary name for this) and the closely related methyl violet and crystal violet, are deeply staining nonirritant nontoxic substances which evince special affinity for gram positive parasites. Available inexpensively in crystalline form, gentian violet is soluble in water alcohol and chloroform but insoluble in petroleum fractions. It is an excellent parasitocidal local application. (Sutton J 110 1733 1938.) Acriflavine, brilliant green, carbol fuchsin, and scarlet red are also valuable antiseptic dyes.

Council Report J 121 26 1943) Ultraviolet treatment has special value in tuberculosis of the skin (qv) and peeling down cure pityriasis rosea and alleviate acne temporarily. Combined with tar ointment, it is a standard treatment of psoriasis (qv) but otherwise its indications in dermatology are few (Cleveland: *CanadMAJ* 37 538, 1937)

Locally, satisfactory results are obtained from the use of 500 to 1,000 watt incandescent lamps in impetigo contagiosa and similar disorders. The effects are probably due to radiant heat.

Röntgen Therapy—X rays produce degenerative changes in all tissues. Their effect is apparently proportional to the mitotic activity of the cellular structures. The epidermis and its glands are first to exhibit appreciable changes. If the dose is pushed beyond a certain point erythema followed by atrophy develops. Untoward results range from this slight manifestation to necrosis of the skin.

DOSEAGE—For the rough estimation of the dosage of unfiltered radiation, Andrews used the formula

$$\frac{\text{current} \times \text{peak voltage squared} \times \text{time}}{\text{distance squared}}$$

and substituting experimentally determined numerical values he stated that, with a particular apparatus, an exposure involving 3 milliamperes, 100 kilovolts (a spark gap between points of about 6 inches) and 3 minutes' exposure at a distance of 8 inches produces mild erythema.

Doubling the milliamperage doubles the dose

Doubling the duration of exposure doubles the dose.

Doubling the voltage quadruples the dose

Doubling the distance quarters the dose.

Materials placed between the anode and the recipient skin act as filters, and obstruct the long (soft) rays more than the penetrant short (hard) rays. Opacity depends on the atomic weight of the material of which the filter is composed. Tissues themselves filter the beam. Since the first millimeter penetrated cuts out a certain percentage of the incident rays of a given wave length, and the next millimeter cuts out the same percentage of the rays that reach it the effect of thickness of filter is to obstruct the energy in the manner of compound interest. Interposition of filters enables a dose to be given which is comparatively uniform in wave length so that only the hardest rays reach the skin, and the beam, being relatively homogeneous is absorbed at a single percentage rate per unit of tissue depth. The roentgen unit is that quantity of x radiation which liberates one electrostatic unit of electricity when passing through 1 c.c. of air at standard temperature and pressure. This is the International Standard of x ray dosage and the dose is measured in these units by means of an ionization chamber which in simplest terms, is a chamber the contents of which are ionized by the beam of radiation, attached to a charged electrometer the rate of discharge of which by the ionization produced measures the ionization. Variables and complexities entering into the physicist's estimation of dosage make the erythema dose (E) a dermatologically practical one. Its determination depends on that quantity of irradiation from a particular machine which produces faint but definite redness in a normal skin. The erythema dose at 100 KV peak unfiltered is about 300 (MacKee and Cipollaro *JNS* 41 1 1940) The E dose increases with increased hardness of the rays, but remains the best standard test of dosage in the opinion of Bellmaro (*JNS* 43 831 1942) The half value layer HVL, that thickness of a filter which obstructs half the energy of the incident beam. HVL increases with increase of hardness. About twice the thickness of skin will obstruct the same proportion of radiant energy as a unit thickness of aluminum.

Protection of the operator who should take every precaution to prevent irradiation of himself is described by Taylor (*J* 116 136, 1941)

The Coolidge tube with tungsten anode and cathode connected to two currents (a low voltage current heats the filament and liberates electrons, and a high potential drives them against the anode) is durable as well as efficient.

DOSEAGE CONSIDERATIONS—Details of x ray theory and therapeutic technique require more extensive exposition than may be given here. MacKee and Cipollaro's *X Rays and Radium in the Treatment of Diseases of the Skin* (Lan & Peabody 1946)

RADIATION IN TREATMENT OF INFLAMMATION.—A furuncle consists of living staphylococci in the central region surrounded by fibrin and by living and dead leucocytes, some of which have engorged some of the vessels. This lesion is set within the dermis, which consists in the main of collagenous and elastic fibers, fibrous cells, blood vessels, and lymph vessels. The damage by bacterial activity is greatest at the center and less peripherally. It suffices to evoke vasodilatation (redness) in the outer zone intra-cellular swelling and intercellular exudation of proteinaceous fluid as well as redness in the mid zone and necrosis at the center. When x rays are applied, the leucocytes dissolve, the capillary endothelium swells, blood flow is obstructed so that redness disappears, the exudate is reabsorbed, and no one knows what happens to the bacteria. Sometimes the lesion shows exacerbation for a few hours, but the customary clinical effect of roentgen treatment of a furuncle is to cause its prompt disappearance. The effect is similar upon a carbuncle (usually), and is analogous in any other inflammatory disease. Perhaps antitoxic substances are liberated (Huegard et al.: *Radiol.* 30: 691-104.) Cellulitis is favorably influenced (DeHollander: *AmJR* 44: 531-1941) See Kjafer (J¹ard) 3: 139-1940; Sutherland (AmJRM 189: 29-1939); Desjardins (J 116: 225, 1941; *Radiol.* 34: 4-101.) Edit (J 131: 14-1946)

Local sensitivity is abolished temporarily by x rays seemingly by their effecting the disruption of the cells on which local reactivity depends. The manifestations of contact dermatitis or fungus infection may be made to disappear but respectively the allergen is not removed or the fungus itself remains. When the skin regains its ability to react it does so. The clinical cycle: disease treatment cure recurrence treatment cure—and eventually there result irreparable x ray damage. The same old infection is still superimposed, the more difficult to get rid of and medicolegal complexities arise.

RADIATION IN TREATMENT OF NEVUS.—There are analogies between the application of radiation and the application of a caustic paste. In either case cure if cure result depend on destruction. In either case one does not know what the exact boundary of the destruction is going to be and in either case one does not command this boundary but simply intends that it will be sufficient. Excepting in palliation and under uncommon combinations of circumstances we prefer surgical attack if it is feasible where with a single procedure one takes definitive steps to destroy that tissue which in one's judgment ought to be destroyed, and leaves healthy that which one does not wish damaged. The scar after healing is not an x ray burn.

Greys (Infraradiation). Radiation designates therapeutic electromagnetic vibrations ranging in the spectrum between the usual roentgen rays and the ultraviolet rays. X ray wavelength are usually longer than 17 angstrom unit (spark gap equivalent of about inch between points of very fine needles). They are capable however even in therapeutic doses, of producing superficial atrophy and telangiectases. Absorption is mainly epidermal, so that while telangiectases may occur sequelae are rarely serious.

The use of soft x rays, produced in a Crookes tube close to the lesion under treatment, imitates the effect of radium, energy from which falls off rapidly as distance increases. The equipment consists essentially of a shock proof tube the rays emerging through the 0.1 mm. nickel target which serves as anode window and filter in one. In daily treatment a huge total dosage may be built up according to the Crookes plan and the radiation, originating actually in contact with the tissues that receive it, produces locally typical roentgen destruction.

Bloer et al. *AmJRM* 5: 488-1941 (greys ray therapy)
 Bode *DKM* 15: 313-1932 (contact therapy)
 Goss *Radiol.* 42: 815-1944 (Thompson Metal apparatus, 111 L. & J. mm. Al, 30 KV 2 mm.)
 Hollander and Abelson *AmJRM* 3: 379-1938 (Crookes therapy)
 Hewes and Chandler *AmJR* 43: 380-1942 (contact therapy)
 Lettner *RJTh* M 6: 114, 1942 (greys ray therapy 1.5-12 KV, little energy reaches cuts)
 Longman *RJTh* 61: 181-1938 (greys ray therapy of lupus chronic ectyma, Darier disease)
 Pendergrass *J 1: Radiol* 31: 142, 1939 (Crookes tube dosimetry)
 Ry n *RJTh* 54: 4-1942 (greys rays in acne, herpes, granuloma annulare, neurodermatitis)
 Whit *AmJTh* 18: 189-1937 (greys ray therapy)

Radium possesses one great advantage over x rays in that it can be placed in the throat and similar cavities and brought into contact with difficultly accessible diseased tissue. Radium as such does not have any therapeutic value. The tissue reactions which follow radium treatment are the result of the absorption of energy by the tissue from the radiations emitted by radium and its disintegration products, stated Desjardins and

Williams (J 130 207, 1946) whose report by the American Medical Association Council on Physical Medicine is extensively quoted here

Radium is a member of 1 of the 3 radioactive series which occur in nature. The atoms of a radioactive element eventually change into atoms of another element, and this change or disintegration, is produced by the original atom losing mass and energy. The lost mass and energy are in one or more of three forms of radiation called the alpha rays beta rays, and gamma rays.

Alpha rays are swarms of helium ions which travel at a velocity which may be as high as a tenth of the velocity of light. The emission of an alpha ray by an atom reduces its atomic weight 4 units and its atomic number (number of units of positive charge in the nucleus) 2 units. Although the energy of an alpha ray is quite large, it cannot travel far through solid materials; the greatest distance it can penetrate tissue is about 0.1 mm., and through materials of greater density the distance would be even less. The wall of all the ordinary containers used to hold radium or other radioactive materials is thick enough to stop all the alpha rays.

Beta rays are electrons which travel at a velocity which may be as high as 99 per cent of the velocity of light. An electron has mass of approximately one two-thousandth of an atomic unit of mass and has 1 unit of negative electric charge; hence the emission of a beta ray by an atom does not produce any significant change to its atomic weight, but it increases its atomic number 1 unit. The average energy of a beta ray is of the order of a tenth of the energy of alpha rays. Because of their greater electric mass and smaller electric charge, beta rays are much more penetrating than alpha rays. Beta rays can travel through tissues a distance of approximately 10 mm. A thickness of metal sufficient to stop all beta rays is often called a beta-ray filter and for the commonly used isotopes three thicknesses are 0.5 mm. of Pt or Au, 1 mm. of Ag or Pb, or 2 mm. of brass, monel metal, or steel.

Gamma rays are electromagnetic radiations of shorter wave length than most roentgen rays, ultraviolet light, infra red radiations, and radio waves. Like all electromagnetic radiations, they travel at the same velocity as light. The emission of a gamma ray has no effect on the atomic weight or atomic number of an atom. Gamma rays are generally emitted by the same atoms that emit beta rays. In general, the energy of the gamma rays is little greater than that of beta rays, and they are as much more penetrating than either the alpha beta radiations. One centimeter of tissue reduces the intensity of the gamma rays about 1 per cent, a half inch of lead reduces their intensity about 50 per cent, and some of these rays can be detected through 6 inches or more of lead.

It is not possible to predict when any particular atom of a radioactive element is going to disintegrate but a definite percentage of the atoms present at the beginning of a period of time will disintegrate during that period. For each radioactive element the rate of disintegration is different and characteristic. Hence the period of time in which always about half of the atoms disintegrate is called the half life period. This too is characteristic of each radioactive element. The rate of disintegration of an element is not affected by chemical combination, extremes of heat, cold, pressure or vacuum, or by anything which can be done to the element (excepting by procedures inducing transmutation).

ELEMENT	ATOMIC NUMBER	ATOMIC WEIGHT	PRESENT STATE	RADIATIONS	HALF-LIFE PERIOD
Radium	88	226	Solid	Alpha	1,580 years
Radium	88	222	Gas	Alpha	3.83 days
Radium A	84	218	Solid	Alpha	3.83 minutes
Radium B	86	218	Solid	Beta and gamma	3.83 minutes
Radium C	82	214	Solid	Beta and gamma	19.7 minutes

If a preparation of pure radium (radium being used as a specific example, although any radioactive element could be used as well) is sealed in a tube, the tube immediately contains other elements. The amounts of these elements will increase for a time, and the amount of radium present will gradually decrease. If one allows radium disintegrate slowly the amount present will remain essentially constant for many years and hence the number of atoms of radium disintegrating in any period of time—or which is the same thing, the number of atoms of radon formed in any period of time—will remain essentially constant for many years. The amount of radon present gradually increases until the number of atoms disintegrating in a period of time is just equal to the number of atoms being formed (number of atoms of radium disintegrating) in the same period. From then on, the amount of radon present decreases as the amount of radium present decreases; the ratio of the amounts of all those present is always the same, and radon is then said to be in equilibrium with radium. In a similar manner equilibrium eventually will be established between all succeeding members of the radioactive series. Between radium and radon C, equilibrium is established about 3 months but it takes only about 4 hours for equilibrium to be established between radon and radium C. The amount of radon in equilibrium with 1 gm. of radium is called a curie, and smaller amounts are measured in millicuries or microcuries.

Radium is commercially available only in the form of a salt, generally the sulfate, bromide or chloride, and generally a small percentage of the total weight of the preparation is the corresponding barium salt. However the preparation is described as containing certain weight of radium, which is the actual weight of the radium element present, not the total weight of the preparation. The actual amount of radium present is determined by comparing the amount of gamma radiation emitted

by the preparation of RaCl_2 in equilibrium with radium C) with the gamma radiation emitted by a preparation whose radium content is known, or by measuring the rate at which radon is formed. Similarly the amount of radon contained in a substance is generally measured, after equilibrium has been established with radium C, by comparing the gamma ray emission with that from a tube of radon, since the intensity of the gamma radiation from 1 mc. of radon is the same as the intensity of the gamma radiation from 1 mc. of radium, when the two are in equilibrium with radium C. Most commonly, the intensity of the gamma radiation is measured with an electroscope or other suitable instrument by determining the amount of ionization produced in a given volume of air.

Since in ordinary radium treatment only the beta and gamma radiations are used, radium B and radium C are the only elements actually needed because they are the source of these radiations. However, they disintegrate rapidly and radium or radon is needed as a constant source for supplying radium B and radium C for many years, while an applicator containing radon decreases in strength approximately 1% in every twenty-four hours, or a half every 2.82 days, and does not have any therapeutic value after about a month because all the radon and radium B and radium C have disintegrated. Since radon is the only gas in the disintegration series, it can be separated rather easily from the rest of the series, and applicators containing radon are frequently used instead of applicators containing radium in so-called "radon therapy" may be given with either type of patient.

Treatment with radium.—The use of radium in the treatment of cancer is a delicate and judgmental task. The results are obtained only by physicians who have had considerable experience. For these reasons responsibility for treatment of this kind should be limited to a skilled specialist.

Ordinary radium therapy can conveniently be divided into three general types of application.

I. External irradiation. The radium applicator is either in contact with the skin or at some distance from the skin. Applicators containing radium, radon bulbs, tubes of radium or radon, and radon bombs are the common types of applicators used for external irradiation.

1. Radium applicator. Usually contains from 5 to 25 mg. of radium embedded in the surface of a glassed material having an area of from 1 to 8 square centimeters. The filter in plaque is very small, seldom more than 0.1 mm. of model metal. Because most of the beta rays pass beyond the plaque are generally placed in contact with the lesion to be treated but are used for surface lesions when irradiation is to be confined to a shallow depth. Although gamma rays also are emitted, their effect on deeper tissues will be slight during the time the beta rays produce a much greater effect on the superficial tissue.

Radon bulbs. Are thin glass bulbs of glass, generally less than a centimeter in diameter containing radon. Since the filtration of the glass wall is very slight, most of the beta rays may be used. Sometimes these bulbs are used instead of radium plaques.

Tubes containing radium or radon generally have a wall thick enough to absorb all the beta rays, so that only gamma rays may be used. Wall thicker than a beta ray filter makes a much less powerful source but reduces the intensity of the radiation. The wall thickness (4 gith of dough material) is generally about 1 to 2 cm., the wall thickness of the tubes from 1.5 to 3 cm., the outside diameter from 3 to 7 mm., and the wall thickness 0.5 to 2 mm. platinum equivalent (platinum of sufficient thickness of other materials to give a filter effect equivalent to that of platinum). Often a few millimeters of rubber bakelite wood or similar organic filter is used between the tube and the tissue to absorb the secondary radiation from the tube. Tubes generally contain from 5 to 100 mc. of radon, or up to several hundred milligrams of radium. Tubes are sometimes placed in contact with the skin, but more commonly they are separated a few centimeters from the skin.

Radon bombs usually contain from 1 to 10 Gm. of radon, which is enclosed in a large block of lead (or other dense metal) with an opening through which radiation emerges. Filtration is approximately the same as for bulbs but the distance between the radium and the skin usually varies from about 10 to 40 cm.

Internal irradiation. The applicators are placed in a natural cavity of the body, usually in order to bring the applicator closer to the lesion to be treated. The most common application is in the use of the same radium and radon tubes which are used for external application. The tubes are often enclosed in rubber or similar material to absorb some of the secondary radiation from the tubes and to increase the distance between the tube and the lesion.

Interstitial irradiation. The applicators are inserted into the tissues to be treated. Radium or radon needles, containing from 1 to 10 mg. of radium or mc. of radon with filtration of from 0.5 to 0.8 mm. of gold or platinum are often used. After the desired dose has been given, the needles are removed. Small tubes containing radon are often used, but these are removed; they contain such a small amount of radon usually from 0.1 to 0.5 mc. that the desired dose will be delivered while all the radon disintegrates. These are commonly used permanent implant radon seeds, gold implants or gold seeds and generally are made of pure gold having a filter of 0.5 to 0.8 mm. an outside diameter of from 0.5 to 1.5 mm. and a length of from 2 to 6 mm. They also may be made of platinum.

During external irradiation the resistance of the tissues to the tendency has been to eliminate most of the beta rays by using as a filter 0.5 mm. of platinum or an equivalent thickness of some other metal. The reason for this is that beta rays have a decidedly caustic necrotic effect in a short range that is on the tissues immediately adjacent to the radioactive substance. This is commonly accompanied by severe pain. Elimination of beta rays by increasing the filtration prevents this necrotic effect and also prevents pain. The dose of radon is delivered to the tissue—the amount of energy absorbed by the tissue from the radiation—depends on the amount of radium or radon used, the length of time of application, the arrangement of the applicators, the filtration and the

distance between the source and the tissue. The biologic effect produced by irradiation depends on the dose and many other physical and biologic factors, including the rate at which the energy is absorbed, the volume of tissue irradiated and the dose distribution throughout that volume, the kind of tissue, the phase of the life cycle of the cells, the blood supply and many other factors.

Dose is generally expressed in milligram-hours or millikurie-hours, the former being used for radium salts, the latter for radon; the two terms describe practically the same quantity. In ordinary use however there will be a slight discrepancy in their values if the change in value of the radon during the time of treatment is not taken into account. If the average value of radon is used this discrepancy is practically eliminated for any normal period of treatment. To describe a treatment completely the amount of radium or radon, the time of application, the filtration, the distance from the lesion, and the type of applicator should be given. The roentgen (r) is a measure of the amount of energy absorbed from the radiation; hence it takes into account the amount of radium or radon, time, arrangement, distance and filter. The dosage rate at a distance of 1 cm. from a point source of 1 mg. of radium filtered by 0.5 mm. of platinum, is approximately 8.4 roentgens each hour. When the entire dose is given within a few hours, about 1,000 roentgens of gamma radiation is required to produce an erythema of the skin. Among advanced workers there is an increasing tendency to express radium dosage in roentgens, but at the present time methods of measurement have not yet been perfected and simplified sufficiently to make this a general rule.

The Maximal Safe Dose of radiation which a person may receive day after day called the tolerance dose, is generally considered to be about 0.1 roentgen each day. The dose received by persons working with radioactive materials should be measured by having them carry on their person photographic film or suitable dosage measuring instruments. When the dose which they receive is near or more than the tolerance dose added protection should be provided. It is advisable also to have frequent studies made of the blood of the personnel for some of the earliest tissue changes produced by irradiation are indicated by changes in the blood.

Radon (Emanation).—There exist 3 series of radioactive elements—the uranium, actinium, and thorium series. Each member of a series is a chemical element. Each differs from the next in the series by either an alpha particle (helium nucleus) or a beta particle (electron). Emanation develops at known rates from each member of the series and can be separately sealed in tubes, and used separately. The half value period of radon is 3.8 days. A millikurie (mc.) is an amount of radon which will produce the same gamma ray effect as 1 mg. of radium. A gram of radium will produce 160 mc. of radon per day. Tubes containing radon may be implanted in a tumor or applied to the skin surface or used in any way in which radium itself might be used. That logic kangas induced by radon were described by Maimak (PIMChI 12: 64, 1940). Radon treatment can be used (Isaak AD8 45: 500, 1942; Edsmon; BTD 51: 16 1939). Dosage was fully discussed by Quimby and Desjardins (JCL: 1822, 1936).

Neothorium is a radioactive substance in the thorium series. Thorium X is the same relation to neothorium that radon bears to radium. Its half value period is 64 days. It can be incorporated in ointment or liquid preparations and applied to the skin; the treatment of telangiectases, eczema, psoriasis, or other conditions. (Cm Lancet 2: 310, 1941.)

Radium Dosage and Effects.—Gamma rays of radium are identical, excepting their shorter wave length, with x rays. They have like properties but are highly penetrating. In the case of radium, intensity is greatest at the surface of the applicator which is the source and the analogue of the tungsten target within the x ray tube. Intensity falls rapidly as distance increases from the radium applicator whereas x ray intensity within the depths of practical concern is comparatively uniform. Thus radium burns are in general smaller in all three dimensions than x ray burns.

The dose with radium or radon is estimated in milligram hours (or millikurie hours) per square centimeter at a given distance with filtration described or in milligram hours (millikurie hours) per cubic centimeter of tissue when needles or seeds are implanted. Cole and Drier (AmJ 33: 692, 1933) described the interstitial use of platinum needles of 27, 44, and 60 mm. lengths carrying 1, 2, or 3 tubules of radium each 15 mm. long. The over-all diameter of the needles was 1.65 mm., the wall being 0.3 mm. sufficient to filter out all the alpha and most of the beta rays. Such needles will destroy the tumor if they touch, 1 x of squamous-cell carcinoma in 7 days. If placed 1 cm. apart, each cubic centimeter of tissue receives 116 mg. h. of gamma irradiation. They found that failure resulted more often from failure to recognize the dimension of the tumor than from other reasons.

Dangers in the use of radium and rhen were elaborated by Cipollaro (J 115 1918, 1919) with whose co-operation we co-operate.

Gamma Ray Treatment, using radium distributed on external applicators and moist was systematized as a definite correct dosage in a practical manner by Paterson and Parke (H Rad 1: 50 62, 1931) See Meredith et al: *Radium Dosage The Manchester Sytem* Livingstone 1917

Cutaneous reaction depends to some extent on site condition and vascularity. For normal skin of face trunk the expectation is as follows:

- 3,000 r Mild erythema
- 6,000 r Moist desquamation (rallo epidermisi) a reaction which lasts about 6 weeks after which there is complete return to normal
- 500 r Moist desquamation lasting longer than 6 weeks; the borderline of risk safety

In a case of the regression of malignant tumor radiation is necessary to arrest the more superficial dose but rather the minimum dose received at any part of the tumor is this; the only measure of the lethal or sublethal dose is a dose of 6,000 r if delivered to the whole of a tumor and tumor clearing dose causes permanent resolution of the growth; any of the dose

The Action of Radium Rays on tumors depend on the kind of cell of which the tumor is composed. In the activity of cell the body has a specific range of sensitivity to the rays, and the sensitivity of acquisition correspond closely to that of the normal cell from which the tumor develops. The sensitivity of cells appears to depend chiefly on the histological nature of the cell. Radium rays appear to act mainly on the genetic element of the cell and thus may cause cellular activity to be inhibited or completely arrested in the cell to be injured or to disintegrate completely. The rate of the effect increases with the activity of cell and with the age of the cells.

Radioactive Cobalt (compared to heavy metal effects) is a series used as radium needles are used (J 117 62 1914)

The Primary Biologic Effect of Irradiation is one of cell injury. When the degree of injury is small the tissue eventually may be able to recover from it. Hence in general it is undesirable to irradiate normal tissue and one tries to irradiate not more of the normal tissue than necessary while treating a lesion. Precautions must be taken to protect personnel working with radioactive materials from receiving enough radiation to damage them. 0.1 r per day is the maximum allowable.

The action on pathologic lesions of radium rays, like x rays, depends on the sensitiveness of the particular varieties of cells affected. This applies to benign inflammatory and malignant processes. The leucocytes are the most sensitive of all human cells. Young connective tissue cells are comparatively sensitive and mature connective tissue cells are comparatively insensitive to irradiation. Less sensitive or more resistant to the direct action of the rays are cartilage cells, muscle cells, bone cells, fat cells, and finally nerve cells. In the eye the two most sensitive structures are the conjunctiva and the epithelium of the crystalline lens. Doses of radiation insufficient to cause an inflammatory reaction of the eyelids are not likely to cause the conjunctiva or lens to react. Doses sufficient to produce conjunctivitis may lead to the formation of cataract months or years later especially in children.

High Frequency and Fulguration Currents are alternating currents of 10⁶ cycles per second or more obtained with a spark gap type of generator or a vacuum tube oscillating circuit. High-frequency currents may be applied to the skin by means of vacuum electrodes; the resulting odor of ozone may have good psychotherapeutic effects. Long wave diathermy may be used for heating a large region or concentrated at a point for sur-

gical effects in fulguration, electrocoagulation, or electrodecaecation. The high frequency caustic spark refers to the local application of a spark by means of an insulated pointed metal electrode effective in destroying small cutaneous growths. **Electrocoagulation** consists in coagulation of diseased areas by means of heat produced at a pointed electrode by a high frequency current. **Endothermy and Desiccation**, the production of heat by resistance of tissues to the passage of a high-frequency current, should not be confused with electrolysis or electrocautery. The applicator is cold when applied and is pointed. It may be employed in either the monopolar or bipolar form. It is an agent for destroying accurately and is used mainly in the treatment of neoplasms. Meloid frequently follows the coagulation removal of small tumors.

Cautery—The ordinary electric cautery is simple, reliable, dependable, convenient and economical. With properly designed points, delicate destructive work can be done. By surface application sufficient only to vascularize, one can destroy leucoplakia and seborrheic keratosis. Its instant effect on cells probably differs little fundamentally from the slower effect of x rays.



Fig 22—Accurately controlled destruction by intense heat can be accomplished with a cautery of this sort. (Courtesy Post Electric Co. Andover N. J.)

Electrolysis and Ion Transfer—When the poles of a galvanic battery contact moist animal tissue, a current passes. Soluble drugs can be introduced into the skin: the positive sponge is moistened with the desired solution, the circuit closed and the current turned on. The procedure is also called iontophoresis, or electrophoresis. See Baker (APhysTh 20:197 1939) histamine and methyleholine; Abramson and Gettner (JInvD 4:243 1941) epinephrine; Council Rpt. (J 117:360 1941) Percyra (ADS 52:96 1945) aerosol influence on CuSO₄ penetration; Fraen (ib 53:34 1946) treatment of tinea and hyperhidrosis by iontophoresis with CuSO₄.

If a needle is used as the negative electrode and is placed within a follicle, hydrogen ions accumulate about it and necrotize the follicular epithelium. This agency is used for the destruction of dilated capillaries.

and various small growths and is particularly valuable in getting rid of superfluous hairs. The source of current is of no consequence, provided it is direct. A current of 10 Ma. is required. Cipollaro (NY SJ 31 39 1475 1939) pointed out the hazards of unskilled use of this surgical ionization and disparaged, as we do, the multiple needle technique.

Some operators use the high frequency current applied through the electrolytic needle for a brief instant in contrast with the 10 to 20 seconds required by the galvanic current. Great skill is required to prevent scarring (harp AD 5 43 8 1941 Jiroux-Brown ib 46 496 1942).

Heat (Hyperpyrexia) as a therapeutic agent has been recognized during many centuries of medical activity. In recent times novel measures for producing and maintaining heat have been developed. More kinds of dermatitis are soothed by cool applications than by hot ones. Fever is thought to be a protective physiologic response although the nature of it is not understood. Since some parasites are killed or damaged by temperatures that human tissues may be able to tolerate artificial fever therapy has a rational basis. Its status practically must depend on experiment. The means for producing fever is of no matter in itself. It is generally thought. Methods of producing fever include baths, cabinets with electric lights in them, electric blankets, medical diathermy machines, induction machines, foreign protein and malaria. Short wave radiation was found to provide simply comfortable warmth for the cultivation of many bacteria when Lieberman et al (Klin Weh 12 141 1933) tested its effects. There is always danger of burns, exhaustion, heat stroke or cardiovascular accident whatever the means used, and it should be borne in mind that a cure ought not to be more severe than a disease. Real utility of heat treatment has been demonstrated in syphilis (see p 267) and gonorrhea (Tauber and Goldman AD 4 41 917 1940 Krusen and Atkins J 11^o 1649 1939). Atopic eczema may respond favorably temporarily.

Heat usually relaxes muscles, increases the transudation and rate of lymph drainage and the removal of transudation, promotes vasodilation, an increasing the rate of blood flow and induces temporary leucocytosis. If faradic treatment should be at least 40 minutes and cause erythema. Much radiant or irradiant heat is more penetrating than ionizing energy which feel hot but penetrates only a millimeter. Conduct is best is least penetrant. It may be obtained with water bottles, baths, pads, blanket or the paraffin bath which last we have found useless in dermatology.

DERMATOSES DUE TO PHYSICAL AGENTS

TRAUMATIC DERMATOSES

The skin is subject to injury by pressure friction, abrasion, excoriation bruises, tearing cuts, splinters, and the like. Nerotic skins have a relatively thin epidermal layer vulnerable to alkali. The case with which sufferers from epidermolysis bullosa or cutis hyperelastica are injured comprises a significant feature of these diseases. Hair and nails may be traumatized. Permanent wave devices may pull a wisp so that parts of the scalp become sore and even temporarily denuded. A long toenail in a short shoe may be blistered loose in walking.

Friction Dermatitis occurs in occupation where the exact method of performing the job must be understood in order to clarify diagnosis and correctional effort (Tulipan and Appel JRec 154 443 1941). Occupational corns, calluses, and stigmas are of this nature (Roneheso J 128 925 1945) *Occupational Marks and Other Physical Signs* Gruno & Stratton, 1948). Injury by siliceous spicules from certain sponges handled by oystermen (Corson and Pratt AD8 47 574 1943) and asbestos corns (Howell and Alden ADS 49 312, 1944) exemplify possibilities. Shaving especially shaving against the grain, may provoke troublesome mechanical irritation of the face (Baer UCutRev 45 446 1941) and beard hairs falling onto the skin from an electric razor were reported as being having like itch powder (Moore ADS 44: 69 1941). Clothing is a common cause wool or starch being the usual offender. In infants the neck flexures and medial aspects of the thighs suffer from snowsuits. Chafing if severe, disrupts the epidermis sufficiently so that oozing and crusting occur and secondary infection may complicate the situation.

Patch tests, as Tulipan and Appel pointed out are not likely to be helpful, for they do not reproduce the mechanics of etiology. Efforts to cure such eczema by diet are even farther afield. Petrolatum alleviates, but cure requires elimination of the cause.

Abrasions and Excoriations are recognized by linear discrete lesions where superficial layers of skin have been scraped away. Protection and the prevention of secondary infection suffice in therapy. After careful, thorough cleansing, a dressing of petroleum jelly comforts a floor burn and allows it to heal.

Bruises are colorful because blood has entered the skin from broken vessels. If the accumulation of blood beneath the skin is large (ecchymoma) it may require evacuation, although resorption if infection does not occur is usually complete. If not complete, organization of the clot takes place with a fibrotic result such as cauliflower ear.

Wounds of the skin require cleansing of edges, hemostasis, neat apposition, and a protective dressing. Scalp wounds rarely become infected. Debridement may be necessary if a crushing injury of the skin is untidy. To minimize the scar of an elliptical excision held together by a few skin sutures, the sutures may be removed after 24 to 48 hours, applying Scotch tape over the wound to support it for the next few days.

Splinters are often best removed by attacking the deep end and working toward the point of entry.

CORN

Symptoms—A corn is a circumscribed slightly elevated hypertrophy of the horny layer cone-shaped with the apex pointing inward. Corns occur on the toes or other places exposed to friction and pressure. Generally smaller and more sharply circumscribed than calluses, a corn is distinguished by the presence of a horny core or tap the deep end of which presses on the tender cutis. Hard corns occur on exposed surfaces, and their tops are rounded and burnished. Soft corns develop between the toes and as a result of maceration and mycotic fermentation are soft moist and grayish. Following infection with pyogenic organisms, either type may suppurate with more or less resultant ulceration. Corns arise as the result of pressure or friction usually from ill fitting shoes. Orthopedic disorders often play an important role. Some occupations cause corns to develop.



Fig. 51.—Corn



Fig. 5.—Callus. (Dr. Sam Sweeney)

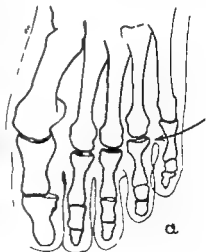


Fig. 52.—Soft corn, due to pressure of bony spur on proximal end of proximal phalanx of fourth toe. (Mace. *PSMHC* 13: 449 1946)

Seed Corns are circumscribed plantar dyskeratosis which can be picked out, only to recur. They are not traumatic corns, verrucae, or senile keratoses, or punctate keratoderma but perhaps are volar seborrheic keratoses.

Treatment.—The basis of successful treatment is to remove the cause. The adoption of broad toed, foot form shoes made of soft leather will often prove curative. Orthopedic consultation and correction may be required. The lesions can be removed temporarily by the use of 40 per cent salicylic acid plaster. A chisel-like instrument is especially adapted to the trimming of corns, after which the cavity is painted with tincture of iodine. (Eller *AmJS* 20 444 1935)

CALLUS

Symptoms.—A callus is a hyperkeratotic plaque due to chronic intermittent pressure and friction. The sites of predilection are the volar surfaces. The lesions are yellowish or brownish with slightly elevated, burnished surfaces. At the circumference they merge into normal skin. Often occupationally determined, they are seen on the hands of mechanics, blacksmiths, metal workers, leather buffers, stokers, and oarsmen, on the fingers of harp and violin players, and even on the lips of trumpeters. They do not arise spontaneously. Differentiate keratoderma climactericum (q v)

Treatment.—The lesions are likely to undergo fissuring which is painful. They can be temporarily removed by applications of 20 per cent salicylic acid in an ointment vehicle or by careful shaving. Permanent relief can be secured only by removal of the cause, which may require orthopedic consultation.

SCAR

Symptoms.—Cicatrices consist of new connective tissue which replaces mesodermal discontinuities caused by trauma or disease. They are whitish or pinkish in color and firm in consistency. Their outline approximates that of the lesions in which they develop. Their surface may be depressed below the level of the surrounding skin, atrophic scars; the surface may be on the plane of the skin or it may be elevated, hypertrophic scars. Nearest cicatrices are those resulting from clean incised wounds when the edges have been held together. In variola, syphilis, and herpes zoster the lesions are atrophic white and soft. Hypertrophic scars develop as a rule from burns and following deep lacerated or infected wounds. They never extend beyond the boundaries of the original injury a feature which distinguishes them from keloid. Symptoms are commonly absent. If present they are usually burning prickling or formicating in character and result from nerve filaments caught in tiny amputation neuromas (Kredel *Surg.* 8 98, 1940). Scars tend to contract, mainly in the diameter perpendicular to the lines of cleavage.

Treatment.—Irregular or hypertrophic disfiguring scars can sometimes be excised. The surface can be rendered smoother and less conspicuous by the use of solid carbon dioxide, x rays or radium. Blistering doses of ultraviolet irradiation diminish the conspicuousness of shallow scars, it is thought see treatment of acne.

THERMAL INJURIES

Erythema.—The initial stage of inflammation is manifested by capillary dilation, clinically visible as redness, or erythema. The color is blanched by pressure. If the cause of hyperemia acts over a period of time, or with considerable intensity exudative changes occur. Hyperemia

may be active or passive the former being inflammatory erythema, the latter representing venous stasis. Erythema may be due to the action of external agencies such as heat cold and traumatic and chemical irritants (erythema venenatum). Symptomatic erythema develops as a result of some internal or systemic cause affecting vessel walls or their nerves. Cutaneous vasodilation is erythema which may exist as a temporary phenomenon of vascular activity such as blushing or as a permanent change in the vessels, such as port wine angiomas.



Fig. 54.—Old area of burn.



Fig. 55.

Fig. 55.—Erythema ab igne marmoraceous appearance induced by hot pad.



Fig. 56.

Fig. 56.—Frostbite showing resultant telangiectases. (Dr Stuart W. Y.)

Erythema is recognized by pressing upon the lesion the color fades but returns promptly on releasing the pressure. A petechia is not blanched by pressure. The cause of the erythema may be indicated by its location, distribution, duration and history in the light of knowledge of possible causes.

Erythema Caloricum and Erythema Pernio (Chilblains) are erythemas due respectively to heat and cold. The effects of radiant heat such as the long-continued application of an electric pad, produce erythema ab igne. In this condition, there is often accompanying inflammation, and pigmentation is usual. Chilblains are purplish infiltrated lesions which develop on the nose, ears, heels, and other prominences as a result of repeated exposure to cold. They are common in damp cold climates, such as that of London, and occur especially in persons who habitually suffer from cold hands and feet and who are said to have chilblain circulation. Marmoraceous redness of the arms and legs, more pronounced on the dorsal surfaces, is notable in many persons, especially those who are long accustomed to being not warm enough. The skin is cool and puffy and it may become hypertrophic to a degree that justifies sympathectomy which results in vasodilation, warmth, and relief. See pernio p. 69.

Burns range in extent and severity from slight localized redness to widespread tissue necrosis. They may be divided according to severity: (1) burns of first degree, characterized by the presence of the inflammatory signs of heat, pain, redness, and swelling, due to necrobiosis of epithelium and superficial vessels; (2) burns of second degree characterized by these symptoms, plus vesiculation and exudation due to epithelial necrosis; (3) burns of third degree, including all thermic injuries of the skin which result in necrosis of both epithelial and connective tissue substance. Primary shock in extensive burns is like other surgical shock, and is to be treated with plasma, blood transfusion, dextrose, oxygen, sedation, heat, and perhaps adrenal cortex extract (Harkins J 119 385, 1942). In burns that destroy nerve endings, pain may be wanting but shock appears in a few hours. In severe burns the patient should be treated for shock at once whether he shows it or not. Aldrich (NEngJ 217 911, 1937) stated that delayed shock, which comes on after from 10 to 20 hours, attributed to histamine by others, is simply inadequately treated primary shock: the viscosity of the blood is increased even more in capillaries than in veins, and the patient develops red blood-cell emboli which cause fatal anuria, ulcerative colitis, and focal necroses of adrenals, lymphoid tissue, heart muscle and other organs. Intoxication which comes on still later Aldrich thought to be bacterial intoxication although this is open to question (McClure J 113 1808 1939). It may be prevented by maintaining bacteriostasis of damaged areas. Pyemia, erysipelas, and tetanus are among the complications one anxiously avoids. When vibrissae are burned, look out for laryngeal and tracheal involvement, and include high humidity in therapy. When nails are blistered off digits are usually lost.

Domestic Burns.—Deep little burns are often caused by isopt use of permanent wave machines. Severe burns can result from ignition of cellulose combs.

Phosphorus Burns are extremely painful and slow to heal because of the formation of PO_4 which combines with tissue fluid to make phosphoric acid. Emergency treatment requires immersion in water or wrapping with wet blankets to smother the fire later picking out bits of phosphorus while swabbing with warm 3 per cent solution of sodium bicarbonate. Copper oleat prepared from the sulfate mixed with soft soap, inactivates by combining with phosphorus to form copper phosphide (McCartan and Peente BMJ 2: 316 1943).

Hydrofluoric Acid Burns are comparatively painless for several hours despite deepening erodeds. They are best treated by applications of sodium bicarbonate solution and magnesium oxide paste injecting under them 10 per cent calcium theococcat to stop the progress (Jones JIndustHyg 1 203 1930).

Prognosis.—Of 1,574 burns, death was the result in 8.2 per cent of those due to scalds, 31.2 per cent of those due to ignition of clothing and none in those due to contact with flames or hot solid bodies (Lutken Uggesk. f. Læger 20 409 1937). The outlook depends on promptness and effectiveness of treatment as well as extent of injury. Of 250 burned children, all who lived to the tenth day survived. 14 deaths occurred pneumonia topping the list of contributory causes (Lavender J 118 344 1942). Among 6,000 deaths reviewed by McClure (J 113 1808, 1939) almost half involved children under 5 years of age and four fifths of these were preventable. Loss of plasma protein was important also tissue anoxia due to hemoconcentration and circulatory failure. Liver cell damage perhaps due to absorption of toxin formed in the burn was conspicuous. The possibility of recovery is to some extent inversely proportional to the area of the burn. Berkow (ABurg 6 138 1934) estimated the area in adults, of head 6 per cent, upper extremities 18 per cent, trunk including genitals 35 per cent, and lower extremities 38 per cent. Of the lower extremities, the feet comprise one sixth, the legs one-third and the thighs one half. In children under 12 years, the head is larger and the lower extremities smaller. Burns exceeding 50 per cent of the surface are extremely grave.

If metabolic demands of the tissues are met shock adequately treated, hemoconcentration corrected (hematocrit kept under 50) rigid asepsis maintained, and toxicity successfully combated the outlook is favorable (Lemberthy and Weller SGO 74 425 1942).

Intravenous injection of fluorescein sodium 10 c.c. of 20 per cent solution followed by illumination in ultraviolet light distinguishes second degree burns which glow yellow from third degree burns which look purple or black (Dingwall and Andrus AnnSurg 120 377 1944).

Treatment.—In severe cases, supportive treatment is essential. Blood plasma transfusions are useful (Bliman J 116 213 1941) as well as oxygen inhalations. In small burns soothing and protective lotions, such as cool moist packs and petrolatum are all that is needed. In burns of second degree the vesicles should be incised and drained aseptically loose epithelium removed, and an antiseptic dressing applied. Aqueous solution of gentian violet or some other dye may be employed. Butein plaster is unsatisfactory because excruciating reaction to it is common.

Under some circumstances, the entire burned area should be excised. A patient may be placed under a cradle with electric lights as the source of radiant heat and the entire area is covered with sterile gauze kept wet with hypertonic saline.

For extensive burns, Davidson (SGO 41 202, 1925) recommended aqueous solution of tannic acid applied by spray. Coagulants other than tannic acid can be used. Dyes, such as gentian violet, are useful, but Cohen (BMJ 2 251 1940) found in war experience that tannic acid is inflexible and tends to curl at the edges, and infection cannot readily be detected beneath it. Septic toxemia is more likely to occur in deep burns, and may have its onset after 7 days. Bland, wet dressings and ointments are much to be preferred in small second degree burns. Blisters open 24 hours before tannic acid is available are already infected and should not be so treated. Burns of hands and fingers should be treated with a grease, not with tannic acid (MacCollum J 116 2371 1941). Tan

nic acid is nowadays assessed as doing more harm than good, though it relieves pain; infection spreads under the eschar and intoxication with liver damage occurs (Lee and Rhoads J 125 610 1944)

Aspergillus requires masking and education of personnel who handle burned patients as well as proper bandaging and strict attention to detail (Calebroke et al. abs J 128 907 1945) Azotemia occurs early and usually is reversible as urinary output approaches normal, but in some severe cases it does not disappear Hypoproteinemias and inversion of the A/G ratio must be watched for and are met by increasing alimentation (Taylor et al. NEngJ 229 855 1943)

Swelling, which accounts for great loss of protein and fluid into the interstitial spaces, may be controlled with pressure bandages or even plaster casts (Lorenson and Lund J 123 272, 1943 Harkins ib 123 533 1944)

Paraffin wax depending for antiseptics on sulfanilamide (Pendleton J 122 414 1949) or penicillin and propamidone cream may be applied (Clark et al. Lancet 1 60, 1943) Continuous bath treatment was described by Lavender (AmJSurg 45 584 1939) Continuous irrigation of the burned part within an enveloping bag was recommended by Pearson et al. (BMJ 2 41, 1941) Pyruvic acid in 8 per cent cornstarch paste at pH 1.9 is said to clean sloughs in 4 days so that grafts can be applied early (Connor and Harvey AnnSurg 120 362, 1944) Flash burns from explosions may be serious and are common in war a protective cream has value (Bull SAJD 76 7 1944)

Prosthetic prodigies reddish or violaceous localized plaques on the hands and feet and occasionally on the face or ears, known as chilblains, or pernio. These lesions may be persistent, giving rise to smarting and itching especially when the part becomes warm Severe frostbites corresponds to burns of the second and even third degrees. Vesicles and bullae develop and gangrene may result. Necrosis may involve only the skin and subcutaneous tissue (Greene Lancet 1 303 1940) or it may include a whole extremity

Pernio.—The pernio syndrome may include the acute form of chilblains, the chronic form of chilblains, and perhaps immersion foot or trench foot. According to Allen et al (Peripheral Vascular Diseases Saunders, 1948) it seems that a similar mechanism operates in all these conditions and has as its outstanding feature a reaction of the peripheral blood vessels to cold. Clinical features are similar and such differences as occur in the nature and extent of the symptoms and signs are due to differences in severity length of exposure and variability of vessel response to cold.

Acute Pernio is experienced by a child who goes out into the moon or cold wet weather without adequate protection for feet and legs, and develops pernio. Intense itching and burning are aggravated by exposure to warmth. The manifestation exists for several days but gradually fades. Sometimes brown pigmentation persists for several weeks. Harlequin pernio develops in the affected region during the acute stage.

Chronic Pernio is seen in susceptible persons who have been repeatedly exposed to cold and develops in the affected region during the acute stage. The lesions are characterized by brown pigmentation and chronic cutaneous lesions, which are malformation in which develop recurring and may subside completely during the winter (trophs) and hemorrhage and which often leave residual scarring usually as atrophic scars. The diagnosis is obscure because the etiologic significance of cold is overlooked. Such cases have been called erythrocyanosis, Buxton's dermatitis, hemorrhoids, and lupus pernio. Confusion has resulted, according to

et al. (*Peripheral Vascular Diseases* Saunders, 1946) from failure to distinguish this syndrome from tuberculous erythema induratum (q.v.) from which it is differentiated by histologic examination.

The lesions are of various sizes, elevated and horseshoe shaped, reddish or slightly cyanotic perhaps vesical to ulcerated. On healing, atrophic violaceous scars develop. Histologic changes comprise (1) angitis with intimal proliferation, thickening of the arterial wall and periarterial and perivenous infiltration of lymphocytes, monocytes and neutrophils, (2) necrosis of the fat papillae, and (3) chronic inflammatory reaction of the subcutaneous tissues in which giant cells may be found.

The typical patient with chronic pernio is described by Allen et al. (1946), is a woman who complains of recurring erythematous, and ulcerating lesions of the lower extremities. These made their appearance in adolescence or early adult life and at first appeared at the onset of cold weather and disappeared during the summer. On exposure to cold burning and itching sensations developed in the affected regions, the lower part of the legs. Red, slightly elevated lesions from most blood to discoloration appeared over the anterior and posterior leg region of involvement and sometimes on the dorsum of the feet and on the toes. Blisters developed on these and the color of the lesion deepened to a violet hue. Superficial ulceration ensued with a hemorrhagic jaundic base but with little exudation. Pain was at first present but later subsided. Healing occurred within three to five weeks spontaneously and pigmentary residuals persisted. When new crops of lesions appeared, the procedure was repeated. In such cases crops may appear over a period of several months. During the active stage the lower extremities are cool and slightly vasotic in a cool environment. The legs may be somewhat edematous. Livido reticularis may be present. The peripheral arteries patent. Evidence of occlusive arterial disease are absent.

FROST INJURY IN WARFARE were well described by Lickstein (N Engl J Med 44: 114, 1944) who listed types: erythema and edema, blisters, superficial gangrene, gangrene of skin and subcutaneous tissues, gangrene of an entire acral part, injuries to deep tissues with or without accompanying skin lesions and brown retarding cutaneous manifestations such as chilblains and other forms of erythrovaginal. Light freezing provokes only local redness, while exposure to temperature of 10 to 40 F for 20 seconds is followed by tingling and whealing typical of response to acute physical injury subsiding in a few hours, with local tenderness for a week and some peeling (Lange, N Engl J Med 793: 860, 1941). More severe injury causes blistering within a hour or two, which can be predicted by tingling and burning pain accompany the period of thawing. Frostbite at high altitude depends in part on asphyxia and hypoxemia for effects are more comparable than chills (Davis et al. MGO 561, 1943). Arteriolar damage by frostbite does not aggregation of red cells can be prevented by heparin (Lange et al. N Engl J Med 333: 1947; MGO 82: 36, 1946).

IMPAIRED FOOT (TRENCH FOOT) occurs when the feet are long exposed to cold and wetness. This may develop even when the temperature is above freezing. Histology shows engorgement of vessels of skin and subcutaneous tissues occur along with aggregation of thrombi composed of red cells and platelets (BILSAND F.B., 1943). Lesions are accompanied by swelling and waxy whiteness with small red jaundic spots. Swelling increases rapidly when the parts are warmed, when redness, hyperemia, bounding pulse within the parts, and intense pain supervene. Depends on severity of injury. Lesions which may be bloody and ulceration develop. Lesions may be treated with dry powder and gauze becomes necessary (Greene et al. 303, 1940. White et al. JAMA Surg 643, 1941). Recovery may be complete or chronic neuralgia may supervene or hyperhidrosis with soggy fragility of the epidermis may be sequel, along with hyposthesia.

Control requires proper equipment avoidance of risk, enforced foot hygiene with cleanliness, hygiene, warmth and frequent inspection.

Treatment requires rest elevation cold applications during the early phase to relieve pain and a course of trauma and friction. Heparinization if accomplished within 48 hours is continued for 7 to 9 days while the parts are kept at room temperature prevent gangrene (Lange et al. N Engl J Med 237: 393, 1947). Some 100 mg of heparin in 50 cc of saline solution are given intravenously daily at a rate of 40 to 25 drops per minute testing the clotting time every 4 to 6 hours and aiming at maintaining it between 10 and 60 seconds.

Late sequelae are fairly common, including chronic peripheral vascular disease, subjective coldness, and planar ulcers (Fauvel and Hemphill. MGO 81: 60, 1945). Sympathectomy may then be desirable (White. N Engl J Med 228: 11, 1943). The indications for sympathectomy accord with Skumacker and Abramson (Ann Surg 123: 203,

104) who reviewed the effects of the measure as performed on 49 of 700 Mayo Clinic patients, include extensive gangrene, excessive sympathetic tonsus, and pain on weight bearing. It is not appropriate in the majority of cases.

Chilblains may respond well to nicotinic acid in doses not exceeding 300 mg per day (Gourlay *BMJ* 1: 526, 1948).

Livedo Reticularis is characterized by a local and prominent mottling and blotchy or reticular discoloration of the skin of the extremities, of reddish blue color. Williams and Goodman (*J* 88: 933 1925) divided cases into three groups: (1) cutis marmorata, manifested by mottling of the skin on exposure to cold with disappearance on warming; (2) livedo reticularis, idiopathic with bluish-red mottling more intense than in cutis marmorata and persisting in spite of temperature changes; and (3) livedo reticularis symptomatica, in which mottling persists but evidence of some other disease is also present, affecting the cutaneous vascular system.

Erythrocyanosis (Acrocyanosis)—Almost constant coldness and bluish discoloration of the fingers and hands for many years are the features of acrocyanosis. The same changes may occur in toes and feet to a less degree. These changes, while more intense in cold weather, persist in a warm environment. The color is deep purple when the skin is cold and red when it is warmer. Scleroderma does not develop, but swelling and puffiness occur particularly in cold weather and some areas may become painful. Atrophy or ulceration does not take place. No evidence of occlusive arterial disease is to be found. Acrocyanosis is distinguished from Raynaud's disease by the persistency of its color change and the absence of pallor. In erythromelalgia the region of color change is hotter than normal, while in acrocyanosis such regions are cool. Cyanosis in the presence of occlusive arterial disease is related to ischemia and is not true acrocyanosis.

A bluish-red network involves generally the legs, being supramalleolar in distribution, and the forearms; it is greatly intensified by exposure to cold or friction. Only a small drop in temperature suffices to bring on the appearance of vermilion spots which accompany purplish infiltrates. The causative mechanism probably is partial obstruction of arterial supply due to cold sensitivity for nerve block temporarily relieves the condition. It is likely that vasomotor instability of peribronchial origin plays a part in causation, for cold, moist hands and feet, with dependent cyanosis characterize the sufferers from this disease. In therapy continued warmth, such as that provided by central heating, is helpful. (Ebert *AD* 16 426, 1927; Gibson *CanadMAJ* 40 166, 1939; Lewis *BMJ* 2: 837 1941; Wong *CanadMAJ* 48 520 1942; Barker et al. *AmJH* 21 562, 1941.)

ACTINIC INJURIES

Sunburn is a common simple erythema (see p 65). Persons differ in their susceptibility, blonds being especially sensitive. Erythema limited to the exposed areas has its onset within a few hours after exposure begins, the interval depending on susceptibility and dosage. Vasculation is characteristic of severe exposure, and extreme cases are sometimes seen. If a large area is involved, in addition to pain, smarting, burning, and swelling there may be severe constitutional symptoms, including weakness or collapse, fever, chills, and even delirium. Secondary infection may complicate the condition. Maximum intensity is reached within 12 to 24 hours after exposure and recession of signs and symptoms then begins. Peeling follows and is accompanied by itching. More or less temporary pigmentation ensues. Increased tolerance of sunburn is gained when estrogenic hormone is taken (Lancaster *BMJ* 32 89, 1939). The electric arc in welding provokes actinic conjunctivitis (Rieke *J* 122 734 1943) but glasses, clear or tinted, protect the eyes from ultraviolet energy (Blum *WarM* 4 388, 1943).

Physiologic Effects of Ultraviolet Light.—Antirachitic action takes place in the lowermost keratin cells. Erythema results from action in the basal layer of the epidermis and the superficial portion of the corium. The basal epidermal cells are stimulated, and increased amounts of the products of their activity are set free; it is these substances which result in local hyperemia and which act also on distant

parts of the body when absorbed and transported. Ultraviolet light produces maximum burning effect at a wave length of $2,907 \text{ \AA}$. The longest wave capable of burning is at $3,130 \text{ \AA}$. Too intense a dose kills the basal cells of the epidermis.

so that ultraviolet irradiation is shock treatment and its value depends on the individual's reaction to it. Care should be used to avoid overexposure. Not only may painful sunburn result but more deep-seated injury may occur as indicated by nervousness, apprehensiveness, and insomnia. (Laurence; J 111: 393 1939)

Treatment.—A soothing, cooling protective mixture like calamine lotion is beneficial, or modified astringents may be prescribed:

R Phenol	-----	0.3
Menthol	-----	0.09
Zinc oxide or tment	-----	
Wool fat	-----	13.0
Lime-water to saturation	-----	

Rfg: Soothing Liment

Sunburn is best alleviated by wrapping the parts with soft towels moistened with aluminum acetate solution or to the point of water. The patient must be kept warm if extensive wet pack are necessary. Vesicles should be incised, and per cent aqueous solution of gentian violet is valuable in combating or preventing infection. Later a bland greasy preparation, such as Poiry's liniment, is comfort giving. A good preventive is 2 drams of zinc oxide in an ounce of aquaphor. Phenyl salicylate (asolol) 10 per cent in liquid petrolatum and stearates are also efficient in protecting the skin. (Quarles; ADM 3: 290 1933. Strakoski; JAVD 5: 1 1944.) A protective lotion may be prescribed of skin tint red ferrous oxide 10 yellow ferrous oxide 1.5 titanium dioxide 13 benzoic acid 3 rose water 100. Dark red vet. petrolatum is effectively opaque. (Lockwood et al. J 130: 1 1916.) Para-aminobenzoic acid, 15 per cent in k glycer cream, protects against rays of $2,900$ to $3,100 \text{ \AA}$. U (Rothman and Henshaw; JAVD 9: 307 1947). Pyribenzamine inhibits sunburn because the absorption curve of the chemical has a high extraction peak in the erythrogenous part of the spectrum. (Kline and Baer; JAVD 10: 307 1919)

X RAY AND RADIUM INJURIES OF THE SKIN

The influence of x rays and radium is necrobiotic (see p 56). Some kinds of cells are more susceptible than others to this effect which is proportional to the quantity of x ray energy absorbed. Judicious use may be made of this phenomenon; unfortunate results are x ray burns and dermatitis.

Symptoms.—Gilechrist (Bull JIII 8: 17 46 1897) recognized the specific skin disease caused by x rays. The reaction following overexposure to x rays varies in degree erythema, vesiculation, or even gangrene may result. The reaction appears after from 2 to 10 days. In mild acute reactions, the redness which is accompanied by tenderness, burning and itching disappears within two or three weeks, leaving temporary pigmentation such as follows sunburn. There may be periodic recrudescences of erythema which rapidly diminish in intensity but are observable for several weeks. In chronic cases which result from excessive employment of doses which if taken singly would not give rise to erythema, the skin becomes thin dry atrophic wrinkled, telangiectatic, and pigmented. Keratosis may develop and some of these may become carcinomatous. Nails become thinned striated, and brittle. In severe burns marked dermatitis develops with vesiculation followed by more or less necrosis. Ulcers thus formed are covered with thick, tough, adherent, brownish or grayish membranes and are exceedingly painful. They heal slowly if at all. Radium burns are similar but are smaller in all three dimensions.

The most common cause of x ray burns is failure to insert filters when the treatment planned includes their use. (Saunders and Montgomery

J 110 23 1938) Mistaken diagnosis, inadequate records of previous radiotherapy, improper calibration, faulty fluoroscopic technic, unwise therapy in diseases for which x ray is only palliative, and stupid disrespect for or ignorance of the harmful potentialities of exposure are other causes (Luddy and Riggs AmJR 45 696 1941 Garland J 129 419 1946)



Fig 57

Fig. 57.—Chronic x-ray dermatitis and ulcer



Fig 58

Fig. 58.—X-ray atrophy and carcinoma from mistreatment of pruritus ani.



Fig. 59.—Chronic x-ray dermatitis atrophy of epidermis, dilation of vessels, advanced degeneration of collagenous tissue, absence of appendages. (Dr George H. Mackay, from McCarthy, *Histopathology of Skin Diseases* The C. V. Mosby Co.)

Atomic Energy Injuries resulting from the explosions of atomic bombs in Japan were reported by Keller (J 131 504 1946) and Timmes (USNMBull 48: 319 1946) Radiation sickness, damage to the hemato-

poietic system and x ray injuries of all sorts occurred. The scars of the flash burns, due to actinic energy did not produce an unusual proportion of keloidal reactions, thought Warren (*RadSurg* 102-93 1948).

Pathology—Early there is edema of the epidermal cells, followed by degeneration of nuclei. Vascular endothelium is similarly affected. Severe doses cause necrosis, hemorrhages, and obliteration of small vessels. Fibrous tissue nuclei swell and fragment and collagenous tissue takes a mucoid appearing stain. The epidermis becomes flat and atrophic and appendages are lost (*Harter EdinMJ* 49-529 1942).

Treatment.—In severe cases, excision, followed if necessary by grafts, may be necessary. Pain is relieved at once. Aloe vera, a gelatinous material applied as a poultice and effective largely because of its physical properties, has been favorably reported by Lovenian (*AD* 36-838, 1937). In mild roentgen dermatitis, astringent soothing lotions, such as aluminum acetate alleviate. Boric acid ointment with 0.5 per cent phenol or Aquaphor is a suitable bland protective. tetracaine 0.5 to 1.0 per cent may be added. Sellers (*JMchS* 41-9 1942) recommended Theelin in oil, 10,000 units per cubic centimeter locally. Late cases may be helped by superficial desiccation (Cannon *WJ* 40-391 1940) or major surgical effort may be required (Bevan *SClinAm* 1-93, 1021 Gbormley and Fairchild *Surg* 7-777 1940). Chronic ulceration in postirradiation scars responded favorably to weekly infiltration with about 0.5 cc of penicillin 10,000 units per cubic centimeter into each 1 cc of affected tissue after preliminary infiltration with 1 per cent procaine reported Lamb and Boyer (*Univ* 11-7 1948). Ulceration may be due to low grade infection.

DERMATOSES DUE TO CHEMICAL AGENTS

DERMATITIS FROM DEFATTING

Solvents and surface active agents, including soaps, abstract oil from the skin. Frequent subjection of the integument to them results in damage which is chemical in origin but is not a sensitivity phenomenon. Individuals vary in their susceptibility to this *abnutzung dermatitis*, the red haired and xerotic patient being especially vulnerable. Disease is more likely to occur during winter months when artificially heated air is of low humidity and sebaceous secretion is at its seasonal minimum.

Like dermatitis caused by primary irritants, defatting may damage any skin. The hands are the usual site and occupation such as that of the housewife, is a predisposing etiologic factor. Soap takes out oil more effectively when used with hot water and the girl with chapped hands will accept good advice when one explains, "You can't wash dishes free from grease with cold water."

Manifestations of dermatitis from defatting include dryness and inflexibility of the skin especially over the knuckles, hyperkeratosis, often with some scaling and perhaps fissuring. Treatment promptly relieves if contact with the defatting agent is sufficiently reduced and the skin is lubricated with hygroscopic wool fat or an equivalent oily substance.

CONTACT DERMATITIS

Symptoms.—*Dermatitis venenata* (contact dermatitis, eczematous or allergic dermatitis) is dermatitis due to cutaneous reaction to chemical substances when they have touched the skin. All degrees of inflammation from simple hyperemia to gangrene may be encountered. Most cases are at first itchy then erythematous, and are limited to the regions touched by the irritant. Later they become papular and vesicular and pustular if secondarily infected. The lesion may spread beyond the borders of the zone of original contact, and widespread manifestations may appear scattered over the body depending on conveyance via fingers or clothing and on the degree of cutaneous reactivity to the contactant.

The eruption which results from a single contact with the offending substance is self limited. It disappears spontaneously within a few days or weeks. Repetitions of contact are often the case however. The response of the sensitive skin may become progressively more intense with spread of reaction far beyond the original site.

The clinical picture and the history that the patient gives intimately depend on the time intervals involved. Daily association with a deleterious agent evokes continuous and chronic disease, while occasional flares result from and denote corresponding occasional contacts. Thus investigation of etiology in a given case requires intelligent questioning of the patient, for periods of freedom from disease are as significant as periods of activity.

Continuous or frequently repeated exposure results in disease which reaches maximum intensity and remains either unchanging or spreads in



Fig. 60.

Fig. 60.—Dermatitis venenata. (Dr J. P. Guequierre.)

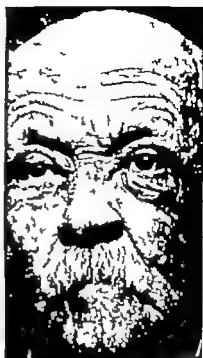


Fig. 61.

Fig. 61.—Dermatitis venenata, chronic showing thickening and scaling of skin of whole face. (Dr Grover Wendt.)



Fig. 62.

Fig. 62.—Dermatitis venenata caused by leather hatband. (Dr F. Ronchese.)



Fig. 63.

Fig. 63.—Dermatitis venenata of face caused by hair dye. (Dr H. W. Ford Fox.)

extent. Dermatitis may become universal, a form of exfoliative dermatitis (q.v.) and this may take place suddenly suggesting that degree of sensitivity may increase abruptly.

Lesions of contact dermatitis are notably itchy as a rule, more so than their appearance suggests. The hands, forearms, and face are the sites of predilection, although no region is exempt. The variations of area and of severity of involvement are not limited.

Such morphologic and out-of-date names as erythematous eczema, vesicular eczema, chronic eczema, fissured eczema are not sufficient to identify the disease and to satisfy the need for interpretation. Eczema is defined as dermatitis of unknown cause. Dermatitis always has a cause, although this may be difficult to identify. Dermatitis due to a dye, para-phenylenediamine for example, might at different times in one person manifest a variety of morphologic forms, ranging from bullous inflammation to lichenification. Merely to name it erythematous eczema at one time, and lichen chronicus or neurodermatitis at another time would imply failure to comprehend the phenomena manifested.

We include within the meaning of dermatitis venenata all inflammations of the skin provoked by contact, whether the agent is a primary irritant which acts with substantially equal effect upon all skins (nitric acid, lye) or is a sensitizer which acts with various intensities on different skins because of hypersensitivity. Some chemicals are both primary irritants and sensitizers.

If sharp distinction is lacking between chemical traumatic dermatitis and allergic contact dermatitis, excepting number frequency and intensity of contacts, it is equally lacking between contact dermatitis and the hyperergic reaction to the products of parasites reaching the skin from upon it, within it, or via the vascular system from distant foci, dermal or elsewhere. When one judges from the hand alone, one cannot differentiate between pompholyx due to sensitivity to chemicals of known composition, and pompholyx caused by dermatomycosis of the feet. Arsenical dermatitis due to intravenous medical use looks like contact dermatitis and perhaps is not fundamentally different from it. Dermatitis venenata, however is not dermatomycosis or dermatophytid. We believe that, if one identified all cases of dermatitis venenata, dermatomycosis, dermatophytid, bacterial dermatitis, dermatitis dependent on focal infection (bacterids) dermatitis dependent on food allergy and combinations of these, then few cases of eczema would remain undiagnosed.

Irritation provoked by medicinal chemicals such as mercury is dermatitis venenata of medicinal origin. Allergic dermatitis, such as lipstick dermatitis or nickel dermatitis, is included. We recognize that the etiologic emphasis in the one class is to be placed on chemical trauma, and in the other class on allergic reaction. There seems however to be no hard and fast line of distinction to be drawn between the two. One must interpret the hyperergic response as the physiologic response to some sensitizing irritants, just as purulent inflammation is to be expected as the physiologic response to *Staphylococcus aureus*. Sulzberger and Baer (J Invest 1: 43, 1933) studied dermatitis produced experimentally by related, simple chemicals of known composition (chloritrobenzenes) and showed that the ability of each to produce contact dermatitis in human beings paralleled the ability to produce skin sensitization in guinea pigs and that this property seemed related to the lability of the Cl and NO₂ groups. Wise and Sulzberger (Arch 28: 4 16, 1933) studying the reaction to butadiene dicarboxylate described 3 time periods, those of (1) refractoriness, which may persist for months despite contact; (2) incubation of 9 or 18 days and (3) development of reaction 16 to 48 hours after the contact after allergy has, during the refractory period, come into evidence. Subsequent contacts, after sensitization has been accomplished, take place promptly skipping the refractory period.

The nature of antibodies responsible for contact allergy has not as yet been determined they must be local, have not been isolated and are not passively transferable (Leider and Baer J Invest 10 45, 1943). When sensitivity has developed to one chemical, reactivity to primary irritants of other chemical varieties is not influenced (Hackett J Invest 10 27 1943). Reakstad's studies using turpentine derivatives



Fig. 84—Acneiform folliculitis from cutting oil. (Dr. Clyde L. Cummer.)



Fig. 85.—Ragweed dermatitis.



Fig. 86—Cement dermatitis. (Dr. Sam Switzer.)

(abs YBD 1944, p. 550) were interesting: the toxic, primary irritant effect was of short latent period, 4 hours or so, and erythema, swelling, even pustulation developed depending on intensity of exposure; the purely eczematous effect in sensitized persons might appear within a few hours or might be delayed even 3 or 4 days, and the most intense exposure flared earliest. If during the sensitizing exposure the skin's necrotic the necrosis appears to protect against the development of eczematous reaction.

Eyelids are tender tissue readily capable of becoming swollen and itchy and are often involved in contact dermatitis. Flexural folds (neck, antecubital popliteal) and the delicate skin of the genital region are commonly attacked. These regions are probably often sites of mediate contact noxae being carried by the fingers. Dermatitis caused by shoe dye garters, or stockings may provoke eyelid inflammation. Repeated attacks of swelling and itching of the eyelids, with redness, infiltration and loss of flexibility are practically always due to dermatitis venenata. While drops containing atropine may be the cause in a given case of itching lids, one must usually seek noxae through the whole gamut of air-borne water-borne medicinally or cosmetically applied occupational seasonal or other contacts with any part of the entire body surface. Fungus allergy may provoke exactly similar response. The eczematous reaction is not different with different allergens.

That dermatitis is due to contact can promptly be inferred from clinical examination for itching ill-defined edges, and absence of pus preclude interpretation as bacterial. Identification of the cause, however, is often a complex and tedious business, which involves separation of dermatoses due to parasites from those simply complicated by parasites, or dependent on foci of infection or other internal causes.

Hardening—the phenomenon of development by the exposed individual of ability to withstand contacts at one time injurious to him is commonplace, especially in industry. The workman stays on the job despite his dermatitis unless the injury is extreme, and he has perhaps 9 chances out of 10 of becoming hardened as Schwartz (J. Allergy 1940) demonstrated. See Peek et al. (Indus Med 14: 214 1945). The private practitioner is likely to see only the patient who for unknown reasons fails to harden.

Etiology and Pathology—Review matter on allergy (p. 27). The problems of altered reactivity are gradually becoming clarified. It seems safe to make these generalizations: (1) all human beings can develop hyperreactivity to some things under some circumstances; (2) the degree of reactivity in a given person varies with the manner of contact and quantities, durations, and time intervals involved; (3) clinical manifestations depend on (a) the reactive tissue whether dermal, epidermal, or both, (b) degree of reactivity, (c) location, duration, intensity and frequency of contact and (d) bacterial and medicinal complications that are superimposed. Little is known about why sensitivity appears. Its onset may be sudden after years of previously innocuous contact. The farmer with ragweed dermatitis is an adult who met the allergen for years without having had symptoms. Burns, abrasions, moisture, heat, tinea, staphylococcal dermatitis and hyperidrosis render a person more vulnerable. Some people are prone to develop sensitivities and others are not.

Sensitization from the initial substance may spread so as to embrace other substances of related or nonrelated chemical nature and a person who has contact dermatitis is twice as susceptible to other materials as a



FIG. 67

FIG. 67.—Dermatitis caused by tincture of iodine. (Dr H. W. Fox.)



FIG. 68

FIG. 68.—Dermatitis caused by chrysarobin used in pearls. (Dr D. H. H. Cland.)



FIG. 69

FIG. 69.—Dermatitis caused by cement. (Dr Howard Fox.)

person not so affected (Sulzberger and Rostenberg JImm 36 17 1939) Group specificity in epidermal allergy follows a pattern similar to that of serologic reactions, wrote Rothman et al (JInvD 0 191 1945)

While chemical sensitization may succeed dermatomycosis—a matter of significance in industrial dermatology—it is likewise common for nonparasitic contact dermatitis to become complicated with parasitism dermatitis of the neck becomes complicated by seborrheic dermatitis from



Fig. 10.—NaCl lacquer dermatitis. (Dobes and Yippert ADB 40 143, 1944.)



Fig. 11.

Fig. 11.—Dermatitis due to wooden pendants of necklaces.



Fig. 12.

Fig. 12.—Dermatitis from handling blueprints, and patch test on thigh positive to potassium bichromate solution (Dr Clyde L. Cummer)

the scalp or even dermatitis by dermatomycosis from the feet or dermatitis of the hands by monilia from monilepneumonia, vulvovaginitis, or perianal and pedal epidermophytosis by medietal dermatitis in which it is impossible to tell which came first. It is such combinations which comprise confusing cases once called eczema.

Agents and their concentrations suitable for patch testing were listed by Rostenberg and Sulzberger (JInvD 2 93 1939). Of some 230 cases seen in private, practice drugs caused 71 weeds 31 clothing 21 cosmetics 17 soaps 11 physical agents 5 nickel 4 and matches 2, in the experience of Wilson (NebrSJ 22 310 1937). Osborne and Hallett (NYSJ 42 1529 1942) listed numerous common irritants.

Patch tests were carefully evaluated by Warren (SJ 36 420 1943) and untoward results of such tests were studied by Epstein (JInvD 5 55, 1942) Downing (AD 44 63 1941) and others. New chemicals proposed for use by the public should undergo prophetic patch testing. Schwartz and Leek (PIRpts 59 1 1944) suggested. The statistical validity of such testing was evaluated by Henderson et al. (JInvD 11 227 231 1945). Quantitative patch testing technique was designed by Dunn et al. (JInvD 6 323 1945).

DERMATITIS (swelling vesiculation, necrosis of the epidermis) is a basic change in contact dermatitis (Miller AD 56 678 1947). Mesodermal inflammation, with capillary dilation, edema, and leucocyte infiltration, also occurs. In some cases the dermis is the shock tissue and the epidermis secondarily becomes acanthotic, hyperkeratotic and variable in thickness. Leucocyte infiltrates in allergic disease contain a relatively high proportion of eosinophiles.

Excitant Causes of Dermatitis Venenata.—The list is almost interminable (W ber: AD 33 159 1937). Frequent chemical causes are strong acids and alkalis, turpentine, oil, lacquer, rubber, cleansing agents, occupational hazards, incompletely polymerized plastics, medicines, wood tar, cosmetics, fabric finish, mercurial compounds, and formalin. The concentration of the irritant is an important consideration (Rostenberg and Sulzberger JInvD 2 93 1939). Mice, as well as skin, may be the site of contact inflammation which does not differ from contact dermatitis. *Chelitis and stomatitis* as well as *dermatitis of the face or even of the hands*, may be caused by tooth paste, mouthwashes, prostheses and other things.

CHLORINATED OILS, especially dielectric chloronaphthalenes, may induce acne of extreme severity including comedones, ulcers, and sebaceous cysts, along with the inflammatory lesions subsequent to them. Hot chlorine compounds and fumes are the active agents rather than cold ones (Jones JIndustHyg 21 290 1941). Such acne has been named according to the product in the main factory of which it was observed, as *perna kraakheit*, *halowax acne*, *cable rash* (Sulzberger et al; NYJ 34 899 1934). All persons exposed to chloronaphthalenes, chlorodiphenyls, or chlorodiphenyl oxides will develop acne within a few months unless stringent precautions are used (Schwartz and Peck NYJ 43 1711 1943). The face is exposed and the thigh, groin and umbilical regions are affected via soiled garments. Coal tar workers are also subject to all acne but to a less degree than workers with heavy tar distillates and pitch. A person with seborrhea, prone to develop acne should not be hired for such work. Acute yellow trophy as well as severe dermatitis may be caused by chlorinated naphthalenes (Collier Lancet 1 72, 1943). Good and Penick (AD 43: 251 1943) described erythematous and vesicular dermatitis too, and noted concomitant complaints of lassitude, anorexia, impotence, headache, alopecia, and loss of weight in their patient. Patch test are negative. Chlorophenyl meth poisoning in fumes may cause oil acne.

OILS used in lubrication and cutting with machine tools provoke folliculitis with acneic comedones, pustules and scarring. The face is affected, especially the hairy forehead and thighs. Prevention can be successful if efficient effort is made to minimize the exposure to oil of the skin, thoroughly cleaned after exposure, and if the clothing is kept properly clean. No local therapy is necessary ordinarily (Schwartz: PIRpts 56 194 1941). The insoluble cutting oils are the worst offenders (Peck: J 125 190 1944).

CLOTHING DERMATITIS is at first located at the point of contact of the noxious agent on small, sensitive fabric finish (Schwartz et al. J 115 900, 1940). When Nylon hose first became popular it tinged the dorsa of the feet was first observed to have been caused by them. Faint redness with severe itching soon appeared

on the legs and thighs, later spreading to hands and forearms due to contact during laundering, which women usually do for themselves, and to the eyelids, later becoming universal. An abietic acid ester gum was the irritant in rotten underwear reported by Kell (ADS 47: 242 1943). Dermatitis from men's shorts, provocating of extreme discomfort and swelling of the genitals, was commonplace in 1942 (Lottelle and Ryan: ADS 46: 234 1942, and others). Many synthetic resins are potent sensitizers, to be met not only in garments, but in glue plaids, etc. and the dermatitis they cause while extremely pruritic may persist for weeks after contact has ceased (Schwartz: JIavD 4: 456 1941). Clothing dermatitis was excellently reviewed by Schwartz and Peck (J 154 1209 1945). Dyes, mordants, impregnations, and the textile itself may be irritant as well as the finish. In shoes, the chlorophenol antismell glue dye polish, chrome or formal tanning agent or other component may be the specific irritant (Haw: ADS 49 191 1944).



Fig. 13—Dermatitis of eyelids from matches. (Dr D. E. H. Cleveland.)



Fig. 14

Fig. 14—Melibromy dermatitis. (Dr D. E. H. Cleveland.)



Fig. 15

Fig. 15—Matchbox dermatitis. Close-up of Fig. 14.

When a garment is suspected of being the cause the patient is instructed to wear nothing but clothing which is already 6 months old at the time his dermatitis began. Mark Irking previously worn and found harmless, may be treated unless subsequently it was exposed to aerosol contamination. It is probable that an injurious agent would be removed if the garment were subjected to repeated cleansing with carbon tetrachloride

followed by soap and water and thorough rinsing. Boiling alone will not remove it. Soap, starch, bleach, bluing, laundry antiseptics, or substances from cleaning fluid may remain in a fabric rendering it irritant even though it may not have been irritating at the time of purchase. Garment dermatitis is a serious matter of significance to the public health. One wishes hypodermic garment could be purchased.

COSMETIC DERMATITIS.—Cosmetics including perfumes, hair dyes, scalp cleansers and tonics, depilatories, deodorants, face powders, creams, bleaches, lotions, rouge, lipstick and nail preparations may contain many potentially provocative chemical constituents (Tollpen: *ADP* 39: 906 1938).



FIG. 16



FIG. 17



FIG. 18

FIG. 16—Ind for de mittin (Dr J. A. Perkins.)

FIG. 17—W skin with a p (leather) dermatitis (Dr F. Ronchese.)

FIG. 18—W skin with a p (leather) dermatitis (Dr F. Ronchese.)



FIG. 19—Oxycide caused by sugar in a bakery employee. (Dr Chas. L. Cramer.)

Composition and hazards of numerous cosmetics were briefly elucidated by Walcott (ADP 41: 81, 1940). There is much information in Harry Meade's Cosmology (Chemical Publishing Co., 1940). A typical dermatitis paralleling the blepharitis margins is produced by the antioxidant of the rubber of eyelash curlers (Curtis: ADP 41: 702, 1941). Lipstick dye may cause systemic allergic phenomena as well as cheilitis (Hecht: J 113: 410 1939; Zakon et al.: ADP 56: 499 1941). Dentifrices provoke cheilitis and dermatitis of the neck and chin, and even dermatitis of the hands at times (Heinbauer: ADP 41: 892, 1940). The yellow dye of a leg make-up was the faulty ingredient identified by Ellis (ADP 49: 197, 1944). Hair lacquer caused much trouble at one time the irritant being synthetic resins (Schwartz: JNEpt 53: 1023 1943); and the nothe hair lacquer irritated her infant in a case recorded by Plotz (AmJMed 69: 400 1944). Hair dye poison is, even a fatality was discussed in an interesting editorial (BMJ 71: 490 1943). In nail lacquer the formaldehyde resin was to blame in cases of Nixon (BMJ 31: 187 1943) while nitrocellulose and solvent as well as synthetic resin were involved in cases of Dohes and Elpeter (ADP 48: 183 1944, see also Madden: b. 49: 197 1944; Osborne et al. b. 41: 604 1941; Fisher and Chlegen: JNEpt 51: 281 1939). Nail lacquer dermatitis rarely affects the hand but produces circumscribed lesions readily confused with psoriasis rather than chemical dermatitis of the area to which fingers go, such as eyelids, ears, trunk, and vulva. A parvise patient with any dermatitis, such as eczema, is well advised to omit nail lacquer until her skin is clear for where she it has she will scratch, and she may develop nail lacquer dermatitis as a complication.

INDUSTRIAL DERMATITIS.—Pure dermatitis resembles a of such significance in industrial medicine its control assumes important proportions; and its prevention and treatment have been the subject of numerous contributions (Schwartz, Tulipan and Peck: Occupational Diseases of the Skin, Lea & Febiger 1941). The principles of interpretation are those of contact dermatitis. The principles of treatment are in general the prevention of contact by variable protection such as gloves, chemical detoxification of harmful substances before they have produced damage, identification of sources as well as susceptible employees by means of patch tests, and similar testing of materials before they have been admitted to public use.

A part of a monographic symposium concerned with the problems of industrial dermatology Meisberger and Prinsner (J 111: L24 1938) contributed a clarifying tabulation, which should be studied carefully. See also Lane et al. (J 118: 618, 1941). Interest in examples of the working out of specific problems were presented by Schwartz (MOO 69: 24, 1939). Signs of occupation, such as scars and calluses, were interestingly collected by Bonebrake (J 129: 924, 1943).

INDUSTRIES COMMONLY AFFECTED.—Workers in certain trades are prone to skin eruptions, and many cases are seen in connection with the Workmen's Compensation Act. Analyzing more than 500 occupational cases, Kleider (ADP 49: 579 1943) found the cases fell in the category of trauma in one-fourth, primary irritant in one-fourth, cleaning agent in one-sixth, sensitizers in one-eighth, and petroleum products and water immersion in about one-tenth each. In one Middle West experience cleaning agent was to blame in perhaps half our cases.

Rubber dermatitis is commonly due to self monochloride swell in the curing process. It can be rendered non-irritant by treatment with alkali such as 4 per cent sodium hydroxide solution. An accelerator such as para-nitrosophenylamine may be the irritant (QMN J 113: 14, 1939). Mercaptobenzothiazol caused most of the trouble stated by Bonebrake and Marruven (JNEpt 51: 183, 1944). Rubber and rubber cement is used in shoes and may cause dermatitis of the feet (Anderson: AmJMed 63 1944). In a thousand in rubber gloves caused degeneration, but eruptions are eventually occurred when contact had been interrupted (Oller et al. ADP 41: 993, 1940).

Cement workers are harmed by alkali. Lime particles are shaken on the skin in preparation, and the skin becomes dry, hard, thick, and liable to painful cracking. Even if the acid is removed, as well as of the skin, may result secondary infection with pyogenic or virus organisms is likely. Prevention lies in removal of dust and cleanliness of the workers. Goggles protect the eyes; leuca helps keep the skin dry and bore ointment protect the nostrils (Meyer and McDonald: J 11: 1220, 1939).

MERCURY are common causes of contact dermatitis. Examples include mercurial ointment (Bello: AmJMed 61: 736 1941); belline (Jacobs and Cohen: JNEpt 51: 102 1940); opiate (Jordan and Osborne: J 113: 1953 1939); pyroxime (Goodman: JNEpt 51: 102 1940); epinephrine (Hallen et al. JAllergy 3: 493, 1932); antiseptic baby ointment (Lapin: AmJMed 63: 89 1941); ammoniated mercury (Smith: ADP 20: 10, 1941); penicillin (Marker: Lancet 1: 1945) and sulfonamides with a Stern

Employment	Irritant
Agriculturists	poison ivy ragweed other plants ticks, chiggers sporotrichosis fertilizers, sprays insecticides fungicides; sunlight causing cancer milk can cleansers, irritant soaps; chlorine & privies
Aircraft workers	zinc chromate primer red & blues, fly, acid fumes
Automobile workers	cutting oils, solvents, brake fluid, paint, lacquer
Bakers	flour or sugar; cotton seed oil and potash the former being used in bread, the latter, in pretzels; whitening agent essential oils of flavoring
Barbers	quinoline mercury capiteum, arsenic sulf & cantharides
Briquette makers	coal tar pitch causing photosensitivity melanosis tar acne keratoses, epibolioma
Butcher & g	anthrax, foot and mouth disease erysipioid, hog itch, as to pemphigus, onycholysis from pancreatic juice errors neurogenica
Candy makers	sugar chocolate cinnamon oil of cassia citrus oils, vanilla other flavoring agent
Canning	fruit vegetables citrus oils peach juice and fumes, plum, apple juice figs, tomatoes potatoes, carrots, and lettuce
Carpenters	various wood sandust plywood adhesives
Chemist	many irritants handled by them
Compositors	benzene bichromate
Cook	cleansers, soaps insecticides, flour bleach (benzoyl peroxide)
Cosmeticians	cold wave thioglycolates, hair dye (paraphenylenediamine) cuticle softeners, nail lacquers, hair bleaches and shampoos
Dentists	novocain soap, prosthetic plastics
Electricians	chlorinated hydrocarbon dielectrics
Electroplaters	cyanide various acids, chromates
Electrotypers	copper sulfate hydrochloric acid
Electrolysis makers	T.N.T. tetryl, picric acid and picrates, mercury formalin ammonium altrate
Exterminators	arsenic formalin, sodium fluoride lead, pyrethrum
Fabricsmen	bites, abrasions, stings, infection
Farmers	poisonous shrubs, sprays coating arsenic and lead
Ferrers	arsenic dyes fly, insecticides
Glassmakers	alkali gelatin phenol formaldehyde urea formaldehyde styrene alkyl alcohols
Grocers	handling of sugar and flour cleansers roach powder
Interior decorators	dyes and fabric finishes
Laundry workers	alkaline soaps synthetic detergents, antiseptic after rinses (phenyl mercuric acetate) bleaches
Machine tool operators	cutting oils cleansers antiseptics in oil
Milliners	dyes, arsenic
News	bichloride formalin, medicated alcohol, hye cream or other antiseptics, morphine penicillin, streptomycin
Painters	turpentine varnish remover arsenic, lead oil, dyes
Petroleum workers	oil, gasoline cleansers
Photoengraving	acids, aniline chromians, alkalis, formal, glue
Photographers	pyrogallol, metol, caustic soda chromates, dyes, lacquers
Plate printers	inks, solvents dyes, cleansers
Polishers of metal	oxalic acid turpentine bichromate
Printers	arsenic artificial coloring, hydrocarbon in ink, chromate in photostats, cleansers
Seamstresses	textile finishes, dyes wool, thread, yarn
Shoemakers	chrome tanned leather dyes, cements, polishes, solvents
Stenographers	cleansers, cosmetics (rarely carbon paper)
Surgeons	antiseptics used in scrubbing up rubber gloves, novocain
Tanners	lockromat hydrochloric acid
Welders	actinic burns, chromium fumes, zinc chloride ammonium chloride fluoride fluxes

ture too extensive to require quotation. Proprietaries and their compositions were listed by Underwood et al. (J 130: 233, 1946) along with warning against the misadventures of self-medication and against the urge to stick something on it.

Of 9 patients intolerant of Aquaphor 8 were sensitive to cholesterol (EDs; ADs 56: 501, 1947). Streptomycin was the cause of eczematous dermatitis in 4 nurses shown to be hypersensitive by Crofton and Foreman (BMJ 2: 71, 1948).

METALS of many kinds may cause contact or occupational dermatitis. Aluminum does not, but dermatitis attributed to it is generally due to oils or cleaners. Nickel dermatitis is common, and the substance may touch the skin in the form of spectacle frames, zippers, pins, garter fasteners, jewelry and the like (Downing: ADs 41: 584, 1940). Chromium, chromate, and dichromate are met by the population at large as well as by workers in industry and these are potent causes of eczematous dermatitis as well as painless elongating ulcers of fingers and nasal septum (Vaccaro Industrial 10 246, 1941). Workers exposed to vapors of antimony developed it in variediform eruptions (Fell abs YBD 1940, p. 60). Lithium burns are alkali burns like those from sodium (QMN J 130: 268, 1944). Beryllium produced severe papulovesicular and ulcerative dermatitides (van Orstrand et al. J 129: 1034, 1945). Selenium provoked purpuric contact dermatitis (Pringle HJD 54 54, 1945). Beryllium caused conjunctivitis, papulovesicular rashes, and ulcers requiring curettage (Edin. BMJ 2 231 1946).

PLANT AND WEED DERMATITIS.—Plants are among the commonest causes of contact dermatitis (Schneire: HJLJ 33: 237 1940). Poison ivy the primrose, and rag weed are noteworthy offenders.

Poison ivy dermatitis results from contact with the oleoresin, which may be conveyed indirectly as well as immediately but vesicle fluid and smoke from the burning plant are not noxious. The antigen, which attaches itself firmly to the epidermis, is probably eliminated by exfoliation. Hydrocortisone, a stable crystalline substance to which all are sensitive who are sensitive to poison ivy, was synthesized by Mason (JAmChemSoc 67: 1638 1945) and quantitatively standardized patch tests were designed by Dunn et al. (JInvD 6 323 1946). Not all human beings exposed to strong extract of poison ivy develop sensitivity (Simon and Lotspiech JInvD 2 143, 1939) and it is said that individuals with atopic dermatitis cannot be sensitized. If the skin is painted with the extract and then after 15 hours is excised, generalized sensitivity nevertheless develops. To prevent evidence absorption and reaction, circumvallation of the painted island must be prompt and must go through to involve so as to interrupt lymphatic absorption (Landsteiner and Chase JExpM 60: 607 1939). Poison ivy oak, and other variants represent single polymorphic species with habitat variations (Schneire JInvD 4: 537, 1941).

Many individuals are sensitive both to poison ivy and cashew nut shell liquid (Kell et al. S 109: 279 1945). The resins of cashew are potent formaldehyde substances used in woodglue and varnish (Schwartz et al. Industrial 14 500 1945).

Rupee dermatitis occurs in adults and rarely in children. Its features are characteristic: the seasonal incidence annually repeated, during July and August and maximally in September & appearing with the first frost; the redness, swelling, and itching of the eyelids and inflammation of the exposed surfaces, especially the hands, wrists, ankles and face the exacerbations which occur after hunting, wading or otherwise contacting the plants; and the local reaction with distant flare on patch-testing. The dust of rupee in grain and flour may serve as an industrial hazard (Jordan et al. ADs 40: 721 1942). Hypoventilation by oral administration of the specific oleoresin is practicable (see J 123: 733 1943).

Double mark dermatitis is the contact dermatitis provoked by the laundry marking material derived from the rat or bella gatti in India (Livingood et al. J 123 23 1942). This potent sensitizing substance is not destroyed by boiling. The disease was long confused with dermatomycosis.

Plant dermatitis was reviewed by Schneire (J 113 1085, 1939). During the first few years the dermatitis is seasonal, corresponding closely to the growing season of plants. At the onset the eruption is usually erythematous, scaling and pruritic. Exacerbations caused by massive exposures are characterized by increase in erythema, swelling and oozing and occasionally by fine vesiculation. With seasonal recurrence dermatitis becomes more widespread, owing to increase in sensitivity and manual spread of antigenic oleoresins to areas of the body covered by clothing. Thickening of affected areas follows trauma occasioned by protracted scratching and rubbing. Seasonal attacks extend further into the winter before completely healing. Sometime or later the eruption becomes perennial—extremely severe during the growing season of plants with remissions during the winter months. Erythema, edema, oozing and crusting disappear but pruritic thickened areas often persist until the new spring weeds return. The

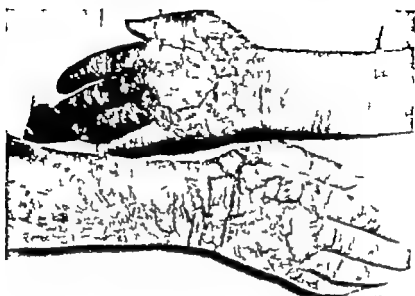


Fig 10—Dermatitis of a grocer cause undetermined.



Fig 11—Poison by dermatitis, cut (Dr Howard Fox.)



Fig 12.—Tanned with photodermatitis led to this curious pigmentary lesion. (Simons YVD 1939 p. 125.)

sites affected are usually the exposed areas such as the face, neck, backs of the hands, wrists and ankles. The eruption gradually spread to involve the forearms and legs. In some the neck and the anterior surface of the scrotum are often erythematous and thickened. Occasionally patchy areas of dermatitis appear over the trunk and groins. In the more widespread and long-standing cases those areas which are more easily irritated by external agents, such as the face the sides and front of the neck and the flexures, become markedly thickened. Prolonged healing time is characteristic. If patients with weed eczema are hospitalized and contact with vegetation is absolutely avoided, disappearance of the eruption usually occurs within from 3 to 6 weeks. If these patients are ambulatory but avoid actual contact with weeds, the healing time is frequently prolonged for from 6 weeks to several months since they continue to come in contact with small amounts of the antigens oleoresins through contaminated work clothes, tools, pets, rubbers of cows. Most of the affected persons are farmers and others whose occupations bring them into almost daily contact with vegetation. Each weed contains an ether-soluble oleoresin or dermatitis-producing fraction and a water-soluble albuminous hay fever-producing fraction. This can be demonstrated by tests on a person in whom dermatitis develops from contact with a specific weed and hay fever or asthma from inhaling its pollen. Patch tests on the person with portions of the antigens plant will evoke a delayed eczematous reaction. If all the dermatitis-producing oleoresins is removed by repeated ether extraction, the remaining de-oiled residue which still contains the aqueous fraction, will then evoke the typical immediate cutaneous scratch or intradermal hay fever reaction. Eczema-producing oleoresins appear on the leaves, stems, and flowers of many weed as tiny globules of oil readily seen with a hand lens. These oleoresins are sticky and adhere tenaciously to the skin or clothing. Contact of sensitized persons directly with the plant or with contaminated intermediary objects is followed by dermatitis. Previous contact is necessary for the development of sensitization to a plant. When weed sensitive persons were tested on unbroken areas of the skin by the uncovered method many developed an apparent flare-up of the eruption. Focal flare-ups did not occur when the same persons were retested and the patch sites were completely covered to prevent minimal transference of the oleoresins. All attempt to demonstrate a floodage in blood serum of weed sensitive persons by the Prausnitz-Kuwait method of passive transfer have failed.

WAX MATERIALS.—Methyl gas, $(CH_3)(CH_2)_nH$, is a vesicant; the effects are delayed 2 or 3 hours as seen when there appears burning and vomiting, burning of the eyes pain in the throat and hoarse cough, intense conjunctivitis temporarily blinding the eyes, redness of the skin followed by blistering and brownish staining of the exposed skin and the flexures, inflammation and necrosis of the palmar surface leading to septic bronchitis and to bronchopneumonia. Death results ordinarily only as a result of septic complications and later than the first day. Fairness exposure may produce gas gangrene. See Cole et al. (ADM 30: 45, 1936) Goldman and Cline (J 114: 2200, 1945); Haldenberger et al. (Jin D 8: 365 1947).

Lewisite a arsenical mustardlike poison of great potency produces erythema and bulla formation along with arsenical ulceration. British Anti-Lewisite (BAL) or 2 diisopropylarsine, which given intramuscularly in an oil solution is an effective antidote (see p. 48).

Tear gas (CN) may cause vesicular dermatitis, and is a vesicant (Ingram BJD 34: 319 1942).

Tetrol (trinitrophenylmethylnitramine) an explosive in the manufacture of which workers routinely develop dermatitis with itching burning, erythema, edema, pruritus, sweating and roughing and a typical yellow staining of the skin and redness of the hair. Most workers undergo hardenings and may permit with their work (Hyman J 125: 190, 1944). Pulverized causes discrete erythema of hands, forearms, and face and TNT produces a typical pompholyx like eruption (Swanson BJD 56: 44, 1944).

Radiation injuries of all degrees of severity and of local or general extent may occur in connection with atomic bomb work (see x-ray injuries).

Contact PHOTODERMATITIS (BYELOQUER DERMATITIS).—Pigmentation results from the application to the skin of toilet water containing oil of bergamot or some other essential oil followed by sunlight or quartz light. The lesion appears as dark red areas changing to brown slightly mottled with red. Certain graves may by their oil or fragrance the skin that dermatitis and pigmentation of striking linear and circumferential configurations follow contact with them (Hendler J 11: 411 1932). The fluoranthene plant juice is responsible for the abnormal responsiveness to light of 3100 to 3700 Å. such that exposed skin even while covered skin does not react. Parman (Jensen and H. 1936 ADM 40: 566, 1936) has oil (Barnes ADM 44: 31 1941) and agrimon (O'Donoghue BJD 61: 30 1943) have been cau-

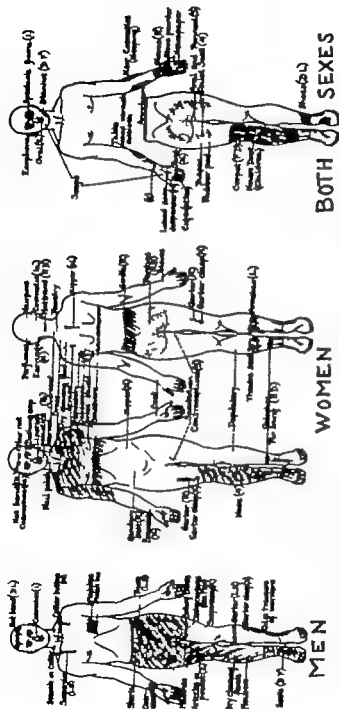


FIG. 11.—Men. Cosmetics include also hog cream, 1 lion, powder perfume, soaps, dentifrice, mouthwash, articles (reservoirs) include leather alkali, matches, matchbox, lighter lighter fluid, tobacco, keys, wallet, women. Cosmetics include those of () hair, a set, lacquer dye, bleach, paraffin, wax, shampoo, pomade, cologne, medication (b) face powder perfume, cream, rouge, powder, soap, dentifrice, lipstick, mouthwash (c) eye makeup, nail dye, rubber of lash curler eye drops, day agent affecting head, f on, or hands. (d) dress, (e) include wool, cotton, silk, rayon, nylon, fur, dyed, rubber li lags, bed-lodging, napkin, towels, bath salts, w ter softener perfume. (f) ve irritable include deodorant, deoche, jelly, preservative, condom, sported, frames with nails, (M) Or plastic, cleaning fluid for lenses) oral and f cial irrita is such gum, dentifrice mouthwash, deodorant, adhesives, foods (dyes, essential oils) drugs toilet soap, aniline, disinfectant, jewelry lacquer metal strips, Chee may agents ad medicines re common irritants. (J-dye P f bird skin) L-leather! H-akkei; E rubber (Dr George L. Walcott.)

fully studied but photo-catalysis remains ill understood. Tar and pitch handlers may develop melanosis as an occupational photo-excitation phenomenon (Förster and Schwartz: *ADS* 39: 930, 1939)

Diagnosis of Dermatitis Venenata.—In acute cases (initial reactions) the abrupt onset history of exposures, location lichenous, erythematous and vesicular character of the eruption and ill-defined margins serve to make the diagnosis of contact dermatitis easy. But to unearth the particular cause is less simple. The longer the dermatitis has endured the more difficult it is, as a rule, to discover the allergen. Flares give clues: contact must have been made a few hours before the flare. Location of onset is the first clue to the nature of the noxious agent. The manner of reaching the skin obviously influences the location. Allergens reaching the skin as air-borne dust settle in greatest concentration on exposed parts, moist parts, and where clothing constricts. In dermatitis caused by shoes (Niles *J* 110 363 1938) vesicular eruptions appeared on the feet when the offending shoes were worn, and disappeared when they were not. Dermatomycosis was ruled out by the relationship of flare to the wearing of the shoes, by positive patch tests, by absence of demonstrable fungi, by severity of the itching which seemed disproportionate to the visible dermatitis, by freedom of interspaces from involvement, by predilection for the dorsum of the foot and by sharp margins of irritated areas. Not all vesicular eruptions on the feet are tinea. Contact dermatitis is never primarily pustular: secondary infection from the skin flora, contaminants, or focal sources render it pustular when it is. The patient's understanding and cooperation are of primary importance in the search: in the usual case it is imperative for the physician to give the considerable time necessary for the patient's enlightenment (Sulzberger and Rostenberg *JAL* 6 448, 1935)

Diagnosis is proved by cure of the disease when the agent is completely avoided, and recurrence of the disease when the specific agent again touches the skin.

Prognosis.—Removal of the cause is followed, usually within a few days or weeks, by recovery. Repeated attacks are expected, until the cause is identified and contact is avoided. A known and carefully avoided agent may be met accidentally or inadvertently. Efforts to desensitize are in general less successful than avoidance. Sensitization may disappear if contact is avoided for many months, or the degree of sensitivity may diminish greatly.

Complication	Possible Explanation
Pruritus with excoriation	Medical dermatitis, as from ammoniated mercury
Lichenoid areas	Eczematous dermatitis, chronicity and perhaps medicinal dermatitis
Papular vesicular and pustula lesions with folliculitis	Staphylococcal parasitism, abetted by the mechanical effect of scales: exogenous, or from oral, prostatic or other focus of infection
Vesicular oozing and crusting	Streptococcal parasitism, exogenous, or from oral, nasal or other focus of infection
Chronic eczematoid and scaly dermatitis	Mycotic complication from feet, vagina, or other sources, and medicaments

Treatment.—The basic principle is to remove the cause. One must give the patient symptomatic relief while the skin heals. Effort is directed



Fig. 11.—Photomicrographs of dermatitis. *Top*—Flammatory degeneration of superficial epidermis. *Middle*—Mild epidermal degeneration and mild inflammation, patch test with neutral antiseptic. *Bottom*—Vascularization and inflammation, patch test with turpentine. (Miller, *ADB* 34: 672, 1947.)



FIG. 63.—Pathology of dermatitis venenosa. Top: Intense vesicular epidermal reaction to hair dye. Middle: Vesiculation secondary to dermatitis. Bottom: Intense acanthosis, poikilodermia, and pigment deposition. (All from ALLEN 68: 672, 1947.)

at keeping something off the skin not at putting something on it. No medicine can force an injured tissue to heal. There need be no haste to identify the cause. Remove all possible causes, relieve the patient, then seek the cause.

If contact has occurred within a few hours, but reaction has not as yet set in then the removal of the irritant from the skin may be possible. Soap and water or alcohol at this time may be urgently needed and successful whereas, a few hours later this same treatment would do harm. In ivy poisoning allergen may be present even after reaction has set in.

Chemical neutralization of many dermal irritants can be accomplished. Sodium thiosulfate is the antidote for iodine and chromates, sodium bicarbonate for formal and potassium sulfite soap for TNT for example (Anderson ADS 49 176 1944).

Prevention of contact may be obtained by discarding objects such as shoes or fur. Often it is difficult to convince a patient that one solitary momentary contact is sufficient to undo the benefits of two weeks of isolation. Sometimes mechanical means (gloves, petrolatum boots) or chemical means (baths, soaks, detoxifying agents) may be used to interrupt the contact or the sufferer may learn what not to touch or where not to spread the contact or a workman may be shifted to a different job so that his contacts are different. Protective ointments are a last choice, not a first one in industrial dermatitis, though they encourage the worker to wash. Better measures are a clean, tidy shop with equipment designed and processes planned to prevent contact with hazardous chemicals, and ample facilities for use of clean clothing and selected cleansing agents so as to minimize the workman's contacts (Schwartz).

Such solutions are easy comparatively if the allergen is known. But some allergens are so widely disseminated or of such ubiquitous occurrence that avoidance may be difficult. Nitrocellulose waxes and sulfonamides are such agents. One may apply talc to keep the skin dry rather than grease, which would simply cause particulate irritants to adhere the more. It may be impossible to move the individual from his occupation or to protect him or to desensitize him as in some cases of ragweed dermatitis. Under such circumstances we admit defeat.

When the allergen is not known the avoidance of every possible agent is desirable. Unless the patient is considerably distressed by his disease, he will not ordinarily be willing to be hospitalized, but hospitalization, with complete control of the environment separating the patient from his home clothing hair tonic toothpaste garden, potted plants, sofa cushions and insect powder is an effective way to bring irritation under control.

When the Injurious Agent Is Unknown, but the diagnosis of chemical injury by contact has been made the technique of cure may be put in algebraic form (Hutton JMOBMA 44 481 1945). Let chemical items a, b, \dots be all the chemicals that touch the skin then

$$a + b + \dots = \text{disease}$$

Let no item touch the skin unless it is known to be harmless. Then

$$a + b + \dots = 0$$

If all contacts except trusted ones are in fact removed disease will disappear within one or two weeks, rarely longer. If disease does not steadily fall but does flare after the effort has begun the implication must be accepted that while the theory is right the practice has failed and effort must be redoubled to make certain that an unidentified injurious agent will be eliminated.

After elimination has succeeded as attested by the fact of uninterrupted improvement, then of a, b, c at least one item is injurious. The status of the patient at this moment, perhaps one or two weeks after the initial instruction in the avoidance of everything, is the relieved but disaccommodated status of freedom from disease and isolation from all contacts. The task is half finished, and the patient's skin is now ready to serve as the testing ground for the items previously eliminated. If contact with all were replaced at one time no information would be gained from the subsequent flare. But if a is replaced, and 4 hours later b is applied, and later c, according to a written tabulation of items to be tested by schedule, then identification of the poisonous item is straight forward. For on contact with that item, the disease flares, usually first evidenced by it being which starts within 4 to 8 hours. If a, b, c are so replaced in their usual form of contact at 24 hour intervals, then identification of a and b and c is at hand and wolves is a matter requiring rarely more than one week of purposeful effort. It is common to relieve the patient in one week and to identify the cause in another two weeks of endeavor accomplishing complete cure in a month or less.

HYPOTHETICAL CASE PRESENTATION—June 1 1949. Mrs. X, 30-year-old white woman, requests medical service because of itchy eyelids. The skin of the lids is wrinkled leathery flaky excoriated but not exudative. Disease has existed with no great change in intensity and a conspicuous flare for 3 years. There is no other disease or area of dermatitis. The interview:

Madam, your skin disease is caused by some chemical which touches your eyelids. Germs are not concerned and your inferior food or function, is not pertinent. No medicine exists which will make your eyelids heal. You will be cured and you can only be cured, by avoiding that which on touching your skin poisons it. You and I, as we sit here at this moment do not know what poisons you.

Then, doctor how can I escape the poison?

If nothing touches your face except chemicals which are certainly harmless, then surely your disease must fade and disappear. In order to eliminate all contacts except the certainly harmless ones, you will be put to the trouble of eliminating many chemicals you didn't need to—we shall eventually know which chemicals are which—but for the next week, I advise nothing to touch your face except (1) air (you can't avoid it but you don't need to contaminate it by scattering soap powders indifferently); (2) water (it is harmless—things in water are often harmful, but water is not); (3) petrolatum (I have seen only 2 people in 15 years of dermatologic practice whose skins would not tolerate petrolatum); (4) old cotton or linen garments, towels, sheets, and pillowslips (do not allow residual soap, starch, bluing or bleach to remain in these things; but the removal of which they are composed is trustworthy); (5) hands (which must be free from lotions, creams, nail lacquer etc.) and finally (6) the utensils and foods you use in eating (silver is harmless, and you're got to eat).

If your face may be touched by nothing but air, water, petrolatum, cotton or linen, and uncorroborated hand? I may eat and drink what I wish? All right, doctor but how do I wash, or clean my teeth or relieve my itching if I may not apply a medicine?

I have listed the things you may touch, short positive list. I have not tried to list the multitudinous things you may not touch, for the negative list is not short and is not determinate. If I don't say touch it, don't. Wash with water and dry with a towel. You won't be clean as you like but you'll be as clean as you need to be. Cleanse your teeth with table salt or baking soda—I can trust them—after all, you'll only have to live this way for a week or so. A relief of it being, use just enough petrolatum to keep the skin from feeling as if it would crack, and lay on your sticky old towel wrung out in cold water. Petrolatum would not be suitable if your trouble were poison ivy; it would spread the irritant around. Apply the cold compresses for as long as you desire any time you desire. They will relieve you as well as any medication as could choose and cannot harm you. Among the many things you may not touch are soaps of any kind powder rouge creams, perfumes, shampoos, medicines hand lotions, and nail lacquer. Don't put any medicine in your ears, eyes, nose or mouth or on your skin. Run as do of us your case, suspect lipstick, you may see this as that you will not feel too undressed—a patient's morals must be considered—and you may use cornstarch for face powder if you wish.

What makes me get well doctor if I do nothing but avoid a poison?

A injured skin is analogous to an injured bone. In treating broken bone, the physician basically puts its ends together and leaves it alone. It heals itself. Your skin will heal when nothing interferes with its healing. In the case of the fracture, the patient requires morphine perhaps or aspirin, but medicines do not cure him. They

enable him to live more or less comfortably through the period of time that healing requires. The cold compresses and petrolatum will do for you what the relatives do for the patient with the broken bone.

Well, I'll give your plan a try.

If you comprehend the purpose you will probably cooperate faithfully. Please let me see you a week from today.

June 8, 1938. Mrs. X returns stating that her eyelids did not change much for the first 3 days, then improved steadily. There was no flare itching because less, and the cold compresses and petrolatum proved quite comforting. Improvement is plainly visible.

We may judge the doctor says, that you have successfully avoided the poison, although this has inconvenienced you to some extent. We must now arrange for you to live normally instead of living in chemical isolation. Of the many things you have been denied, what would you like to put on your face first?

Soap then rouge powder and cold cream. If I could use these and have my hair shampooed I'd be satisfied.

We must plan these contacts so that if any of them cause your disease we will recognize it. Write down a list of items to test and test one each day designating of course the particular brand of toilet article you propose to try. Apply one item each day in the manner in which you ordinarily apply it. Let me see you when your disease flares. Do you understand your instruction?

Perfectly, doctor. This seems almost too easy. Other physicians gave me many treatments, intra-venous and other whole a cabinet full of expensive prescriptions, the alphabet of vitamins and quite a series of food allergy tests. Why for 10 years, before I met you, I ate no eggplant or kohlrabi whatever and nevertheless flared furiously.

The therapeutic technique of other physicians is not a subject for my comment but one may say that not all human beings are guided exclusively by crystalline intellectual fixation. I myself had prescribed a blood purifier. I was weary at the time, and the patient asked for it. Follow your instructions and let me hear from you.

June 1, 1938. Mrs. X returns her lids swollen, red and itchy. She says, Doctor I used soap during the afternoon of our last visit, then rouge the next day and powder the next a third night. But last night I applied cold cream and retired. This morning my lids were again swollen and itchy.

You and I now know that this brand of cold cream poisons you, the physician explains. You will get over this flare in a few days. Use the cold water compresses as you did before. Here is now known a cause—perhaps the cause—it would now be appropriate to give you a little ray therapy to hasten your relief. When you have cleared up, try Blank's brand of cold cream. The Journal accepts this firm's advertising which claims that few people are allergic to its products. Indeed do I find a person being poisoned by more than one chemical, although it is not rare for an individual to react to two or several different groups. Take for example Mrs. Z, whose poison was formaldehyde. A few years ago her spectacles frames, the handles of her brush and comb, and her patent leather slippers and handbag each poisoned her. When she and I finally worked that problem out she later flared after handling ping pong balls. As for you, however I surmise that your troubles are over.

Doctor my appreciation knows no bounds.

We accomplished your cure by prescribing nothing for you, madam, with meticulous care.

Sodium thio-sulfate intravenously 0.5 gm. the first day and 1.0 gm. the second third fifth and seventh days, was used by Ormsby (J. Clin. Invest. 37: 135, 1938) to aid in overcoming hypersensitivity. We doubt its efficacy.

Allergic dermatitis may persist for days or even weeks after the cause has been removed. It is during such a refractory period that a physician impatient for benefit in a case of distressing dermatitis of unknown external cause changes from one medicine to another in the futile expectation of finding something that will bring about healing. As in the case of a wound, healing depends on action of tissues not on saline that is applied. In shifting from one application to another great risk is run of applying a medicine to which the patient is sensitive. One does best by prescribing the simplest and blandest of agents, adhering to their use if

one is certain they do no harm. One may undertake patch testing with individual ingredients of proposed mixtures to make certain that they do not irritate. Exfoliative dermatitis has resulted from the application of ammoniated mercury ointment to some minor inflammation, with the development of spreading mercurial dermatitis not recognized as such and treated with more mercury.

X-ray therapy desensitizes locally. This is probably brought about by immobilization of fixed cellular elements responsible for allergic antibodies. Reactivity generally returns within from 3 to 8 weeks after this nonspecific desensitization. If the same local hypersensitization dermatitis is treated time after time with x-rays, the eventual result is an x-ray burn. The proper use of roentgen treatment in contact dermatitis, and in dermatitis of any origin, depends on the rational implications of this fact.

Benadryl and other antihistamines are helpful when an urticarial element is prominent in the reaction of the patient to the poison, but in fairly pure epidermitis these do not avail (Blumenthal and Rosenstein, *MAA* 16:86, 1947).

We have found the simplest of medicines satisfactory. In acute dermatitis of contact origin the skin may be freed of previously applied greases by means of benzine. White petroleum jelly is put on to protect denuded nerve endings, and soft clean towels, wet with plain cool water are superimposed. This is comforting and it is bland. The patient is denied coffee, and may be given aspirin 5 grains every three hours unless intolerance occurs. What the tired, itching patient wants is respite from bedevilment by his skin; then he will sleep.

If no allergen remains and no secondary infection exists petroleum jelly and water are wholly adequate. Compresses should be moist not dripping and cool and should act like a blotter in absorbing exudate rather than rendering the skin soggy and macerated. They should be left in place not longer than half an hour but may be repeated as frequently as the patient desires. If they are medicated they should not be allowed to dry on the skin, for as the water evaporates the concentration of solute increases until it may irritate. Aluminum acetate, half a level teaspoonful to a quart of water made up in a milk bottle and poured from that onto the towel, is convenient and satisfactory.

If secondary infection occurs, 1 or 2 per cent gentian violet in water may be applied daily and bichloride (1:10,000) or permanganate (1:5,000) packs or soaks may be prescribed. Mercury intolerance is common. Sulfathiazole, 0.5 gm. t.i.d., p.c. will control streptococcal complication. Penicillin 300,000 units in sesame oil injected intramuscularly each day is extremely efficient in secondarily infected dermatitis venenata. While it destroys cocci it does not promote active immunity and its administration may be accompanied by a course of staphylococcus toxoid or unadorned bacterial antigen. (Crude coal tar 2 per cent in lanolin will control seborrheic complication. If infection resists these efforts, foci of infection must be discovered and eradicated. The mouth must be freed of infection and proctitis is as significant as a foot abscess. We have cured many a case of chronically irritated and infected fingers by prostatic massage after elimination of oral infection failed to achieve the result. Onychomycosis likewise requires energetic attack in some cases. Seborrheic dermatitis of the scalp must be treated before the seborrhoeic complication of contact dermatitis of face, neck, or ears will yield.

Ivy Poisoning.—Severe reactions may follow the use of poison ivy antigen and large or frequent doses may prove dangerous although French and Halpin (*Ann Allergy* 1: 131 1943) are among those who believe that injections of the alcoholic extract helped their patients. The Council on Pharmacy (J 147: 91, 1945) stated that treatment of the acute disease with ivy extract should be discouraged because many patients are made worse and no proof exists that any are helped. In our experience we have found other treatment preferable. Avoidance is by far the most satisfactory measure but hypersensitivity may be of remarkable degree and in such cases careful desensitization is worth trial. Malmgren's oral method is better we think, than injections (*ADR* 44: 243 1941). Locally some relief follows swabbing with 1 per cent potassium permanganate solution or 1 cc boric acid solution (Hampway's *AmJMR* 193: 261 1939). Prevention by use of 10 per cent sodium perborate in a protective ointment has succeeded (Schwartz et al. *PIRpt* 57: 57A, 1941). Soap will remove some or all of the antigen only if used within 5 minutes of exposure and saturated aqueous KMnO_4 may neutralize within 15 minutes, but no effective prophylactic exists in the opinion of H. Weil (*ADR* 44: 373 1943). One may scrub the blisters with gauze wet with alcohol then apply 10 per cent tannic acid for 20 to 30 minutes, repeating these measures as blisters form with excellent relief though this cure may not be so treated (Schwartz and Warren: *PIRpt* 56: 1039 1941). Our usual prescription calls for cool showers, cool aluminum acetate baths and compresses, carbolized calamine lotion, *opria*, and a barbiturate sedative. Greenes must not be used, for they spread about on the skin any unabsorbed allergen, which is fat soluble and which is normally got rid of mainly by exfoliation.

Mustard Gas Burns.—Prompt washing with green soap greatly reduces the severity of the lesions. If the chemical is allowed to remain on the skin, the burns are deep and severe although compresses relieve pain at first. One may immerse the injured part in Dakin's solution, the strength being about 0.5 per cent hypochlorous acid or weaker or use application of wet dressings saturated with the same solution. Dikler amine-T in chloroform or chloramine-T in sodium acetate may be used. Greasy dressings are not good. One should cut off blister tops and paint the bases with gentian violet. (The dipped in alcohol are protective.)

Testes (in horses) are treated with weak alkali washes. Diphenicloranone (DA) is detoxified by chlorine water or KMnO_4 .

POMPHOLYX

Symptoms.—Pompholyx is a variably caused syndrome manifested by vesiculation of the thick epidermis of hands and feet. Vesicles characteristically appear in crops, are deeply seated and symmetrically located and usually affect the fingers and palms. At a given time the vesicles are of more or less the same size. Representative of epidermitis (*qv*) and minute in their early development, they may progress in severity even to an extreme degree. The disease usually involutes without exudation after a few days and exfoliation follows, often taking the form of tiny expanding circular scaling lesions. Itching is intense during the active stage. Secondary infection may occur especially when scales are used in treatment. Recurrences are common.

Whatever the chemical may be that causes vesiculation of the thick epidermis and the clinical syndrome of pompholyx, its prolonged and extreme effect when this occurs, is to damage thin epidermis also, so that there develop macular and edematous erythema and exzematous dermatitis which spreads asymmetrically on the arms, the sides of the neck and face and the eyelids. The clinician would then give the disease a different name.

Etiology.—Pompholyx is a cutaneous reaction representing epithelial damage. Many cases are straightforward dermatitis venenata while others are dermatophytids, responsive to appropriate treatment. Feet and toenails, vaginal moniliasis, oral and prostatic focal infection account for some. Muende (*BJD* 46: 479 1934) estimated that half the cases are

secondary to trichophytosis elsewhere. The lesions of pompholyx are free from parasites unless secondarily infected, and depend for their existence on deleterious chemicals directly contacted or absorbed from the metabolism of parasites located at a distance. Trichophyton or ragweed infections in overdosage may provoke attacks in sensitive persons. Hyperhidrotic individuals with psychosomatic difficulties are especially subject to pompholyx, of which not all cases are fully understood. In 7 selected psychoneurotic patients (Goldman, Bull. U. C. Cincinnati 8: 79, 1941) mercurial infections provoked exacerbations while various other agents that act on the vegetative nervous system did not influence the disease.



Fig. 86.—Pompholyx. Compare epidermophytid of foot (ADM 2, 40, 1939)

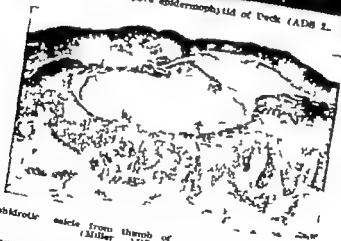


Fig. 87.—Dyshidrotic eczema from thumb of patient (Miller, J. D. 28, 6, 1947) with partial dermatophytosis

Pompholyx-like eruptions were classified by Callaway and Barefoot (N. Carol. M. J. 1: 547, 1940) as (1) mycotic (2) allergic from contact fungi or bacteria, (3) idiosyncratic (4) toxic from food or drug (5) chronic infectious dermatitis, and (6) associated with general skin diseases. Boeker (Nebr. M. J. 26: 419, 1941) attributed many cases to functional perversion of the sense of fatigue.

Diagnosis.—The deep-seated vesicular character of the lesions, their symmetric distribution and their occurrence in crops are distinctive. Demonstrable parasites are absent. elucidation of specific cause must be attempted in each case.

Treatment.—Rapid elimination of contactants, and symptomatic relief are essential. Mild, soothing astringents, such as cold compresses of 1:500 aqueous aluminum acetate or 1:5000 potassium permanganate may be prescribed. Some patients obtain temporary relief by running extremely hot water over their hands. The lesions may be incised and drained. Suitable treatment must be directed against focal infection, mycotic or bacterial. Roentgen therapy is effective in fractional doses but must be prescribed with caution against overdosage.

DRUG ERUPTIONS

Symptoms.—Dermatitis medicamentosa includes any eruption due to absorption of a chemical substance particularly medicinal chemicals, differentiating contact dermatitis caused by medicinal agents. One must distinguish intoxication from intolerance. The latter comprises symptoms not normally produced by mere overdosage. Drug eruptions may simulate almost any dermatosis, and careful investigation is likely to be necessary to recognize puzzling cases. The lesions are likely to be widely and symmetrically distributed and of sudden onset and recurrence. Drug eruptions result from administration of chemicals by ingestion, injection, inhalation orunction or from absorption of them from their application to nasal vaginal anal vesical or conjunctival mucosae or wounds, or through the pulmonary system, milk, or placenta. Sulzberger (*Dermatologic Allergy*) noted. (Initial manifestations include eruptions which are erythematous, morbilliform, scarlatiniform, eczematous, exfoliative, urticarial, purpuric, gangrenous, keratotic, vegetative, acneiform, furunculoid, dyshidrotic, hyperpigmentary or depigmentary, nodular or sclerodermatous, or which simulate erythema multiforme, pityriasis rosea, lichen planus, herpes zoster, erysipelas or lupus erythematosus. They may even include alopecia or pruritus without a rash.

Etiology.—The disease is usually accredited to idiosyncrasy which may persist indefinitely. See classification of allergic phenomena, drug allergy, p. 30. Abramowitz (NY J M 37:128 1937) reported that passive transfer is sometimes possible. Arsenical dermatitis may commence. Stokes and Kulchar (BJD 46:134 1934) noted at a dermatophytic focus.

The disease is not common. It occurred in about 1 of 2,000 patients seen at the University of Kansas Hospital (J Kansas M 38:385 1937). The large majority, and by far the most serious cases, were those due to the arsenical antisyphilitic remedies, and the fatalities which occurred were among these.

Eruption may be produced by minute amount of drug although a most persons the drug produces no such even in large doses. Drug eruption recur when the same or perhaps when a hemically related substance is given. Identical eruptions may be provoked by dissimilar drugs. One drug may induce different manifestations in different persons. Hypersensitivity of drug sensitivity may be demonstrable. Some drugs experimentally sensitized human and other animal kinds. Drugs act like allergens in bacterial diseases which exhibit incubation periods and subsequently altered reactivity to reexposure and reactions in host susceptibility are notable. Tubercloid structure is rarely if ever produced, however. Reagin shall cannot be demonstrated. Eczematous eruptions may appear following interval administration of a drug after

contact dermatitis has been produced by it. Drug may produce photo-sensitization, vasomotor disturbances, nervous and visceral manifestations. Most proprietaries contain commonly but terrible drugs often more than one of each.

Arterial embolism when an oil emulsion is injected erroneously produces a typical syndrome of marmosettes (Hill 1910). Intra-ocular injection of such a medicine (Hillberger and Haefer *AmJH* 4: 80 1910). Intra-ocular injection of such a medicine a bluish subconjunctival in oil results in pulmonary embolism and death. Embolism following the use of sclerotic agent in treatment of varicose veins is rare (Shelley: *J. H.* 170, 1929).

Diagnosis is established if the eruption disappears when the drug is discontinued and reappears if a small dose is given experimentally. Recognition is facilitated by suspicion, history and knowledge of the various potentialities of the disease.

Treatment.—Recognition of the cause and its elimination are essential. When one of several drugs might be the agent stop all of them. The wider the assortment of drugs a patient receives, the less the likelihood of catastrophe resulting from their withdrawal. If gastric lavage or catharsis will remove unabsorbed chemicals, it is indicated. BAL (p. 42) having utility in the metal poisonings, especially the arsenical ones. Silver pigmentation, arsenical keratoses, and severe arsenical dermatitis are becoming less common as wisdom in the use of medicines becomes more widespread. Overenthusiastic treatment of comparatively innocuous syphilitic infections, so that arsenical dermatitis results, has no justification. Permanent relief lies in complete avoidance of the provocative agent.

TABULATION

Acartanide.—Generalized erythema. Methemoglobinemia.

Adrenaline.—Urticaria, possibly from chloroform (Rubin: *J. H.* 137 626 1944).

Amidopyrine.—Urticaria, neutropenia, leucopenia.

Amphetamine Sulfate (Benzedrine).—Rash (f) resembling atopic dermatitis.

Androgenic Substances.—Vesicular eruptions, enlargement of liver.

Antipyrine.—Usually morbilliform may be urticarial, vesicular form, or even bullae. May involve mucous membranes. Moderate itching. Fixed eruptions.

Antitoxin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Arsonal.—Erythematous vesicular form, papular, annular, herpetic, urticarial, keratotic pigmentation, skin necrosis, even carcinomatous lesions. Palms and plantar keratotic pigmentation begins around the great follicles. Arsenical keratoses may improve under large doses of vitamin A (Hill: *ADM* 33 184 1940).

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.

Aspirin.—Immediate reactions: sweating, erythema, pruritus, urticaria, cough, delayed reactions: accelerated serum disease 1 from 6 hours to 3 days. Serum sickness, urticaria, erythema, joint pains, urticaria, fever, purpura, lymphadenitis, thrombocytopenia, leukopenia. Anaphylactic gangrene.



FIG. 88.—Arsenical keratosis. (Dr. R. Ruetta.)

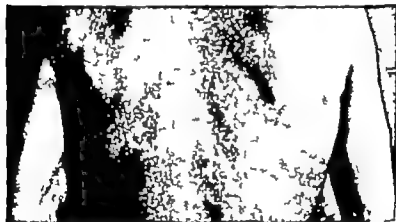


FIG. 89.—Arsenical pigmentation. (Courtesy Drs. Fox and McKee.)



FIG. 90.—Arsenophenamine dermatitis with gangrene. (Ronchese. *AmJH* 15: 368, 1911.)

Acidic Arphenamine—Unneutralized arphenamine given intravenously kills within a few minutes, as a rule.

Atroloid Reaction occurs at once or within 10 minutes, and is characterized by suffusion of the face, sensations of asphyxia, even loss of consciousness. Epinephrine is the antidote. Nervous reaction may be prevented by caustic injection. It is rarely fatal.

Arphenamine Collapse occurs at once. It is rare. Abruptly the patient becomes pale, pulseless, and breathless, and experiences agonizing pain in the kidney region. Atropine is protective, 1½ grains being given by hypodermic 20 minutes before injection.

Shock is rare following the administration of arsenicals. Weakness, cyanosis, cold skin, nausea, vomiting, collapse, syncope fall in blood pressure, weakness and rapidity of the pulse, diminution of blood volume, rapid dehydration, increase in blood nitrogen, oliguria or even anuria occurring in progression. Not relieved by epinephrine it may last for hours or days and is dangerous but unpredictable.

Lichen Planus-Like and Psoriasis-Same Like Eruptions may occur (Goodman and Sullivan: *BJJ* 36: 401 1913).

Nausea and Headache frequently follow the injections. They are not contraindications to continuation of necessary treatment. Psychic influences are important in their cause and correction. At the time of injection, which should be given skillfully the patient should not be hot, hungry or exhausted and he should have eaten a light carbohydrate meal perhaps two hours previously.

Arphenamine Dermatitis is an absolute contraindication to the further administration of arsenic. It is preceded by itching and characterized by macular or blotchy sometimes confluent, recurrent dermatitis, on the face, trunk, and extremities. The patient should be questioned and examined before each injection. Arphenamine dermatitis is treated with IAL (p. 43) and by complete rest, soothing local applications, such as oatmeal baths or starch am acetate (1:500) wet dressings, calamine lotion or Lassar past and sedatives such as aspirin. In the early stage sodium thiosulfate 1 gm. in 10 cc. of water given each day intravenously may be beneficial (Abramowitz et al. *ADM* 47: 173 1944). Epstein (J 100: 11 1937) reported that all his patients with erythematous dermatitis gave positive patch test reactions to neoarsphenamine. A course of heavy metal preceding arsenic seems to protect against the development of dermatitis but if given concurrently dermatitis is more likely to be severe. In 80 per cent the onset precedes the twelfth injection of arsenic. The recognition of itching palms, faint morbilliform form on the malarubital areas, or itching or rash on the trunk, will prevent violent reactions or fatalities which would certainly follow the administration of more poison when mild symptoms of poisoning already exist. The occurrence of macular or blotchy dermatitis is indirect on that arsenicals should be temporarily discontinued. Paronychia complicates many cases of arsenical dermatitis; this would not be so common if grease-free lotions instead of ointments were applied for topical relief particularly in axillary and pubic regions. In treatment Epstein gave (1) 1,000 cc. 10 per cent dextrose with 35 units of insulin intravenously daily; (2) one gram sodium thiosulfate intravenously on alternate days for 7 doses; (3) one gram calcium gluconate by mouth between meals t.i.d.; (4) four grams sodium bicarbonate by mouth t.i.d.; (5) colloid baths and (6) a high protein diet. Symptomatic therapy including the administration of opiates when necessary may be devised for each case. Opioids and saline intravenously help combat severe toxicity. Liver extract for intramuscular administration seems helpful, especially if hepatic damage is in evidence. Atropine and Naloxone have been recommended.

Erythema of the Sixth Day—Morbilliform erythema of sudden onset but generally innocuous nature sometimes appears about the sixth day after a dose of arphenamine. The rash appears on the trunk and limbs, spread to involve the whole body reaches its height in 4 to 48 hours, disappears usually within 3 or 4 days. It is accompanied by general lymphadenopathy and variable constitutional symptoms, including fever which falls when the eruption fades (Epstein and Levin *AmJH* 23: 490 1929). While considered by some to be not a contraindication to further treatment, 14 cases of sixth day erythema in which arsenical treatment was promptly resumed suffered severe paronychia injury reported Leifer (*AmJH* 210: 438, 1943).

Hemorrhagic Erythema occurs perhaps once in 3,000 patient on routine therapy usually after the second dose the onset is within 1 to 144 hours after the dose with headache, vomiting, chills, fever, cyanosis, convulsions, coma, loss of sphincter control, mental changes, stiff neck, neurological signs of meningoencephalitis. Death is the usual outcome. Pregnant women comprised 70 per cent of 154 cases collected by Paley and Fletcher (*AmJH* 3: 68 1939). Massive doses and intravenous methods have in the past carried a mortality approximating 1 per cent from this dread complication wherein congestion, edema, focal necrosis, and capillary hemorrhages damage the central nervous

system sometimes irreversibly (Boyd and Nies: *ANurP* 49: 863 1943). If recognized early by alert personnel, however BAI (p. 4) successfully detoxifies (Eagle and Magnusson: *AmJH* 30: 420 1946). Other therapy includes posture (the sitting position) administration of fluid and plasma decompression by repeated lumbar puncture control of hyperpyrexia and sedation with paraldehyde (Hawson et al. *BMJ* 1: 639 1943).

Agrs alogtools.—Neutropenia is the first detectable symptom of agranulocytosis due to arsenicals. BAI, repeated transfusions, and penicillin are the hope here.

Jaundice.—Impairment of liver function and significant drop in prothrombin indicate arsenical toxication, yet discontinuation of treatment when these occur may not succeed in preventing serious complications and vitamins B, C, or K, or liver extract neither prevent nor protect so that maximal arsenotherapy should be abolished, according to Hiral and Hala (*AmJH* 30: 70 1946). The incidence and severity of hepatitis are not related to the total amount of arsenic given, and histologic distinction cannot be made from epidemic or post-herpetic hepatitis, wrote Dibble and McMichael (*BJVD* 10: 102, 1943). Jaundice in syphilis thought due to arsenicals probably actually is infective jaundice transmitted by faulty aseptic technique in treatment in many instances (Marshall: *BJVD* 10: 3 1943) although arsenical toxic hepatitis of course does occur and may be fatal.

Aspirin.—Frythematosus papular at times hemorrhagic. Urticaria, edema, asthma. Purpura. (*Lett. J* 116: 14 1941).

Atabrine.—See Quinine.

Atropine.—Erythematous scarlatiniform. Eruption patchy or generalized, usually it is sometimes transient. Pruritus common.

BAI.—Intoxication, cramps tetany (Malsberge et al.: *JChinIst* 33: 44, 1946).

Benadryl.—Drowsiness, nervousness, dryness of upper respiratory passages, weakness, fatigue, ataxia, facial edema, nausea, throbbing pruritus, a sterical reaction, stupor, confusion, sore to gase exhaustion, collapse, headache shock (Geiger et al.: *J* 111: 39 1941). Urticaria purpura (Dennie).

Barbiturates.—Erythema with fever. Urticarial, erythematous, bullous, and severe exanthema and eruptions. Pruritus purpura, leucopenia, photosensitization. Exfoliative dermatitis (Werner and Roe: *ADM* 43: 43 1941); stomatitis and conjunctivitis (Mow and Long: *ADM* 46: 346, 1941); see Novy (*CalifWMA* 49: 224 1939).

Benzedrine.—See Amphetamine.

Bismuth.—Ingestion of gum, ulcerate stomatitis, erythroderma, papule squamous erythema, arelati ulcer thoma, urticaria, and pruritus. Embolism, hepatitis, agranulocytosis, ulcerate colitis, argyria-like pigmentation, arthralgia, jaundice. Brittingham (*JMA* 22: 323 1933) showed that stomatitis of high incidence in persons with arms or pruritus. Malabsorption pain and swelling of tongue gastric upset with watery diarrhea and griping, renal irritation with frequency weakness, malaise, albuminuria (even anuria) heads he back he and malaise similar to infectious erythema excepting the lower fever—all these occur in bismuth poisoning. Ninth day erythema (*Grand ADM* 41: 106 1940).

Bromides.—Fairly common present a some headache remedies. Lesions develop slowly and persistent. Erythematous papular rheumatoid, furuncular condyloma form, bullous, and squamous. Eruption localized or general. Hemorrhagic fungating lesions, erythema nodosum-like toxic purpura common. Treat by urging quantities of sodium bromide and water and sodium chloride solution intra-venously or by intravenous sodium chloride solution continuously by drip, with continuous suction of gastric juice from the stomach. No relation between blood bromide level and skin lesions (DeGowin: *J* 113: 466 1939).

Chloral Hydrate.—Papular ichthyoid urticarial, purpuric erythematous and scarlatiniform. Eruptive small bullous.

Chloroform.—Erythematous or purpuric.

Cinchophen.—A glomerular edema erythematous swelling of face, pruritus, arelati form rashes jaundice death.

Cod-Liver Oil.—Veniform. Erythema amount of substance rich in butter fat (rears, for example) has similar effect.

Ooderna.—Erythema with pruritus sometimes follicular or perifollicular and scarlatiniform (Kenderson: *ADM* 4: 654 1943).

Oxymerin.—This preparation has apparently caused alopecia.

DDT.—Dependent on flexural erythema, papules, and purpura (Striker and Godfrey: *JMA* 43: 354 1946).

Diazona.—Relates to papular rash with erythema, becoming vesicular (Pfeiffer and Pyle: *J* 113: 334, 1944).

Digitalis.—Erythematous and papula followed by desquamation.

Dinitrophenol.—Urticaria purpura, pruritus, acroerythema.

Diadrast.—Urticaria and wheezing, from intravenous pyelography.

Diphenylhydantoin Sodium (Dilantin, Phenytoin Sodium).—Pruritic scarla tiniform eruption, hemorrhagic erythema multiforme (Ritchie and Kolb: *ADR* 46: 836, 1941.) *Balloon pluriorificial dermatitis* (Ellis *BMJ* 36 575 1943)

Ephedrine.—Local gangrene (Cohen and Waterston *JAllergy* 11 393, 1940)

Ephedrine.—Pompholyx. Exematomous dermatitis.

Ergot.—From ergoted grain or ergotamine tartrate. Ischemia and gangrene. Papaverine is antidote (Lee *N WM* 47: 190 1949.)



Fig. 11.—Bartter's dermatitis due to luminal Military, morbilliform, generalized (Courtesy of Drs. Vordyca and Mackee)



Fig. 12.—Arterial embolism following accidental injection of bismuth in oil into the inferior vena cava. Left to right: Dry gangrene and beginning separation of slough on 15th day; spontaneous separation of slough, followed by granulation and partial healing, seen on 48th day; foot deep present the scar many months later (DeWitt *UC&Rev* 37 422 1932)



Fig. 92.

Fig. 92.—Bromide eruption. (Dr F. Ronchese.)



Fig. 93.

Fig. 93.—Bromide eruption, severe, in epileptic patient.

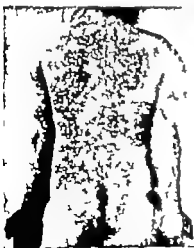


Fig. 94.

Fig. 94.—Dermatitis medicamentosa from copaiba. (Dr A. J. M. Rieley.)



Fig. 95.

Fig. 95.—Purpuric iodide eruption in nursing infant whose mother took iodine. (Dr D. Wood Ruggles.)

Estrogen.—Purnum (Watson et al. JLCM 32: 606, 1947)

Fixed Eruptions.—Erythematous, swollen, and bullous plaques followed by pigmentation, suddenly recurrent in the same places with each dose of the drug have resulted from antipyrine, phenolphthalein, barbiturates, cinchophen, mercuric quinine, acriflavine, acetylsalicylic acid, Mepharsen, Trypanamide. Early the eruption is urticarial, erythematous, and pruritic. (Abramowitz: AD8 43: 672, 1941)

Fred Antigen.—Papular eruption. Fever. Erythema nodosum.

Gold-Gold sodium thio-salt is used in the treatment of many skin diseases, such as erythema, morbilliform eruptions, leucoplasia, stomatitis, exfoliative dermatitis, urticaria, and purpura. BAI cures (Cohen: J 133 740 1947). Argylia-like pigmentation (chrysosargenic) especially about eyes. Pityriasis rosea like (Wile & Courville: AD 4 1103 1940).

Hexamethylenamin.—*Urticaria erythema*.

Incubation.—Urticaria, and sometimes the clinical picture of serum sickness, lymphoma-like hypertrophy and atrophy at site of injection.

Iodide.—*Erythematous purpuric articular acroform, papular nodula postular bullous, carbuncular and vegetating. Fatal hemorrhagic vegetative, and ulcerative dermatitis. Lachrymation, salivation red nose.* Sites of predilection are areas richest in sebaceous glands—face, shoulders and back—although no region is exempt. The lesions may be discrete or confluent, and there may occur suppuration and ulceration, eventually scarring. The eruption generally appears promptly within 24 or 48 hours, but it is usually persistent. Intravenous and sub-thio-sulfate cheeks react on potassium iodide given orally to an iodine-sensitive person. Persons with cardiac or renal embarrassment are susceptible (Wartski; *M. Austral.* : 739, 1939).

Iodoform.—Macular, numerous, papular.

Manaya Gum.—Urticaria (Howen; ADS 20: 806, 1039) Used i. some laxatives, drops, ha. d and hair lotions.

Lipidol.—Lodion; see Iodides.

311 1943)

Mercury—Erythematous and scarlatiniform, occasionally followed by desquamation. Tattoo and pigmentation. Sialivatoritis and stomatitis.

Discussion.—Methylphenyl-ethyl hydantoin caused macular rash, fever, eosinophilia, stupor, granuloma. Isolated fatal case of Bordin (J 187 1031, 1948).

Morphine.—Enthrusts long, aculeonapole, vitular, ribarial. Pruritus.

Nicotinic Acid.—Ties chest vasodilatation, flushing itchi g urticaria. Dis-

Penicillium.—Reaction resembling serum sickness (Gordo J 181 727 1946)

Yeast-like with or without spreading wartlike eruption of toes, feet, crotch (Lamb ADQ 82 93 1945) Pompholyx, Herpes-like phenomena, and aggravation of bacterid (Hefabera et al.: UNKIBull, April, 1946) Oral administration frequently provokes urticaria. Universal erythema perhaps with dependent petechiae. Erythema multiforme-like eruption, spreading from the dermatoid for which penicillin was administered. Erythema nodosum with superimposed bullae. Dermographism without urticaria (Kala: ADQ 34: 66, 1946) Exfoliative dermatitis (Molan and Pedigo: Anal IM 72, 1936) Pityriasis rosea like (Epstein J 134 732, 1947) Agranulocytosis (Hoflin and Clark: Am IntM 53 732, 1946) Topical application: acrometous dermatitis; flares of this may occur subsequently penicillin 1 gl cc parenterally (Templeton et al. ADQ 56 323 1947) Angioneurotic death have occurred (Wife 1948) Sensitization related to T pygmaea infection (Cormia and Low: JIAD 7: 375, 1946); not related (Peck and Siegel: Ib. 9 165 1947) Passive transfer test negative in penicillin urticaria (Callaway and Barfoot: JIAD 7 235 1946) Reaction rate about 9 per cent, commonest urticaria. epidermal sensitization easy to induce (Gottschalk and Weiss: ADQ 53 4 1946) Classification of reactions, see Farrington et al. (BJJ 41 614 1949) Exfoliative dermatitis (Reaffer: NEAGJM 228 660 1948) Spontaneous sensitivity in 5 per cent; 10 per cent of those receiving penicillin got reactions, mostly males probably due to previous illness (Peck et al.: J 139 631 1948)

Pharmacokinetics.—Urinary excretion.

Phenolphthalein.—Persistent spots first pink and then becoming purplish or brownish; final eruption. Peppermint Ex Lax, Agarol common in children. The molecule is the same as in Bullae stomatitis, catarrhal colitis. (Abramowitz: AID 40 434, 1938.)

Putillary Posterior.—Urthemia (McMann J 113 1889 1930)

Protein.—A sulfonamide g.v.



Fig. 9.—Iodide eruption, bullous, hemorrhagic and fatal, due to Ipiodol. (Goldstein J 196 1939 1940.)



Fig. 98.—Phenolphthalein eruption. (Dr. Bedford Shelmire.)



Fig. 99.

Fig. 100.

Fig. 99.—Phenolphthalein glossitis. (Dr. Bedford Shelmire.)

Fig. 100.—Phenolphthalein cheilitis. (Dr. Bedford Shelmire.)

Quinacrine (Atabrine).—Yellow pigmentation on nails real but more intense on exposed part (Hager and Waddell *IBAMJ* 40: 234 1945). Blue macules on face nose and mucosae. Blue nails (Hager and Waddell *Bull URMID* 4: 370 1945). See *Index* plate p. 512.

Quinidine.—Edema; scarlatiniform, pruritic, general or scattered, often desquamant. Purpura (Kochelonas et al.: *J* 137: 119 1948).

Quinine.—Erythematous, scarlatiniform, purpuric, urticarial, vesicular bullous, and ulcerall attended with severe itching.

Radium.—Destruction of mandibles; necrosis. (*J* 11: 1833 1939)

Rutin.—Conjunctival petechiae (Wolfe and Dunlap *J* 134: 602, 1947)

Salicylates.—Erythematous, scarlatiniform morbilliform, urticarial, vesicular bullous, and rarely ulcerative. Thrombocytopenia.

Sclerosing Agents.—Embol are less common since coagulant are less used. Sodium silicoflate may cause urticaria. Quinine (q.v.) Sodium morphate (q.v.)

Sedormid.—Thrombocytopenic purpura.

Seduxon.—Erythema and edema of exposed parts, porphyria and leucocytosis with relapsing lymphocytosis (Halter *abstr* 180 1939 p. 46)



FIG. 181.—Argyria produced in epidermis and dermis in finely disseminated particles (Dr Stuart L. Yarr)

Silver.—Argyria is permanent discoloration of the skin which sometimes follows prolonged administration of silver salts, particularly silver nitrate. May result from use of Argrol or silver asphensamine. Earliest signs of pigmentation revealed on the edges of the gums. The hue of the affected skin ranges from a black or black gray to a slate or bronze color. May be generalized or localized to treated area. The deposit of silver or rather the silver combination is limited to the margins of the connective tissue and affects particularly the elastic fibers and the sheaths of the membranes (Hilli and McSperry *ADM* 44: 493, 1941). Many elastic fibers are detached with the metal. Hillman and Lawless (*J* 82: 20 1929) successfully bleached the pigmentation by injecting locally mixture of 1 per cent potassium ferricyanide with 5 per cent sodium thiosulfate.

Sodium Morphate.—Striae, erythema, edema, like that seen of previous injections. Urticaria, collapse. Lumbago (Mellory *J* 11: 1792, 1920.)

Stilbestrol.—Area of large erythema progressing to exfoliative dermatitis (Keyser *Valmouth* 40: 11 1941; Kavelberg *J* 120: 117 1947)

Streptomycin.—Illness at the first 2 headache of ear myalgia, and arthritis. Maculopapular and erythematous nodules on them (Hetting and Adcock *ib* 103: 312, 1946). Rash resembling erythema of sixth day not a contraindication to further dosage (Hager and Fishburn *ADM* 46: 711 1947). Contact dermatitis (Rising and Warrler *J* 11: 19: 3 1947). Severe maculopapular dermatitis.

Sulfonamides.—Erythema with edema urticarial, followed by desquamation. Scarlatiniform. Tends to be on part exposed to sunlight. Photosensitivity. Erythema. Pruritus, granulopurpura, purpura. Chills. Methemoglobinemia. Purple plasma. Acute yellow atrophy. Headache severe nausea; some with malapropria. Erythema nodosum with ruptured formation flat of crusts. Dermatitis for which drug was given with dry desquamation of surface and eruptions were



Fig. 182.—Sulfapyridine eruption confluent on exposed parts. (Thompson *BMJ* 2 12, 1939.)

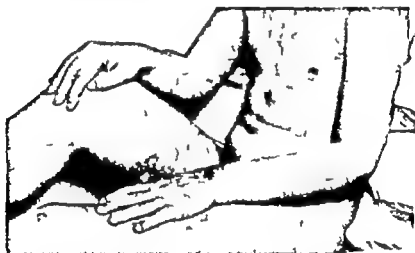


Fig. 183.—Sulfonamide eruption which appeared on 8th day of discontinuation of drug. Photograph on 10th day. (Thompson *BMJ* 2 12, 1939.)



Fig. 184.—Peripherized sulfonamide eruption. (Hosier *NYAJM* 42 (199) 1942.)

- or less resembling the original disease (Livingood and Pillsbury: J 121: 406, 1943)
 (conjunctivitis and fever Pemphigoid eruption (Johnson: J 1-4: 979 1944)
 Fixed eruption (Dostrowski and Hager: ADG 40: 418, 1944) General erythema,
 conjunctivitis, and purpura, fatal (Ossler: HJL 37: 363, 1944) Peripheral erythema,
 Anemia. Topical use often sensitive, so that subsequent internal administration
 causes sensitization phenomena of any kind especially local flare (Tullock: HJL 2:
 313, 1943) Hafler et al.: J 123 17 1943) Percutaneous absorption can cause any
 toxic phenomenon that oral administration can (Peterkin: HJL 2 1, 1945) Res-
 titution from sulfonamide medication is flared by contact with sulfonamide reagents
 such as nail lacquer may contain. Irritation of contact with sulfonamide reagents
 methoxybenzoic acid, r chemically r later procaine 1 per cent 3 c.c., subcutaneously
 each 4 hours (Dixon: Pers comm. 1945) If patch test i positive oral testing i
 hazardous (Pillsbury: BJD 56 #13 1946) Contact sensitization is more likely to de-
 velop if skin is inflamed experimental sensitization by Gottschalk and Weiss (ADG
 56 775 1947)
- Testosterone**—See Androgen
- Thallium**—Alopecia, nephritis, formication in hand and feet, encephalitis,
 arthralgia, gastrointestinal pain anorexia, insomnia, irrit, depression. Treat with
 sodium thiosulfate and vitamin B. Try H&L.
- Thioin**—Erythema at site of injection, spreading to become general.
- Thiazin**—Angioneurotic edema (FJ-sevandt; HJL 23 861 194.) Macular
 lichen erythema.
- Thiocyanate**—Macula, maculopapular dermatitis. Itching and swelling. Ex-
 foliative dermatitis. See Watkins and Evans (HJL 1 303, 1947) Urticaria
 (Wald et al.: J 11 1120 1939)
- Thioacetil and Thiourea**—Morbilliform eruption fever Erythematous macu-
 lar papular acneiform rashes. Pruritus. Edema of legs. (VanWinkle et al.
 J 130: 243, 1946.) Urticaria, neuritis arthritis, malaise (Williams: JCIEndocr 6
 21, 1946) Trombocytopenic purpura.
- Tridione**—Purpura, splenic anemia (Harrison et al J 132 11 1946)
- Trypterandide**—Optic atrophy Urticaria, eczematoid fixed eruption,
 severe eye swelling. Tuberculid.
- Tuberculin**—Erythema, urticaria, erythema nodosum. Local reaction mild
 severe even smudging. Tuberculid.
- Vaccines and Bacterina**—Erythema, papular and urticarial rashes Erythema
 multiforme
- Vitamin D**—Exfoliative conjunctivitis anorexia, weakness, coma, peripheral and
 optic neuritis; nasal (Marras: HJL 69 33, 194) See p. 1.

URTICARIA

Symptoms.—Urticaria (nettle rash, or hives) is an inflammatory
 affection characterized by the eruption of whitish, pinkish or reddish
 wheals, caused by transudation of fluid from vessels into tissue spaces in
 allergic response to the local release of a histamine-like substance. The
 lesions are evanescent and give rise to burning itching and stinging sensa-
 tions. Wheals vary greatly in size and considerably in shape. They usu-
 ally appear suddenly. They are elevations, pinhead in shape. They usu-
 ally appear at first, but frequently they coalesce to form irregular patches. Rarely
 or all parts of the body may be affected by temporary pigmentation. Any
 the lower trunk, buttocks, and outer surfaces of the thighs. In ordinary
 cases the lesions persist for several hours and then disappear spontaneously
 leaving no trace. Rubbing usually renders the lesions worse instead of
 better and may provoke a new outbreak in regions previously unaffected.
 The mucous membranes notably those of the larynx, may also be involved.
 Diphtheria is characterized by the provokability of linear wheals
 by one's simply rubbing or stroking the skin with some pointed instrument
 Walker (ADG 17 659 1928) demonstrated passive transfer of dermo-
 graphia inducing factors in 7 of 12 persons tested.

Black dermographism is a physical phenomenon dependent on powder present on the skin. When the skin is stroked with certain metals, particles scraped off leave their mark. The same reaction may be obtained on paper cloth and wood reported Urbach and Pillsbury (J 121 483 1943). This has nothing to do with urticaria or dermatographia.

ACUTE URTICARIA is the most common clinical type an attack extending over a period of 3 or 4 days. During this time crops of new lesions are constantly appearing after older ones have subsided. The disease may then disappear permanently or it may recur.



FIG. 103.

Fig 103—Urticaria showing ordinary and giant wheals.



FIG. 104.

Fig 104—Urticaria severe and confluent acute attack. (Dr Otto L. Carter)



FIG. 107—Dermatographism



FIG. 108—Angioneurotic edema

CHRONIC URTICARIA may consist simply of repeated attacks of acute urticaria extending over a period of months or even years. Or the individual may have lesions continuously with or without exacerbations.

PAPULAR URTICARIA (LICHEN URTICATUS) —The lesions are papular and yet possess some of the characteristics of wheals. They are pinhead to pea-sized, flat sharply defined, and intensely itchy and are usually comparatively few in number. This type is observed most frequently in poorly nourished children, although adults are not immune. The loins and buttocks are the sites of predilection. Cole reported a case in a Negro cured

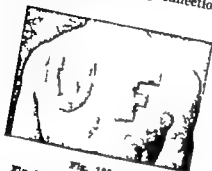


FIG. 109

FIG. 109.—Urticaria elicited by mechanical irritation. Eiderma does not extend beyond the skin area directly irritated. (Dr. W. W. Duke.)



FIG. 110.

FIG. 110.—Urticaria elicited by light. The area of edema does not extend beyond the area directly exposed to light. (Dr. W. W. Duke.)



FIG. 111.—Papular urticaria, lesions on abdomen.

by cod-liver oil, and he thought it a manifestation of avitaminosis. Patients generally improve in hospital even when their food is brought from home. Pillsbury and Sternberg (AmJDisChild 53 1209 1937) reported good results in 80 per cent of their cases which were treated with calcium and parathyroid extract and similar results in 38 per cent of those treated by calcium alone. (Clinical improvement seemed chiefly concerned with the elevation of the level of the calcium content of the blood. They thought that evidence supporting a view of allergy as the cause of papular urticaria is meager. Ellis (BMJ 2 118 1942) recommended potassium citrate 10 grams t.i.d. by mouth. It has been suggested that the cause may be external, and that bedbugs or fleas may play a part.

SERUM SICKNESS presents urticaria as one of its major symptoms. Its phenomena are thought to be due to release of the H-substance from the union of serum protein antigens and antibodies. Histaminase (Best and McHenry JPhys 70 349 1930) has helped many patients (Foshay and Hagebusch J 112 2398, 1939) and failed in others. The antihistaminic substances such as Pyribenzamine are quite effective in palliating the urticarial element but influence the arthralgia little.

ANGIONEUROTIC EDEMA is a form of urticaria characterized by large, single or multiple circumscribed, evanescent edematous swellings. The lesions differ from urticaria only in size. The regions commonly involved are the lips, the eyelids, and the lobes of the ears, although the extremities, trunk, larynx, and genitals occasionally are involved. The lesions are somewhat more persistent than those seen in urticaria. The disease is sometimes familial (Fineman AnnIntM 14 916, 1940) Kafka (MRec 46 441, 1937) recommended ephedrine sulfate, gr $\frac{3}{4}$ by mouth, and starch-water baths. In edema of the glottis, he found effective the repeated administration of adrenalin at intervals of $\frac{1}{2}$ 1 2, 4 and 8 hours. It is in these cases that a tracheal catheter or as a last resort tracheotomy may be required. Antihistamine drugs are effective.

Etiology of Urticaria.—Increased blood capillary permeability is concerned, or else diminished lymph capillary resorption perhaps both. The injection of histamine evokes a wheal. (See p 28 and p 30.) An attack of urticaria occasionally follows the ingestion of a particular food or drug. Allergy may be of obscure origin, in some instances multiple factors being involved. In some cases urticaria can be brought on by the specific action of physical agents (see p. 31) such as light, heat, cold, scratching and in heat sensitiveness by either mental or physical exertion. Attacks may be precipitated by the ingestion or parenteral introduction of foreign proteins, especially serums and bacterial products. Menstrual urticaria is believed to be due to some secretion occurring in the blood during the menstrual period. The psychio factor in the etiology of certain types of the disorder was reviewed by Stokes et al. (ADS 31 470 1935). They attributed 10 per cent of the cases of chronic urticaria to this. Serum calcium estimations, studied by Greenbaum (ADS 16 553 1927) in 63 patients representing all forms of urticaria showed a normal or increased calcium level. He concluded that the administration of calcium salts to patients with urticaria generally lacks scientific basis. Increase of serum potassium during activity and diminution thereof during decline of urticaria, as is true also in asthma, was described by Ruak et al. (J 112 2395 1939). Patients with urticaria who had low prothrombin levels were often relieved by vitamin K, 2 mg t.i.d. before meals (Black JAllergy 16 83 1945). Cases associated with disease of the biliary tract and favorably influenced by cholagogues and biliary drainage were reported by Menagh (J 90 668, 1928). Inhalants, such as ragweed pollen may cause urticaria as they cause asthma (Derbes and Englehardt BMJ 37 729 1944).

Hopkins and Kewen (ADS 29 358 1934) were able to demonstrate the etologic factor in many cases, although some could not be ascribed to a known cause. They classified proved causative agents as follows:

I. Acute Urticaria (single or repeated attack)

A. Localized.

1. Plant, insect, jellyfish poisons.
2. Next to no substances to which skin is sensitized.
3. Heat, cold, light, mechanical irritation. (Many agents producing generalized urticaria may produce it locally)

II. Generalized.

4. Serum sickness anaphylactic shock.
5. Food
6. Foreign substances absorbed through conjunctiva or respiratory tract.
7. Drugs.
8. Heat (exertion, excitement, fever)
9. Infections.
10. Menstruation.
11. Chronic Urticaria.
12. Food (rarely)
13. Focal infection (frequently)
14. Animal parasites.

Etiologic grouping of 170 cases by Flak and Gay (Bull WHO 53: 230 1934) was as follows:

1. Food of infection, 30 per cent. Of these 74 per cent were cured by elimination of the foods.
2. Allergy to food, drug external agent, scabies, 20 per cent.
3. Psychogenic 18 per cent.
4. Endocrine 8 per cent. All were females.
5. Unknown 23 per cent.

Urticarial trichophytids occur. Many animal parasites, including *Schistosoma* and *ascariasis* may cause urticaria. The lack of vitamin C must be considered. Chronic cases are usually due to foods, according to Kahn and Grothman (MJJ 23 1096 1940). Women are more often affected than men.

Pathology.—A wheal is an acute, inflammatory edematous lesion due to the action of a toxic agent which may reach the dermis from within or from without. Changes occur in papillary and subpapillary regions of the dermis and consist in vasculature and subpapillary regions of dermis and white cells. The dilated vessels are filled with outpouring of serum and white cells. The dilated vessels are filled with leucocytes. Throughout the affected area perivascular infiltration is a prominent feature. Lesions may occur in the gastrointestinal tract.

Diagnosis.—Wheals are distinctive. When urticaria has been recognized, the diagnostic problem has begun, not ended.

Prognosis.—An ordinary attack of urticaria is self limited, and the lesions shortly disappear spontaneously. Chronic urticaria usually proves a vexing tedious problem.

Treatment.—In the acute cases, while a strange or unusual food may be the provocative factor some simple article of diet may be the principal offender and it is only after suffering from repeated attacks that the patient may be able to recognize his idiosyncrasy. Usually a cathartic is necessary and a saline laxative serves the purpose. It may be given routinely at the outset in acute cases.

Chronic recurrent urticaria sometimes taxes the resources of the medical attendant to the utmost. Careful search should be made for causative factors. The possibility of parasitic infection must be eliminated. Internal medication capable of causing urticaria must be discontinued. Suspected external allergens must be eliminated. Focal infection should be sought to be attacked later if necessary. Indications of endocrine imbalance especially thyroid, are pertinent. The presence of emotional instability should be noted. Inhalant allergens must be removed or determined and adequately treated. Detection of ingested allergens must be achieved although histamine desensitization may be tried, giving tiny doses at first, or antihistamine (Benadryl, Pyribenzamine) or histamine may be given by mouth in small doses.

coated capsules, 2 or more tablets each 2 hours sometimes with good effect, on the hypothesis that urticaria is due to histamine and that the ingestion of the histaminase does away with it. In 35 cases, Laymon (Minn) 25 466 1942) reported 21 cures with daily doses varying from 60 to 120 histamine detoxifying units.

When we assume control of a patient with urticaria acute or chronic, we consider the etiologic possibilities listed above, order a saline laxative, and prescribe (1) Pyribenzamine 50 mg each 8 hours and (2) limitation of ingesta for 24 hours to water and rice cooked in water salted and sugared to taste. The patient is almost invariably much improved when seen the next day. Thereafter we may continue with the detection of food allergens after the effective method devised by Winston and Sutton (Pract 160 347 1946). A single simple food, not a mixture of foods, is tested by eating it and waiting until the following meal to see if it has caused urticaria. Water cane sugar and noniodized salt are permitted freely and rice oatmeal beef beets, milk, and bread are tested at successive meals. A food that has been tested and is not followed by urticaria may thereafter be eaten right along. Thus, the number of foods which may be selected for the next meal rapidly increases. When urticaria follows the eating of a food, that food is tentatively considered to be an allergen and is not eaten again for one week. If urticaria follows a food upon retesting it is considered proved to be an allergen. No new food is tested until the urticaria subsides. An antihistaminic of the tripeleannamine hydrochloride type may be given to suppress the urticaria that may develop. The patient is given daily a list of the foods tolerated, those suspected upon initial testing those proved causative upon retesting and the new foods to be tested. This method, in contrast to skin testing tests foods by eating them in the manner in which they are normally encountered. The specific ingested allergen is identified with precision avoiding the uncertainty of the multiple choice elimination diets. The use of undiluted food extracts for skin testing and the elimination of all positively reacting food items was recommended by Kahn and Grothaus (SMJ 33 1086 1940).

Of the internal remedies the senior author has found a cascade and bile salt preparation valuable. A pancreatic extract lacking insulin (Depancol for example) may relieve at least while it is being given (Merkel AD 30 992 1939). (aluminum is commended by some but not by us. Epinephrine is best given in small doses of 0.2 to 0.3 cc of the 1:1000 dilution, repeated each half hour or hour until relief is obtained. Ephedrine often proves helpful. Wms (YBD 1936 p 6) recommended pilocarpine in 1 per cent aqueous solution giving 3 drops first and increasing to 20 drops t.i.d. trying atropine later if this fails. The injection of a foreign protein, such as typhoid bacterin, sometimes proves beneficial (Traut AD 9 40 368, 1939). Dilute hydrochloric acid, 30 drops t.i.d. with water often helps. Nicotinic acid is claimed to have cured some cases and to have caused others.

Antihistamine preparations such as Benadryl and Pyribenzamine frequently afford valuable palliation (see p 42). They are taken orally in doses of 25 to 100 mg at regular intervals of from 4 to 12 hours. Some patients prefer hives to the all in feeling some of these drugs may produce, but others are completely relieved.

Chronic urticaria was attacked by Burgess (BMJ 1 662, 1939) by a program which included elimination of focal infection, elimination of

foods to which the patient is sensitive investigation of psychologic troubles, treatment of dyspepsia with hydrochloric acid, the administration of glucose and calcium, and some method of desensitization such as auto-hemotherapy

Local applications which may alleviate the itching include (1) carboliced calamine lotion with or without 1 to 3 per cent of alcoholic solution of coal tar (2) saturated aqueous solution of sodium carbonate or bicarbonate or of borax, (3) isotonic baths of sodium chloride, ammonium chloride or magnesium sulfate and (4) applications of vinegar. Salves are not satisfactory. Medicated soap, woolen garments, and irritating local applications are among the things to be avoided. The relief of fatigue and irritability is usually important. Interdiction of coffee and the administration of aspirin are serviceable measures. Some patients find no lasting relief despite every effort.

FOREIGN BODY GRANULOMAS

The responses of tissues to chemical substances gaining access to them in various ways are of basic interest in the comprehension of inflammation (q.v., p. 20). A number of cutaneous lesions depend on such phenomena.

Tissue Reactions to Lipoids.—Reactions to olive oil and cod-liver oil and their fractions were investigated by Ham (A.P.A. 6 656 1935). Reaction to the whole oil was mild with olive oil, and some of it remained in situ unchanged after 3 weeks. With cod-liver oil, however, the reaction was inflammatory and some remained unaltered in situ after 3 weeks. The glycerol fractions provoked little reaction but fractions of cod-liver oil were more irritating than those of olive oil. Nonresponsible fractions caused severe reaction and sloughs resulted unless the dose was kept small; destruction resulted mainly from the alcohol-soluble compounds of the non-responsible fractions of both oils. Fatty acids provoked the most intense reactions of the lot, and those from cod liver oil were more irritating than those from olive oil. Reactions to methyl esters of saturated acids were comparatively mild, for the material was rapidly hydrolyzed in the intercellular environment, acid crystals appeared in the nose and giant cells applied themselves to these foreign bodies. To methyl esters of unsaturated acids of cod liver oil, the reactions were more intense and there formed in the intercellular regions quantities of semisolid amorphous matter which served as a potent stimulus to the formation of giant cells. *Tenants of inflammatory response* increased with increase in average saturation of the lipid fraction tested. Epithelium partook of the reaction, for cysts developed a defense mechanism, deriving demonstrably at times from the epidermis or from the accessory structures, so as to react, by surrounding from above the fibrous zone of connective tissue reaction.

When unabsorbable substances are injected, there occurs early an influx of polymorphonuclear leucocytes, which subside in a few days (Tompkins AmJB 20 22, 1935). Monocytes appear the third day after the injection; they enlarge and become more active. Clasmocytes appear in 8 days then epithelioid and giant (tumor) forms within 8 days. Giant cells of foreign body and epithelioid types are present after about 10 days. When Jacithin, which is assimilable is injected, focal necrosis in macrophages occurs but degenerative changes do not, and epithelioid and giant cells do not appear. Assimilable lipoids are removed from wounds without residual modification of the tissues.

Reactions to fractions isolated from tubercle bacilli were described by Gahn (Physiol. L. 161 1932 see also p. 310). The phosphatid fraction is phagocytosed by monocytes, degrades them, and provokes tubercle formation. The nonresponsible ones stimulate the production of undifferentiated connective tissue irritate and call forth leucocyte infiltration; wax is the acid fast material. The acetone-soluble fraction, being a mixture of fatty acid calls forth varied responses. Tuberculo-protein is provocative of plasma cell infiltration. The polysaccharides are atherotactic and toxic to neutrophilic leucocytes and produce necrosis and hemorrhage.

Lipogranuloma (Fat Necrosis) is characteristically due to trauma with resultant necrosis of underlying adipose tissue and the formation of a benign inflammatory

tumor. The lesions are generally of hazelnut to walnut size and somewhat raised above the skin level. They are purplish or reddish at first firm but becoming cystic. The breast is a common location, and the tumor must be distinguished from malignancy (Dunphy: *ASurg* 33: 1 1939; Livingston and Lederer: *BGO* 63: 230, 1939). The scrotum was the site in 3 fat little boys noted by Hinman and Johnson (*JUrol* 41: 746 1939). Trauma, accidental or surgical is the most frequent causative factor but a history of trauma was present in only 41 of 110 breast cases reviewed by Adair and Munier (*AmJHurg* 74: 117 1947). Attachment to the skin existed in many of these and the resemblance clinically to cancer was notable in 45 per cent. Positive diagnosis requires gross and microscopical examination of excised tissue.



Fig. 112.

Fig. 112—Sclerema neonatorum. (Dr. A. M. H. Gray)

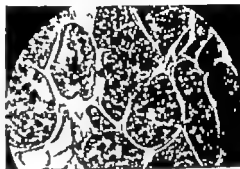


Fig. 113.

Fig. 113—Sclerema neonatorum. Sudan III stain, showing disintegration, boid fat and cellular infiltration of fat globules (Dr. A. M. H. Gray)

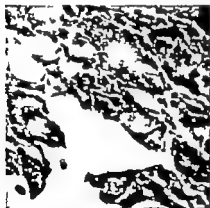


Fig. 114.

Fig. 114—Sclerema neonatorum. Subcutaneous tissue shows clefts indicative of fatty acid crystals, giant cell response to altered fat, and a rosette of crystals within giant cell in the upper right. (Patient of Dr. Patricia Hart Drant. Courtesy Dr. Frederick Weidman.)

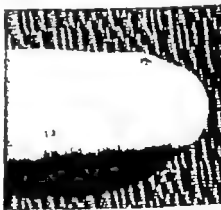


Fig. 115.

Fig. 115—Asbestos corn (Allen and Howell: *ADS* 49: 212, 1944)

The course of the lesion is chronic, with the likelihood of rupture through the skin and the discharge of sterile oily and caseous material. Histologic study reveals foreign body reaction with numerous phagocytes and giant cells. Treatment should be expectant in early cases, which may resorb. Excision, a speedy and satisfactory procedure, fits becomes necessary.

Refrigeration may produce adiponecrosis of the face with circumscribed, benign infiltration, which disappears spontaneously in a few weeks (Hartmann: *BJD* 63: 83, 1941). Such cases have occurred in military aviation. See p. 70.

Fat Necrosis in the Newborn (Sclerema).—Fat necrosis such as occurs in adults may also occur in infants. Gray (HJD 45: 493, 1935) distinguished (1) edema necroticum, which is true edema, perhaps from hunger and hypoproteinemias (2) scleroderma, which is true scleroderma and very rare; (3) induration secondary to fatal disease, described as praeagonia cadaveric induration of the celluloadipose tissues and (4) fat necrosis, or sclerema, which is a benign induration. This disease is a self limited, localized process affecting areas of the body often symmetrically situated

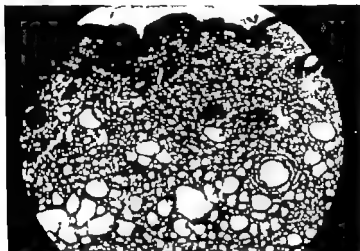


Fig. 118.—Paraffinoma, illustrating "Swiss cheese" structure.

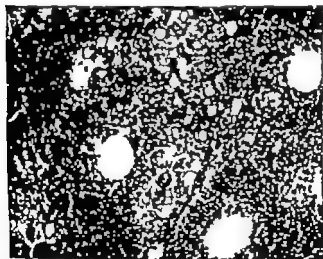


Fig. 117.—Phagocytosis of oil globules which have reached a lymph node in paraffinoma experimentally produced in a monkey (Dr Fred Weidman.)

over the bony prominences. The patients, born after difficult labor as a rule, are usually well nourished and of large size. The lesions become manifest in 3 to 20 days after birth as deep-seated, subcutaneous indurations. They range in size from small nodules to large areas covering the greater part of the back and buttocks, and appear to be slightly elevated above the skin. The color is usually bluish red at

the outset, suggesting at times a phlegmonous process. This disappears gradually the skin assuming its normal color even before the lesions have softened and disappeared. The surface of the skin is usually smooth. The lesions are not tender. The induration of the subcutaneous tissue does not pit on firm pressure nor does it allow the skin to be pinched up in folds. The hardness resembles that of wood or rubber. The areas have fairly well-defined borders, and small nodular lesions are usually freely movable. Fluctuation has occasionally been noted. The favorite sites are first the back, then the cheeks, arms, thighs, and buttocks. Almost every part of the body may be affected, except the palm and soles, abdomen inner aspect of the thighs, and axillae. An exceptional case with internal adipose tissue involvement was studied by Zeek and Madden (APath 41 166, 1946). The course of the disease includes a period of evolution and one of involution both processes may be present simultaneously. Softening and absorption of the indurated areas begin from the fifth to the sixth week and are complete as a rule in 3 or 4 months. The lesions disappear completely and only in rare instances do they leave any trace, such as slight atrophy. The general health usually remains good the temperature is not altered, and there is a steady normal increase in weight.

The pathologic process is essentially one of fat cell and epithelioid and giant cell reaction. Protoplasmic masses surround spaces formed by elongated needlelike crystals of neutral fat, which is dissolved in preparation. In the fat cells there are similar crystals in rosettes or sheaths. Some giant cells are filled with crystals radiating from the center. There is evidence (McIntosh et al. *Am J Dis Child* 55 11 1933) that infant and adult fats are chemically different: in the newborn the melting point is higher the normal body temperature because babies' fat is lower in oleic content than adult fat. Obliterative thrombi in the main precipitating factor in infantile fat necrosis, and the triglycerides are altered mainly in their physical aggregation, for in sclerodermatous tissues no lipase is present which is demonstrably capable of hydrolyzing them. Tuzart and Haas (PRExpB 46 323, 1941) reported that the abnormal fat is largely palmitic and in sclerema contains an excess of saturated fatty acids of low melting point and molecular weight.

Paraffinoma (Oleogranuloma) may follow injection of paraffin beneath the skin for cosmetic purposes. Such pseudo-cysts develop in a fairly large percentage of the cases thus treated but a considerable period of time from 6 months to 5 years, generally elapses before their appearance. The lesions are rounded or oval in outline and firm in consistency. In color they range from yellowish to red dish or purplish. Symptoms are practically absent but the deformity is sometimes extreme (Alcock and Wander; *ADB* 1 304 1940 Gengwe; *BSocFranceD* 41 1376, 1934). Similar lesions develop following the injection of paraffin mixtures employed as vehicles for narcotics, camphor and other medicines (Brown et al. *JLCM* 29 39 1944; Conrad et al. *J* 121 237 1943). Injection treatment of herpes may cause them (Whittaker *PSMNO* 11 27 1936).

In paraffinoma the foreign substance is encapsulated in fibroconnective tissue. Cavernous spaces, surrounded by smaller cavities, give the area a Swiss cheese appearance. The mass comprises granular tissue like that of early tuberculosis before caseation. Oil droplets are increased in giant cells.

In diagnosis, one must distinguish fibroma, erythema induratum, and keloid. The location, configuration, color, shape and history should suffice for recognition.

The lesions progress to a certain pain and then remain stationary. It was once thought that the tumors were harmless but carcinoma and sarcoma have arisen in them. The only satisfactory treatment is total excision. X-rays fail to benefit the condition as a rule.

Oil Blast Gangrene.—Fine droplets of unassimilable oil may be forced into the skin under high pressure in the operation of Diesel engines if a valve is opened during the operation of the machine and the body intercepts the blast of oil droplets. Swelling, pain and, likely gangrene result. Prompt, free incision into the infiltrated tissue may prevent sloughing (*Michigan J* 116 2949 1941).

Grease Gun Finger.—An accident with a high pressure grease gun may force oil into the hand through a tiny puncture. Surprisingly painless at the time of the accident, swelling and numbness bring the immediate symptoms, pain follows, and gangrene is likely. The grease cannot be squeezed from the part even after incision (Byrne *J* 123 405 1944). A blast may cause comparable injury with emphysema (Deamond *BMJ* 1 945 1941). Showers of sparks may carry in minute metallic bodies into the tissues. Spot welding (Rivard and Smith *BMJ* 1 542, 1947).

Lycopodium may cause foreign body granuloma. The spores, introduced by means of the surgeon's gloves into surgical wounds provoke inflammatory reaction.

and masses of tubercle-like tissue at the site of the operation. Persistent sinuses as well as masses and adhesions may be the result. Such sinuses must be distinguished from tuberculous and actinomycotic lesions (Antopol and Robbins: J 100 1192, 1937).

Trichome Dermatitis is due to irritation by spicules, hairs, and scales of the epidermis of plants, particularly the cow itch tree of Australia (Laurence: MJAustral: 14, 1933). Itchy papules on the extremities provoked by barberry thorns comprise another type of foreign body dermatitis (Schwartz: AHS 37: 872, 1933). (Compare brown tail moth dermatitis and achistosome dermatitis.)

Vasellinoderma is follicular papular dermatitis due to foreign body reaction to petrolatum rubbed into the follicles of the skin (see Oil Ac p. 85).

Surgical Suture material causing granulomas has interested many authors (Carr: Albarg 54: 87, 1917; Meade and Brewster: AmJSurg 45 410 1930). The lesions are small, sterile abscesses surrounded by dense fibrous tissue requiring sharp dissection for their removal.

Silica and Silicates, notoriously damaging to pulmonary tissues, also cause cutaneous lesions. Tale is magnesium silicate. Ground to the finery skin by the pressure of a brace it caused a suppurative tumor in the case of deaf-mutes (MARANDU: 160 1940). Tissue reaction to subcutaneous injections of quartz were studied by Irwin and Gibson (CanadMAJ 39: 349 1939). Fiberglass spicules cause superficial irritation of hands (Helm: J 124: 187, 1944). Tal on surgeons gloves may provoke serious trouble (Lichtman et al.: BOO 57: 531, 1948) and gray nodules of tale granuloma at edges of old scars were described by Flomberg (Alph 31 36 1937). Potassium bitartrate (Seelig: J 123: 113 1943) or heated gelatin powder (Correll and Wise: Ro 103 520 1947) may be substituted for tale on surgical gloves. Tale is a irritant ingredient of a powder intended for treating dermatitis of the feet if the epidermis is broken and silicate may meet mesoderm. Asbestos spicules may provoke tiny warts on the fingers of those who handle it (Alden and Howell: AHS 69 312, 1944).

Indelible Pencil Injuries.—The basic aniline dyes used in making the leads of indelible pencils may provoke inflammatory necrotizing and foreign body reactions, the seriousness of which is partly dependent on their location. Ocular injuries have frequently been reported, and in some cases the eye has been destroyed. The hands are especially liable to the injury. The point of the pencil is accidentally introduced within the tissues and perhaps broken off. The result depends on the chemical nature of the lead: toxicity increases among the aniline dyes from green yellow red, and brown to blue, methyl blue being sufficiently poisonous to cause systemic reactions such as diarrhea and icterus. The acidic and neutral dyes cause little inflammation, but the basic ones do. Within an hour after the injury irritation is apparent, and within 24 hours there is evidence of necrosis, which is aseptic and lacking in leukocytes. The central semiliquid material is stained with the dye, and sloughing may continue or the necrotic mass may become walled off so as to form a pseudocyst, or perhaps it becomes merely a mass of colored granulation tissue. Since the dye dissolves slowly and diffuses slowly the lesions may persist for weeks or months, sometimes undergoing spontaneous acute inflammatory exacerbations. Best treatment, if it is anatomically applicable, is excision. To attempt to remove the fragile material with a forceps through a small hole result in crushing it and in the production of a violent exacerbation of the lead mass. Mere incision and drainage is followed by recurrences of symptoms. (Mason and Allen: AnnSurg 113 131 1941 hand cases; Snodgrass: AmJOpht 10 515 1927 eye cases.)

DERMATOSES DUE TO VIRUSES

Viruses are probably organized bodies which are usually invisible by ordinary microscopic methods of examination. They have a diameter of less than 0.1μ and can often be filtered through candles and membranes impermeable to ordinary bacteria. They have not as yet been cultivated in cell-free media but they multiply freely in the presence of susceptible cells in vitro or in vivo. They frequently invade one particular species of host and tend to affect one particular tissue or lag rise there to characteristic intracellular inclusion bodies, and they cause latent or overt infection followed as a rule by lasting immunity. The law of obligate communicability of virus infections was expounded, along with a able review of the nature of the agents by Rivers (BullNYAM 14: 363 1935). In the human being they produce diseases of as many varieties as bacteria do, with comparable properties of communicability. Since viruses do not live free, but must exist intracellularly, their ecology and epidemiology differ in important and characteristic ways from their bacterial analogues.

Viruses may be thought of as microorganisms, evolved by parasitic degeneration from larger organisms, manifesting reproductive activity, variation, survival, nutritional and heritable faculties and interaction with their host (Burnet: Virus as Organism, Harvard U Press, 1945). Every virus particle like any other organism derives by genetic descent from some similar particle. Elementary bodies of viruses are grouped within inclusion bodies which are intracellular: fowl pox, acicinia and in flusum contagiosum, while the virus of herpes simplex invades and spreads in axis cylinders of peripheral nerves. Many human pathogens can be cultivated, and some cannot in the chick embryo (Goodpastor re AnnIntM 13 1, 1935). See also Sanders APath 23 541 1939 (method of cultivation); Ebert and Otsuka: ADS 43 635, 1943 (review); Lennette Re 95 415, 1943 (size structure, chemistry); Rivers Re 83 107 1945 (immunology). Berridge and Burnet (Cultivation of Viruses and Rickettsiae in the Chick Embryo, H.M.S.O. London, 1946).

Erythemas.—Under this title may be grouped the acute epidemic diseases with the lesions which are important features of the diseases themselves, and which are of especial clinical importance in the recognition of them. Several members of this group are of virus causation: smallpox, ericella measles, and German measles, Scarlet fever streptococci.

SMALLPOX

Symptoms.—The incubation period of variola varies from 8 to 12 days, and is usually about 10. The abrupt onset includes characteristically fever, intense frontal headache, severe lumbar backache, and vomiting. The eruption is first visible on the third or fourth day. It begins as a macular erythema, on which develop shotty papules in a few hours. These soon vacuolate, and they become pustular by the fifth day. There is only one crop, the lesions of which mature in the order of their appearance, earlier on the face and arms. The papules are usually discrete, but on the face confluence may occur and the extent of the eruption on the face is a measure of severity. The vesicles are tough, deep-set, multilocular and umbilicated. The pustules show less definite umbilication, and rest on a hyperemic base. They are smoothly rounded and of uniform size.

Usual Course.—Forehead and flexural surfaces of wrists are usually involved first. Face, forearms, palms, and soles seldom escape. Mucosae are generally involved. The abdomen is usually least affected, and the eruption on the trunk is discrete. The initial high fever falls with the appearance of the eruption, concomitantly with abatement of the constitutional symptoms, but rises on the eighth or ninth day at the maturity

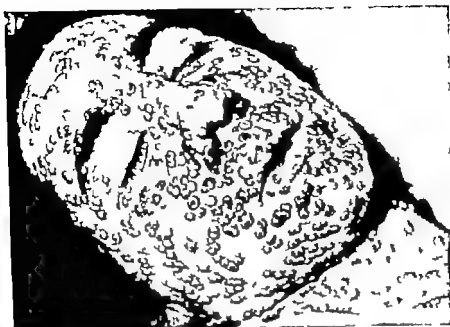


Fig. 112.—Smallpox, discrete eruption & its height (Dr. S. D. Swetnam)



Fig. 113

Fig. 113.—Smallpox, 7th day of the eruption. (Dr. J. F. Scharsberg)



Fig. 114

Fig. 114.—Confluent smallpox.

of pustulation. On the ninth or tenth day of the eruption many pustules rupture spontaneously or as a result of slight trauma, and the lesions tend to desiccate, forming dry brownish crusts. Shedding generally extends over a period of a month or more. Scarring depends on the depth of the lesions and the extent to which destruction of connective tissue occurs. Secondary infection, as well as self inflicted trauma abet damage done by the disease.

The virus survives for several months at least in the dry crusts (Downie and Dumbell. *Lancet* 1 530 1947)

Varioloid is smallpox which has been modified by previous vaccination and partial immunity. It is generally milder in every way. The lesions are fewer, smaller and of briefer period of incubation, and there is less scarring.

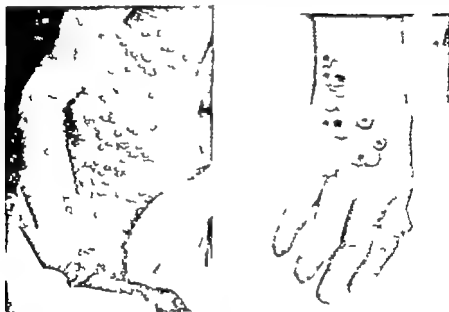


Fig. 121 and 122—Smallpox.



Fig. 123—Confluent smallpox in an unvaccinated child

Alastrim (Variola Minor) is milder than classic smallpox (variola major) but other diagnostic differences are not clear-cut.

Diagnosis.—In chicken pox, prodromal symptoms are brief and comparatively mild. The eruption comes early is polymorphous, appears in successive crops for 3 to 5 days, matures rapidly and involves first the covered surfaces rather than exposed areas. Its vesicles are monolocular. They are superficial, fragile, and rarely umbilicated. Each rests on a wide, irregular erythematous flare. Cases of dermatitis medicamentosa, particularly from iodide and bromide, do not as a rule have severe constitutional symptoms, and the lesions do not involve the hands and wrists by predilection. History is important. In the pustular syphilid the papules are not hard or shotty. The varioliform syphilid prefers the perioral region especially in Negroes. There is no tendency to vesiculation. Constitutional symptoms are comparatively mild. There are general lymphadenitis, mucosal involvement, and positive serum reac-

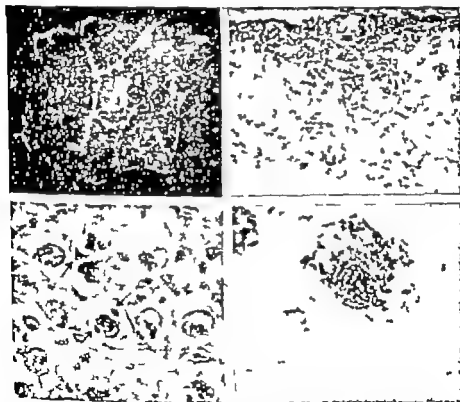


FIG. 171.—Cultivation and demonstration of virus of smallpox (Huddingh, G. J. *Am. J. Hyg.* 23: 139, 1933).

Upper left, Chorioallantois of chick embryo, actual view, showing gross alteration produced by inoculation with variola 72 hours previously. The unfixed, fresh specimen dark-field photograph.

Upper right, Chorioallantois, sectioned 72 hours after infection, showing inflammation of epithelium, proliferation, and vesicle formation.

Lower left, Giarnieri bodies, seen by high magnification of tissues shown at upper right.

Lower right, Paschen bodies seen in and about the periphery of an infected epithelial cell; 72-hour lesion prepared by the Moscow technique.

tion. The usual diagnostic error made even by experts is to mistake small-pox for chicken pox (Smith *BMJ* 1 139 1948)

A flocculation test utilizing a suspension of material from the lesions incubated with an antivaccinal rabbit serum, is both rapid and useful (Craigie and Tulloch: *Spec. Rpt.* 156, *M. Res. Council*, London 1931)

Lesions of vaccinia and of variola can be distinguished in chick chorio-allantois (North et al. *MJAustral* 1: 437 1944)

Scrapings from the bases of early lesions may be stained with Löffler's flagellar mordant and carbolfuchsin so as to demonstrate distinctive elementary bodies, larger than those of varicella (Van Rooyen and Illingworth: *BMJ* 326, 1944)



Fig. 125—Vaccinia, accidental, on the hand.



Fig. 126—Generalized vaccinia, the result of vaccinating a man who already had eczematous dermatitis. (Dr. Fred Weedman)

PAUL'S TEST—The content of the vesicopustules scraped with a sterile knife onto a glass slide and dried for 3 days, is taken up with 50 per cent glycerol in water and inoculated into the scarified cornea of a rabbit. Minute elevations of the corneal epithelium appear within 36 hours if the test is positive. Panchenko bodies are found in these elevations.

Vaccination—One applies a droplet of vaccine on the clean skin, which must be free of antiseptic (acetone may be used); the needle is pressed tangentially to the skin several times in such a manner that the point breaks the horny layer in an area some 3 mm. across; and the lymph is allowed to dry. A dressing is necessary

COURSE OF NORMAL VACCINATION: On the first day there is a traumatic wheal. Nothing is visible for a day or so, then a tiny group of coalescing vesicles appears on a small zone of erythema. From the fifth to the ninth day the vesicle grows, and the area of redness extends. There is fever of 101° F to 102° F on the eighth and ninth days, with some malaise. The vesicle fluid is clear at first but becomes cloudy and eventually purulent. From the ninth to the twelfth day the zone of erythema spreads widely with thickening and induration of the surrounding skin. After the twelfth day involution occurs with blackening, shrinking, and loosening of the crust at the periphery. The crust eventually drops off, leaving a red and pitted scar which slowly pales and becomes atrophic (The Jenner reaction, Gloyne: J 122 226, 1942).

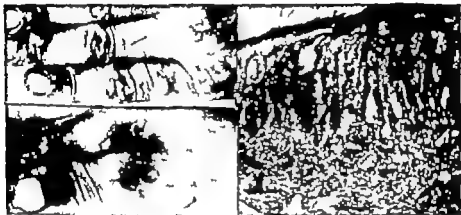


Fig 127.—Milkers' warts. Lesions of first and second fingers of one patient, and of thumb of another. Severe lymphocytic inflammation and subepidermal necrosis are seen in the photomicrograph. (Donner: BJD 46 164, 1937)



Fig. 121.—Ox. The lesion, contracted from a sheep, here involves the eyelid. (Peterson: BJD 22 492, 1937)

INTRACUTANEOUS VACCINATION offers less opportunity for secondary infection, and by its use one may secure a take in individuals who repeatedly fail to react to ordinary methods. It may result in generalized vaccinia, or a nodular subcutaneous ves (Jacobs and Orris: J Ped 17 826, 1940.)

COMPLICATIONS include regional or generalized (multiple) vaccinal lesions, arthritis, purpura, erythema multiforme and secondary infection such as infectious retinoid dermatitis (Roch. Lancet 2: 504, 1913) rarely keloid (Skinner: ADB 43: 1144, 1916) See Garth et al. (J Hyg 10: 197 1918)

REVACCINATION.—An individual who has been vaccinated will respond to subsequent vaccinations sometimes in the same degree as to the first. Usually however the lesion appears sooner and involutes more rapidly. Revaccination is simple, harmless, and dependably protective. It should be performed whenever real or suspected exposure to smallpox has been incurred.

GENERALIZED VACCINIA is rare. It is likely however to complicate the ill-advised vaccination of a person already suffering from some widespread dermatitis.

Vaccinia complicating infantile eczema results in a typical syndrome resembling Kaposi's varicelliform eruption (Ellis J 104: 1891 1933). Death may result (Petersilgo and Toomey APed 61: 455, 1944). Clinical differentiation from Kaposi's eruption is possible (Hilley and Callaway; J Inv 19 321 1947).

Milkers Nodes.—Nodular inflammatory lesion infectious and transmissible from cow to man and from man to man have been observed on the hands of milkers and others whose occupations bring them in contact with the usual source of the disease. It may give rise to epizootics in stock, especially in the summertime. Transmission to man may give rise to small epidemics. It produces characteristically granulomatous efflorescences at the sites of inoculation on the hands, with or without lymphangitis and secondary cranihemias. The disease disappears without treatment in a few weeks, leaving no trace. Histologic study reveals an infiltration of lymphocytes and fibroblast with some polymorphous nuclear leucocytes. There are no giant cells or plasma cells. The acanthotic epithelium shows some minute vesicles. There are no inclusion bodies, such as Guarneri's. Paul's test is negative and potentials take vaccines in an ordinary fashion when inoculated (Becker J 115: 2146 1940).

Orf (Sheep Pox).—A contagious, pustular dermatitis of sheep known commonly as *scab* among veterinarians and farmers of Scotland, may be transmitted to man. In man Peterkin (BJD 49: 496 1937) described the initial lesion as a dark red papule which grows to the diameter of a threepence or half-crown. It is firm and practically painless. It resembles a huge molluscum contagiosum tumor with well-marked central umbilication. The depressed center is covered with thick white crusts and contains clear exudate. The exudate gradually becomes purulent, probably because of secondary infection and granulation soon heap up. If the lesions are treated with antiseptics, they tend to shrivel up in a few weeks without purulent discharge or granulation appearing. See Rebock (ADR 30 1040 1939), Nomland (ib 42 88 1940) Kungory and Dahl (ib 51 239 1945); Wallace (BJD 50 370 1947).

Paravaccinia (Red Vaccinia).—The lesion appears at the site of anti-mallpox vaccination as a red rounded, or cruciform papule with precipitous margins. The pea-sized papule reaches its peak of development in 10 to 14 days and regresses gradually passing through the color changes of a hemolysate.

Diagnosis.—The diseases of this group closely resemble one another. *Peterkin's* distinguished orf from milkers nodes by the fact that the lesion of orf in man is usually single much larger than the lesion of milkers nodes is notably umbilicated, does not show lymphangitis such as is often seen in milkers nodes, and always heals by passing through a stage of resemblance to granuloma pyrosum. Foreign body lesion due to hairs embedded in the skin of a milker's fingers are differentiated, such lesions being called *milker's paronychia*. Symmetrical calluses on the thumbs from milking in the Swiss method are plainly distinct from milkers nodes.

CHICKEN POX

Symptoms.—The period of incubation of varicella ranges from 11 to 24 days, averaging about 17. Droplet infection is the method of spread, and the disease is readily communicable. Infectiousness is slight after the sixth day of the rash (Gordon and Meader JAMA 93 2013 1929). The stage of invasion may be marked by some pyrexia headache and malaise but these symptoms are often altogether lacking. Lesions usually appear in crops. Trunk, face and scalp are the sites of predilection. Volar lesions are only occasionally present. The eruption is at first macular and erythematous, and vesicles and vesicopapules develop in the centers of these areas within a few hours. The vesicular lesions are pinhead to pea size, rounded, dome-shaped monolocular and translucent with or without pinkish red, hyperemic areolae. The vesicles rupture easily. If not broken by scratching they generally begin to desiccate at the end of 48 hours. There is some itching. The crusts are thin and of the same outline as the lesions. They become detached within a week to 10 days. The resultant scars are circular and atrophic.



Fig. 129

Fig. 129—Chicken pox. (Dr. J. F. Saba, Albany.)



Fig. 130

Fig. 130—Chicken pox. (Dr. E. Wood Ruggles.)

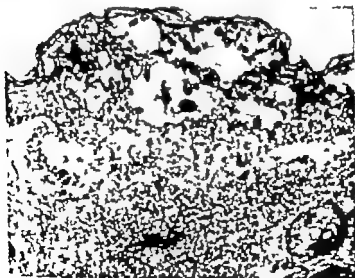


Fig. 131—Chicken pox, vesicle, showing location of field in the epidermis which is free from inflammatory cell infiltration. Endothelial destruction has allowed perivascular hemorrhage. Intense inflammation surrounds this vessel. (Johnson: A Path 25, 232, 1949.)

Corneal involvement is probably not rare, and it apparently is not dangerous (Loewenstein *BJOphth* 24 391, 1940). It begins deep in the cornea and rises to the surface but does not induce photophobia. Mucosal and visceral lesions have been described (Johnson: *APath* 30 292, 1940). Intrauterine infection has occurred (Oppenheimer *BullJHH* 74 240 1944).

Diagnosis.—See Smallpox. The Paul test is negative in varicella. An eruption indistinguishable from varicella occurs in a small proportion of cases of herpes zoster particularly if severe (Bullowa *AmJDisChild* 49 923 927 1935). The relationship between the viruses of varicella and herpes zoster appears to be a close one but is debated. Postzoster serum may protect a varicella contact from developing the disease (Whigham and Handelman *BLW* 1 812, 1944).

MEASLES

Symptoms.—Rubeola is an acute, febrile virus infection characterized by catarrhal involvement of the upper respiratory tract and a diffuse erythematous, macular eruption which ends with fading and desquamation. The incubation period is fairly uniformly 8 to 10 days, but the appearance of the rash may rarely be delayed even until the twelfth day. The onset of the disease is gradual, and the early symptoms include slight fever, headache, chilliness, coryza, lachrymation, sneezing cough and photophobia. Lesions may be noted first on the buccal mucosa as small irregular bright red Koplik's spots each of which is marked centrally by a minute, bluish white speck. The eruption, which consists of small pinkish, slightly edematous maculopapules, appears first on the face and neck and then spreads rapidly to the trunk and extremities. On the abdomen and back, the lesions often tend to form crescentic or arcuate patches surrounded by normal skin. The eruption is of a deeper darker red than that occurring in scarlet fever. The peculiar shotty lesions of variola are never present. The fever and the catarrh persist until the eruption begins to regress. In severe cases, hemorrhagic measles may develop with petechiae or even extravasations of blood into the lesions. After the eruption has persisted for 4 or 5 days, it gradually disappears, to be slowly followed by furfuraceous, branny desquamation.

GERMAN MEASLES

Symptoms.—The period of incubation of rubella is probably between 14 and 21 days. The onset is fairly abrupt, and is characterized by mild constitutional symptoms and usually the enlargement of postauricular, suboccipital and postcervical lymph nodes. The eruption consists of rounded or oval, pinhead to split pea size pinkish macules or maculopapules. It usually appears first on the face, but quickly spreads to the chest, trunk and limbs. The lesions are discrete as a rule, but they may be grouped or even confluent. The rash seldom persists longer than 3 or 4 days, and its appearance is not followed by desquamation. Catarrhal symptoms, if present, are relatively mild. The patient's temperature seldom exceeds 100° F and there may be no fever whatever. Relapses are infrequent. While practically without complications to the patient, rubella in pregnancy is highly hazardous to the fetus, especially during

the first 8 weeks, resulting in cataract, cardiac abnormality deaf mutism, and other anomalies (Albaugh J 129 719 1945)

Diagnosis.—German measles differs from scarlatina in these respects its longer period of incubation absence of severe systemic symptoms, particularly fever and angina first appearance of lesions on face and forehead and absence of desquamation. The pinkish, evanescent character of the lesions, relatively mild nature or absence of respiratory symptoms, and the presence of cervical lymph node enlargement will usually serve to distinguish it from measles.



Fig. 121—Morbilliform rash of German measles. (Dr. J. P. Schramberg)

HERPES SIMPLEX

Symptoms.—Herpes simplex is a virus infection commonly manifested as fever blisters, which comprise an acute eruption of a group of vesicles set on an erythematous, swollen base. Early manifestations are sensations of itching and tension, followed by localized hyperemia. The patches are usually few in number and closely grouped. Vesicles, which range from pin point to large pinhead size and which are filled with clear fluid, develop on the swollen reddened areas within a few hours. Suppuration may occur. If unmolested, the vesicles dry up and form thin, yellowish or brownish crusts which drop off within 7 to 14 days. As a rule no scar results, but atrophic scars may follow severe cases. When the face is affected, the lips, perioral regions, and cheeks are the parts most frequently involved, although the external ear particularly the auricle, is occasionally attacked. The inner surfaces of the lips are sometimes affected. Herpes of the genitalia is frequent. Here abrasion is probable, and, when the patient is seen, only a group of raw circumscribed erosions, the bases of the former lesions, are visible. The eruption can appear on any part of the body.

Herpes simplex may be primary or secondary. As a primary affection, its severity is occasionally considerable, with malaise, fever and satellite lymphadenitis. The constitutional symptoms of herpetic fever may precede the eruption some 24 hours or more. Secondary herpes occurs in the course of many febrile diseases, including the common cold, influenza, pneumonia, malaria, meningitis, and salmonella food poisoning. It frequently follows sunburn or fever therapy and may be quite severe. Corneal involvement provokes acute disease with pain, lachrimation and photophobia,



Fig. 133.



Fig. 134.

Fig. 133.—Herpes simplex, with herpetic fever and painful lymphadenitis.

Fig. 134.—Herpes simplex. This patient's husband had a similar lesion, at the same time, on the left side of his chin.



Fig. 135.—Herpes simplex of penis.



Fig. 136.



Fig. 137.

Fig. 136.—Herpetic stomatitis.

Fig. 137.—Recurrent herpes in unusual location.

the epithelial lesion being characterized by swelling, vacuolization and necrosis, multiple, dendritic or latticelike (No. 6 IowaSMSJ 29 400 1939). Cranial nerve palsies following general anesthetics were accompanied, for the most part by labial herpes and were attributed to herpes by Humphrey and McClelland (BALJ 1 315 1941). Herpetic encephalitis, with disorientation, drowsiness, scanty physical signs but severe histologic changes of malacia, has been recognized in the 2 cases of Whittman et al. (J 131 1408 1946) were fatal.

Recurrent herpes probably is due to exacerbations of chronic herpetic infection. The lesions appear repeatedly at intervals of weeks or months in the same nerve region but not necessarily in identically the same spot. They may recur with the menses.

Vesicular (Herpetic) Stomatitis.—Dodd et al. (JPed 18: 96, 1935) reported 88 cases in children of a disease which was contagious and clinically identical with aphthous stomatitis.

The onset was sudden, with fever and malaise. Within 24 hours lesions appeared on the tongue, the inner surfaces of the lips and the buccal and sublingual mucosa with swelling of the gums, pain on eating, and cervical lymphadenitis. Herpes of the lip was present in 8 cases, and on the finger, perhaps from autoinoculation, in —. The disease was self limited. Familial infections occurred. This form of stomatitis was apparently identical with that generally described as aphthous stomatitis.

Inoculations of the cornea of rabbits produced transferable purulent keratoconjunctivitis; rabbits which survived infection were immune to further inoculations, and were immune to herpes simplex, too.

Treatment is only symptomatic. The patients should be isolated.

Stomatitis and Diarrhea of Infants.—Diarrhea may be the serious manifestation of an epidemic of herpes virus infection. While stomatitis is usually present at the early stage, generally about the anterior tongue region, vesicles disappear within 24 hours, leaving a red and exonerated surface that heals only after a week or two, and stomatitis may be quite mild or even overlooked (Buddingh: RMJ 89: 382, 1946).

Vulvovaginal Herpes produces a typical clinical picture with superficial erosive lesions of the labia majores and minores, symmetric tender ulcers with grayish-yellow membranes. Painful for a week and similar to ulcers vulvae acutae, it heals without scar. Cases proved due to the herpes virus were recorded by Blavin and Gavett (PRExpBiol 63: 343 1946). See p. 19.

Etiology.—The cause of herpes is a filtrable virus. Supplemental factors which may provoke eruption are indigestion, febrile and toxic states, exposure to sunlight, and fever therapy. The virus travels along motor sensory or sympathetic nerve fibers. If the content of a herpetic vesicle is inoculated into the scarified cornea of a rabbit, there results keratitis which is transmissible and which travels by way of the nerves into the brain. Inoculation into the brain produces encephalitis. Immunity to further inoculation develops after recovery. The virus may persist despite high titer of antibodies in the host, and carriers exist (Burnet and Lush Lancet 1 629, 1939). Genital lesions in the female are not rare, and the disease may be transmitted as a venereal infection (Shalit ADS 42 933 1940). Neutralizing antibodies, demonstrable by their inhibitory effect on chick chorioallantoic inoculations, are constantly present at a high level in individuals infected with herpes, and a heated preparation of the virus when inoculated intradermally provokes a specific erythematous reaction, regularly correlated with the presence of circulating antibodies, according to Nagler (JImm 48 213 1944).

Pathology.—The vesicles are tough walled deeply seated, and intra-epithelial. Eosinophilic inclusion bodies can be found within the nuclei

of ballooned epithelial cells. Dense perivascular infiltration with small round cells underlies the vesicles and follows the vessels deep beneath the surface lesion. This inflammatory reaction seems to provide fertile soil for cancerous proliferation for neoplastic leucoplakia commonly invades at the site of labial herpes simplex.

Diagnosis.—In vesicular contact dermatitis, the vesicles are close set, rupture readily exude gummy serum are associated with intense itching and are distributed on the skin without regard to the innervation. In impetigo contagiosa vesicles are discrete and autoinoculable, develop serially and reach mucosae only by extension. Herpes genitalis may be confused with chaneroid, and rarely with chancre. In chaneroid, painful ulceration is always present and the lesions, while often multiple, are never grouped as in herpes. As a rule syphilitic chancre is deeply infiltrated lymph node involvement is almost invariable, and dark field investigation is likely to reveal the spirochetes. The satellite gland of herpes is larger and sorer than that of the chancre.

Prognosis.—An attack seldom outlasts one week. Recurrences are likely. Herpetic encephalitis is a grave complication rarely met in herpes simplex.

Treatment.—All sources of irritation and focal infection should be removed in recurrent cases. Locally, aluminum acetate, 1:500 in water is comforting applied by means of a bit of cotton as a cold pack. Spirits of camphor alcohol alone or with 0.2 per cent zinc sulfate added, or cologne water with 2 per cent alum may be prescribed but camphor and strong mentholated ointments are in our opinion of little value if not irritant. Ammoniated mercurial ointment is harmful. X-ray therapy is advocated by some 2 or 3 doses of 100 r may be given.

IMMUNIZATION—Fround (DmedWehn 64:358 1928) found that guinea pigs vaccinated against smallpox manifest increased resistance to the herpes virus, and that 7 patients with herpes had no further recurrences after such vaccination. Vaccination is now recognized as a means of preventing recurrences of herpes simplex. We have obtained many satisfactory results with intracutaneous vaccination. Moccasin venom 0.2 c.c. of 1:3000 dilution given subcutaneously each week, may work when vaccine fails (Fisher ADS 43:444 1941).

KAPOSI'S VARICELLIFORM ERUPTION

The disease was described by Kaposi (1887) as a complication of infantile eczema. The eruption closely resembles that of smallpox, but new lesions may appear for several days. Sudden in onset its umbilicated erythematovesicular elements rapidly develop on the face and head especially and the neck sometimes on the elbows and wrists as well. The lesions become pustular demarcate, and resemble those of chicken pox. Some scarring is usual. Fever precedes the eruption by 24 hours and persists for 1 or 2 weeks, falling by lysis.

The disease has been thought identical with generalized vaccinia. It is true that generalized vaccinia occurs in persons with widespread dermatitis and in infants with eczema and that generalized vaccinia cannot readily be distinguished from Kaposi's eruption. But the virus of herpes has been demonstrated in several cases, and while pathogenic coccid may also be found, Kaposi's disease is distinguished from vaccinia and may be defined as a specific varioliform manifestation of herpes (Barton

and Brunsting PSMIMC 18 109 1943 Wenner AmJDisChild 67: 247 1944; Lane and Herold ADS 50 396 1944 Lynch ib 51 129, 1945 Lynch and Stevens ib 55 827 1947) Pepple et al. (SMJ 35 667 1942) quoted Kaposi's description in full. Dennie discussing the paper noted that the disease does not immunize the patient to vaccinia.

There were 17 deaths among the 67 cases reviewed by Barton and Brunsting (ADS 50 99, 1944) who demonstrated herpes virus in one of their patients. Of the 67 cases, 53 had atopic dermatitis, and 51 were 11 years of age or younger. The 4 cases of Ruchman et al. (ADS 56 848, 1947) again proved to be due to herpes virus, included 3 adults who had been successfully vaccinated against smallpox.

In treatment, penicillin may be recommended only if secondary infection occurs, along with such efforts as may be suitable in smallpox. Symptomatic therapy may include boric acid compresses and appropriate sedation.



Fig. 132.—Kaposi's varicelliform eruption (Brown BJD 46 1, 1934)

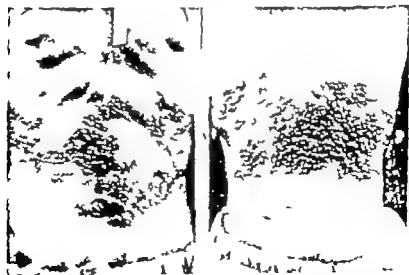
HERPES ZOSTER

Symptoms.—Herpes zoster (shingles) is an acute virus infection of nerve structures manifesting cutaneous lesions in the form of groups of vesicles distributed along one or more peripheral sensory nerves. The disease occurs perhaps more frequently in individuals who are overworked, ill, or affected by the absorption of certain drugs, particularly arsenic, but it has been observed even in the newborn (Freud et al. AmJDisChild 64 895 1942). The appearance of the eruption is generally preceded by malaise of variable severity and by neuralgic pain or hyperesthesia in the affected region. The lesions are vesicles seated on slightly elevated erythematous plaques. They appear in successive crops along the course of the affected nerve. The number of patches is 1 or 2 to 12 or more. Each consists of half a dozen to a score of vesicles. In some cases, perhaps no visible lesions appear (see segmental neuralgia, p 463). In mild cases, only a few lesions develop the site of their location being hyperesthetic

for several hours before they are manifested. They persist for a week to a fortnight dry up form crusts, and disappear. In severe cases, involvement may be intense and extensive. The vesicles range from pinhead to pea size and are usually filled with clear fluid. Their walls are comparatively



Figs. 138 and 140.—Herpes zoster



Figs. 141 and 142.—Bilateral herpes zoster (Epstein. *ADB III* 939 1926)

tough. Their content may become seropurulent. Rarely the lesions are hemorrhagic. Gangrene may supervene due to either the severity of the disease or secondary necrotizing infection. In healing zona generally leaves corymbose atrophic white scars

Any neural segment may be involved. Lymph node enlargement is usual. It is regional. Pain is a variable symptom. In sturdy young persons the affection may give rise to little discomfort but in elderly persons pain is generally a prominent feature throughout the attack, and neuritic sequelae are common (Hamilton Pract 169 122 1917). The distribution of the eruption is practically always unilateral, although bilateral cases have been reported. Occasionally the disease may involve widely separated regions at one time. It is common to find scattered varicelloid lesions over the trunk during the eruptive period (Grindon, Jr ADS 39 865 1939).

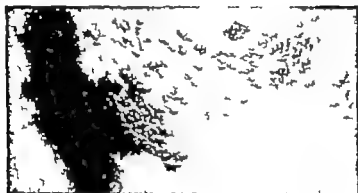


FIG. 142.—Herpes zoster right eighth dorsal segment, 4th day of eruption (Dr. E. N. Andrade).

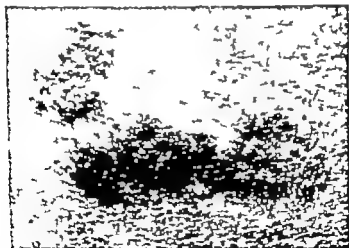


FIG. 144.—Herpes zoster early stage of eruption.

Involvement of the auricle may be associated with facial palsy or Ménière's complex (Wakeley and Mulvany Lancet 1 746 1939). Hunt's syndrome (aural herpes) is not necessarily due to geniculate ganglion disease, for cervical or other cranial nerve affection may cause otalgia, aural

herpes, and facial palsy (O'Neill, *AOtol* 42 309 1945). Motor complications of zoster are neither rare nor remarkable, and weakness of an upper extremity in cases of brachial plexus zoster may persist for many months (Taterka and O'Sullivan, *J* 122 737 1943). Unusual cases exemplifying motor involvement were noted by Parkinson (*BMJ* 1 8, 1948).

When zoster occurs in a patient with leukemia, especially lymphatic leukemia, nodules of leukemia cutis may appear in the herpetic dermatitis (Wile and Holman, *ADS* 42 587 1940).

Etiology and Pathology.—A virus as the causative agent is strongly suspected, but Fine (*Filterable Virus Diseases in Man*, Wood, 1932) stated that, while transmission to man has frequently been effected, transmission to animals has been uncertain and filtrability has not been proved. Kundratiz (*Ztschr f Kinderh* 39 379, 1925) transmitted zoster to 14 of 22 children inoculated with vesicle fluid. Arsonic may act either as an exciting or supplemental factor. Small epidemics are common.

The vesicles are deeply seated, multifollicular and involve the lower rete and papillary layer. The cavities are filled with serum, disorganized prickly cells, and leucocytes. Some degenerated epithelial cells resemble protozoa and have been mistaken for parasites.

In the nervous system, histologic changes characteristic of zoster were found by Denny Brown et al. (*ANeurP* 31: 216, 1944): (1) ganglionitis showing necrosis and intense lymphocytic infiltration, with or without hemorrhage; (2) polyneuritis which is unilateral, localized, and segmental, and involves posterior horn and root; (3) mild localized leptomeningitis; and (4) peripheral mononeuritis not only in the nerve distal to the ganglion but also in the anterior nerve root proximal and contiguous to the affected spinal ganglion. Spinal fluid changes, motor neuron involvement, and encephalomyelitis, with their resultant symptoms, were discussed by Gais and Abrahamson (*AmJMed* 197 817 1939).

Herpes Zoster and Varicella.—The relationship between chickenpox and herpes zoster has received considerable attention. Some observers hold that herpes zoster actually is an atypical manifestation of chickenpox virus. Traub and Tolmach (*NYJMed* 31 107 1931) believed that evidence does not suffice to prove that the association is not fortuitous. Zoster is not transmitted as is herpes simplex to the rabbit's skin or cornea, and varicella does not immunize against zoster, although the inoculation of zoster fluid into infants does indeed sometimes result in varicelliform eruptions (Brumgaard, *BJD* 44 1 1933). Chorioallantoic inoculation experiments of Goodpastor et al. (*Edin J* 190 393, 1944) indicate that the viruses are not identical. See reports of Lynch (*ADB* 43 63, 1941) and Blatt et al. (*JLCS* 25: 951, 1940).

Diagnosis.—The neuritic distribution, pain, and course of the eruption are distinctive.

Prognosis.—One attack usually confers immunity. The disease runs an acute course, and the eruption heals in from 14 to 30 days. Hemorrhagic and gangrenous cases are serious. In supraorbital herpes zoster corneal damage sometimes occurs, blindness may follow. Scarring is variable. Neuralgic sequelae are likely to last several months.

Treatment.—The administration of phenacetin, amidopyrine, aspirin, or sodium salicylate sometimes gives symptomatic relief. Occasionally resort must be had to morphine. Pain generally precludes the patient's continuance with his work; he is better off at rest. Locally the use of counterirritation, such as ethyl chloride spray over the affected ganglion has been recommended. X-ray therapy 200 r daily at 200 KV with 1 mm. Cu filtration over the affected root ganglia for 4 or 5 days, is helpful, best if started early (McCombs et al., *AmJMed* 200 803, 1940). Thiamin in 1000 unit doses yielded only indifferent results in the experi-

ence of Battner and Roll (J 112 2585 1939). Intense ultraviolet erythema induced over the whole affected area stops pain, A.R. Taylor told us. Comforting is a dusting powder freely applied and covered with a snug bandage. Melted paraffin may be applied as in the treatment of burns. Lesions may be incised and painted with gentian violet. Medical diathermy proves serviceable at times. Radiant heat is comforting. Pituitary extract given by injection occasionally relieves the pain in a dramatic fashion (see J 115 2300 1940). The contraindications are coronary or myocardial disease, hypertension, and pregnancy. Injection of 0.5 c.c. of 0.06 per cent quinine and urea hydrochloride solution into the nerve so as to block it for a week gives prompt relief. Lapp tells us, but Craig (PSMBC 11 677 1936) stated that even sectioning of the nerve may not relieve the pain. Findley and Patzer (J 128 1217 1945) preferred procaine infiltration of the appropriate sympathetic ganglion, and described in detail the technique of paravertebral block. Sulfonamides and penicillin are not useful here. Sodium iodide, 10 gm. intravenously each third or fourth day for 3 or 4 doses, is advocated by some practitioners.

FOOT AND-MOUTH DISEASE

Symptoms.—Foot-and-mouth disease is an epizootic infection of cattle, hogs, sheep, goats, and other animals, man being occasionally attacked. The virus is present in the fluid of the vesicles. Inoculation occurs through abrasions of the skin and mucous membranes. The disease was prevalent among the flocks and herds of England in the latter half of the nineteenth century, and many cases of stomatitis were attributed to it (Aikwright; *Lancet* 1 1191, 1928).

In man, the incubation period ranges from 2 to 6 or even 10 days. The onset of an attack is usually attended with constitutional symptoms of moderate severity and a feeling of dryness and burning in the mouth. The buccal mucosa becomes congested and swollen. Within 2 or 3 days small vesicles develop on the lips, tongue and pharyngeal walls. The manifestations of constitutional disturbance gradually subside. After 48 to 72 hours the vesicles rupture spontaneously leaving reddish, extremely tender ulcers. The individual lesions are from 3 to 10 mm. in diameter. They at first contain clear watery fluid but secondary pyogenic involvement is common. The regional lymph nodes are swollen and tender. The ulcers usually heal promptly with little or no scarring (Barton and O'Donnell J 66 947 1916).

Etiology.—Loeffler and Frosch (*Zentralbl. f. Bakt.* 23: 371, 1909) tried to free the vesicular lymph from corpuscular elements by passing it through Berkefeld filters; they discovered that the filtrate was as actively provocative of the disease in cattle as was unfiltered material. This was the first time animal disease had been shown to be due to a filtrable virus. Pape and Waldmann (*Berl. tierarz. Wehn.* 3: 249 449 1931) reported the successful transmission of the disease to guinea pigs by inoculation of the solar skin. Following this the animals became immune to that strain of the virus. This procedure is the customary diagnostic test; it may not be performed in the United States without special permission from the Bureau of Animal Industry, permission which is not given excepting to State and Federal veterinarians. See Waldmann (see YRD 1937 p. 196).

Treatment.—The course is self limited. Treatment is symptomatic if the disease exists, but the Waldmann vaccine prevents the disease in cattle (Rushmore *Bull. BSAVD* 3 94, 1945).

WARTS

Warts are small, circumscribed, autoinoculable, epidermal and papillary growths. Several clinical forms are recognized.

Verruca Vulgaris is the common type. This kind begins as a tiny circumscribed, grayish, epidermal thickening. The lesions are single or multiple, and become pinhead to pea size, rounded, papilliform excrescences. In color they are grayish, yellowish, or brownish. They give rise to no subjective symptoms. The lesions are usually discrete but may

coalesce, forming rugose plaques. Although the dorsal surfaces of the fingers, hands, and wrists are the sites of predilection, no region is exempt.

When the wart is shaved in the plane of the skin, radiating brown structures which are hypertrophied papillae become readily visible against the background of translucent calluslike epithelium. The hyperkeratotic material interstitially located between the papillae may be macerated or chewed away by a child and a digitate or filiform effect produced. Beneath the hyperkeratotic surface of a large wart, the epithelium is altered and becomes towelike and pasty. Using caustery or desiccation treatment one must wipe the corium bare of this.



FIG. 143.—Ordinary warts, with involvement of nail folds.



FIG. 146

FIG. 146.—"Mosaic" plantar warts. (Montgomery and Montgomery *NYJSM* 27 1972, 1947.)



FIG. 147

FIG. 147.—Verrucae planae juveniles.



Fig. 148

Fig. 148.—*Verruca vulgaris*.

Fig. 149

Fig. 149.—Pili-form warts of the bearded region.



Fig. 150

Fig. 150.—Ordinary warts on legs and hand.



Fig. 151.

Fig. 152

Figs. 151 and 152.—Warts of perianal skin. (Dr. Grover Wende.)

Warts about the nails are often difficult to eradicate. The hyperkeratosis and elongation of papillae produced by the verrucous process are recognizable. The lesions involve the folds sometimes encircling the nail, occasionally pushing beneath it. Such lesions may be quite painful and of confusing clinical appearance. Picking at them and manicuring lead to their perionychial dissemination.

Warts of the eyelids may provoke conjunctivitis and keratitis as molluscum contagiosum does (deRóth: *A.Ophth.* 21: 409 1939)

Verruca Plantaris.—Lesions of peculiar aspect result when the palms and soles are involved. They are called stone bruises by the uninformed. This is a common condition, epidemics in schools being seen. The lesions are frequently located under the second metatarso-phalangeal joint or on the heel. They resemble small, oval calluses. They are sensitive, causing pain like a thorn in the foot. When the overlying epidermal lid is removed, a well like cavity partially filled with moist tough, tow colored corneous material is exposed, and tender bleeding tips of the hypertrophied papillae become apparent. They are carefully to be distinguished from calluses.



Fig. 153

Fig. 153—*Condyloma cruratum*. (Dr. Sam. Sweetser's patient)

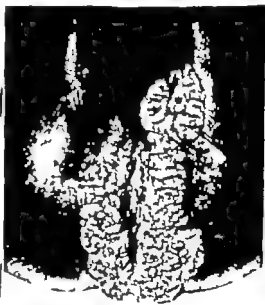


Fig. 154

Fig. 154—*Condyloma acuminatum* of perianal and pudendal region in female (Dr. Oswald J. Coe's)

Mosaic Warts.—Large composite patches of warts are seen fairly commonly on the sole. These are characteristically spread over a large area, are dry comparatively painless, progressive and radioresistant. They are difficult to cure (the *Montgomery* ADS 57 397 1948)

Verrucae Planae.—Flat warts are small polygonal yellowish or brownish, pinhead to pea size flat or dome topped growths which develop especially on the face forehead and dorsal surfaces of the hands. They may be discrete but are usually grouped and may coalesce. They are

asymptomatic but are quite resistant to treatment. We believe that these are often disseminated by cold cream and hand lotions.

Verruca Digitata.—This variety which occurs most frequently on the bearded region and scalp is characterized by its architectural scheme, being composed of filiform projections with pointed horny caps, closely grouped on a narrow base.

Verruca Filiformis.—This is a small, slender flexible, thread like growth, covered with smooth epidermis. The sites of predilection are the neck and the eyelids, and the bearded area in men, whose shaving inoculates and disseminates them widely.



FIG. 15A.—Histologic structure of ordinary wart showing extreme elongation of some dermal papillae, the tips of which, seen from above, give the appearance of "peaks." The normal epidermis at the base is sharply distinct from the noninflammatory dermis. The iris has protected typical degeneration of more superficially located cells of the warted epidermis.

Verruca Acuminata.—This variety, which is also known as condyoma acuminatum or venereal wart, develops near the mucocutaneous junctures in moist localities. The formations consist of closely aggregated collections of pointed, tufted or pedunculated pinkish or purplish projections of variable length and consistency. In moist localities, such as about the vulva or beneath the foreskin, they become covered with pus, macerated epithelium, and decomposing secretions, and are offensive. They are autoinoculable and seldom disappear spontaneously.

Etiology.—Wile and Kingery (J 78 790 1919) inoculated warts successfully by intracutaneous injection of bacteria free filtrate of wart material. Templeton (ADQ 32 102, 1935) obtained takes as long as a

Warts about the nails are often difficult to eradicate. The hyperkeratosis and elongation of papillae produced by the verrucous process are recognizable. The lesions involve the folds sometimes encircling the nail, occasionally pushing beneath it. Such lesions may be quite painful and of confusing clinical appearance. Picking at them and manicuring lead to their perionychial dissemination.

Warts of the eyelids may provoke conjunctivitis and keratitis as molluscum contagiosum does (deBóthi; A.Ophth. 21: 409 1939)

Verruca Plantaris.—Lesions of peculiar aspect result when the palms and soles are involved. They are called stone bruises by the uninitiated. This is a common condition, epidemics in schools being seen. The lesions are frequently located under the second metatarso-phalangeal joint or on the heel. They resemble small, oval calluses. They are sensitive, causing pain like a thorn in the foot. When the overlying epidermal lid is removed, a well like cavity partially filled with moist, tough, tow colored corneous material is exposed, and tender bleeding tips of the hypertrophied papillae become apparent. They are carefully to be distinguished from calluses.



Fig. 143

Fig. 143—*Condyloma acuminatum*. (Dr Sam Switzer's patient.)



Fig. 144

Fig. 144—*Condyloma acuminatum* of perineal and pudendal region in female (Dr Ova M. J. Costa)

Mosaic Warts.—Large composite patches of warts are seen fairly commonly on the sole. These are characteristically spread over a large area, are dry comparatively painless progressive and radioresistant. They are difficult to cure (the Montgomerys AD9 57 397 1948)

Verrucae Planae.—Flat warts are small polygonal yellowish or brownish, pinhead to pea size flat or dome topped growths which develop especially on the face, forehead and dorsal surfaces of the hands. They may be discrete, but are usually grouped and may coalesce. They are

VERRUCAE PLANAE.—A single, accurate careful application of Vlemmick's solution may suffice. The cautery can be used with suitable accuracy. Cannon (ADS 49 66 1944) recommended the ethyl chloride spray and curet, followed by 50 per cent phenol wiped off with alcohol.

PLANTAR WARTS.—Dependence is placed mainly on x rays or on radium. No filter is employed. The dose is best given with radium by surface application rather than by an x ray tube, the advantage being that with radium the intensity falls rapidly with distance from the source, and sharp reactions may be produced, as is necessary. Radon, 16 mlli curie hours filtered with 0.3 mm. of steel, or 1,200 to 1,800 r single dose was recommended by Marks and Franseen (NEngJ 223 851 1940). If a single dose of 2 to 5 E through a portal not larger than 1 cm. does not cure, although it does in about 9 of 10 cases some other attack should be undertaken. Electrodecaction and electrocoagulation are preferred by many. Each wart should be treated individually. Surgery is not the first but the last resort in treating plantar warts, for they are likely to recur in the scar of an excisional wound.

MOSAIC WARTS may respond to 80 per cent salicylic acid paste carefully delimited in its application, and occasional painting with strong silver nitrate solution (the Montgomerys ADS 45 1028, 1942). Thompson (BJD 65 287 1943) advised soaking the lesions for 10 minutes each evening in 3 per cent formal. The white macerated plugs that develop should be debrided and the treatment persisted with for the 3 to 8 weeks required for cure.

ACUMINATE WARTS AND CONDYLOMATA respond in a gratifying way to podophyllin. This resin, 25 per cent in liquid petrolatum, was reported efficient by Kaplan (NORIMBJ 94 388 1942) a single application meticulously applied only to the moist warts being followed by considerable inflammation and then exfoliation. Culp and Kaplan (AnnSurg 120 251 1944) confirmed this observation, noting that, of 200 cases, 82 per cent were cured with one application and all were cured by a few subsequent applications. Cohen (Pract 156 133 1946) warned against transferring the agent to places where it is not desired. Sullivan found 20 per cent podophyllin in alcohol preferable and Marks (JMoLA 44 749 1947) recommended 15 per cent in compound tincture of benzoin for it stays where it is put. Podophyllin must not get into the eye, for it would cause severe and serious conjunctivitis. Its effect, Sullivan and King (ADS 56 30 1947) discovered, much resembles that of colchicine. Podophyllo-toxin is the active ingredient of the resin (Sullivan et al. SBJ 41 336 1948).

MOLLUSCUM CONTAGIOSUM

Symptoms.—Molluscum contagiosum (water wart) is a virus disease of the epithelium characterized by small, waxy globular tumors which generally have minute rounded orifices at their apices. The lesions range in size from pin point to pinhead, and develop slowly. At first they are acuminata or globular in shape with broad bases, but as they grow larger they become flattened and umbilicated. The number of lesions is from 2 or 3 to 20 or more. The mucous surfaces, particularly the borders of the lips and lids, are occasionally involved. Lesions of the eyelids may provoke mild conjunctivitis. The lesions are at first firm but become somewhat softened and ultimately may suppurate, finally healing without scar. Sometimes the tumors disappear spontaneously but if un-

treated generally persist for many months. The lesions are discrete and may be grouped. They give rise to no symptoms unless infected. Numerous and minute molluscum bodies resemble verrucae planae.

Etiology and Pathology—A like disease occurs in birds, fowl pox, and in animals. It is autoinoculable and contagious. Juliusberg (Dmed Wehn 33 1698 1905) demonstrated the filtrable nature of the causative



Fig 156—Molluscum contagiosum. (Dr Ronches.)



Figs 157 and 158—Molluscum contagiosum.



A



B



Fig. 159—Molluscum contagiosum, microdissection of infected epithelial cell (Van Rooyen, JPathBact 48 425, 1938.) A One needle in cell to steady it, other in molluscum body. B Molluscum body moved slightly both needles in focus. C Molluscum body taken from bed, which remains a cavity

agent in human beings. *Strongyloplasma hominis* is manifest as spheric particles which are 0.25 micron in diameter numerous and nonmotile in fresh preparations. Aggregates of them form acidophilic inclusion bodies within the cytoplasm of infected epithelial cells. The lesions are formed by hyperplasia of infected epithelial cells. Cytoplasmic inclusions push aside the nuclei and bulge the cell walls (Mierowsky et al. JInvD 7 165 1946). Fragments of an inclusion body in fowl pox were proved to be infectious by Woodruff and Goodpasture (AmJP 6 713 1930). Intracerebral inoculation of the virus in chicks produced a characteristic and fatal disease (Buddingh JExpM 67 921, 933 1938). An attack of molluscum contagiosum does not confer immunity and while its virus and that of bird-pox are similar the two diseases are quite different (Low EdinMJ 53 657 1946).

Diagnosis.—The size, color and appearance of the lesions, together with the fact that their contents can be squeezed out, are distinctive. Fibromas, milia, comedones, and verrucae are to be excluded.

Prognosis and Treatment.—The disorder is primarily harmless, but the lesions if untreated are persistent and if secondarily infected are painful and dangerous. On the eyelids, they may cause conjunctivitis. One should incise, squeeze out the contents, and apply tincture of iodine to the cavities. Fulguration is effective (Goodman BJD 47 413 1935). Sulfadiazine in a dose of 4 gm. per day will cure in a week or two Laymon (ADS M 643, 1946) reported in confirmation of Sommerville (BJD 53 265 1941) and this approach may be desirable when lesions are so numerous that surgical methods would be difficult. Schiff (RhodeIMJ 30 806, 1947) succeeded in a military case with sulfadiazine but we have failed in 2 instances.

LYMPHOGRANULOMA VENEREUM

Symptoms.—Venereal lymphogranuloma is an infectious disease which is generally transmitted by sexual activity. The first symptom is often a small ulceration a papule or a herpetiform lesion of the genitals. The character of this primary lesion, which often is unrecognized, is variable. Primary anorectal inoculation probably occurs (Grace and Henry NYJAM 40: 285 1940). The incubation period is thought to range from 2 to 6 weeks from inoculation to lymph node enlargement. The primary sore is often on the prepuce, but adenitis may precede the appearance of a recognized primary. A genital lesion may start to heal when the bubo develops, but in the absence of bubo the ulcerations may be resistant (Brandt VDI 22 248, 1941). In women, the portal of entry may remain obscure. The nodes which drain the portal of entry usually the inguinal nodes of one or both sides, become swollen and tender and ultimately the overlying skin assumes a purplish hue and finally ulcerates. Multiple sinuses connect the suppurating nodes with the surface. Healing is slow and excatrices are thick and puckered. Adenitis was bilateral in 21 per cent of the cases of Prehn (ADS 85 231 1937) and it showed no predilection as to side. Lymph nodes became suppurative in 75 per cent of the cases. The temperature averaged 100° F. the highest noted was 106° F. Slight anemia and slight mononucleosis characterized the blood picture. Contact infections are possible. Cases have involved the tongue and submaxillary glands. Hellerstrom described infection of a physician's finger; the axillary lymphatics underwent the usual course of venereal

lymphogranuloma. Extragenital lesions, including those of head and neck, were reviewed by Slaughter (SGO 24 390 1940)

ANORECTAL LYMPHATICS rather than the inguinal may be involved, usually in women for anatomic reasons. The chronic inflammatory response and lymphatic obstruction lead to rectal stricture and perineal distortion even elephantiasis, esthiomene. This becomes a most stubborn



Fig 160—Venereal lymphogranuloma: perine lesion and lymphadenopathy (positiv). Freil test reactions on forearm. (Cole J 161 1949 1953) Note to



Fig 161—Anorectal syndrome with rectal stricture (Cole J 161 1949 1953)

and resistant condition. The chronic ulcerative process involving the labia, perineum, anus, and lower rectum may be of the superficial perforating hypertrophic or mixed type. Rectal strictures involve the female by preference. The stricture is located in the lower 10 cm of the bowel, generally not higher than 6 cm. It may be bandlike or tubular. It has been seen in male homosexuals. Treatment is indeed unsatisfactory. Some

cases of ulcerative colitis are due to venereal lymphogranuloma. Urethral, anorectal, and genital syndromes in women overlap.

CONSTITUTIONAL SYMPTOMS, EXANTHEMS AND COMPLICATIONS.—Along with local lymph node reaction, one occasionally finds a generalized lymph node enlargement. The spleen may be enlarged. Polyarthritides may be present. Abdominal and pelvic inflammation have been shown due to lymphogranulomatosis in fatal cases. General skin manifestations, such as erythema nodosum, erythema multiformelike eruptions, urticaria, scarlatiniform eruptions, and disseminated ulceration have been noted. A rash was elicited by exposure to sunshine in 60 per cent of women with chronic disease, a smaller proportion of acute cases and of cases in males, according to Sorek (abn ADS 54 216 1916). Erythematous papules and wheals were noted, sometimes quite itchy affecting especially the extensor aspects of the extremities. Photosensitivity apparently occurs from 5 to 6 weeks after the glandular symptoms start and it disappears when the disease is cured.

OCULAR LESIONS have been attributed to lymphogranuloma venereum (Macule: *AmJ Ophth* 25: 235 1941).

Purulent's syndrome and keratoconjunctivitis have been proved to be of this nature (Bohler et al.: *J* 135: 333, 1947).

GENITOURINARY MANIFESTATIONS may be primary with infection of meatus or arthritis. Later strictures of the urethra or perigenital sinuses and fistulae may develop. Invasion of the posterior urethra and spread to prostate, seminal vesicles, and epididymis may take place. Secondarily the bladder neck may be deformed, displaced, or compressed, and even the pelvic ureter may be forced to dilate (Cootts: *J Urol* 49 545, 1913). Urethral discharge with vaginal adenopathy calls for a Frei test for the primary sore of lymphogranuloma may be intraurethral just as the syphilitic chancre may be.

PREGNANCY and lymphogranuloma venereum rarely influence one another unless mechanical interference occurs (Wilson and Bennett: *AmJOG* 43 459 1945).

BONE AND JOINT MANIFESTATIONS are not common, but arthralgia, acute polyarthritides, and chronic recurrent polyarthritides have been noted. In 2 of 4 such patients of Haskin (ADS 51: 1330, 1945) postular eruptions and fever followed Frei testing. Osseous lesions were reviewed by Wright and Logan (*AMJ Surg* 29 105 1935) they described instances of necrosis of the poles possibly due to direct extension of the infection.

NEUROLOGIC INVOLVEMENT was described by C. Haskin and D. Ashby (*J* 104 164, 1936) whose patients had fever, headache, myelitis, and paralytic stiffness of the neck. Liqueur was obtained from the spinal fluid. The spinal fluid showed enormous increase of total proteins but responded to sulfonamide therapy, in the cases of acute meningococcalitis of Karafentis (*KF Med J* 30 367 1944). Ocular involvement was reviewed by Epifanio and Cootts (*AmJ Ophth* 25 914, 1943).

Etiology Pathology and Diagnosis.—The presence of venereal lymphogranuloma infection is often obfuscated by other venereal diseases. No special racial susceptibility is discerned although Negroes are often the victims.

In studying the venereal transmission of the disease and the high preponderance of male victims, Bergman and Calabazas (Cron. Med. 1933, p. 71) found 11 per cent of 73 apparently healthy prostitutes gave strongly positive Frei test despite negative histories and examinations. Some observers believe that a woman may be a carrier of the disease without being a sufferer from it.

The inflammatory process may be acute, subacute or chronic, according to Karabik (SGO 43: 90, 1936) who determined that the histologic unit of the disease was an inflammatory nodule which undergoes necrosis.

THE VIRUS.—Hollander demonstrated the existence of a filtrable virus in the case and he transmitted the infection to animals. Miyagawa (*JapJ D* 99 103, 1938) reported the cultivation of the virus in the allantois of chick embryos. Whitcomb (*J Trop Med* 35 172, 1936) accomplished transmission of the disease to human beings

by means of virus grown artificially. Beautiful illustrations of virus colonies developing in the epithelial cells of corneal cultures from puppy embryos were published by Malamos (*ZfBakt* 143: 1, 1938).

FREI TEST—Frei (*J* 110: 1633, 1938) first demonstrated a specific skin reaction with sterile bubo pos. The reaction becomes positive within a few weeks after the adenitis appears. The Frei test reactively apparently remains positive during life, once it has become positive. It is uniformly positive if the bubo has lasted 40 days. Mouse brain or chick yolk sac infections provide satisfactory antigens.

The Frei test is a small-scale reproduction of the disease. The typical nodule comprises a shell of palisaded layers of epithelioid cells with a central granular core composed of the debris of leucocytes, lymphocytes, and endothelial cells. Plasma cells develop after the more acute phase. The spread of the process may lead to the formation of sinuses or abscesses; the involved glands may coalesce or remain distinct. Some times there occurs spontaneous healing. Donovan bodies are not found in lymphogranuloma inguinale and lymphogranuloma inguinale is refractory to treatment with tartar emetic, a remedy which has proved of great value in combating granuloma inguinale.



Fig. 162

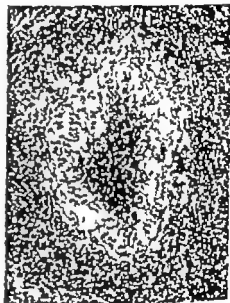


Fig. 163

Fig. 162—Lymphopathia venereum. (Dr. O. G. Costa.)

Fig. 163—Venereal lymphogranuloma. Epithelioid nodule in lymph node. Note leucocytes and plasma cells center and brown f. external necrosis (Morabelli *STO* 43 22 1936)

COMPLEMENT FIXATION TESTS probably have significance (Beeson and Miller: *AmJPath* 34: 1076, 1944).

SERUM PROTEINS are increased by the infection, sometimes before the Frei test becomes positive. Serum protein averaged 8 gm./100 c.c. in 63 of 67 cases of Kampmeier et al. (*AmJMed* 198 610 1939). While this change is not specifically diagnostic, it is significant, and hyperglobulinemia responds to sulfonamide treatment (Schamberg: *AmJMed* 201 67, 1941). The formal gel test, indicative of hyperglobulinemia, affords reliable help in diagnosis and interpretation of response of the disease to treatment, according to Combes et al. (*AmJH* 29 611 1945).

Treatment.—Surgical removal of infected lymph nodes was at one time recommended but injections of Frei antigen and the use of sulfonamides are followed by better results. Fluctuant buboes should be

aspirated (Kornblith AmJDigD 6 712, 1939) Best vaccine treatment is by alternate, continuous courses of subcutaneous or intravenous injections of specific antigen, with a short rest period following the end of each intravenous course. Focal reactions and variable febrile and constitutional symptoms may be expected. Supportive measures should be maintained during courses of injections and rest periods. These include the urging of fluids, bed rest, and light diet during the febrile stage of the disease aspirin medication and local heat applications for arthralgia and myalgia aspiration of fluctuant buboes, enemas daily of 1:5 000 potassium permanganate, low residue diet, mineral oil and mild laxatives for anorectal cases Iron medication for secondary anemia douches and the frequent application of 2% per cent balsam of Peru ointment for rectal and vaginal ulceration. Colostomy is likely to become necessary in rectal cases. Potassium antimony tartrate, 5 c.c. of the 1 per cent solution given twice a week, may be beneficial in the early stages. Lithium antimony thiomalate (Anthiomalino) was recommended by Law (Lancet 1.300 1943) Mice infected experimentally can be saved by sulfanilamide, a therapeutic response different from that of other virus diseases, excepting influenza (JMacCallum and Findlay Lancet 2 136 1938) Sulfanilamide has been used in human cases with good effect (Shaffer and Arnold ADS 38 70 1938) The dose must be large Probably the best treatment at present available comprises Frei vaccine intravenously on alternate days, sulfanilamide rest and artificial fever therapy in hospital (Costello and Cohen ADS 41 391, 1941) Autogenous blood serum contains specific antigen and may be injected subcutaneously in treatment (Marks 93LJ 35 1092, 1942) Injection of the specific antigen may provoke undesirably severe systemic reactions and rashes. After review of 368 cases at Bellevue Hospital Costello and D'Avanzo (ADS 57 112, 1948) concluded that sulfonamides and bed rest comprise the best treatment in the early stage

LYMPOMYX, an antibiotic derived from a Streptomycetes (see p. 42) has exhibited striking activity against many rickettsiac and certain viruses, and is highly effective in the treatment of mice infected intracerebrally with the virus of lymphogranuloma venereum Available to Wright et al. (J 138 408 1948) in vials containing 20 mg (Loderlo) to be dissolved in 2 c.c. of saline and injected intramuscularly it was given to human cases in doses of from 10 to 40 mg per day In all cases so treated there was reduction of the size of buboes within 4 days, and the inclusion and elementary bodies showed degeneration and disappearance within 48 hours.

DERMATOSES DUE TO RICKETTSIAE

Rickettsiae, like viruses, are obligate intracellular parasites. They are, for the most part microscopically visible grain negative bacteria like bodies found in the alimentary canals of arthropods and frequently associated with disease in man and animals.

The diseases of man with which species of Rickettsia are associated and of which the epidemiologic character is determined by the life cycles and the feeding habits of the arthropod vectors may be divided into four subdivisions: typhus, Rocky Mountain spotted fever, tsutsugamushi, and Q fever, according to Dyer (J 124: 1165, 1944) whose résumé we quote here extensively. The organisms of Q fever, which is not associated with dermatologic symptoms, pass bacterial filters which retain other pathogenic rickettsiae.

A characteristic of this group of diseases with the exception of Q fever is the production in patients of agglutinins for the X strains of *B. proteus*. Serums from typhus and spotted fever agglutinate the OX₁₉ and OX₂ strains, while those from tsutsugamushi agglutinate the OAK strain, typically but no strains of *B. proteus* has been found which is agglutinated by serums from Q fever. The absence of cross immunity also separates subdivisions of rickettsial infections.

Clinically the typhus, spotted fever and tsutsugamushi groups are characterized by sudden onset, rash, fever of fairly well-defined duration, mental disturbance and pronounced prostration. Epidemic (louse-borne) and endemic (mouse or flea borne) types of the typhus subdivision are recognized. The Rocky Mountain spotted fever subdivision is not so clearly delineated but includes other or similar tick-borne diseases, such as boutonneuse fever, the unnamed Rio Pardo exanthematic typhus, the so-called tick typhus of India, and South African tick bite fever. The tsutsugamushi subdivision embraces also scrub typhus and other mite borne diseases of southern Asia and the Southwest Pacific Islands.

Pathologically characteristic changes consisting of vasculitis and perivascularitis are caused by rickettsiae which, if carefully sought, can usually be found in the endothelial cells lining the blood vessels especially the smaller ones of the brain, lungs, heart, and skin (Mandelstam and Hollander. *Am J* 3: 315, 1947). A skin biopsy selecting a well-developed lesion of the macula type, is excised sharp, fixed in Freund's fluid and stained by the Gram method. Rickettsiae can usually be found, but if they are not the proliferative endangitis is diagnostic.

Epidemic Typhus.—The body louse and the head louse, which are probably not different species, carry typhus (*R. prowazeki*) from one human being to another. The infection kills the louse within 12 days (Parker. *J* 110: 1185, 1293, 1938). The incubation period is from 5 to 15 days, usually 8 to 12 days. Onset may be preceded by a day or two of malaise but the majority of cases show abrupt onset with rapidly rising fever repeated but seldom severe chills, and headache. Fever rises steadily reaching a maximum by the end of the first week, with slight morning remissions. Fever falls by rapid lysis after about 14 days. Headache is a prominent symptom hard to relieve. Prostration and cardiac weakness may be evident from the start. In severe cases with cardiac weakness, there is a tendency toward development of gangrene of the extremities. Confusion, disorientation, restlessness, irritability even delirium occur.

The most characteristic feature of the disease is the rash, which appears about the fourth to sixth day perhaps as early as the third day or as late as the ninth. Rose-red macules and papules, at first erythematous but later purpuric, increase in number and extend for perhaps 48 hours, their profusion being related to the severity of the disease. They occur

first on the inner surfaces of the upper arms or on the sides of the chest and upper abdomen, then spread to the rest of the chest, trunk, and extremities, even including palms and soles, but seldom affecting the neck and face. The rash becomes brownish as recovery ensues and eventually disappears. The fatality rate ranges from 20 to 30 per cent in different epidemics.

Endemic Typhus, differing from epidemic chiefly in epidemiology, is due to *R. mooseri*, and cases have occurred in every state of the United States. There is a reservoir of infection in the common rat and possibly in other rodents, transmission from rat to rat probably being accomplished by rat fleas and lice. Transmission to man probably is accomplished by infected fleas of rat fleas. Clinical manifestations differ from those of epidemic typhus mainly in being milder. The rash seldom appears before the fifth day and may comprise only a few macules which soon disappear. Pink maculopapules becoming bluish red and at last were described by Donald and Barber (BMJ 2 333, 1942) appearing first on the shoulders, about the axillary folds, then the upper abdomen and flanks, later on trunk and limbs, and prominent on the forearms and dorsa of hands and feet. Fading is succeeded by mottling which may last for a month, with fine branny desquamation.

Rocky Mountain Spotted Fever is found chiefly in the northwestern states of the Union, prevalent in sheep-hardening districts. The disease in man has occurred in most of the 48 states. It affects especially outdoor people in the spring and early summer in the West, later in summer in higher altitudes. In any locale the mortality rate is about constant. In the Bitterroot Valley region of Western Montana the rate in adults is about 80 per cent 35 in infants. In the East it runs about 25 per cent.

The attack may be abortive, fulminating, or of any degree of severity in between. In ambulatory cases the fever is low the rash scanty and the duration only 14 days. A temperature of 104° F with fleeting rash and recovery in a week, characterizes the abortive case. Fulminating infections kill in 3 to 5 days with or without a rash, which may be blotchy and ecchymotic. The incubation period of severe cases is 2 to 5 days and is prolonged to 3 to 14 days in milder cases. There may be a 2 or 3-day period of prodromal malaise, or the onset may be sudden. It is marked by chill, headache, pain in the upper abdomen, and pains in bones and muscles. The main complaints are frontal and occipital headache, low back pain, and malaise. The rash depends pathologically on endangitis of peripheral vessels. It appears on the second, third or fourth day rarely a day or two later. It is first seen on the wrists and ankles, and spreads rapidly to the back, then to the arms, legs, and chest, and last to the abdomen. Palms and soles are frequently involved, often the face and occasionally even the scalp. First pale and simulating the early rash of measles, it becomes bright rose in color and maculopapular. The exanthem soon becomes purpuric and bluish. Large, sparsely distributed bright spots are of better prognostic import than small ones tending to become confluent. The rash comes in crops, of which there may be one, two, or three. Sloughs due to endothelial necrosis may involve the scrotum, prepuce, vulva, buttocks, or palate. The fever persists for 2 or 3 weeks, and the eruption clears as bruises do if the patient recovers. Desquamation occurs at the end of the third or fourth week (Hutton J 117 413, 1941).

ETIOLOGY—*Dermacentor andersoni* (dog tick) and *Hemaphysalis leporis-palustris* (rabbit tick) can carry *R. rickettsii*.

which causes spotted fever and others have been proved capable of carrying it. The virus is not transmitted until the tick has been feeding for 8 to 24 hours. The patient of Bauersfeld (J 112: 1819 1939) was infected by removing a tick from her husband, and she died.



Fig. 164.—Rocky Mountain spotted fever (Dr J J Sippy)

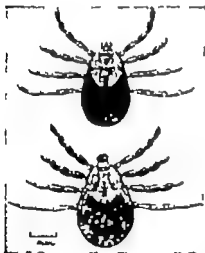


Fig. 165.

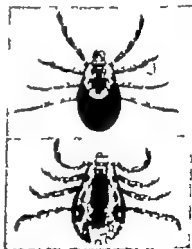


Fig. 166.

Fig. 165.—*Dermacentor enderis*, female above, male below (Dr F C. Bishop, U. S. Dept. Agriculture, Bureau of Entomology and Plant Quarantine.)
 Fig. 166.—*Dermacentor variabilis* female above, male below (Dr F C. Bishop.)

TREATMENT—Rest, hospital care, and symptomatic and supportive treatment are required in cases which are not mild. Neocarsphenamine dissolved in aqueous Metaphen was recommended by Reich (AnnIntM 17: 247 1942). Topping's anti-spotted fever rabbit serum may be dramatic if given early in a dose of 1 c.c. per kg., according to Meade (VaBIMonth

73; 216, 1946). Para-aminobenzoic acid given in large doses is of real utility (Rose et al. J 129: 1160 1945 Flinn et al.: Ib. 132 811 1946; Tierney SMIJ 40 81, 1947 Ravenel Ib 40 801, 1947). The dose is 6 to 8 gm. initially then 2 or 3 gm. each 3 hours. To be effective it is to be started before the end of the first week. The blood concentration should be kept around 30 to 40 mg per cent. The WBC must be watched and the drug stopped if leucocytes number less than 3 000. Methylthionine chloride, 0.2 per cent, added to the diet of experimentally infected mice was more effective than PABA (McLimans and Grant Sc 105 181, 1947). Pointing to the loss of protein and low serum levels which develop Harrell et al. (SMIJ 39 551 1946) urged a high protein diet, because the antiserum, admittedly valuable if given before the third day does not prevent protein depletion. Treatment of a comprehensive sort includes restoration of fluid and electrolyte balance by intravenous dextrose in saline or lactate-Ringer's solution, correction of acidosis by one-sixth molar sodium lactate correction of serum protein depletion by intravenous plasma, provision of high vitamin intake, administration of PABA with alertness to its possible intolerance, and attention to possible complications such as congestive heart failure pneumonia, and thrombophlebitis (Ravenel: J 133 989 1947).



Fig. 167.



Fig. 168.

Fig. 167.—Tick bite fever initial sore on cheek. (Dr A. Pilger.)

Fig. 168.—Larva of *Rhipicephalus appendiculatus* the common vector of tick bite fever in South Africa. (Dr A. Pilger.)

CHLOROMYCEIN a crystalline product of the growth of a *Streptomyces*, inhibits various viruses, rickettsiae and bacteria, protects chick embryos and mice from infection (Ehrlich et al.: Sc 106 417 1947). Effective and nontoxic when given orally doses of 1.0 gm. initially followed by 0.5 gm. each 4 hours cured typhus in human beings (Sussel et al.: cited J 138 422, 1944; SMIJ 2 422, 1948). It is dramatically beneficial in scrub typhus, and it may be expected to revolutionize therapy of several diseases, especially the rickettsioses.

PREVENTION AND CONTROL.—One should wear boots, leggings, and puttees, and hunt for and remove ticks twice a day the search must miss no area of the body. All clothing should be removed at night. Persons should sleep separately. The clothes must be kept off the ground. In choosing a camp site, select timber country and scrub vegetation. Avoid rodents, scrubbrush, and old trails. One should avoid infected areas. Dibutyl phthalate rubbed into the clothing gives protection and withstands several launderings of the garments (Connell Rpt. SMIJ 3 787 1946).

VACCINE is prepared by grinding infected ticks to make a phenolized emulsion; after settling, the supernatant fluid is used. It is given in two subcutaneous injections of 3 c.c. each for adults and 1 c.c. each for children under 10 years; 3 injections may be given instead of —. Child en are better protected than adults. The vaccination must be repeated annually in the spring and it will protect for the remainder of the year. See Cox (So 94: 309 1941); Parker (AmJTropM 21: 309 1941)

Rat-Mite Dermatitis.—Dove and Shelmire (J 97 1506, 1931) described an acaridias in northern Texas due to the blood-sucking rat mite, *Liponyssus beresi* Hirst. These mites can convey endemic typhus, or Brill's disease. If they are infected, a febrile course follows their bites and persists for about two weeks.

Tick Bite Fever.—South African tick-bite fever is due to rickettsial infection. It closely resembles *fièvre boutonneuse*, *kedani* and *tantsugamushi*. In the region of Loroaso Marques, no newcomer escapes this mild disease, which is without mortality. In certain areas infected larval ticks, *Amblyomma hebraeum*, are numerous in the tall grass. Their bite results in a pathognomonic initial sore, a raised, bright red circular indurated lesion of 2 cm. diameter with a necrotic black center. Rarely the primary sores are multiple. Two types of cases are distinguished, a mild type consisting merely of primary sore and satellite adenitis, and a severe type with the sore adenitis, head ache, rash, and fever of 10 days duration, with aching pains, photophobia, toxemia, and even delirium. The rash is not characteristic. It appears about the fifth day being macular or papular rosy or blotchy diffuse or discrete confined to the trunk or generally distributed, including the palms and soles. A bright red papular type of rash is common, and it comes out in daily crops. Though not itchy it is somewhat uncomfortable. General symptoms include a step-up fever, severe headache, stiff neck, aching, and restlessness. The fever drops on the tenth day. There are never acquire complications, or recurrences. The bobo does not suppurate. No specific treatment is known. See Piper and Crocker (SoAfricaM J L 613, 1935)

Boutonneuse (Marseilles Fever) caused by *R. conori* is closely related to Rocky Mountain spotted fever and may be identical with Kenya typhus. Infection is transmitted by the brown dog tick. The incubation period is 5 to 7 days, rarely as long as 18 days, and the onset is usually abrupt, with fever and repeated chills, headache and muscle pains, but comparatively slight prostration. A papular or maculopapular rash appears on the second to fourth day of illness, starting on the trunk, legs, and arms, and extending rapidly over the entire body usually appearing last on the face. Volar skin is commonly involved. The soft palate may manifest small, round red spots for only a few days. The lesions, especially in dependent locations, may become petechial but seldom coalesce. A small ulcer presumably indicating the site of the infecting tick bite may be found early in the disease. It is only 2 to 5 mm. in diameter showing a black necrotic center surrounded by a red areola.

Tantsugamushi (Japanese River Fever Kedani Fever Scrub Typhus) resembles the other rickettsial infections and is caused by *R. nipponica*. It is probably identical with Malayan scrub typhus, Queensland coastal fever and pseudotyphus of Sumatra. The larval forms of certain mites transmit infection to man from a reservoir probably in field mice and other rodents. The incubation period is from 7 to 21 days, generally a little less than two weeks. Prodromal symptoms occur as in typhus, and chilliness, headache and fever characterize the onset. Deafness is not a rare early symptom and joint pains and drowsiness are often present. Fever with perhaps considerable prostration, lasts about 2 weeks and falls to normal. The fatality rate approximates 15 per cent. The most characteristic sign is a small necrotic ulcer such as occurs in *boutonneuse*, and this is present in the majority of cases in Japan. It is not always found, however in cases called scrub typhus in Malaya. General lymphadenopathy develops and is especially noticeable in nodes draining the site of

the primary ulcer which usually occurs in the pubic region, axilla, or leg. The typical rash of *tsutsugamushi* appears on the fourth to eighth day and consists of macules and slightly elevated rose-red or pink papules. It does not become petechial. It appears first on the trunk and face and extends to the legs and arms. It may be present on the palms and soles, and occasionally the face and the scalp are involved. The rash reaches its height in about 4 days and fades within 6 or 7 days. An enanthem may be present on the soft palate. Conjunctivitis and mild edema of the lids are usual (Ahlm and Lipshutz: J 124 109; 1944). Many patients show bronchial symptoms, sometimes with mucopurulent sputum, and pneumonia may occur as a complication. Hyperesthesia, pains in muscles and joints, deafness, apathy, clouded mentality, insomnia, and delirium may be encountered, Dyer wrote. Some immunity is conferred by an attack, but in some cases this lacks permanence. Para-aminobenzoic acid, given so as to maintain 30 to 60 mg per cent concentration in the blood, apparently reduces symptoms, morbidity and mortality (Tierney J 131 280 1946). See Chloromycetin p 15.

Trench Fever is also known as five-day fever or Volhynia fever and is transmitted to man by the body louse. This disease disappeared after World War I. The incubation period varied from 5 to 20 days, onset was sudden with headache and pain in the legs, fever lasted about a week but frequently relapsed two or three times. A rash was present in the majority of cases, usually macular sometimes papular and was most commonly observed on the trunk. It sometimes disappeared in 24 hours. The disease was not fatal. It was controllable by eradication of body lice.

RICKETTSIALPOX

Symptoms.—An initial lesion and a vesiculopapular type of eruption dermatologically characterize this interesting disorder which was recognized in an outbreak of previously unclassified disease which occurred in a Regency Park housing development in New York City in the summer of 1946. The initial lesion started as a papule rounded and firm, enlarging and undergoing central deeply seated necrosis. The field was clear at first but became cloudy and the lesion shrunk and dried so that a black eschar resulted. About one week after the start of the initial sore occurred the abrupt onset of chills, fever, sweats, and headache coinciding with the height of development of the symptomatic sore, which attained a diameter of 5 to 15 mm, with surrounding erythema but no induration. Regional lymph nodes were usually enlarged and slightly tender. The sore persisted for a total of approximately 3 weeks and usually left a small scar. The sore may not have been noted by the patient.

The onset of illness was sudden, with fever low at first but rising rapidly to 103° to 104° F with morning remissions for about a week, subsiding gradually. Chills occurred in 70 per cent of the cases during the first days and were followed by drooping, weakness. Headache was usual and severe and headache and myalgia resembled those of influenza. Lassitude was always present, photophobia sometimes and, less frequently, soreness, dryness of the throat and nausea.

A rash appeared in all cases, usually being noted at the onset of fever or within a day or two later. The lesions were maculopapular discrete, and erythematous, the papules roughly circular, firm, and sometimes surrounded by erythema. They ranged from 2 to 8 mm in diameter and underwent central vesiculation, simulating varicella, within a day or two. The vesicles dried, a black crust formed, and healing occurred without scarring. The rash was scanty, moderate or abundant and with or without pattern, though the solar skin was spared, and it endured usually for from 4 to 7 days. There was no physical sign of constitutional disease other than those associated with fever. There was no fatality. Moderate leukopenia with occasional relative lymphocytosis was observed. See Greenberg et al. (J 132 901 1947); Id. (AmJPubH 37 800 1947). The histopathology of the cutaneous lesions was described by Harberberger and Hoebner (PIIRpts 63 1740 1947).

Etiology—The house mite, *Allodermaparus sanguineus* Hirst, inhabiting the domicile of infected persons, was proved to carry the rickettsia, *R. abori*, which was shown to be the cause of the disease (Huebner et al.: PHRpts 61 1603 1946; 63: 777 1947). The house mouse was the probable carrier of the vector. The organism was grown in the yolk sacs of fertile eggs and produced illness in mice and guinea pigs. A yolk sac antigen gave specific complement fixation tests with human convalescent serum. Agglutinations with *B. proteus* OX₁₉, OX₂, and OXK were negative. An interesting account of the finding of the mites by Pomerantz, an exterminator and Shankman, a physician is given by Rousché (The New Yorker Aug. 30, 1947 p. 23). See Salsberger et al. (ADB 57: 767 1948).

Treatment was symptomatic. The disease apparently has been eradicated.

DERMATOSES DUE TO BACTERIA

STAPHYLOCOCCIC INFECTIONS

Staphylococci are often pathogenic (see Blair Bact. Rev 3 97 1939). In the skin, they can produce (1) epidermal infections such as impetigo, (2) intracutaneous and follicular infections such as infectious eczematoid dermatitis and furuncles, and (3) deep infections such as carbuncle, cellulitis, erysipelas-like lesions, abscesses, and gangrene. See Pittsbury (J 132 692, 1946)

Breed et al. (Bergey's Manual of Determinative Bacteriology Williams & Williams, 1943, p. 235) consider the genera *Micrococcus* and *Staphylococcus* and describe species of especial dermatologic interest among those which produce nitrites from nitrates but do not utilize $\text{NH}_4\text{H}_2\text{PO}_4$ as the sole source of nitrogen; *Micrococcus* (*Staphylococcus*) *pyogenes* var *aerius* liquefies gelatin, ferments mannitol and produces abundant orange growth on agar media; *Micrococcus pyogenes* var *albus* differs only in manifesting white growth; and *Micrococcus citreus* manifests yellow growth. *Micrococcus epidermidis* liquefies gelatin very slowly or not at all, does not ferment mannitol, and manifests a scant white translucent growth on agar media. These four species are aerobic to facultative anaerobic and do not produce pink or red pigment on agar media.

Staphylococcus pyogenes is the name that Bigger (BIIJ 2: 637 1937) preferred for strains which hitherto have been known as *Staph. pyogenes aerius* and *Staph. pyogenes albus*; and he did not accept *Staph. citreus* as a distinct species. It was once thought that the activity of the staphylococcus is due solely to endotoxin, but it was shown that a broth filtrate contains toxins capable of killing rabbits when given intravenously. Necrosis is produced by the subcutaneous injection of the toxin. Hemolysis was demonstrated and its presence in filtrates was recognized in 1901. Leukocidin was also discovered early. Burnet (1929) studying the cause of death from injections of contaminated diphtheria antitoxins, described the intravenous toxicity, dermoecrotic effect, and hemolytic action of the exotoxin. Pantou et al. discovered that intracutaneous injections of the exotoxin are immunizing. Pathogenicity Bigger noted, is usually associated with the ability of the strains to produce pigment. Defense consists in elimination by leucocytes or prevention of toxic effects by antitoxins. The necrotizing substance causes obstruction of the local lymph flow and so plays an important part in determining the histologic and physiologic aspects of the inflammatory lesion.

Staphylococcus toxicus was the subject of an illuminating review by Rigdon (AmJMS 100 412, 1940). There appears to be no relationship between the quantity of toxin produced and the virulence of the organism for man. The production of toxin by a given strain is not constant. Fractions described include leukocidin, hemolysin, acute killing fraction, dermoecrotizing fraction, nephrotoxin, coagulase and fibrinolysin. It has not been proved whether these fractions are the same or different substances. The antigenicity of conjugates of staphylococcus toxin with other substances, as noted on p. 28, is a phenomenon of unexplained but perhaps great clinical significance.

Classification of the properties of strains related to the dermatoses caused by staphylococci is by no means complete. No epidermoecrotizing agency has been described, yet pure cultures of *Staph. aureus* are often obtained from purely vesicular or bullous lesions.

The erythrogenic toxin in some strains produces a rash like that of scarlet fever (Arasow and Wood: J 119: 1491, 1943)

STAPHYLOCOCCIC IMPETIGO

Symptoms.—Staphylococcal impetigo is an acute, superficial, usually primary, infectious dermatitis characterized by the rapid development of blisters filled with clear yellowish fluid appearing on normal-looking

skin or on top of red spots. When the bullae enlarge, they become flat, sometimes with a depressed center. They vary in size between that of a pea and a dollar piece or larger. Differing from the ephemeral blister of streptococcal impetigo, the bullae of staphylococcal impetigo usually persist for a period of days. After they have ruptured, the lesions become covered with thin, flat, varnishlike crusts of a gray or brown color easily distinguished from the thick crusts of the streptococcal disease. In older children and adults, the disease occurs chiefly on the face and neck. In babies the folds are preferred, neck, axillae and groins and lesions may develop all over the body, which may be covered with large readily rupturing bullae, a condition designated pemphigus neonatorum. Or staphylococcal impetigo may present circular or reniform lesions consisting of flat blisters and crusts about a zone centrally healed, so simulating circinate tinea (Epstein ADS 42 840 1940 44 317 1941 WiseMJ 40 383, 1941)



Fig. 169.

Fig. 169—C. crinita, probably staphylococcal, impetigo.



Fig. 170

Fig. 170—C. crinita, probably staphylococcal, impetigo (Dr J. P. Gossopiers).

Lesions appear singly or in crops. Itching is annoying, and scratching leads to autoinoculation. The disease is typically a hot weather one, and accounted for no little morbidity in military personnel in humid tropical climates, where flexural (D'Avanzo ADS 52 24 1945) as well as facial involvement was common.

Bockhart's impetigo is superficial staphylococcal folliculitis and is pustular from the onset. Impetigo is a common complication of pediculosis capitis and scabies, as is also infectious eczematoid dermatitis. Impetigo of the buttocks is usually scabetic. Mucous membranes are sometimes affected by extension from the external sites.

Thick stuck-on crusts of yellowish, honeylike or dirty color and blisters of thin fragile walls, are typical of streptococcal impetigo (q.v. p. 171).

Etiology—Both staphylococci and streptococci have been recovered from impetiginoid lesions. Impetigo from the Latin "an attack," is a clinical name devoid of etiologic connotation. Epstein, culturing

318 cases of impetigo, found only staphylococci in 166, only streptococci in 7, both organisms in 143 and none in 2. Carefully reviewing the findings of others, he noted that the particular bacteriologic technique influences the results. Mixed infections are common, as exemplified by the report of Crulickshank (Lancet 2: 275 1941) who found in 23 cases *Lancefield A streptococci* in 15 and *Staphylococcus aureus* in 18. Epstein (JInvD 3: 223 1940) fulfilled Koch's postulates by experimentally producing crinate impetigo with staphylococci. See also Biggs et al. (BJD 56: 65 1944) whose selective cultural methods revealed staphylococci in 97 per cent of 130 patients, streptococci in 32 per cent, staphylococci only in 67 per cent, and streptococci only in 2 per cent.

Pathology.—The epidermis is edematous and somewhat thickened. The roof of the bulla is formed by the stratum corneum. The cavity is filled with serum in which are found degenerated epithelial cells, leucocytes and a few lymphocytes. Numbers of cocci may be found; these are likely to be at the border of the bleb. The dermis is inflamed moderately.

Diagnosis.—In contact dermatitis the vesicles are small, closely grouped and itchy. In pemphigus the eruption is not confined to the face, bullae develop as such, and the patients are adults. The presence or absence of pediculosis or scabies must be determined.

Prognosis.—Response to treatment is usually good. Fatal cases occur in babies. Reinfection may occur. Autoinoculation prolongs the course. If scabies is present, it must be treated promptly and vigorously with temporary disregard of cocci. If a case proves unduly rebellious, focal infection should be eradicated. In an extremely hot, wet environment, the disease may be practically incurable. Acute nephritis rarely complicates its relationship to medication is debatable (Silvers NYSJM 89: 1093 1938).

Treatment.—One may wipe the lesions gently and anoint them liberally with a 2 per cent ammoniated mercurial paste, which should be re-applied several times daily. Too strong an ointment is a mistake to be avoided. Sulfathiazole ointment has been highly recommended by Winer and Strakosch (J 118: 221 1942). It is a hazardous sensitizer. A microcrystalline sulfathiazole paste may cure overnight according to Harris (J 121: 403 1943). Penicillin ointment, 500 units per gram in a lanolin and petrolatum base is comparatively tidy and often efficient. It should be applied at intervals of perhaps six hours, gently removing grease and debris with benzine prior to each fresh application. Ointments often fail. We strongly recommend 2 per cent gentian violet in water. Apply it daily only to exudative lesions and let the surface remain dry. Silver nitrate 10 per cent aqueous, is sometimes excellent but must not be repeated often enough to destroy the dermis. Compresses moist with 1:10,000 bichloride of mercury may beneficially be applied cool for 15 minutes 5 times a day. Patients should be instructed as to the infectious nature of the disease and how to avoid autoinoculation.

Pemphigus Neonatorum (B 11) disease; neonatal dermatitis superficial cocci dermatitis in infants) is an impetiginous, usually staphylococcal, dermatitis in infants, in whom the infection is serious matter. It may begin with localized redness, which gradually spreads until the major portion of the body is involved. Or it may begin with wrinkled, yellowish desquamated lesions, or easily ruptured bullae, or both, which appear in crops and spread widely. Mucous membranes may be attacked. In the cases of Carter and Osborn (BMJ 1: 466 1936) the laundry was the source of the infection, and areas touched by lens clothing were first affected. The desquamative process

may be severe, with the development of an oozing, eczematoid condition. Folliculitis, furuncles, and deep abscesses may develop. Constitutional symptoms are comparatively slight or wanting. Recovery or death generally ensues in from a fortnight to a month. The stools are loose, green, and contain *Staphylococcus aureus*. See Randall and Aegerter (JPed 15: 733, 1939).

Cole and Ruh (J 63 1159 1914) are among the many who have confirmed the staphylococcal nature of the disease, which has nothing to do with the diet. The spread of organisms is subepithelial, a difference from the intraspidermal spread of the impetigo process. The absence of papillae in infants' skins renders this easier than in adults. Streptococci apparently caused the 4 cases of Cannon et al. (ADS 42: 834, 1910).

The pathogenic bacteria reach the infants usually from nasal carriers among the personnel who handle the children (Allison and Hobbs: BMJ 1, 1917).

Prognosis.—Almost half of v. Rittershain's patients died. The outlook intimately depends on the treatment, which must be instituted promptly and must be appropriate. It is possible to inoculate staphylococci so widely by anointing a baby with grease that recovery becomes impossible. Epidemics vary in violence.

Treatment.—Prevention is possible when the source of infection has been determined. Aseptic, a cleansing technique significantly reduced the incidence of impetigo neonatorum at the Philadelphia General Hospital (Ritter: UOstRev 45: 490, 1941). Oily preparations are worse than useless, but the immediate and early evacuation of blabs, and the careful injection into them of 20 per cent silver nitrate have been reported effectual. Supportive measures are indicated. The 2 per cent aqueous solution of gentian violet is of great service. Hart (BJD 50 118 1933) used mercurchrome, permanganate baths and dusting powders; he emphasized the necessity for opening the blisters and keeping the surface dry. Undermined epidermis should be removed so that the antiseptic may have access to the place where it is needed. Daily inspection is necessary. Penicillin by injection saved the patient of Callaway et al. (JPed 24 592 1945) after other therapy failed. Penicillin ointment succeeded in 14 cases of Kendig and Finks (J 129 1093 1945).



Fig. 171.—Neonatal staphylococcal exfoliative dermatitis, "pemphigus neonatorum. Fatal" (Drs. Morrow Miller and Taussig.)

INFECTIOUS ECZEMATOID DERMATITIS

Synonyms.—Pustular eczema (many cases) Impetiginous eczema (some cases) Superficial staphylococcal dermatitis.

Symptoms.—Infectious eczematoid dermatitis is characterized by erythematous, vesicular pustular or scaly circumscribed plaques of acute dermatitis which commonly develops from staphylococcal complication of a minor injury to the skin. The exposed parts are those generally first affected. The initial lesion may be a vesicle, pustule, or an inflammatory scaly or crusted papule. The vesicles are not so closely placed and are larger than in an acute vesicular contact dermatitis. The lesions are asymmetric as a rule. The eruption spreads by autoinoculation and occurs in circumscribed patches of moderate size which enlarge by peripheral extension. Vesicles soon break to form an oozing patch which extends. New foci begin as a cluster of vesicles. The epidermis at the periphery of the lesion is usually undermined, detached or raised by



FIG. 172.

Fig. 172.—Infectious eczematoid dermatitis (Barton J TS 876, 1938)

Fig. 173.—Infectious eczematoid dermatitis. (Dr Guequerra.)



FIG. 173.



FIG. 174.

Fig. 174.—Infectious eczematoid dermatitis of palm.

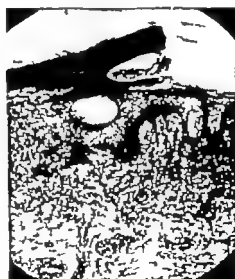


FIG. 175.

Fig. 175.—Infectious eczematoid dermatitis, showing vascularization, leukocytic infiltration of epidermis and dermis, and disruption of corneum.

collections of seropurulent fluid which may contain much fibrin so that a thin, ridgelike crust forms about the periphery. There is no tendency to involute centrally. Itching is usually considerable. There is usually lymphadenitis, particularly when the disease is widespread, as it may be even to the extent of being universal. The disease is often associated with scabies, pediculosis, furunculosis, otitis, or other suppurative disorder such as an infected ingrowing toenail. It is commonest in active adults.

Etiology.—Engman (AmJ 4 769 1902) recovered the staphylococcus in pure culture from early lesions and from the surface and crusts of later patches. Experimental autoinoculation can usually be performed when the lesion begins as an erythematous patch which soon becomes moist and crusted. It is thought that allergy plays some part (Foerster WisMJ 34 305 1935). The chronicity and rebelliousness of infectious eczematoid dermatitis distinguish it from ordinary primary staphylococcal infections and convince us that more than a primary infection must be concerned. Contact dermatitis is often the primary disease, and contactants may require elimination before antiseptics attain lasting effectiveness. Foci of infection are also frequently concerned. Dermatitis of the hands, an intractable and disappointing disease according to most medical literature, has proved to be usually gratifyingly responsive if the aspects of contactants and foci are adequately dealt with (see Lane et al. J 128 987 1945).

Pathology.—The papillae are swollen and congested. There are slight acanthosis and edema of the prickle cells. Destruction is marked in the lowest layers of the stratum corneum, which is undermined and detached, and its elevated margins are frayed. Abscesses are to be found in the upper region of the rete and groups of cocci can be seen in them. Polymorphonuclear leucocytic infiltration is profuse.

Diagnosis.—In contact dermatitis, the eyelids are usually swollen and itchy and the flexures are involved by predilection. The disease is not primarily pustular but by secondary infection, often is complicated by infectious eczematoid dermatitis. The impetigo occurs generally in children; their lesions are discrete, and seldom involve the body and limbs. Staphylococcal impetigo differs little from infectious eczematoid dermatitis. Perhaps one may say that staphylococcal impetigo in the presence of contact dermatitis or focal infection is identical with infectious eczematoid dermatitis. The discrete pea to fingernail size, deeply seated, painful, not itchy pustules and crusts of ecthyma are distinctive. Monilids and other mycids must also be differentiated. They too may be complicated by staphylococcal parasitism.

Treatment.—Greasy preparations are to be avoided especially irritating ones, such as sulfur ointment. A 2 per cent aqueous solution of gentian violet is of considerable value. (One recommended the use of hot 1:5000 aqueous solution of potassium permanganate 20-minute soaks 3 or 4 times a day for 4 or 5 days. Radiant heat is useful. Gentle debridement is an important part of treatment. Crusts must be removed so that antiseptics can reach the bacteria. Baths in bichloride of mercury 1:10000 (4 gm. in 10 gallons of tepid water) are useful and comforting but one must be alert to percutaneous absorption and mercurial intoxication (diarrhea) when bichloride baths are used. Wet packs of bichloride may be laid over lesions painted with gentian violet, with satisfactory re-

sults, especially when both staphylococci and streptococci are present, as they often are. Foci of infection must be eradicated in resistant cases: teeth, gums, sinuses, prostate, and running ears are the commonest of these. Hospital care is much to be preferred to ambulatory.

Penicillin in large intramuscular dosage is quite efficient. A common experience is to give penicillin with temporary benefit, only to observe relapse soon after it is stopped. When this happens, one may be confident that focal infection is significant. Contact irritation must also be eliminated. Chronic pustular dermatitis of hands and feet can usually be cured when approached from this standpoint. Hopkins and Burky (ADS 49 124, 1944) reported successful desensitization by intracutaneous immunization with staphylococcus toxin. Cooper (PALLJ 46 218 1942) also eliminated foci and used staphylococcus vaccine. Bacitracin ointment, 480 U per gm., rarely irritates and often benefits (Miller et al.: JINrD 10 179 1948). X ray therapy is only rarely helpful. When vesicular dermatitis is not responsive to x ray staphylococci are probably causative.

Jungle Rot was the G.I. name for this disease in the tropics, where heat, humidity and staphylococci, along with other factors perhaps, such as hygienic nutrition and quinaerine, produced much morbidity during World War II (Travis Mil Surg 97 224 1945 Cohen USNM Bull 42 1119 1944).

FURUNCLES AND CARBUNCLES

Furuncles (Boils) are acute, circumscribed, follicular phlegmonous inflammatory lesions caused by virulent staphylococci in the skin. Carbuncles are complex furunculoid lesions involving not only the skin but also the subcutaneous tissue, with suppuration sloughing, and the discharge of necrotic material through multiple openings.

In a furuncle, the inflammatory process begins as a rule in the immediate vicinity of a skin gland or hair follicle. Furuncles may number from 1 or 2 to 50 or more, and disease may be prolonged almost indefinitely by repetitious development of new lesions. The neck, axillae, face, buttocks, and legs are sites of predilection, although no region is exempt. A lesion begins as an itchy acuminate pustule surrounding a hair. As it develops, the involved skin becomes smooth, tense and shiny, painful and tender. In a few days the tumor usually matures, and either comes to a head or becomes boggy and fluctuant. In some cases regression takes place before the occurrence of suppuration, and the lesion a blind boil, slowly undergoes absorption. On reaching maturity a boil generally ruptures spontaneously and a necrotic core is discharged, together with pus and serum. Healing speedily ensues. In some boils the center undergoes necrosis but becomes tough, stringy and tenacious. Such boils are of relatively small size, extremely painful and less responsive to treatment than ordinary ones. They are due to strains of staphylococci which produce necrotizing toxin.

Carbuncles resemble furuncles but are larger and are accompanied by more or less systemic disturbance. When necrosis occurs, their contents are discharged through several openings. The lesions are commonly single. They start with painful localized erysipeloid-like induration, which gradually increases in size. The affected skin is dark red, tense, and shiny. Suppuration occurs within from 7 to 14 days, but instead of a

single central slough as in a furuncle, the tumor drains through a number of openings and the purplish summit presents a cribriform appearance. The central portion of the lesion may undergo necrosis at several different points at the same time, and a number of small sloughs form and are cast off or the entire mass may be involved at once, with the resulting formation of a deep ragged ulcer. This cavity fills up with granulation tissue and ultimately heals with more or less scarring. Systemic intoxication may be severe even fatal and metastasis and septicemia are possible complications. The sites of predilection are the neck, shoulders, buttocks, and outer surfaces of the thigh.



Fig. 176

Fig. 176—Furuncle of the back. (Dr. George M. MacKee.)



Fig. 177

Fig. 177—Carbuncle of neck.

Staphylococcal Abscesses and Cellulitis require mention.

Etiology—Pasteur in 1880 described the cultivation of microorganisms from a boil.

A puncture was made at the base of the small cone of pus at the apex of a furuncle on the nape of the neck. The fluid obtained was at once sowed. The next day the culture fluid had become cloudy and contained a single organism, consisting of small spherical points arranged in pairs, sometimes in fours, but often in irregular masses. He demonstrated the pathogenicity of the germ he had cultured and recovered it from lesions produced by cultures in human volunteers.

The appearance of new lesions is not ordinarily due to septicemia, but follicles are infected exogenously. Ointments facilitate autoinoculation. Crops of semiglobular lesions developing umbilicated necrotic centers, representing bacterial emboli and liquefaction necrosis and resembling acne varioliformis, were described by Balog (J. Inv. D. 5: 107, 1942) and attributed by him to metastasis from a primary suppurative focus.

Certain factors predisposing to microbial invasion are generally recognized. Of these diabetes mellitus, nephritis, and avitaminosis are the most important. In every case of furunculosis the patient's urine should be examined. Occupational exposure to grease such as cutting oils also predisposes, but furuncles, which multiply should be distinguished from

oil acne, which is associated with comedones (Schwartz PHRpts 56 1947 1941). Warmth, humidity and sweating render the skin especially vulnerable to staphylococcal parasitism, for they interfere with self-sterilization by drying. In obstinate cases, search should always be made for foci of staphylococci in sinuses, tonsils, teeth, and urogenital tract. The influence of vitamins is apparently consequential only in their decided lack, although vitamins A, B₂, and C may have some therapeutic usefulness.

Pathology.—The inflammatory process involves a gland or follicle. The abscess is composed of pus, fibrin and necrotic glandular and periglandular tissue. Changes in the dermis are those of acute, purulent inflammation. In carbuncles, the infection is deeply seated, and the dermo-necrotizing inflammatory process involves dermis and subcutaneous tissue.

Diagnosis.—The staphylococcus is readily found in the pus and may be cultivated easily. Erysipelas is not pustular. Anthrax is characterized by vesicles about a blackish, necrotic center. Syphilitic lesions are less acute and painful by far.

Prognosis.—Recovery generally ensues within a few weeks. Lesions involving the face or scalp are especially dangerous. In elderly and debilitated individuals, a virulent infection may prove fatal. The disease usually responds favorably to treatment, although recurrences through autoinoculation are common.

Treatment.—Morphine or codeine may be required and should not be withheld. The urine and blood sugar should be tested. The value of vitamin preparations is highly debatable. Thyroid was given by Barnes (JCIEndocr 3 243 1943) who explained his favorable results on the basis of improved skin temperature, tone, and circulation. The only oral medication the senior author used to prescribe was sodium citrate. In adequate amounts it tended, he felt, to hasten necrosis and liquefaction. Sulfonamides have been recommended, but chemotherapy alone is inadequate when there exists an accessible collection of pus, which, as John Hunter taught, must be let out (Behring and Abel AmJSurg 50 258, 1940). Osgood (JPed 17 740 1940) claimed benefit from neocarphenamine and sulfathiazole. Passive immunization by means of antitoxin has been tried. Stookery and Searpellino (SMLJ 32 173 1939) investigated dermonecrosis and were able to help some cases by giving antitoxin. It has value in toxic cases. Bacteriophage is well thought of by some authors. It may be applied as a moist compress. We do not use it. Vaccine therapy gives as satisfactory results in furunculosis as in any bacterial disease in which it is used. The preparation probably should be autogenous. We do not use vaccine plasters.

Dermonecrotizing toxin produces necrosis quantitatively related to the amount of toxin injected. It is neutralized by simultaneous injection of immune serum. Denatured with a small proportion of formal so as to form toxoid, it does not produce necrosis. Toxoid injections evoke active humoral immunity to toxin without causing severe reactions. A course of toxoid therapy is often highly efficacious (Zarnetol Surg 17 363 1943) although the staphylococcus antitoxin titer is not of much clinical utility.

Penicillin by injection is often eminently satisfactory. The dose should be large. Some strains of staphylococci are not responsive, and some cases of chronic furunculosis improve only temporarily. If a given dosage does not yield results, one should increase it greatly before assessing the

agent as useless in that case. Since penicillin does not influence immunity toxoid should be given also we believe. Penicillin ointment is not especially valuable in general, but is helpful in furunculosis of the scalp in infants, Dennie tells us.

Mild antiseptics applied in the form of blotterlike moist poultices may be employed. A good plan is to paint the lesions and their periphery once daily with diluted tincture of iodine or 1 per cent gentian violet in alcohol to prevent autoinoculation then to apply a large gauze pack moistened with half and half glycerol and alcohol. Incandescent lamps, 500 c.p. are of value as a source of radiant heat especially in early stages. Ultra violet light is worthless in this condition. Rest and local isolation are important. Incision must not transgress the protective zone. If the patient is toxic, give antitoxin. In recurrent cases, find the focus of dissemination of the virulent germs, this focus may be inconspicuous. There seems little doubt that susceptibility is variable for some individuals are infected time after time and others rarely suffer. Immobilization is important, and this may be accomplished in small lesions by the use of collodion, protective dressings, and perhaps a sling. Fraser (*BMJ* 2 894 1935) recommended an elastoplast occlusive dressing which protects, relieves pain, and enables a patient to continue his work.

Röntgen therapy has been discussed on page 55. The effect of electromagnetic energy is not on the organism. It is usual to give small doses. The more acute the lesion the smaller the dose. Epstein teaches. But on the back of the neck and in the axilla MacKee pointed out, one suberythema dose may prevent the development of new lesions. It may be necessary to depilate the parts in order to effect a cure, and this should be accomplished with fractional doses, avoiding erythema. Soon after the treatment the patient is likely to be worse but within 48 hours the pain will have disappeared. In some cases the induration is gradually absorbed, while in others the lesion softens and discharges. When the lesion is treated before discharge and while in the indurated stage, x rays cause rapid regression. X ray treatment of lesions of the face is curative, painless, and safe, with much smaller morbidity and mortality rates than surgery yields (O'Brien *NEngJM* 220 917 1939). Cannon (*SMJ* 38 106 1945) recommended the following measures: 400 to 600 r radiotherapy including a good margin; daily irrigation of the region with 5 per cent phenol; a thick cotton dressing embodying a paste composed of fluidextract of ergot 6.0 phenol 0.6 and zinc oxide and starch 4.0 of each in cold cream; the probing of openings with 50 per cent phenol; and intramuscular injections of colloidal manganese or sterile milk.

A boil can perhaps be aborted by the early local application of mercurial plaster or of tincture of iodine. One may hasten its maturity by the aid of hot, moist, antiseptic dressings.

Many authors have insisted that a boil should never be incised. There are exceptions to this generally wise rule. A tiny itchy and painful follicular pustule will progress considerably unless it is aborted. If the point of a scalpel is moved through the undermined epidermis across the follicle mouth so as to penetrate something less than half of the thickness of the corium drainage will be made adequate. A drop of tincture of iodine is then applied and the lesion left dry. Extraction of the infected hair is an error for this procedure gives the staphylococcus free access to subdermal spaces, where an abscess is the least of the prognosticable evils. It is especially dangerous to extract infected vibrissae. Squeezing a lesion accomplishes the same bad effects.

A surgical attack upon carbuncles is occasionally to be recommended. Prior to penicillin, crucial incision in the early stage was popular a radical effort being made under gas or pentothal anesthesia. The flaps were laid back, the pockets cleaned out, and the wound packed with moist iodoform gauze or similar material. Complete and early excision of the infected mass has been advocated but this is rarely necessary. Conservative treatment in contrast with surgery led to lower mortality rates, lower morbidity rates, and better cosmetic results (Ayres et al. J 108 858, 1937). Excision of a carbuncle may stop pain and intoxication dramatically.

OTHER STAPHYLOCOCCIC DERMATOSES

Folliculitis is often staphylococcal, differing from furunculosis mainly in depth and severity of inflammatory reaction about the hair or sebaceous follicles. A solitary lesion, itchy, acuminate and pierced by a hair may comprise the whole disease; or such lesions may affect a considerable area or may be widespread over the hairy regions of the body. Sycoosis is described separately (p. 675). It is not remarkable when the infection penetrates to the subcutaneous layer so that an abscess develops. This is often seen on the dorsa of the fingers, and the lesion may have a collar button shape.

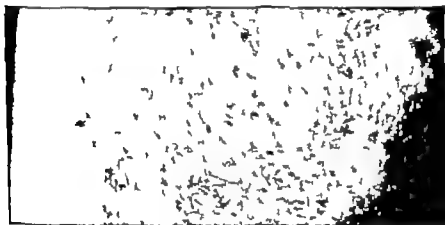


Fig. 176.—Folliculitis. Doehbart impetigo.



Fig. 177.—Hemolytic *Staphylococcus aureus* productive of disease simulating Paget carcinoma.

with a small purulent bleb on the surface a tiny hole through the skin, and a pocket of pus beneath requiring incision and drainage. Folliculitis often results from auto-inoculation, especially as the result of smearing staphylococci about by the application of greases. When folliculitis is chronic, focal infection must be sought out and eradicated. The usual antistaphylococcal measures as for furuncles are applicable.

Rosacea like Folliculitis is a clinical entity which we have not seen described elsewhere. It closely resembles rosacea, but may be quite itchy which is a difference and the shallow pustules, surrounded by considerable erythema, may be recognized as follicular when examined under magnification. This chronic disease may be discrete or confluent. It responds to penicillin in oil in large doses and to elimination of food, usually oral, occasionally gastrointestinal. Vioform ointment may be helpful.



Fig 180—*Pyoderma Faciale* (Cole and Driscoll ADG 41 672, 1941)

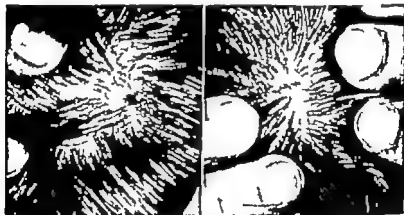


Fig 181—*Acne necrotica miliaris* the tiny itchy follicular lesions are probably cocci in origin (Montgomery ADG 28 48, 1937)

Pyoderma Faciale was described by O Leary and Kiehl (ADG 41: 451, 1940) as an explosive eruption of deep pustules on the face in young women who perhaps have not had preceding acne. Tunneling abscesses, thick greenish pus, pain and tenderness, and disfiguring keloidal scars are characteristic. The patient is often underweight, anemic and amenorrheic but tuberculosis has not been found. Antianemic and vitamin therapy appear to be indicated. X-ray therapy may be used. Very large doses of penicillin may do the job when modest ones do not. Compare *Hidradenitis axillaris suppurativa* (p. 693)

Acne Necrotica Miliaris of the scalp is a form of folliculitis which constitutes a typical clinical entity and which is probably due to staphylococci. The patients are generally of middle age. The lesions are discrete, isolated, and itchy. Pruritus is intense, being disproportionate with the visible disease. There may be perhaps 10 to 100 lesions. Before excoriation, which is their prompt complication, they are tiny vesicopustules. Perhaps because of excoriation, they leave little scars. If the disease persists and is persistently excoriated, the hair may become thin as a result of alopecia centrifuga. Behorthern plays no important role in etiology. Montgomery (ADJ 35: 40 1937) demonstrated ulceration between adjacent hair follicles, with a serousanguineous crust and a moderate infiltration mainly of lymphocytes extending into the mid cutis. Numerous staphylococci were seen at the margins of the ulcer. Applications of unexcitatory mercury may cure these patients. Staphylococcus toxoid, penicillin by injection, and eradication of foci of infection, especially prostatic are effective measures.

STREPTOCOCCIC INFECTIONS

A basic serologic classification of *St. pyogenes* (equivalent to group A hemolytic) was made by Griffith (JHyg 34: 512, 1934). See Lancefield and Hare (JExp Med 61: 333, 1935) regarding classification. The epidemiology of streptococcal infections was well delineated by Bradley (BMJ 3: 733 1938). See Mackie (EdinMJ 47: 468, 1940) regarding herd infections. When any part is infected with streptococci, pathogenes are plentiful as transients on healthy areas (Martin BMJ 2: 345, 1948).

Str. viridans and nonhemolytic streptococci, part from rare strains, are of little significance as human pathogens. One strain of *Str. pyogenes* may in any given epidemic produce angina, scarlet fever, erysipelas, cellulitis, lymphangitis, adenitis, otitis, sinusitis, meningitis, puerperal fever and septicemia, in accordance with the unitarian hypothesis. Therefore the tendency is to discard specific names for strains which depend on morphology and cultural characteristics. Most hemolytic streptococci are identifiable by a specific carbohydrate substance and fall into Lancefield's Group A. This group was divided into about 20 subtypes by Griffith. Bradley described single-strain epidemics in arctic and isolated groups. The rash of scarlet fever is fortuitous, he stated, but each type of the disease streptococcal infection, is an index of the prevalence, and an indicator of the existence of the pathogen in the community. The aggregate of the clinical manifestations probably represents about half of the actual streptococcal morbidity. The great bulk of streptococcal disease is probably asymptomatic and associated with an increased carrier rate enhanced parasitism being at any given time due to one or few serologic types of the organism. Droplet infection is common, as well as milk borne, but comparatively intimate contact is required, less important is casual contact. The tempo of transmission is slow and is due probably to transference via immune carriers. A period of from 5 to 10 days elapses between infection and detection of it. Immune carriers are probably infected for only a brief period, but these are probably more important epidemiologically than persons with chronic foci. A type-specific epidemic runs its course and dies out spontaneously. Persistence of the evidence of infection and recurrence points to the introduction of a new type of streptococcus.

STREPTOCOCCIC IMPETIGO

Symptoms.—Streptococcal impetigo is characterized by superficial lesions covered with thick crusts of a yellowish, honeylike color according to Epstein (WiscMJ 40: 383 1941). Compare staphylococcal impetigo, p. 169. The streptococcal disease starts as a red spot, on top of which a thin-walled blister develops, and this may so rapidly collapse as to be missed. In simple cases a few crusted lesions are present. In severe cases the lesions become confluent so that the face may be covered by masses of discharging eroded crusts, the original yellow color perhaps changing to a dirty brown from admixture with blood. Regional lymphadenopathy may occur. Being superficial, no scar remains after healing, although macular pinkish or brownish staining may persist for some weeks. The favorite location is the face, but the neck, hands, and scalp are also frequently affected. Any location may support the infection, especially when it is secondary to another dermatosis. On the fingers or toes, where the

corneum is thick, one finds rapidly enlarging painful bullae, which the dermatologic consultant often sees after the patient has erroneously been treated for tinea. The latter itches rather than hurts, and its progress is less precipitate.

Ecthyma involves dermonecrosis, and is related to streptococcal impetigo as furuncles are related to staphylococcal impetigo.

Etiology—Streptococcal impetigo occurs either as a primary disease or as secondary infection of any itching dermatosis such as scabies, der-



Figs. 182 and 183—Impetigo contagiosa.



Fig. 184.



Fig. 185.

Fig. 184.—Impetigo bullosa, severe (Dr. Katron.)

Fig. 185.—Impetigo of fingers.

matitis venenata, or infantile eczema. As a primary disease its incidence is seasonal maximal in the fall and parallel with other streptococcal diseases. Comparatively close contact is requisite to transmission. The organism is hemolytic. Mixed infections with both streptococci and staphylococci are common.

Treatment.—The principles involve gentle débridement and isolation of the lesions, the use of suitable antiseptics, and prevention of auto-inoculation and spreading. Ammoniated mercury ointment, 2 per cent, removed by benzine at the times when it is refreshed, is often effective. Sulfonamide ointments, if they are ever used, are useful here. Penicillin ointment, 200 to 1 000 units per gram, may yield a 24- or 48-hour cure. Penicillin by injection may be of value in difficult or extensive cases. See also treatment of staphylococcal impetigo and infectious eczematoid dermatitis.

ECTHYMA

Symptoms.—Ecthyma is manifested by the formation of small, discrete, flat, painful pustules, which heal reluctantly and may be followed by slight scarring and pigmentation. A child is the usual patient. The legs and thighs are the sites of predilection, although no region is exempt.



Fig. 184.

Fig. 184.—Ecthyma, showing typical lesions of the leg.



Fig. 187.

Fig. 187.—Dry crusts of face.

The lesions, ranging in number from 1 to 20 or more, are irregularly oval sharply defined, and have reddish areolae. They begin as small yellowish, pustular excavations, which enlarge. The exudate dries, forming thick, adherent, brownish crusts. The bases are raw and tender. On healing the crusts drop off, but the disease may be continued indefinitely by the development of new lesions. Slight lymph node involvement is usual. The lesions sometimes persist for weeks, unless correctly treated.

Etiology.—Streptococci perhaps complicated by *Staphylococcus aureus* are the usual agent. Uncleanliness, poor hygienic surroundings, and

inadequate diet are also concerned. Trauma and insect bites are the exciting causes as a rule. The disease is readily autoinoculable.

Pathology.—The lesions are shallow abscesses. The dermis is swollen, infiltrated, and perhaps necrotized. Purulent inflammation and exudation are seen in sections.

Diagnosis.—In flat pustular syphilids lesions are more numerous and disseminated, edges of ulcers are abrupt, there is little pain, and crusts are bulky and greenish while other signs of syphilis are usually apparent.

Treatment.—As a rule the disease responds favorably to sulfonamide treatment. Prior to sulfonamides and penicillin, these cases were extremely stubborn. Debridement by gentle measures is important with a view to the avoidance of autoinoculation. An antiseptic such as 2 per cent tincture of iodine may then be applied. Bichloride of mercury 1:10,000, in wet applications is excellent. Scratching and picking at the lesions must be prohibited. Fractional unfiltered radiation in small doses usually helps. Sulfadiazine by mouth, applying nothing topically is generally promptly curative. Penicillin injections, along with permanganate baths, are efficient when sulfonamides are inadvisable. Penicillin ointment was recommended by Wright and Gross (ADS 55:52, 1947).



Fig. 188—Streptococcal dermatitis.

STREPTOCOCCAL DERMATOSES

Synonyms.—Streptococcal impetiginization, subacute and chronic impetigo, intertrigo (some cases), streptococcal fissure, streptococcal epidermitis, pityriasis simplex (some cases), pityriasis streptogenæ; seborrheic eczema (some cases).

Symptoms.—The streptococcus can cause persistent, scaling and oozing inflammations which tend to undergo fissuring and which are painful and stubborn in response to treatment especially wherever folds or flexures are involved (Chipman, ADS 4:526, 1921).

IMPETIGINIZATION may follow impetigo, or it may develop as streptococcal infection superimposed on and secondary to dermatitis of various causes. Banal irritation or comparatively inconsequential dermatitis

venenata is occasionally so infected, particularly when it is located in a fold or flexure where the skin is moist. All stages of dermatitis are seen, ranging from crusted, oozing areas to dry scaly patches. Fissures are especially common behind the ears (spectacle frames and perspiration about this) at the angles of the mouth, and at the anterior angle of the naris. Fissure of the lip (p 713) is usually streptococci.

PRYRIASIS SIMPLEX, the chronic, dry type, is seen usually on the face in the form of furfuraceous patches, practically asymptomatic excepting the branny desquamation. Behind the ears the dermatitis is likely to present a red and weeping surface, glazed and covered with exudation. Dry scaling may involve the the ear canal (Williams et al. J 113 641 1939). The whole scalp and neck may be affected in widespread cases. Circinate, furfuraceous patches of the face in Negroes, producing depigmentation, were called erythema streptogenes by Dobes and Jones (ADS 53 107 1946).

Etiology—While hemolytic streptococci are often found in impetigo nonhemolytic organisms are the ones found in streptococci intertrigo (Kinnear BJD 48: 173 1936 Mitchell ADS 19 659 1929 40 635 1939 J 108 361, 1937). It is wise to make smears and cultures of oozing dermatoses, for the findings affect one's choice of therapy.

Prognosis and Treatment.—The duration of these disorders may be prolonged. They are resistant to treatment by ill-chosen or irritating measures. Weak ammoniated mercurial paste (2 per cent) removed with benzine and refreshed twice a day may help. Sabouraud used 1 per cent iodine in alcohol. Lotions and wet compresses are preferable to ointments, although sulfanilamide ointment has been effective. Bichloride of mercury (1:10,000) is effectual. Aqueous solution of gentian violet may be applied daily but it is sometimes ineffectual. Penicillin ointment may yield prompt cures. Debridement, gently performed, is essential to success. X ray therapy has only a little value in temporarily diminishing the swelling, redness, and pain. All involved regions must be treated at the same time, for a nostril will not heal if an infected postauricular area is neglected. In cases affecting the corners of the mouth, the teeth must be freed from calculus, decays repaired, pyorrhea adequately dealt with, and dead and abscessed teeth removed. In streptococci aerodermitis Mitchell found correct diagnosis the fundamental requirement, distinguishing fungous infections and dermatitis venenata, and utilizing weak bichloride of mercury soaks and ammoniated mercurial ointment in cases in which streptococci are identified. Our experience confirms reports of benefit from sulfonamides. Penicillin by injection is especially valuable in severe cases. Focal infection must be sought out and eradicated.

ERYSIPELAS

Symptoms—Erysipelas is an acute, localized, polymorphonuclear cellulitis due to streptococci when they involve skin and subcutaneous tissue. It is characterized by redness, edema, and induration, accompanied by intoxication. Cutaneous manifestations are generally preceded by feelings of malaise and chilliness followed by fever. The eruption begins as a small erythematous patch which gradually enlarges, the involved skin becoming swollen and indurated, pinkish or reddish, hot and tender with a glazed surface on which bullae occasionally develop. Margins of the patch are sharply defined from the first, and lesions usually spread grad-

usually by peripheral extension. Local symptoms are seldom severe, but there are some burning and itching. Lesions are generally single and seldom involve very extensive areas. Two or more discontinuous regions of activity may be seen, in rare cases. The extent and rate of spread are measures of the severity of the disease. In infections of little virulence and slow rate of spread the central zone may clear as the periphery slowly expands. The face is a site of predilection, although no region is exempt. There may be considerable swelling and edema, particularly in cases involving the face and ears. The mucous membranes sometimes are attacked. Occasionally a case is seen in which the inflammatory process is confined almost exclusively to the subcutaneous tissue edema of the overlying skin being the sole superficial manifestation.

An attack uninfluenced by treatment generally lasts from one to several weeks, and fever is usually present throughout the course. Within a few days or a fortnight the process reaches its acme, then persists unchanged for a time, and finally begins gradually to subside. As involution takes place, the dusky red color slowly fades to a brownish and then a yellowish hue, and ultimately the epidermis regains its normal color. There is always more or less desquamation.

Etiology—Spink and Keefer (J Clin Inv 15: 17, 21, 1936) in a study of 80 cases found β -hemolytic streptococci in the lesions or in the nasal secretion of all cases. *Streptococcus pyogenes* produces (1) streptococcal hemolysin, (2) streptococcal leucocidin (3) an erythrogenic toxin, (4) a fibrinolysin, and (5) a substance which increases skin permeability and these aggressive substances somehow determine its pathogenicity. Perhaps antitoxic immunity which is the essential factor in resistance to scarlet fever is relatively ineffective as a protection against *Str. pyogenes* invasion of the skin, the essential feature of erysipelas. While the erythrogenic toxin may play a part in the disease, it seems that the degree of antitoxic immunity which will protect against scarlet fever will not protect against erysipelas.

Pathology—There is fibrinous and leucocytic exudation throughout the dermis. Blood and lymph channels are dilated and congested. There is marked perivascular infiltration, consisting mainly of polymorphonuclear leucocytes. The prickly cells are swollen, cloudy and vacuolated. Colliquation necrosis is usual. Streptococci are found chiefly in the lymphatics but are also distributed in the tissues. The inflammation, violent as it is, completely resorbs with no cicatricial sequelae.

Prognosis.—In 1,193 cases (Hoyne M Rec 141: 132, 1933) the mortality was highest in the first year of life (39 per cent) and in old age (43 per cent in the 76- to 85-year group). The pregnant patient developing erysipelas is likely to abort within 24 hours (Lynch ADS 26: 997, 1932).

Fatal cases, according to Toomey (Ann Int M 12: 166, 1935) occurred generally among (1) infants less than 1 year of age, (2) patients more than 50 years of age, (3) patients with pulmonary disease such as tuberculosis and pneumonia, (4) patients with chronic organic disease such as myocarditis and arteriosclerotic disease, (5) patients with concomitant acute infections, (6) patients who had a severe debilitating illness immediately before their erysipelas, (7) patients with alcoholism, and (8) patients who had suffered severe injury. Not all patients in these groups die but all of the patients of Toomey's series who died belonged to one of these.

In 360 cases seen in Panama (Miller et al. BMJ 39: 757, 1945) 14 were primary and 2.5 per cent died. Whites were 4 to 8 times as susceptible as natives. In addition to local lesions, other manifestations in order of incidence were chills, local

lymphadenitis, vomiting, headache, aching, anorexia, pharyngitis, diarrhea, convalescent icterus, distention, delirium, toxic psychosis, and orbital abscess.

Diagnosis.—Erysipelas is to be distinguished especially from erythematous contact dermatitis. The margined indurated lesions and the fever and malaise which always accompany them are distinctive.

Treatment.—Morphine may be used freely. Good nursing care is of great importance. Bed rest, the urging of fluids, and alkaline diuretics are usually ordered. It has become common knowledge (J 108 32, 1937) that sulfonamides possess remarkable properties in the cure of streptococcal infection and in diminution of its complications. With their use, lesions of erysipelas become dusky red and purplish within the first 12 to 24 hours and disappear completely within from 4 to 10 days. Inflammation resolves, symptoms improve, and fever falls almost at once. One should institute treatment early. Sulfanilamide reduced hospitalization time from 11 to 7 days in the experience of Nelson et al. (J 112 1044, 1939). It reduced mortality rates as compared with antitoxin from 9.2 per cent to 1.6 in adults, and from 37.5 per cent to 12.9 in children. Treatment other than sulfonamide was adjudged obsolete by Shank et al. (J 117 2238, 1941) in whose experience no lesion spread after 36 hours of chemotherapy while only 10 per cent of the patients were febrile after 4 days. We give both penicillin and sulfadiazine.

A dose of from 75 to 150 r of unfiltered x ray therapy may be given over the affected area and a margin of 2 inches of surrounding normal skin as early in the course of the disease as possible, and followed by the same dose the next day. Ultraviolet ray treatment of the lesion and a surrounding zone of uninfamed skin is said to be of value, twenty times the erythema dose being recommended by Titus (BJPhyA 9 160 1934).

Antistreptococcal serum has been proved beneficial and should be given a trial in extremely toxic cases. The dose is from 10 to 20 cc of a reliable concentrate intramuscularly at 12 to 24-hour intervals.

No local medicament reaches the subepithelial region of activity. Continuous warm packs are more or less comforting, the solute being inconsequential if it is nonirritating. Ichthyol ointment is popular but inert.

Recurrent Erysipelas.—Relapses may occur within a few hours or days after apparently complete disappearance of the disease, or after months or years. Andrews noted (Dis. Skin, Saunders, 1946). Antistreptococcus therapy should not be discontinued too early. Chronic recurrent erysipelas constitutes a characteristic entity resulting in persistent lymphadenitis and elephantiasis. This rebellious and disfiguring disease, to be distinguished from the erysipelas-like dermatophytid (pp. 311, 363) may respond to elimination of foci of infection and immunization with streptococcus toxin (Stevens J 100: 1764, 1933). Andrews recommended also penicillin ointment, plastic surgery and x-ray therapy. Penicillin, x-ray and solid CO₂ did not help a case of Ormsby's (ADM 57 463, 1946). O'Leary discussing this patient, devised a search for portals of entry of infection, the use of rubber bandages, vaccines or sulfonamides prophylactically and perhaps the injection of boiling water into the edematous areas, which results in severe reaction, occlusion of lymph vessels, and decrease in edema.

SCARLET FEVER

Symptoms.—Scarlet fever is an acute, febrile streptococcal infection usually of the throat, characterized by a toxic rash which is diffuse, brightly erythematous, and productive of desquamation. The incubation period as a rule is short. Headache, anorexia, and vomiting are frequent early symptoms. High fever and a sore throat, which may present simple inflammation follicular tonsillitis, or a white diphtheroid membrane, are

typically abrupt in onset. Regional lymphadenitis is painful and supuration is not a rare complication. The throat is at first dry but later becomes congested, raw and exceedingly tender. The buccal mucosa may exhibit punctate redness, similar to that of the skin. The tongue is at first furred but later desquamates and assumes a peculiar strawberry appearance, particularly at the border. The eruption at first diffuse and punctiform generally appears on the second day of the disease. The neck and chest are usually involved first although the rash rapidly spreads to other parts of the body. Only the circumoral region is ordinarily exempt. The eruption fully developed at the end of the third or fourth day consists of closely aggregated, pinhead size or larger reddish macules which give to the skin a distinctly scarlet color. Redness disappears on pressure and when the skin is stroked transient white streaks are formed. Petechiae when present indicate grave intoxication, which may be such that death occurs within a few hours after the onset of the disease. In mild and abortive types the eruption may be slight or even lacking. As a rule flaky desquamation commences between the seventh and tenth days and continues for a fortnight. Volar surfaces exfoliate slowly and sheets may come away in the form of casts of the affected parts. Nails are sometimes lost, but hair is seldom shed.



Fig. 189

Fig. 189 — Postscarlatinal desquamation. (Drs. Welch and Schanberg.)



Fig. 190.

Fig. 190 — Postscarlatinal desquamation. (Dr. Howard Fo.)

Scarlatiniform eruptions may occur in streptococcal infections of the throat, surgical wounds, burns, or pelvic and postpartum infections. These may be considered true scarlet fever which is simply streptococcal infection with a symptomatic rash. Strains of streptococci differ in erythrogenic power and rashes occurred in from 47 to 0 per cent of those infected with various organisms studied by Hamburger et al. (J 124 564 1944). The

Dick test consists in the intradermal injection of toxin. Lacking antitoxin the susceptible subject responds with erythema while absence of response indicates relative immunity. Negative reactors got tonsillitis but no rash, but Dick positives got scarlet fever as reported by Schwentker et al. (AmJHyg 38 27 1943). See Dick and Dick (Scarlet Fever Year Book Feb., 1938).

Diagnosis.—In drug rashes the history and the absence of fever, angina and other manifestations of infection serve as distinguishing features. Measles is characterized by its longer period of incubation, the primary involvement of the forehead and face, the larger size, crescentic arrangement and darker color of its edematous macules, and the catarrhal involvement of the respiratory tract. An atropine rash may be accompanied by fever and delirium.

Treatment.—Prophylactic doses of toxin given to induce active immunity are likely to be followed by fairly severe reactions which may be avoided by giving 7 graduated doses at weekly intervals (Glazier NFngJMI 233 204 1945). Nevertheless persons exposed to the disease occupationally should be protected (Anderson and Reinhardt JInfectDis 517 176 1934). Convalescent serum given to contacts early seems to abort the disease and even if given later seems to yield symptomatic benefit. Human serum provokes no untoward symptoms.

Sulfonamides given early are quite effective and reduce the incidence of complications. Penicillin is probably even more efficient for no complications occurred in a series of 118 patients so treated by Breece et al. (AmJMS 211 417 1946). High dosage for 8 days is to be preferred and this tends to reduce the carrier rate. Even orally administered 100,000 units q 4 h., it is effective (Illrich et al. J 133 657 1947). Convalescent serum, human globulin or antitoxin may do for the severely toxic patient what bactericidal medication alone cannot do. Cool moist applications, such as aluminum acetate 1:500, may prove comforting. A bland oil is useful during the desquamative stages.

RECALCITRANT PUSTULAR ERUPTIONS OF THE EXTREMITIES

We follow Andrews (The Skin, Saunders, 1946) in the description of this group which includes forms which have so many characteristics in common that it is difficult to divide them definitely into separate entities. Dermatitis repens, acrodermatitis perstans, and pustular bacterial are practically synonymous.

Dermatitis Repens (Acrodermatitis Continua) usually follows an injury, small sore or paronychia. It is characterized by progressive and rebellious serous undermining of the epidermis with the formation of numerous minute abscesses. It begins with localized redness and vesiculation or pustulation. The central portion soon consists of glazed, denuded dermis, and this is surrounded by a ragged border of undermined epidermis. Serum and pus can be squeezed from beneath this marginal collar which ranges from 0.1 to 1.0 cm in width. There is little pain or itching. The disease spreads slowly, usually remaining unilateral. *Staph aureus* generally can be isolated. We look upon the disease as a chronic localized form of infection, eczematoid dermatitis (q.v.) generally responsive to elimination of foci, toxoid immunization and penicillin.



Fig. 191

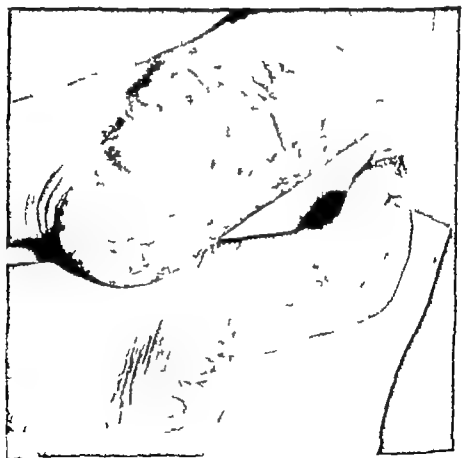


Fig. 192.

Figs 191 and 192—*Pustula bacterioides* (Dr George Andrews.)

Pustular Psoriasis of the Extremities of Barber (see BJD 54: 72, 91 1942) is generally bilateral and symmetrical, and cultures are usually sterile. Circumscribed lesions of the thenar eminences or soles are typical, within which occur crops of minute intraepidermal pustules followed by drying crusting, exfoliation and recurrence. While some of such cases have been cured by elimination of foci, others have proved incurable (Sachs and Scannone JInvD 6 349, 1945). Discussions of the confusing status of various clinically distinguishable manifestations of vesicular and pustular eruptions of the extremities by Dore and by Goldsmith (BJD 54 72, 91, 1942) are interesting. Our present interpretation of these cases invokes infection, secondary infection, focal infection, contactant irritation and food allergy in various combinations and degrees of causative consequentiality (see chronic dermatitis of hands and feet, p 469).

Pustular Bacterids.—Andrews et al (ADS 29 548, 1934) reviewed the features of persistent acrodermatitis, early lesions of which are intraepidermal pustules, which by confluence give rise to visible pustules and by peripheral spread produce crusted patches. They emphasized these uniform features of the varying clinical cases: (1) failure of bacteriologic and mycologic examination to reveal organisms (2) unresponsiveness to all forms of local treatment including x ray therapy (3) coexistence of foci of infection (4) therapeutic benefit when these foci are eradicated (5) absence of features of psoriasis, with the pustular variety of which these cases have been confused. Pustular bacterid includes cases in which the only cure rests on removal of foci of infection. Foci of particular importance are the teeth, where pyorrhea and decay as well as abscesses are significant, tonsils, sinuses, kidneys, pelvic organs, vagina, and prostate.

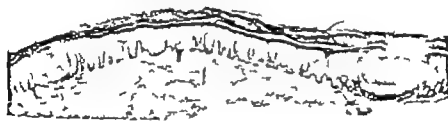


Fig 112.—Pustular bacterid, photomicrograph, showing discrete intraepidermal pustules (Dr George Andrews.)

Paronychia disease of this type is described separately by Andrews. A chronic and recurrently active vasculopustular dermatitis of the terminal phalanges undermines the nails, deforming them to a greater or less degree. Elimination of foci and contactants, along with penicillin injections, often proves curative.

Etiology.—Staphylococci and streptococci have both been found. Any inflammatory lesion, such as a traumatic one, acts as a filter for whatever circulating organisms may originate from a focal infection (Menkin *Dynamics of Inflammation* Macmillan 1940). See Andrews and Barnes (SJIJ 34 1260 1941).

Diagnosis.—Infectious eczematoid dermatitis, mycotic infections, pustular psoriasis, and primary streptococcal lesions of the extremities must be differentiated. Chronicity and rebelliousness to treatment are typi-

features. In infectious eczematoid dermatitis the eruption is usually of wide distribution, and the patches are superficial. Fungi are absent.

Prognosis.—The disease may persist for months or years. A common sequel is roentgen dermatitis. Response to proper treatment may be gratifying.

Treatment.—Of local applications moist compresses with 1:10,000 mercuric chloride are commendable. Gentian violet or 1 per cent tincture of iodine is a suitable antiseptic. Ointments do not work. One must eradicate foci of infection, eliminate contact irritants, and simultaneously attack with suitable chemotherapy the parasites locally present. When the lower extremity is affected, due attention must be given to circulatory problems, effort being directed at obtaining optimum conditions of blood flow. Sulfadiazine by mouth may help greatly (Lever *ADS* 49:273, 1944). Immunization with bacterial antigens such as staphylococcus toxoid is indicated. Penicillin intramuscularly in large doses usually benefits, sometimes cures. X-ray therapy must be wisely administered in order to avoid overtreatment.

LOCAL INFECTIONS WITH GANGRENOUS DERMATITIS

Hemolytic Streptococcal Gangrene—Meleney (*ASurg* 9:317, 1924) pointed out that there is usually an initial lesion, which may be an injury or an operative procedure. Alarming rapidity of spread, swelling, stiffness, pain, fever and prostration characterize the early stages. The skin is first tense smooth, and shiny but soon portions gradually turn darker changing from red to purple then to blue. Bullae may form. By the fourth or fifth day the purple areas become frankly gangrenous. A line of demarcation appears, the dead skin separates, and beneath it is revealed extensive necrosis of the subcutaneous tissue. Sometimes the area of skin necrosis is small and subcutaneous loss extensive. Healing comes about slowly by granulation. In severe cases the process continues to advance until several large areas of skin have become gangrenous; the patient becomes more intoxicated, metastatic abscesses may develop and death ensues. The regional lymphatics are relatively little affected. Blood cultures in many cases show a microaerophilic hemolytic streptococcus, as do cultures from the lesions. The synergistic action of streptococci and staphylococci has been indicated by production of the disease in animals.

In treating undermining ulcers, zinc peroxide is recommended. It must be properly prepared to be of service (Meleney and Harvey *Ann Surg* 110:1067, 1939) mixed with equal parts of sterile water and applied everywhere to the surface of the infected tissue. The dressing must be a daily one carefully done, for direct and moist contact is essential. Penicillin may halt the progress of the lesion permitting spontaneous separation of the slough and rendering surgical attack unnecessary while sulfonamides, strongly recommended a few years ago have not been wholly successful in controlling the condition according to Meleney et al (*Surg* 18:423, 1941). Many cases of chronic dermatitis with recalcitrant ulceration of the lower leg are due to the streptococcus and respond to full doses of sulfonamides (Taylor *J* 116:1196, 1942).

Chronic Streptococcal Ulcers also occur producing cutaneous gangrene which is slowly progressive and resistant to treatment (Goodman *J* 111:1427, 1938). The undermined borders are irregular firm thickened, ragged and angry red in color. The bases are roughly granular

and glazed, discharging a copious serous fluid. Other than light and transient lymphadenitis, there are no complications. A symbiosis of streptococci and staphylococci was postulated as causative of "geometric phagedena" by Greenbaum (ADS 48 775 1941). See Dostrovsky and Ragher (ADS 54 408 1946). While penicillin by injection is highly effective, the 0.5 per cent wet dressings of cysteine hydrochloride of Hamilton (OklaSMAJ 32 359 1939) deserve mention.

Gangrenous Balanitis (Phagedenic Balanitis) is a disease which develops rapidly and may give rise to deep and widespread gangrene. The typical cases are apparently the genital manifestation of Vincent's disease, for the spirochete and fusiform bacillus can be demonstrated, and the response to arsenical medication may be suggestively prompt. However synergistic coccic gangrene may affect prepuceal tissue as well as tissues of the face or legs, the more common location of such lesions. Phagedenic ulcers of the genitalia are characterized by extensive and speedy destruction with comparatively little tissue reaction. The slough is greenish gray. The odor is putrid and offensive. Fever and intoxication are likely to be great. The regional lymph glands are enlarged and tender. Death may result. A copious, purulent hemorrhagic discharge characterized the case of v Haam (AmJTropM 18 593 1938).



Fig 194.

Fig 194.—Gangrenous balanitis. (Dr F G. Harris.)



Fig 195.

Fig 195.—Gangrenous balanitis. (Dr J H. Moore.)

Necrotic tissues should be cut away in such cases, giving free drainage and access to chemicals. Oxidizing agents are used locally: hydrogen peroxide, potassium permanganate or chlorine water soaks, or the actual injection into the tissues of oxygen gas. Penicillin by injection is of course indicated, and also sulfonamides may be given by mouth.

Genital Ulceration in cancer, tuberculosis, syphilis, actinomycosis, granuloma inguinale, lymphogranuloma inguinale, chancre, paraphimosis, phagedena, gangrenous balanitis, alone, or with urethritis, and Behcet's syndrome require differential diagnosis.

consideration (see Carlson: JMoRA 24: 147 1937; Spelzer: AmJOG 43: 681, 1943; Leider: USNMBull 41: 278, 1943). Biopsy smear culture, dark field and intradermal and serologic tests are involved.

Progressive Postoperative Gangrene is a rare but clinically typical phenomenon of secondary infection of a surgical wound usually abdominal or thoracic. The lesion begins within 2 weeks as an erythematous induration at the edge of the wound. The inflammatory tumor becomes purplish or purpuric, then undergoes central necrosis. Its progress may be extensive, and intoxication, fever and pain feature its course. Streptococci, staphylococci, or both, as well as other organisms, have been found. Treatment comprised radical excision at one time, but one would expect penicillin and antitoxins to accomplish some cures (Touraine and Duperrat: AnnalsD 10: 257 1939; Dodd et al. ASurg 42: 953, 1941).

Massive Destruction of the Face occurs rarely as a horribly disfiguring and ultimately fatal syndrome which we suspect of being due to necrosis of facial bones from medicinal heavy metals. Deanio and Hamilton (ADS 42: 1040, 1940) attributed their case to pathogenicity of *Spirocheta microdentium*. The patient of Cole et al. (ADS 43: 943 1941) was a congenital syphilitic.

SYSTEMIC INFECTIONS WITH GANGRENOUS DERMATITIS

Pyoderma Gangrenosum comprises a group of unusual cases characterized by suppurative destruction of the skin associated with infection of long duration elsewhere in the body. Brunsting et al. (ADS 22: 653, 1930) described 5 patients, 4 of whom had ulcerative colitis and the fifth thoracic empyema. Skin lesions included blebs, ulcers, pustules, and



Fig. 186—Pyoderma gangrenosum in typhoid fever. (Dr G. R. Lennon.)



Fig. 187—Pyoderma gangrenosum. (Dr M. C. Stoen.)

abscesses, in which *Staphylococcus aureus* *S. albus* and hemolytic *Str. pyogenes* were found. Ulcers manifest slightly raised, jagged, overhanging and undermined edges and bright red bases dotted with granulations and bathed in foul-smelling yellowish-green pus. They may attain a diameter of several centimeters. The course of the disease is characteristically chronic. Improvement and recrudescence in the interval chronic infectious process are respectively associated with evident

trend toward healing and uncontrollable tendency to spread on the part of the skin lesions. At one time the patient may have scars, pustules, and large integumentary defects, which may be healing or progressing. The total number of ulcers ranges from one to a score or more and response to therapy is erratic. The outcome is doubtful. Some patients have become cachectic and died; a majority, however, have passed through difficult periods with eventual return to health. Much depends on the effectiveness of attempts to correct the underlying condition.

Treatment.—Locally one may try Meleney's zinc peroxide paste (Brunting ADS 41 752, 1940) or sulfanilamide powder (Dostrovsky and Sagar ADS 48 164 1943). Wise (ADS 48 551, 1943) used gramicidin ointment and administered sulfasuxidine, vitamin B complex and vitamin C with benefit. Penicillin should help. Ultraviolet light baths, transfusions a full diet, acetarsone by mouth and various topical antiseptics have been recommended.

Gangrenous Dermatitis of Infants (Gangrenous Ecthyma) is a rare complication of one of the exanthemata. Vesicular lesions becoming pustular develop into oral ulcers, which result in scars if recovery occurs. Trunk, buttocks, and thighs are sites of predilection. A course of weeks or even months is marked by vomiting, skin fever and intoxication.

Dermatitis Nodularis Necrotica is characterized by a recurrent, polymorphous eruption of vesicles, papules, papulonecrotic lesions and ulcers preferring the back, dorsum of hands and feet, knees, elbows, and volar skin, with or without constitutional disturbance. Pterias may occur. Scars and hemolysis stains result. The hypohemoid of tuberculous etiology has been discarded, while that of embolism seems plausible. Bacterial endocarditis brought to autopsy one patient of Duemling (ADS 21: 229 1930; 33: 90, 1936) who found hemolytic streptococci in the skin lesions and lymph nodes of another. Erdelmann call sarcosina produced this picture in the report of Krawman and Wise (ADS 40: 560 1939) but Bernstein (NYJIM 40 737 1940) could not discover the cause in his 3 patients.

INTERTRIGO

Symptoms.—Intertrigo is a superficial dermatitis occurring on apposed surfaces, characterized by redness, maceration and itching. Localized redness, usually accompanied by hyperhidrosis, is the first manifestation. If neglected the skin becomes abraded and raw often with the formation of vesicles and pustules. The gluteal and cruroscrotal folds, inframammary region and folds of the neck are common locations. In babies, napkin rash is the diagnosis often made.

Etiology.—Causative factors include friction, warmth perspiration and excretions supportive of floral growth. The usual offenders include the staphylococcus, streptococcus, monilia, and mycelial fungi singly or in combination. The disease is especially common in obese persons, and during the hot months. Leucorrhea, urine, and other discharges may be instrumental in its production, and diabetic subjects are particularly prone to attack. Irritation of the skin by clothing soap or hard water may render it vulnerable. Compare streptococcal dermatoses (p 174) and moniliasis (p 328).

Treatment.—In addition to keeping the parts clean, the liberal use of a powder such as zinc stearate or a mixture of zinc oxide and starch, is advisable. Ointments do not set well in these cases. Gentle sponging with a cool nonirritating antiseptic such as 1:10,000 bichloride of mercury or 1:5,000 KaInO₄ is beneficial. The parts are dried by tapping with a soft towel and a bland powder is freely applied. S-14

powder has been recommended. Occasionally it is necessary to separate the affected parts by means of supportive brassiere or powdered pads. If there is oozing the areas may be painted with 3 per cent aqueous gentian violet. Good ventilation, even an electric fan and drying radiant heat may be utilized, along with aluminum acetate baths, half an ounce to 10 gallons of cool water.

Napkin rash has been attributed to ammoniacal decomposition of urine and boric acid powder and boric acid rinses of diapers may be tried. Since the diagnosis of napkin rash is about as explicit as that of athlete's foot, critical investigation of etiologic factors such as soap, baby oil, antiseptic diaper rinses and other contactants or scabies, or infectious impetiginoid disease, or moniliasis should be made, following which, efficient treatment may be designed. (See Gordon. *BLJ* 1: 383, 1940. Forman. *Pract* 146: 238, 1941.)

ERYSIPELOID

Erysipeloid is the infection caused by *Erysipelothrix rhusiopathiae*, the bacillus of swine erysipelas, which generally reaches the human host through contact with a infected animal cadaver infecting not only butchers but also veterinarian students (Gross. *JKans* 41: 359, 1940). This fine, rod-shaped, nonmotile, gram positive organism can be cultivated from the deep tissues of infected skin (Watt. *JPathBact* 50: 335, 1940). It may be seen in Gram-stained sections in the deep capillaries of the

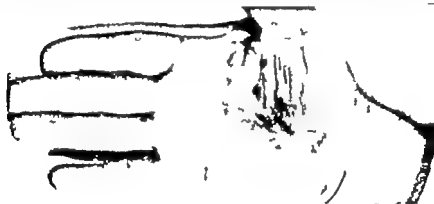


Fig. 188.—Erysipeloid, palmar lesion of 2 days' duration in a hospital employee following puncture wound by a hog bone. (Klauder. *J* 111: 1344, 1932.)

dermis accompanied by inflammation ranging from serous and edematous to leucocytic without suppuration, noted Klauder (ADM 50: 151, 1944) who described the diamond skin disease in hogs and discussed in human beings 3 forms: (1) localized, occurring at the site of occupational inoculation exhibiting limited spread, central clearing, and the formation of marginate figures rarely vesicles, often accompanied by paronychia and arthritis; (2) diffuse and generalized exhibiting sharply margined extending lesions which heal; (3) septicemic, doubtless septic fever, sometimes endocarditis (Rusell and Lamb. *J* 114: 1043, 1940) with or without cutaneous manifestations which may comprise plaques, urticarial, purpuric lesions located at creases and on palms and soles, or hematoma-like swellings of the ears. Prolonged arthritis is a common sequel often affecting wrists, elbows and shoulders.

Treatment.—Mold calcium iodide in less than circulating application relieves pain promptly; rarely required more than 3 times in 3 to 6 days. Localized infections in a week or so as a rule according to Gross and Howes (ADM 49: 345,

1944) Sulfonamides have been used with fairly reliable success (Seboch and Rheinmire: *ADR* 41: 570 1940) Immune serum may be preferable to sulfonamides, and both may be given in resistant cases, cited Klauder and Rule (*ADR* 40: 27 1944) The organism was shown to be penicillin sensitive by Hellman and Herrell (*JMMIC* 19: 340 1944), and prompt and excellent results with penicillin by injection has been reported (Costello: *AJPH* 52: 400 194; Hodgson: *BMJ* 1: 483 1945; Ehrlich: *AlatM* 75: 555 1946 Klauder and Rule: *JlaxD* 329 1946) Streptomycin is not effective.

GONORRHEAL DERMATOSES

Gonorrheal dermatoses are cutaneous manifestations of gonorrheal infection, either direct or metastatic

Exanthemas in acute gonorrhea include erythematous, papular and scarlatiniform rashes, and rarely purpura. Annular erythema complicated a case of vulvovaginitis. Purpura and bullae with arthritis and a positive blood culture have been reported. (Keil: *QJM* 7: 1, 1938)

Skin Lesions of primary gonococcal infection have been classed as (1) folliculitis, (2) ulcer, a simple or scaly, (3) a venereal chancre, (4) abscess, and (5) circinate balanitis, by Kroll et al. (*AmJS* 28: 320 1944) whose cases included a fluctuant abscess containing chocolate colored pus on the shaft of the penis, a pustular bleb near the frenum and a painless subcutaneous abscess in the foreskin. Furunculoid lesions have been noted (Lowry and Franks: *AmJS* 27: 428, 1943) A pustule with lymphangitis developed in a laboratory worker accidentally inoculated with a pure culture (Sewer: *AmJS* 31: 60 1947)

Keratosis Blennorrhagica is a chronic inflammatory dermatosis, occurring in conjunction with gonorrheal infection of the genital tract and of the joints, characterized by a symmetric eruption of horny conical nodules, pustules, and crusts on the palms and soles and other parts of the body. It is practically invariably associated with multiple arthritic involvement. The onset follows specific urethritis by several weeks or months. The disease is rare

Keratosis Blennorrhagica is evidence of grave systemic disease, stated Lasker and Hughes (*ADR* 54: 150 1946) in a review of 165 cases. Its manifestations are provided by several days, weeks, or months by gonorrheal urethritis, prostatic and seminal vesicle infection being often present too. Arthritis nearly always appears before skin lesions do. The exanthema is of sudden onset, associated with chills and fever. Its distribution is symmetric, with predilection for feet, soles, ankles and hands, and it appears also about the arthritic joints and the genitals. It may be widely disseminated or localized to the extremities. Typical lesions start as pinhead size or slightly larger vesicles, surrounded by erythema, becoming pustular with dry caseous contents. These ulcerate and develop dirty hard brown crusts with firm horny collars. Hemorrhagic blisters and erythematous patches may often be found in addition. In later stages there extends a confluence of mature lesions forming relief maplike areas perhaps covering an entire sole, palm, or joint region. Soft confluent areas have dusky red slightly moist base and sharp slightly raised margins, and are covered with dry powdery scales perhaps resembling psoriasis. Toes and fingers show diffuse slightly moist erythematous involvement of the terminal phalanges on which the tense vesicles are scattered but these do not enlarge pustulitis. They may resemble psoriasis. Nails become dry and brittle and may be lifted from their bed by heaping up of subjacent horny material. The disease prefers men in the fourth decade who have had gonorrheal urethritis repeatedly. Mortality has approximated 10 per cent. Newmann reports have been demonstrated in perhaps 1 per cent of the cases.

Etiology—Barrett (*ADR* 22: 62 1930) recorded cases of keratoderma, one of which the gonorrhea was found in the vesicles, pustules, and abscesses, but with much less proved fruitless in the experience of many others. Gonorrhea is always present elsewhere, however



Fig. 199.—Gonorrheal abscess on shaft of penis. (Sobel ADB 45 622, 1942.)

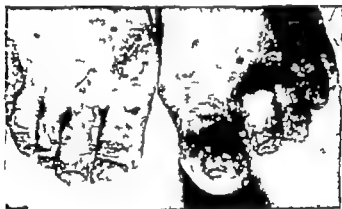


Fig. 200.—Gonorrheal keratosis. (Kohn ADB 9 422, 1924.)



Fig. 201.—Gonorrheal keratoderma. (Haseg JCutD 31 217 1916.)

Diagnosis.—Psoriasis and arthropathus psoriasis are distinct entities (Epstein: ADS 40 547 1939; HJD 51: 428, 1939). Reiter's syndrome (see following) is to be distinguished, but Loday and Hughes believed some of these to be gonorrheal.

Treatment.—Blashtoplast occlusive dressings and fever therapy were recommended by Taylor (HJD 51 418, 1939). Hyperpyrexia has been accepted as effective since the report of Epstein (AmJB 1: 144, 1947). Penicillin alone is sometimes curative (Kusnet: ADS 53 278 1946) but failure has been experienced. Streptomycin was reported extremely effective, a single injection of 0.5 gm. or more being curative (Calan et al.: AmJB 31: 268 1947). Conbo and Behrman (ADS 46 728, 1942) gave massive doses of vitamin A and penicillin. Skin lesions cannot be eradicated until foci are successfully eliminated. Locally an ointment containing resorcinol and salicyl may help and x ray therapy has been advocated.

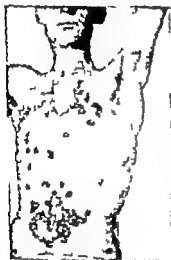


Fig. 231.

Fig. 231.—Gonorrheic keratoma. (Dr Marcus Haase.)



Fig. 232.

Fig. 232.—Gonorrheic keratoma. (Epstein AmJB 31 144, 1947.)

Reiter's Syndrome comprises a triad of arthritis, conjunctivitis and urethritis not caused by known micro organisms (Lever and Crawford ADS 49 289, 1944). It may exist when the triad is incomplete according to Hollander et al. (J 129: 503, 1945). Young males are affected, and arthritis, usually multiple, dominates the picture. When arthritis with exacerbations, has existed for one or a few months, urethritis and conjunctivitis appear. These usually subside after a few weeks. Cutaneous lesions resembling those of keratoma hemorrhagica have occurred in some cases. Gonorrhea, however cannot be found, and despite the purulence of the disease sulfonamides and penicillin do not influence it. The affected joints are red, hot, swollen, and tender but the condition is self limited generally clearing within 6 months. It is not rare according to Pink (AmJMB 214 76, 1947). Recurrences may take place. Patients suffering from apparently this syndrome have been reported with bacillary dysentery (Heron: Lancet BMJ 2 275, 1946). A virus was isolated in a case of Denham et al. (JUrol 58 212, 1947). Treatment is symptomatic. Mapharsen helped cases of Khoury (JUrol 58: 268 1947).

Behcet's Syndrome comprises a triad of genital ulceration, oral aphthae, and urethra or iridocyclitis in repeated attacks which, in later stages, is associated with hypopyon (Berlin: ADS 49 227 1944). Curth (ADS 54 179 1946) recognized forms frustes in which only genital or oral or eye lesions may occur. Urethral valve stenosis may be a manifestation, even including the finding of stricture. Ocular symptoms may precede or follow other features of the triad; both eyes are eventually involved, and blindness is likely to result. Retinal and vitreous hemorrhages may occur (Katsenellbogen: HJD 54 161, 1946). Cutaneous lesions appear in some

cases including erythema nodosum and erythema multiforme like acrole and papule pustular eruption. The skin is markedly sensitive, so that trauma provokes pustules, and erythema follows any injection.

The cause is not known, but Behcet (Bischoffsheim 46 674 1939) suspected a virus. Histologic examination has revealed nothing specific. Treatment has been disappointing but focal infection should be eliminated, and sulfonamides, penicillin, transfusions and smallpox vaccination may yield benefit.

MENINGOCOCCIC DERMATOSES

Symptoms.—*Neisseria intracellularis* (meningococcus) is the infectious agent of epidemic meningitis, which, particularly in certain epidemics, is associated with petechial and purpuric lesions. If such lesions are pinched, pricked and squeezed, and the droplet of blood and tissue juice



Fig. 264.



Fig. 265.

Figs. 264 and 265.—Rashes of meningococcemia. (Courtesy HENKIN, *BMJ* 34 242, 1912.)

is prepared with Giemsa, Wright or Gram stain, the diplococci may be found in perhaps 80 per cent of the cases (Tompkins *J* 123 31 1943). Conjunctival exudate, herpetic fluid, and the urine may likewise yield meningococci for early diagnosis (Sophian *J* 125 376 1944).

Herpes simplex, commonly of a severe severity accompanies meningococcal infection (frequently). Toxic erythema and striae may be seen and serum sickness and dermatitis medicamentosa may appear in the meningitic patient. Acute catarrhal conjunctivitis accompanies the infection. Iritis conjunctivitis is not unusual (Theodore and Host *Ophthalm* 31 : 43 1944).

With regard to rashes in the acute disease, distinctive is an irregularly round hemorrhagic with a gummetal col red center composed of pus cells (Appelbaum: *Am J Med* 193 96, 1937). The types of eruption emphasized by Costello (*J Clin* 518, 1947) were (1) those resembling erythema nodosum, (2) petechial pustula interspersed with large hemorrhagic blotches, (3) lesions resembling flea bites with central hemorrhagic pustules and faint erythematous areola, and (4) necrotic depressed lesions more or less simulating the papulonecrotic tuberculi. The earliest lesions are ill defined erythematous macules in a dependent location by predilection, and the rash is multiform, variable yet characteristic (Hill and Kinney: *J Clin* 513 1947). Petechiae favor the joint regions and pressure areas. The face, palms, and soles are rarely affected. Lesions usually appear within 1 to 36 hours after the onset of disease and they may fade in a few days irrespective of therapy. See purpura symptomatic, and the adrenal hemorrhage syndrome.

Chronic Meningococcemia occurs sometimes without meningitis. It may begin suddenly with fever pain in the joints, hilly sensations, and skin lesions. Suppuration in arthritis is not found but arthralgia is without effusion. Cutaneous manifestations appear in the first week and crops come out with each rise in temperature, the lesions being various. A characteristic form is a rose-colored macule with a central vesicular papular or petechial element (Orbs et al.: *Bull WHO* Sept., 1944), or small, faint red macules or papules resembling erythema nodosum, or petechiae of small or considerable size may be seen. An apparently insignificant rash is diagnostically as important as purpura, stated Hill and Lever (*J Clin* 9 1943). Tender penicillin erythematous nodules appearing in crops were reported by Ingram (*BJD* 54: 228, 1942) in patients with postfl. blood cultures. In addition to macules papules, vesicles, and petechiae, Mitchell Higgs (*BJD* 51 93 1942) described ulcers, sloughs, and dermatonecrosis.

Treatment.—Sulfonamides intravenously perhaps given intravenously at first are extremely efficient. The organism is also sensitive to penicillin.

TULAREMIA

Symptoms.—Tularemia is the disease caused by *Pasteurella tularensis* which commonly infects rabbits, from which it is conveyed to man by inoculation usually at the site of a minor abrasion.

Many ectoparasites are recognized the vertebrates being listed by Burroughs et al. (*J Infect Dis* 76 115 1943) while insects are occasionally and ticks are often carriers (see *Rev Ept* 30 661 1940). The organism may be transmitted from animal to animal and from animal to man by wood ticks (epidemics reported by Byfield et al. *J Clin* 191 1943) dog ticks, and deer flies. The pelts of infected animals also convey the infection. About 3 to 4 days after exposure illness begins suddenly with head ache, chills, vomiting, fever prostration and a hump pain all over the body. Such symptoms are readily mistaken for influenza. The tularemia hump where present, occurs on the head and develops slowly as a painful papule which soon sloughs, forming a soft fleshy painful, punched-out ulcer. Regional lymph nodes enlarge first becoming painful tender and centrally necrotic sometimes suppurating through the skin. Lymphadenitis may become general. Illness and fever persist perhaps for 3 weeks, but convalescence is slow and is here termed by great weakness and disability which may continue for several months. Most patients recover fully but mortality ranges about 5 per cent the development of pneumonia being common. Hunters, vacationers, and housewives are especially exposed. Laboratory personnel working with the organism rarely escape. A wild rabbit should never be handled with the hands. Infected meat rendered safe by thorough cooking.

The ulceroglandular type is more common, but a primary sore is not always present. In it because the case is classed a typhoidal Tularemia pneumonia may develop in either. Of 223 cases, among which occurred 17 deaths, 181 were ulceroglandular, 17 were oculoglandular (the channels being about the eye), 14 were typhoidal and 23 simply glandular (Pallen and Stewart 129 493 1943). The hands and fingers bore the primary sore in 16 cases. Subcutaneous lymphangitis nodules were present in 19 cases, and there were firm, movable nontender as a rule but itched the skin and ulcerative in a few instances. Erythema nodosum like lesions were found in 6 cases. A diffuse papular rash occurred in 9 cases appearing usually in the second or third week, lasting usually only a few days. It was prominent on arms and neck, was bilateral and symmetric and included erythematous macules on the palms. Of the deaths 12 were due to pneumonia and 1 to tularemia meningitis. Hitch and Maith

(*ADS* 38: 850 1938) described tularemia eruptions, noting the primary ulceration, which may be mucosal and the generalized rashes, in which macules, papules, vesicles, and pustules have all been recorded.

Diagnosis.—Tularemia must be differentiated from typhoid fever, glanders, anthrax, actinomycosis, and sporotrichosis. Significantly high or rising titer of the agglutination test is diagnostic (*Simpson: OhioSMJ* 29 55, 1933). Positive blood cultures and animal inoculations of aspirated material may also be used in identification. Antigen for a skin test was made from necrotic lymph node material by Lewison (*ADS* 44: 147 1941). The skin test seemed highly specific during the first week, perhaps before the agglutination test becomes positive (*Friedewald AmJMR* 197 493, 1939). The opsonocytaphagic reaction parallels the agglutination test, and may help to distinguish brucellosis, which cross agglutinates with tularemia.



Fig. 304.—Tularemia chancre 18 days after its onset in a market man who dressed rabbits (*Brown and Hunt in Stitt' Diagnosis and Treatment of Tropical Diseases, Blackiston's*).



Fig. 307

Fig. 307.—Tularemia lymphadenitis. (Dr Walter M. Simpson.)

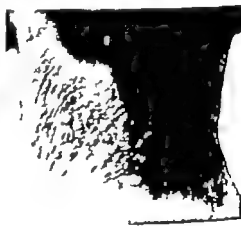


Fig. 308.

Fig. 308.—Acneiform eruption in tularemia. (Dr Walter M. Simpson.)

Treatment.—Strict bed rest as indicated. Surgical interference is useless and even dangerous. X ray therapy relieves pain of local lesions. Streptomycin was found effective in the disease under experimental conditions by Heriman (*PAMM* 19: 533, 1944) and its superiority to specific antiserum was recognized by Foshay and Pasternack (*J* 120 893 1946) and Foshay (*JIndmMA* 41 297 1945). Streptomycin, 7,000,000 units in 10 days, cured a pneumonic patient in whom penicillin and sulfonamides had proved ineffective (*Cohen and Lasser J* 131 1156, 1946) although sulfonamides have been reported helpful in the past. We have seen Foshay's antiserum (*YBPath* 1940 p. 445) yield excellent results. If streptomycin were unavailable, one might use this serum with neosaraphenamine as recommended by Werling (*OklaCMLJ* 35: 103 1945) or per cent sodium bisulfate 1 c.c. per 100 pounds daily, intravenously as reported favorably in 61 cases by Jackson (*AmJMR* 200: 513, 1945).

GLANDERS

Symptoms.—Glanders is due to *Malleomyces mallei*. The infection, acute or chronic, is characterized by the occurrence of vesicular pustular, and ulcerative lesions, along with systemic symptoms. It is a comparatively common disease of horses, mules, and donkeys, but it is fortunately a rare disease in man. The early symptoms are those of mild septicemia: malaise, vague joint pains, fever of intermittent type and prostration. Profuse catarrhal or purulent nasal discharge is regularly present, particularly in acute cases.

In the acute form the manifestations of systemic involvement gradually become more marked, and the patient sinks into a typhoidal state, and generally dies. The cutaneous symptoms are varied. In cases in which infection has occurred through the skin, the initial lesion may be carbuncular papular or vesicular. More or less induration is present, however, and superficial sloughing is common. Characteristic lesions develop in 1 to 4 weeks, as groups of small, deep-seated reddish or yellowish papules, which sometimes become vesicular or bullous, but which invariably sooner or later form ulcers. These may coalesce giving rise to large, gangrenous areas. Lymph node involvement results in the formation of subcutaneous nodules, fatty beds. These tumors are likely to perforate the overlying skin, giving rise to foul, separating ulcers.

In the chronic form the lesions are fewer in number and less violent in character. Catarrhal symptoms develop late, if at all. The disease may persist for months or years. Abscesses and ulcers are occasionally associated with metastatic foci in subcutaneous and muscular tissues, joints, and lungs.

Glanders occurs mainly in men whose occupations bring them in contact with horses. The organism is highly pathogenic, and has caused the death of many laboratory workers. Strict isolation is required. Six cases occurring in laboratory research workers were recorded by Howe and Miller (*Annals* 26: 23 1947) 5 of whom were infected via the respiratory tract as judged by the presence of pulmonary lesions.

Diagnosis.—The involvement of the nasal mucosa is the most characteristic feature. This, the skin and lymphatic involvement, and the usually typhoid like constitutional symptoms should prevent confusion. Intradermal and complement fixation tests are available.

Prognosis.—Practically all cases have terminated fatally.

Treatment.—Mallens, an endotoxin which corresponds with vaccine has been tried with some degree of success. In addition, surgical measures are to be employed. Serum and vaccine therapy are not satisfactory. Sulfadiazine may be recommended (Howe and Miller: *Annals* 26: 23 1947).

MELIOIDOSIS

Melioidosis is a glanders-like disease which occurs primarily in rodent and also in man, Stanton and Fletcher (*Studies Inst. M. Res. F. M. S.* 21 1932) having collected 83 cases of human infection with the *Pseudomonas mallei* (*Act. mallei* *pyodermatidis*). Abscesses, pustules, and sinuses are found, although the important lesions are consolidations and abscesses of the lungs, liver spleen, sometimes the kidneys. This septicemia in man usually is fatal within 3 or 4 weeks. Acute and chronic forms are seen. In the acute, cholera like vomiting, collapse, purging, and death may occur in 72 hours. In chronic forms, multiple abscesses may develop in all organs except the brain, particularly affecting the lungs, spleen and liver. Cutaneous vesicles and pustules may simulate variola. The essential pathologic lesion is a small area of necrosis developing into an abscess, coalescing with near by lesions of similar character, and forming a honeycomb containing creamy or in the later stage greenish pus (Edit. *BMJ* 1 344, 1947). A chronic case from the Western hemisphere was reported by McDowell and Varney (*J* 134 261 1947) and sulfonamides, penicillin, and streptomycin were bactericidal while castoreum helped most.

BRUGELLOSIS

Brucellosis.—Three types of organisms belong to the *Brucella* group. *B. melitensis*, associated with undulant fever; *B. abortus*, more virulent for human beings than the others; and *B. suis*, which is perhaps the commonest cause of human brucellosis. A typhoid like roseola appears in about 5 per cent of the cases. An ulcer localized on the face and a nose resembling dermatitis herpetiformis have been described.

Skin Test.—Culture filtrate may be given intradermally as a diagnostic test. The reaction usually appears promptly showing wide erythema and central edema, which may even slough, along with constitutional symptoms. Reaction may be delayed

(Flannery J 114: 1,84 1940) The test or repetitions of II may be alone of considerable therapeutic value. The test III negative unless the reaction persists for 7 to 10 days. It may persist much longer. While the test depends on tissue sensitivity induced by the presence in the body of organisms of the *Brucella* group, it is invalid unless supported by active symptoms of the disease (Ervin and Hunt J 106: 1906, 1937).

Brucella Dermatitis.—Of 50 practicing veterinarians subjected to inquiry by Huddleson and Johnson (J 94: 1903, 1930) 40 per cent admitted developing a rash on the arm when it was inserted into the vagina of cows which in their opinion were infected with *Br. abortus*. This manifestation of excretory reactivity makes it appearance in 20 minutes, and depending on the degree of sensitivity, it is (1) light red and blotchy or red and uniform, and itchy or burning but not edematous, persisting for 4 to 8 hours and disappearing without desquamation; or it is (2) papular, the lesion being discrete and elevated, not highly pruritic, lasting 3 or 4 days and changing to a brown color before disappearing without exudation or desquamation.

CHANCEROID

Symptoms.—Chancroid or soft chancre is due to inoculation, usually venereal, with *Haemophilus ducreyi* which soon produces small auto-inoculable, painful ulcers of relatively benign character usually located about the genitalia. The earliest manifestation a minute reddish macule appears at the site of inoculation after an incubation period of 3 to 14 days. It quickly becomes an inflammatory pustule which ruptures and forms a small shallow circumscribed ulcer. The ulcerative lesions may become single through confluence of multiple early lesions, although they may remain multiple. As a rule they are circular or oval with soft non-indurated, slightly undermined edges, and grayish granular floors bathed in pus. A reddened areola is usually present although there is but little induration except in chronic lesions. Chancroidal ulcers, being auto-inoculable spread by expansion, inoculation, and coalescence. The duration ranges from 10 days to several months. Giant and destructive ulcerative lesions are occasionally seen. Extragenital sores are seen but are rarely primary.

The regional inguinal lymph nodes are infected, and the lymph may suppurate. This involvement may be unilateral or bilateral. It is accompanied by pain and fever (Sullivan AmJ 24 482, 1940 monographic).

Etiology.—*H. ducreyi* is a small slender nonmotile nonspore-bearing, non-acid fast gram negative bacillus, which generally forms chains. It can be grown with difficulty but the technique of Deason and Herman (AmJS 29 633 1945) enabled them to obtain diagnosis by cultures in three-fourths of their cases. There is evidence that the bacillus of chancroid sometimes exists in the female genital tract as a saprophyte. In smears from the ulcer the organisms may be found as small ovoid rods arranged in pairs, groups or chains lying parallel to one another. They may be intracellular or extracellular.

Pathology.—Superficial necrosis pervaded with polymorphonuclear leucocytes, and a peripheral zone rich in plasma cells, lymphocytes, and perithelial and endothelial leucocytes characterize the lesion.

Diagnosis.—In syphilitic chancre the period of incubation is long from 2 to 6 weeks, the lesion is comparatively painless erosion but not ulceration, is typical lymph node involvement is characteristic, the nodes being firmly elastic nutlike painless, and freely movable and *Spirochaeta pallida* can usually be found in the lesion. Mucous patches of the genitalia are always accompanied by other evidence of syphilis. Cancer usually

develops after the fourth decade of life chaneroids before that period. In cancer there is often a history of long continued irritation and the lesions develop slowly and are always indurated.

MIXED INFECTIONS.—In lesions due to the conjoint presence of syphilis and chaneroid, prolonged observation is required to exclude syphilitic infection. Dark-field examinations help. These should be performed on several successive days during which treatment is limited to saline dressings. Serologic tests for syphilis should be made monthly for 6 months (see J 116 240s 1941).



Fig. 203

Fig. 203—Chaneroid.



Fig. 210

Fig. 210—Penile chaneroid and digit 1 autoexcitation. (Dr O. L. Coet.)



Fig. 211

Fig. 211—Chaneroid lesion on the skin of a patient. (Dr H. K. Cole.)



Fig. 212

Fig. 212—Chaneroid lesion on the skin of a patient. (Dr H. K. Cole.)

SKIN TEST. The vaccine may be used by intradermal injection as a specific diagnostic test. It is a tuberculin reaction (Kaulfers et al. N 8331 79 44, 1939). (J. L. L. H. (J. H. 4410 1934) found that sterilized virus from the chaneroid tubes will serve in lieu of vaccine. There is an interval of about 24 hours from the appearance of the sore until the

development of demonstrable skin allergy to the specific antigen. Sensitization does not develop unless considerable regional lymphadenitis occurs (Dienst and Gilkerson *AmJS* 31 65 1947). A positive skin test may be obtained even 30 years after infection. Positive reaction only means a past or present infection.

Borax yields specific diagnosis in some 90 per cent of cases, cultures in 75 per cent, smears in only 50 per cent, according to Heyman et al. (*J* 129 835 1945). The skin test alone is inadequate. Diagnosis by auto-inoculation may be considered (Strakosch et al. *JInvD* 8 95 1945).

Prophylaxis.—A 10 per cent aqueous solution of Zephiran chloride and a 2 per cent solution in propylene glycol were 100 per cent effective in preventing experimental inoculations if applied within one hour (Combs and Canizares *ADS* 51 237, 1946) while mild mercurous chloride and 15 per cent sulfathiazole emulsion were 80 per cent effective if applied within 6 hours. Soap alone was not effective.

Prognosis.—Chancroids heal readily as a rule. Occasionally ulceration is extensive. Complication with phagedenic cocci or Vincent's infection may lead to serious fulminating destruction. If the ulcer is excised or is adequately drained by circumcision before the bubo has developed, the bubo fails to develop.

Treatment.—Cleanliness is the first requisite. Violent chemical measures are more frequently harmful than beneficial, although cauterization with nitric acid was a time-honored procedure. Phimosis complicating mild astringent applications, such as 1:500 aqueous solution of aluminum acetate may be employed until the inflammation subsides. Circumcision diminished the average period of hospitalization by 4 days (Rauschkoll *ADS* 39 319 1939). A popular pre-sulfonamide method of management consisted in moist antiseptic soaks alternated with drying in air under the influence of radiant heat and a dusting powder such as iodoform. Beneficial soaks are hydrogen peroxide, warm 1:5000 potassium permanganate and 1:10000 bichloride of mercury. Foreign protein therapy occasionally proves helpful. Specific vaccine treatment has been especially successful in chronic serpiginous ulcers. Injections are given intravenously at intervals of 3 days. The dose must be conservative, and fever may be expected.

Sulfanilamide yields remarkably beneficial effects (Kornblith et al. *NYSJM* 39 364 1939) a dose of 1 gm. each 6 hours being recommended. In the absence of bubo 21 gm. of sulfathiazole in 5 days cures as efficiently as larger doses, while in the presence of bubo 7 days of treatment do as well as 14 and experimental infections are cured in 3 days, according to Combs et al. (*AmJS* 27 700 1943). Sulfonamides will not cure all phagedenic cases (Canizares and Cohen *ADS* 42 649 1940). Sulfanilamide powder may be applied locally and it may be packed into an abscessed bubo when this is opened. The bubo if fluctuant, should be punctured, pushing the knife through normal tissue at the periphery. The content is expressed, antiseptic injected, and a pressure bandage applied. Penicillin is without value in chancroidal infection (Pereyra and Landy *USNMBull* 43 163, 1944) despite the fact that the organism is susceptible to penicillin *in vitro* (Tung and Frasier *AmJS* 29 629 1945). Uncomplicated cases respond to bed rest and sulfathiazole 21 gm. in 5 days if simple, 29 gm. in 7 days if bubo is present, the drug being given 2 gm. to start with and 1 gm. four times a day (Combs *NYSJM* 40 1700 1946). More is not necessary.

Streptomycin cures chancreoid infection in rabbits (Mortara et al AmJS 31 20, 1947) and 15 human cases, proved by culture, were cured by streptomycin by Hirsch and Taggart (JVDI 29 47 1948) Jawetz (ADS 57 916 1948) cured 15 cases with 10 gm. given in 3 days.

ULCUS VULVAE ACUTUM

Symptoms.—The disease apparently an entity occurs in the form of vulv ulcers in girls not exposed to venereal infection. Half the patients were virgins in the 20 cases of Olson (ADS 1 279 1920) Finnerud (ADS 13 55, 1936) described the two types, gangrenous or severe, and venereal, which is more common. See Beckett & Syn drome (p. 189) and compare Vesicular Stomatitis (p. 183)

Gangrenous.—The lesions are multiple but few in number located usually on contiguous aspects of the labia minora, accompanied by redness, swelling, and burning pain. The onset is sudden, with fever as high as 40 C. The lesions are pea to dime size, round, with reddish areolae. The edges are soft and steep. The membrane covering the surface is thick or thin, gray yellow or bluish black, and firmly adherent to the base. It separates in 3 or 4 days, exposing the soft ulcer which has a smooth floor with a thin fibrinoparient coating. Fever and pain disappear at this time, and healing is complete in 20 days or so. A sharply circumscribed smooth, atrophic scar results.

Venereal.—This resembles chancreoid but Dugrey's bacillus is not present. Symptoms are mild. The tender ulcers are shallow and are located usually at the introitus. They vary in number and size. The edge is serrated and the shape rounded oval, irregular or fissure-like. New ones appear as old ones heal so that the disease lasts a month or more. On the labia majora there may occur a milium eruption of pinhead size lesions, with slightly elevated margins and depressed paracent centers, which persist only a few days. Smears reveal multitudes of *Bacillus crassus*, which slowly resembles nonpathogenic *Lactobacillus acidophilus*. Virgins are the victims in 70 per cent of the cases. Papulorhythmatous or venereal rashes, sometimes peculiar of genital & tributary rarely accompany the disease.

Etiology.—Factors capable of lowering the patient's local tissue resistance hypothetically render the saprophytic *B. crassus* pathogenic. The organism is identical with Doderlein's vaginal bacillus and ever-present in the vagina, existing as a thick (0.5 micron) and usually long (3 to 9 microns) gram positive bacillus with end sharp right angled. Its long axis. It is easily demonstrated in smear preparations from the ulcer surface. Compare vulvovaginal herpes simplex.

Treatment.—Weak antiseptics and rest suffice. No specific agent is known, but the disease is benign and apparently self limited.

GRANULOMA PYOGENICUM

Symptoms.—Granuloma pyogenicum is a small pedunculated angiomatoid granuloma, thought to result from infection with *Staphylococcus pyogenes*. The lesions are pinhead to cherry size, rounded, reddish pedunculated, mushroom like tumors. They bleed on slight provocation. They usually spring up at the site of some slight abrasion or at the margin of a wound. They are generally painless but tender. Parts exposed to trauma the hands and feet are sites of predilection. Granuloma pyogenicum of the gum has been called epulis granulomatosa. The tumors develop quickly and after attaining their full size persist for weeks or months unchanged. If clipped off, they promptly recur. This tendency to relapse has caused granuloma pyogenicum to be mistaken for sarcoma. Sometimes a lesion possesses an epidermal covering and so is dry lavender and opalescent, granuloma telangiectaticum. These are usually sessile and are brownish and sometimes scaly (Wile JCutDis 28 662, 1910 Sutton J 66 1613 1916 Kelly ADS 31 864, 1935)

The lesions seem to bear the same relation to granulation tissue that keloid bears to cicatrix (Berger et al APath 21 273 1936) and they are not related to botryomycosis.



Figs 213-215.

Fig. 216.

Figs 213-215.—Granuloma pyogenicum, finger-tip and lip cases.

Fig. 216.—Granuloma pyogenicum of chin and chin.



Fig. 217.—Granuloma pyogenicum, having histologic resemblance to a macroglobulinoma.



Figs 218 and 219.—Granuloma pyogenicum in tooth socket and of tongue. (Dr Howard Fox.)

Etiology and Pathology.—The disorder is similar to granulation tissue or proud flesh. *Staphylococcus pyogenes* has been recovered from the lesions. Since new lesions do not develop by reinoculation local changes are probably also essential. The tumors are composed of newly formed vascular tissue so permeated with blood vessels as to resemble hemangioma. There is widespread infiltration mainly of connective-tissue cells with a few leucocytes intermixed, round cells, plasma cells, and mast cells. Clumps of staphylococci are scattered through the growth. Gross section of a lesion widely excised shows its bulging elastic, translucent, whitish composition arranged as a cone-shaped mass lying within the skin the apex at least as deep as the level of the sweat glands. This explains the failure of clipping off at skin level as a method of treatment.

Treatment.—The lesions are harmless but persistent. Excision followed by cauterization is successful if adequately destructive. Radiotherapy can be used (Eisen. *Cancer* 42: 528 1940).

Staphylococcal Actinophytosis (Botryomycosis) is a rarely recognized entity distinct from granuloma pyogenum (Berger et al. *Path. J.* 57, 1936). The lesion is a small tumor containing a granular eosinophilous exudate within which are numerous granules stimulating those of actinomycosis. Crusted or calcified, these bodies are found to be composed of masses of nonhemolytic but coagulase positive staphylococci (Drake et al. *J. Clin. Path.* 339, 1943). In at least 7 of the reported cases foreign bodies have been discovered in the lesions.

VERRUGA PERUANA

Synonyms.—Peruvian warts. Oroya fever. Carrion's disease.

Symptoms.—*Verruga peruana* is a disease endemic with a certain island portion of Peru, due to infection with *Histoplasma bacilliforme*. It is characterized by fever of an intermittent, remittent, or irregular type followed or accompanied by rapid and progressive anemia and the eruption of pinhead to pea size red wart-like solitary tumors. The disease is limited in its geographical distribution to the region between latitudes 8 and 18 N. in Peru, between altitudes of 2,000 and 9,000 ft. on the west slope of the Andes. It is especially likely to be contracted in hot regions which are sheltered from high wind (Fox *J. Clin. Path.* 983 1933). Lactescent plants and the insects on them are involved in its transmission.

Two acute and malacrotic forms of the disease are seen, the malignant variety being severe, acute and productive of profound anemia.

The period of incubation ranges from 1 to 6 weeks or longer and is characterized by fever of irregular type, joint pain, headache and backache and anemia of severe grade. On the appearance of the eruption these symptoms gradually subside and may disappear. Early cutaneous manifestations are usually purely erythematous. The distribution is regular, symmetrical and more or less general, although the face, neck, and extremities are usually spared. The arms and legs are the sites of predilection. The mucous membranes are rarely involved. Within a few hours or days groups of papules, many of which later become nodules, develop on the erythematous spots. These lesions are of various sizes, from 0.3 to 2.0 cm. in diameter bright or dark red in color and sensitive to touch. They may be sessile, cylindrical or pedunculated. The papules are thin and fragile and readily rupture giving rise to hemorrhages which tend further to defixate the already weakened patient. In addition to surface lesions, nodular masses commonly develop in the subcutaneous regions, particularly about the joints. In time many of these break down to form deep foul ulcers which are likely to give rise to hemorrhages of greater or less extent. Some superficial, warty growths may shrink and disappear and many larger ones undergo necrosis, but the course of the disease may be prolonged over periods of many months by the development of new groups or crops of lesions, each outbreak usually being preceded by prodromes of fever and anemia.

Etiology.—Darton's bacillus found in the local lesions, as well as in the red blood cells during the defibrile period of the disease. These small, pleomorphic motile aerobic Gram-negative organisms, 0.2 to 0.3 μ by 0.3 to 0.5 μ , dumbbell-shaped and cold, occur singly and in masses.

Diagnosis.—The symptoms are suggestive and the eruption is pathognomonic. The agglutinin titer is maximum just prior to the appearance of the eruption, when positive blood cultures may be obtained (Howe: *AMJ* 72 147 429 1943).

Prognosis.—The mortality averages about 15 per cent. Sluggish cases may drag along for months, and the patient finally recovers, while in those with hyperpyrexia, severe anemia, and great prostration, death may occur within a few days. One attack yields lasting immunity.

Treatment.—Change of climate, particularly removal to the seashore, often proves beneficial. Treatment is largely symptomatic. Prevention is readily accomplished; it consists in staying away from infected regions, and in avoiding them particularly at night. DDT affords promise in control efforts.

RHINOSCLEROMA

Symptoms.—Rhinoscleroma is a chronic granulomatous disease which affects the nose and upper respiratory tract. Women are attacked more commonly than men. Persons who live in poorer hygienic conditions appear to be more susceptible. The disease begins insidiously nasal symptoms being at first crusting and foul discharge, then obstruction and epistaxis. Diffusely or discretely there develop hard, insensitive, cartilaginous plaques which are subcutaneous and later extend superficially (Cushing and Guerry: *AMJ* 36 662, 1941). The overlying skin gradually assumes a peculiar reddish or brownish, glistening hue and may become scaly and crusted. Within several months or years, the tumors tend to grow irregular or lobulated, with smooth or slightly wrinkled telangiectatic surfaces, and they are firmly embedded in the skin.



Fig. 220.

Fig. 220.—Rhinoscleroma. (Dr Robert Andrade.)

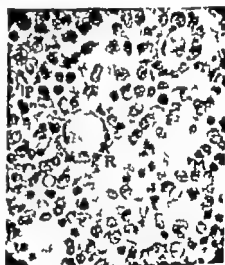


Fig. 221.

Fig. 221.—Rhinoscleroma. M Mikulicz cells; R Russell body, which is a plasma cell showing hyaline, eosinophilic degeneration; P plasma cells. (Dr Stuart War.)

Ultimately the masses diminish in size and become dense and hard. The resulting deformity depends on the location and extent of involvement. The disorder generally affects the anterior nares, upper lip and contiguous structures, but cases have been reported in which the pharynx, larynx, trachea, tongue and even the lacrimal passages and the lobe of the ear were involved, either primarily or secondarily. In the nasal cases the nostrils are thickened and stiffened, and the tip of the nose is enlarged and elevated. Infiltration may be so great as to close the nares entirely. Mobility of the lips may be impaired so as to interfere with speech. The mucosa of the nose and pharynx becomes puckered and shrunken. The gums are involved in rare instances, and the teeth become loose and may fall out. Ulceration is rare, but may occur as a result of accidental injury or infection. The course of the disease is extremely tedious, extending perhaps over a period of many years. There is no lymph node involvement.

Etiology and Pathology.—It is possible that rhinoscleroma is due to a short, encapsulated, gram-negative bacillus isolated by von Frisch (1832) which is morphologically almost identical with the pneumococcus of Friedländer although the results of animal inoculation experiments have been negative. There is little evidence to show that the organism of v Frisch is primarily responsible for rhinoscleroma. There is no means by which it can be distinguished with certainty from other members of the encapsulated group, which are found in healthy noses (Topley and Wilson: Principles of Bacteriology 1937).

The tumor mass consists mainly of plasma cells, collections of which are irregularly scattered in all layers of the skin and subcutaneous tissue. The collagenous tissue is thickened and increased at many points in the tumor and it is this unyielding, fibrous material which accounts for the pathognomonic hardness of rhinoscleroma. Large, oval, droptical cells, first described by Mikulicz, and hyaline degenerated cells of Paltauf (Russell bodies) are characteristic regressive changes. Mikulicz's cells are probably degenerated plasma cells, each containing 6 to 8 of v Frisch organisms. The hyaline degenerated cells are spherical in shape, and like the droptical cells are 4 or 5 times as great in diameter as the surrounding plasma cells.

Diagnosis.—The characteristic location of the lesions, their hardness, and the absence of ulceration, are suggestive. Syphilitic carcinoma, other granulomas, and keloid are to be excluded by biopsy.

Prognosis and Treatment.—The disease is steadily progressive and remarkably resistant to treatment. Surgical interference is usually followed by recurrence. Radiotherapy given early has proved palliative. A case was cured by streptomycin, 250 mg each 3 hours to a total of 97 gm., given because the Klebsiella group of organisms have been shown by Hallman (PEDIAT 20 33, 1945) to be sensitive to this agent (Devine et al.: PEDIAT 22: 597 1947).

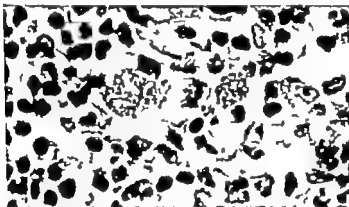


Fig 122.—Rhinoscleroma tissue showing Mikulicz cells (Gumpson and Ellis 1932, 1939.)

ANTHRAX INFECTION OF THE SKIN

Symptoms.—Anthrax infection in the skin is manifested in a circumscribed carbuncle-like, inflammatory lesion due to *Bacillus anthracis*. Anthrax in man may be septicemic or localized. The septicemic form generally is a result of spread from local infection of the skin. The infection may be immediate from the domestic animal or its hide or hair shaving brushes (J 117 115, 1941) or mediate through the bites of fleas, flies and other insects. The period of incubation ranges from 1 to 3 days. A small, pruritic, reddish macule resembling a flea bite develops to be followed in the course of from 12 to 24 hours by a red, indurated papule, which soon becomes vesicular or pustular. The lesion often contains blood and soon ruptures, leaving a dark red base which dries and blackens within a few days. The sore is then a typical eschar surrounded by a vesicular zone. The disease may proceed to recovery, or satellite vesicles may develop. The lesions are not necessarily of the textbook description.

Etiology and Diagnosis.—*B anthracis* may be found on apparently healthy animals. It causes disease in animals, however as well as in man. Anthrax is an occupa-

tional disease among handlers of hides. Microscopic examination of smears suffices for diagnosis. *B anthracis* is easy to cultivate (Lebowich et al. AmJClPath 13 403, 1913)

Treatment.—While early and radical excision of the lesions was at one time advocated, expectant treatment combined with specific serum gave better results (Hedgson: Lancet 1: 811 1941; Gold: Ann. IntM 9 783 1941.) Immobilization, as in the treatment of carbuncle, is an important measure. Antianthrax serum can be obtained from the Bureau of Animal Husbandry at Washington, D C., and it should be administered repeatedly until edema begins to subside. Sulfonamides have some value (Bonnar: BMJ 2 390 1940) but penicillin is now known to be paramount (Murphy et al: J 126 249, 1944; Ellingron et al. Jb. 131 1103 1946) rendering other efforts, excepting isolation unnecessary

Para-anthrax, due to *B. thuroid* manifests accompanying lymphadenitis. It does not respond to penicillin or sulfonamides (Epstein: AJM 57: 464 1943)

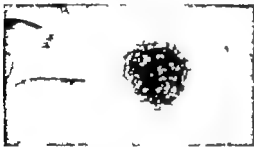


Fig 213.

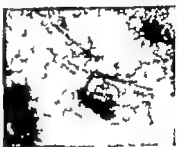


Fig 214.

Fig 213.—Anthrax ulcer on neck, no longer edematous after treatment. (Dr H Gold)
Fig 214.—Anthrax ulcer on neck, no longer edematous after treatment. (Dr H Gold)
JLCM 21 124 1933)



Fig 215.—Anthrax postul on knuckle on fifth day of infection. (Dr Herman Gold)

DIPHTHERIA OF THE SKIN

Cutaneous infection with *Corynebacterium diphtheriae* may result from autoinoculation contact with an infected individual or the use of contaminated articles. (ross infection of 16 of 18 patients on a ward was reported by Tauber and Goldman (ADQ 4) 757 1942) Nasopharyngeal carriers are usually the source

The eruption often comprises gray sloughing ulcerating patches which develop around a swollen inflamed wound. In many instances foci have been multiple and polymorphous eczematoid or pustular in character. Genital lesions are not rare especially in girls. Gentle infection leads to sloughing sores of the glans (Crowther BMJ 2 646 1943) Umbilical infection in the newborn was reviewed with a collection of 66 cases by

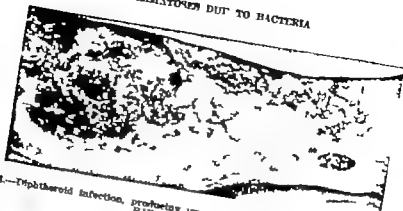


Fig. 224.—Diphtheroid infection, profuse irregular ulceration of heel. (Bailey et al. BJD 49 360 1937)



Fig. 227.—Purulent lesion of sole of foot. (Dr. R. GU. ADJ 49 402 1941)
Fig. 228.—Diphtheritic paronychia, 14 days' duration. (Flora 217 1937 series of young girl (Dr. R. GU))

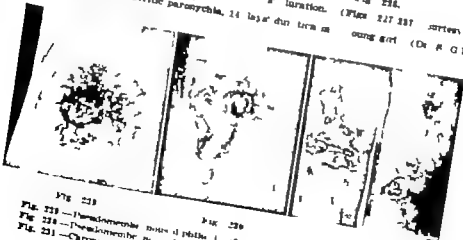


Fig. 229.—Pseudomonas non-diphtheria of ankle. (Dr. R. GU. ADJ 49 402 1941)
Fig. 230.—Pseudomonas non-diphtheria of ankle. (Dr. R. GU. ADJ 49 402 1941)
Fig. 231.—Chronic diphtheritic ulcer of 18 months' duration. (Dr. R. GU. ADJ 49 402 1941)

Thompson (BJChildDis 36 171 1939) Dermal lesions are usually ulcerative, but may resemble impetigo, intertrigo or varicella. When impetigo is associated with conjunctivitis, diphtheria must be suspected, for toxemia is not marked as a rule (Rogers IrishJMSc 150 283 1938) Impetiginous, purpuric, pyodermic and ulcerative lesions, in several instances accompanying diphtheritic conjunctivitis, were studied by Williams (BMJ 2 416 1943) who demonstrated virulence of the organisms in 12 of the 16 cases so tested.

See Li lagood et al. (JMed 341 1916) reviewing 140 U. S. Army cases; Liebow et al. (AIntM 77 255 1946) neurologic complications and laboratory diagnosis; Denhoff and Kolodny (ADB 55: 260 1947) relation to tropical ulcers Church and Mason (ADB 56: 357 1947) diverse lesions of extremities, abdomen, genitalia.

Ulcerative lesions occurring in Palestine were intensively studied by Gill (ADB 49: 408, 1944; 51 243 1945) Occurring usually on the legs, the sores may be solitary



Fig. 232



Fig. 233



Fig. 234

Fig. 232.—Diphtheritic ulcer 18 days' duration, with rolled edges. (Dr S. Gill)

(Dr S. Gill) Fig. 233.—Desert sore with secondary diphtheritic infection, 6 weeks' duration.

Fig. 234.—Proliferating type of diphtheritic ulcer 7 days' duration. (Dr S. Gill)



Fig. 235



Fig. 236



Fig. 237

Fig. 235.—Diphtheritic ulcer of 10 days' duration. Compare Fig. 232.

Fig. 236.—Same ulcer as Fig. 235, seen 8 days later. (Dr S. Gill)

Fig. 237.—Scar of a diphtheritic ulcer which has been healed for a year. (Dr S. Gill)

or multiple. They follow insect bites or minor trauma. A serosanguineous pustule may develop with a wide areola, pain, and regional lymphadenopathy. Or a pseudo-membrane appears, beneath which necrosis and sloughing produces a punched-out ulcer. This loses its painful character in some 6 weeks, and cases are seen in which diphtheria is justly suspected as the original cause but only cocci can be found. Or proliferation of tender tissue follows rupture of the pustule, and a deep central cavity without membrane formation ensues. Erythema and pigmentation along with anesthesia about the ulcer are typical.

Multiple indolent ulcers, jungle sores, in Indian troops were followed by weakness of the extremities, loss of reflexes, blurring of vision, and paresthesias (Ward and Mason *BMJ* 2: 252, 1945). To demonstrate the organism in ulcers, Cameron and Muir (*Lancet* 2: 730 1942) removed the membrane, applied saline compresses for 24 hours, then scraped the surface at the margin to obtain material for culture. They described acute early skin infections as small follicular blisters or pustules becoming flat sores while as a secondary invader *C. diphtheriae* caused the rapid development of a blackish membrane. Of their 66 cases with cutaneous lesions, 43 were limited to the skin and 12 developed paralysis. Deep punched-out ulcers seen in the South Pacific region were diphtheritic in many instances, reported Liebow et al. (*AmJH* 78: 253, 1946). Trauma or an insect bite predisposed to the infection and the granulations at the bottom of the ulcers constantly underwent necrosis. Slightly alkaline blood agar was good in bacteriologic identification, and penicillin in saline locally helped healing. The Schick test was twice as frequently positive in patients with such ulcers as in controls.

The Guillain Barré syndrome of upper respiratory infection followed by diplopia, paresthesias, disability of the lower extremities, high protein content but no other abnormality of the spinal fluid, and myocardial damage, is actually diphtheritic, and skin lesions may produce it, according to Delp (*AnnIntH* 24 616, 1946). Myocardial involvement was better detected by electrocardiogram than by clinical examination the more striking abnormalities occurring in the T waves. Palpitation was not a symptom, but dyspnea and distress when erect, and abdominal pain, nausea, and breathlessness were noted by Kay and Livingood (*BullUSAMH* 4: 462, 1945).

The Schick Test is a means of distinguishing between the susceptible and resistant members of the human herd. It is performed by the intracutaneous injection of toxin, of which a positive reaction an erythematous wheal, means antitoxin is absent or inadequate. The Schick test may not be relied upon as a definitive measure of immunity and repeated doses of toxoid should be given in prophylaxis. (Bondeson et al. *J* 112: 1919 1939).

Diagnosis depends on suspicious suggestive clinical features, and in the end cultural identification of the organism and animal tests of its virulence. A test of dubious value consists in applying 3 per cent potassium tellurite to the lesion; blackening which develops in 5 to 10 minutes indicates the presence of diphtheria or diptheroids (Manselle *BMJ* 1 1291 1939).

Treatment requires isolation, penicillin locally and by injection, and antitoxin, 90,000 units intramuscularly with careful precautions against anaphylaxis (*BullUSAMH* March 1945). Antitoxin does not hasten healing. While *C. diphtheriae* is penicillin sensitive and the antibiotic should be given, antitoxin is equally necessary (Dodds *BMJ* 2: 8, 1946).

Danger is great to both the patient and his associates because of the likelihood of delay in diagnosis. Antitoxin given early and in adequate amounts is curative. Powdered methylene blue is a suitable topical application.

PYOCYANEUS DERMATITIS

Symptoms.—*Paradomonas pyocyanea* has occasionally caused an erythematous or gangrenous dermatitis. A patient with septicaemic symptoms and ulcers which became gangrenous lesions stimulating glanders was described by Carter (*Lancet* 1 437 1924). Infants and children, rarely adults, are affected, and undernutrition or cachectic states are predisposing factors. The lesions are livid indolent abscesses measuring up to an inch in diameter. They are multiple, develop rapidly and are capped by a vesicle or bleb, which ruptures to form superficial ulcer with a necrotic center. *Pyocyanea* may cause middle ear suppuration on erythema gangrenosum necrotic and ul-

cerative lesions of the alimentary mucosa perhaps infantile diarrhea. It is usually however merely saprophytic and occurs in feces and on the skin about the axillae and anus, commonly contaminating eczematous dermatoses and ulcers. It is sensitive to acid medium. No reason is known to explain its occasional pathogenicity but ear canal infections with this organism are often associated with focal infection such as cystitis with chronic cystitis.

Treatment—Supportive measures are recommended keeping the skin dry with alcohol and powders and the ulcers dry also with boric acid or other mild antiseptic preferably in powder form, while ultraviolet light and foreign protein therapy may be helpful. Weak solutions of acetic or citric acid or 0.5 per cent phosphoric acid are beneficial for local application (Weldman Appleton's System of Medicine 1937, Chap. III YBD 1930 p. 700). Streptomycin sensitivity of *Pa. aeruginosa* was demonstrated by Bellow and Farmer (J 135 491 1941) in experimental eye infections where instillation of a solution of 10,000 micrograms per c.c. were safe and effective. In dermatitis of the ears, compression and instillations of 1,500 unit per c.c. cured a case of Callon (J AHA 63 15 1941).

NEUROBACILLOSIS

An acute infectious disease has been described in the human being caused by *N. necrophorus*, a non-spore bearing elongated gram variable filamentous anaerobe to which are attributed calf pithemia, necrotic stomatitis of cattle foot-rot of sheep, gangrenous dermatitis of horses and mules, and hepatic necrosis of cattle pigs, and sheep (Beveridge J Path Bact 39 46 1931). Bullae and erysipelas-like disease developed following a scratch of a meat inspector's hand, but recovery ensued after a stormy week, in the case of Hennen and Shaw (J Kansas 10 405 1910). No lymphatic or constitutional symptoms occurred in the case of Darnley (BJD 51 251 1941). Subcutaneous abscesses of 8 years duration with gas formation characterized the case of Reuter (Trans. ADA 1918).



Fig. 238—Neurobacillosis of the hand. (Dr. F. W. Shaw)

TUBERCULOSIS OF THE SKIN

Cutaneous infection with *Mycobacterium tuberculosis* may be primary or secondary the skin being involved by inoculation directly or from an internal focus. Manifestations of tuberculosis in the skin depend on the presence and activity of *Mycobacterium tuberculosis* on its products, and on the reactivity of the tissues of the host. This reactivity is a significant variable involving the newness of the infection or its superimposition on a background of previous infection which has altered immunity and sensitivity. Immunity and sensitization are perhaps independent phenomena although the independence may be only partial as is shown by the fact that hypersensitization by injections of tuberculin does not necessarily alter immunity. Clinical appearances vary according to the predominance and histologic location of the tubercles, the inflammatory process, the granulation tissue or the secondary changes such as hypertrophy or hyperplasia of the epidermis or degeneration, necrosis, or ulceration of the affected parts (Sulzberger and Wise MCN Am 14 155, 1931).

Tuberculous lesions of the skin may be classified as follows:

Localized types of cutaneous tuberculosis, extending from an infected spot progressive in the absence of adequate immunity

1. Primary tuberculous complex in the skin (Ghon tubercle; inoculation into virgin soil)
2. Tuberculo- verrucosa cutis (inoculation into partly immune soil)
3. Tuberculosis cutis orificialis (secondary by implantation from disease of internal organs)
4. Scrofuloderma (secondary to adjacent glandular or osseous involvement)
5. Lupus vulgaris.

Heamatogenous types of cutaneous tuberculosis.

1. Acute military tuberculosis (not limited to the skin, occurs usually in children, is generalized and fatal; immunity lacking)
2. Multiple disseminated tuberculosis of the skin (immunity inadequate to prevent caseation)
 - a. Disseminated military lupus of the face.
 - b. Rosacea like tuberculosis.
3. Tuberculosis cutis indurativa erythema induratum tuberculosis gangrene.
4. Tuberculid with hyperergic immunity
 - a. Lichen scrofulosorum.
 - b. Papulonecrotic tuberculid.
5. Tuberculid with hypoeergic immunity leprosy; Behcet's disease.

Localized Tuberculosis Extending From an Infected Spot

The Primary Tuberculous Complex is characterized by the development of an ulcer at the site of inoculation accompanied by lymphangitis and lymphadenitis. Bacilli are present in the tuberculous chancre as well as in its satellite gland, which may or may not undergo caseation and ulceration. This syndrome occurs when tuberculosis is inoculated into virgin soil. (O'Leary and Harrison ADQ 44 371, 1941 Epstein Ib 51: 317 1945)

Tuberculosis Verrucosa Cutis.—Infection occurs from without as a result of inoculation, antigenous or from tuberculous cadavers, infected animals, and tuberculous sputum. Sites of predilection are the exposed parts of the body. The lesions begin with small, wartlike papules which gradually increase in number and coalesce to form small verrucose rounded, reddish brown patches. The lesions may heal spontaneously first centrally leaving thin, atrophic, whitish cicatrices.

VERRUCOSA NECROSCITICA, or projector's wart, is a form of tuberculosis due to inoculation. Lesions are seen most frequently on the dorsal surface of the thumb and fingers. They are usually indurated, dark red at first. The growths are persistent but benign, and disappear spontaneously with but slight scarring if immunity is high.

Tuberculosis Cutis Orificialis attacks the integument contiguous with mucosal orifices. It begins with the formation of yellowish, military tubercles, which usually ulcerate to form sluggish, granulating painful sores. The progress of the disorder is slow. The lesion is usually superficial with soft, irregularly outlined edges, and a raw uneven floor covered with purulent fluid. When the tongue is attacked, the patient suffers great pain and disaccommodation (Schugt Larvng 31 484 1941. Bryant AmRevTuberc 23 738 1939)

Lupus Vulgaris is characterized by plaques of small, soft, apple butter like tubercles. The malady progresses by the formation of satellite nodules, which coalesce to form irregular groups of various sizes. The face is the common site although no part of the body is exempt. The course is

Fig. 239



Fig. 240



Fig. 241



Fig. 242

Figs. 239-242.—*Tuberculosis verrucosa cutis*. Fig. 239 Antecubital (Dr Grever Weede) Fig. 240. Forearm (Dr Robert Andrade) Fig. 241 Hand (Dr Henry Hamed) Fig. 242 Hand (Dr D. E. H. C. Veld)



Fig. 243



Fig. 244

Fig. 243.—*Tuberculosis verrucosa cutis*. (Dr J. H. Almeida.)

Fig. 244.—Tuberculous tear of tongue. (Dr George M. Mason.)

slow but progressive. Regressions with subsequent atrophy may take place, but as a rule the lesions become small, crusted ulcers, which are ultimately replaced by fibrous tissue. Deformity resulting from ulceration, cicatrization and contraction may be great. The disease develops slowly and insidiously and the chronic course is characterized by periods of retrogression and exacerbation for many years. See Michelson (JInvD 7: 261 1946) for historical review.



FIG. 245.

Fig. 245.—Lupus vulgaris. (Dr. Grover Verne.)



FIG. 246.

Fig. 246.—Lupus vulgaris. (Dr. H. L. H. Cleveland.)



FIG. 247.

Fig. 247.—Lupus vulgaris. (Dr. D. E. H. Cleveland.)



FIG. 248.

Fig. 248.—Lupus vulgaris. Squamous carcinomas following x-ray therapy.

Scrofuloderma comprises cases in which the skin is involved secondarily by direct extension from subcutaneous lymph nodes or bones which are tuberculous. Cervical lymph nodes are those most commonly affected. Infected nodes become swollen firm and adherent to the overlying skin. They are at first nodular and elastic but later as a result of caseation may become doughy and ultimately fluctuant. Overlying skin becomes thinned, purplish and depressed and sloughs at one or more points. The resultant ulcers serve as mouths of sinuses from which purulent matter discharges. The sinus walls are soft reddish and granular and bleed readily. Symptoms are trivial, and constitutional manifestations are slight. The lesions may heal spontaneously with the formation of rough, corded cicatrices, or the disease may persist for years with little change. Most patients are children and young adults.



Fig. 249

Fig. 249—Scrofuloderma. (Dr. Robert Andrade.)



Fig. 250

Fig. 250—Tuberculous gummas. (Dr. D. F. H. Cleveland.)

Pathology—*Mycobacterium tuberculosis* gives rise to histologic changes in the dermis which do not differ from those resulting from its presence in other tissues of the body. The essential lesion is the tubercle or tuberculous nodule. The epidermis is not involved primarily but is usually stretched and thinned as a result of pressure from below. Bacilli are numerous in lesions associated with low immunity and scarce in those with hyperergy. They may be undemonstrable in hypergic individuals whose immunity is high.

Researches using chemical fractions of dead tubercle bacteria (Sabba and Joyner; J. Exper. Med. 68: 639-653, 1934) prove that peptic fractions evoke typical responses. The phosphatid substance injected subcutaneously provokes an epithelioid and giant cell reaction, the wax evokes proliferation of fibroblasts, the acetone soluble lipid, proliferation of all connective tissue cells including those of the vessels, even causing hemorrhage; the polysaccharides are chemotactic and toxic to leucocytes; the proteins

produces plasma cell proliferation and fever. Tissue responses depend also on factors of sensitization and immunity that are incompletely understood (see Rich. Pathogenesis of Tuberculosis, Thomas 1944; Friedman: AmJPath 22 621 1944 asteroid bodies in giant cells of sarcoid). Explants from an immune donor retain acquired immunity which appears to be concerned with fixed tissue cells, mononuclears and phagocytes, but no circulating antibody is demonstrable (Edit. J 119 1508 194.)



Fig. 231.

Fig. 231.—Tuberculous tissue from a milary sarcoidal lesion, showing giant cells and epithelioid cells, but no caseation.

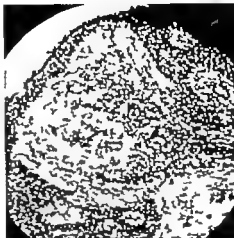


Fig. 232.

Fig. 232.—Lichen scrofulosorum, showing tuberculous inflammation superficially located in the dermis. (Dr Stuart Way)

Diagnosis of Tuberculosis Outis.—So various are the clinical configurations under which tuberculosis may appear that as in syphilis, suspicion of its possible existence and broad knowledge of its manifestations are required for diagnosis. (Montgomery ADS 30 698, 1937 types and classification.) Biopsy and animal inoculations are two reliable means for diminishing equivocation. Tuberculous lesions are to be differentiated from those of carcinoma, syphilis, lupus erythematosus and blastomycosis. In lupus vulgaris the nodules develop in previously sound skin and are always soft and compressible. Under a pressure glass outlying tubercles appear as yellowish, apple-butter-colored puncta surrounded by exanguinated sound skin. Tuberculous ulcers have soft nonelevated margins, and their bases are usually granulating and pliable. Most apparently normal adults show strong reactions to tuberculin having met the infection and subdued it. A negative test may signify positive or negative energy. Quantitative intradermal testing has significance (Bonnie et al. abs YBD 1940 p 551). Tuberculin patch tests are simple, harmless, and fairly reliable (Vollmer and Goldberger AmJDisChild 57 1272, 1939).

Prognosis of Tuberculosis Outis.—Lupus vulgaris is extremely chronic rebellious to treatment and prone to relapse and recur. The development of cancer in old lupus elevaries is common. Age and x ray treatment favor its development. Systemic tuberculosis is present or develops in a considerable proportion of the cases. The outlook in milary

and disseminated tuberculosis is even graver. Tuberculids are benign in themselves, but they may signify an awakening of the systemic disease.

Treatment of Tuberculous Cutis.—Hygienic measures are important in this form of the disease, as in systemic infections. Fresh air, sunlight, ample nourishing food and moderate exercise are helpful. Some authorities have made use of a salt free diet. It is alleged at times to produce results that surpass those of any other method of therapy (Blumenthal and Funk Strahlenther 45-49 1932). Tuberculin, capable of doing much harm, was once discarded as being of no use. Mackee (JCutDis 29 397 1911) found it valuable in nonulcerating lupus and tuberculous verrucosa cutis, and least effective in the ulcerating forms. The dose is increased progressively but not to the extent of producing fever. Gold sodium thio-sulfate or other salts may be given intravenously. Gold is beneficial in some cases, but intoxication must be carefully avoided.

Streptomycin will usually induce fairly prompt, apparent cures of skin lesions, but histologic tuberculous changes persist, and disconcerting disseminations of tuberculous disease such as meningitis and peritonitis have followed its administration. If streptomycin is given the minimum dose should be 2 gm. per day said O'Leary et al. (AD 55 222, 1947) and most benefit accrues in acrofuloderma. See Council Rpts (J 135 634 1947 138 584, 1948 Veterans Administration hospital experience) 1 gm. per day suffices. Toxic manifestations, especially labyrinthitis, necessitated stopping the antibiotic in 6 per cent of the series.

Vitamin D is reported (Dowling and Thomas BJD 58 45 1946) to yield remarkable improvement in lupus vulgaris and is usually tolerated in a dose of from 200 000 to 400 000 units per day but entails hazard of metastatic calcification of kidneys and vessel walls as well as less consequential symptoms of intoxication. Macrea (BJD 59 33 1947) obtained excellent improvement in most of the 20 cases of lupus vulgaris so treated. Blighelson and Stevens (AD 53 317 1947) helped 6 cases, obtaining scarring fibrotic healing with a dose of 150 000 units of vitamin D in oil per day. Toxic reactions (Bills PhysRev 15 1 1935) include nausea, anorexia, vomiting, cramps, diarrhea, urinary frequency, tenderness of gums and teeth, arthralgia and myalgia, dizziness, weakness, headache, haziness of memory and paresthesias of the extremities. Inactivated ergosterol is nontoxic and is as beneficial in a dose of 300 to 500 mg. per day intramuscularly as vitamin D wrote Raab (So 106 546, 1947). A rise in serum calcium follows D₂ treatment and is a good indication of incipient toxicity (Dawson BJD 60 164 1948). Yet the remarkable effects of improvement are most marked during the toxic phase of the administration of the drug (Edit. BMJ 1 455 1948). During healing the tuberculous tissue diminishes and is replaced by young connective tissue (Freudenthal BJD 60 178 1948).

Röntgen therapy, heliotherapy and phototherapy are efficient methods for local attack. Phototherapy by means of the Finsen lamp gives the best cosmetic results but is extremely tedious. It requires great patience and a staff of trained specialists (Lomholt BMJ 2 291 1934 Edit. BMJ 2 366 1943). Aitken (BMJ 1 160 1937) used carbon arc light baths with especially good effect in the glandular cases.

Destructive agents of many kinds have a place in the treatment of lupus vulgaris. Acid nitrate of mercury applied to the nodule by means of a small swab produces necrosis, crusting, superficial chemical ulceration and sloughing of the tubercle which eventually heals with scar. Trichlor

acetic acid, lactic acid, potassium permanganate crystals and electro-coagulation are among the agents that have been used (Cipollaro APhysTh 18 415 1937)

Hematogenous Types of Tuberculosis of the Skin

Acute Military Tuberculosis.—Eruptions may or may not be present. Purpura may occur. The infection is overwhelming and the tuberculin reactivity is likely to be anergic (Rubin AmRevTuberc 39 567 1937)

Multiple Disseminated Tuberculosis of the Skin.—The lesions are small, circumscribed collections of brownish scale-covered nodules which appear suddenly and are irregularly distributed over the face, trunk, and extremities. They may undergo central caseation necrosis so as to form ulcers, which heal slowly

Military Lupus of the Face is a disseminated form in which tubercles, scattered more or less symmetrically on the face, are manifest as small, yellowish, discrete papules. They make their appearance sometimes coincidentally with an exacerbation of pulmonary tuberculosis. The eruption is chronic, unsightly but asymptomatic. It favors the periorbital regions. Histologically the lesions show caseous tuberculosis. The patients react to tuberculin with moderate hyperergy. Animals have been successfully inoculated with material from the lesions. (Wise and Satenstein ADS 4 398, 1931.)

Roseacea-like Tuberculosis is characterized by minute, discrete, brownish or dusky red, flattened, papular lesions on the face. They make their appearance suddenly and in crops, and persist over a considerable period of time. They differ from the lesions of roseacea in being not centrally located upon the face, and usually postular and not accompanied by seborrhea. Intravenously administered gold sodium thiosulfate may yield prompt therapeutic effects in this disease. Sensitivity to tuberculin is usually high, though Layman (ADS 84 231, 1946) found such variation of reactivity in Minnesota cases that he judged the test of little diagnostic importance. See Layman and Michelson (ADS 43: 625 1940)

Tuberculosis Oculi Indurativa includes erythema induratum and similar clinical groups of tuberculous disease in which scattered nodular lesions occur the microscope revealing caseating tuberculous structure.

Erythema Induratum (Bazin's Disease) is characterized by the development of symmetrical indurated cutaneous nodules which terminate in absorption or necrosis. The patients are often girls or women with chilblain circulation. The lesions develop insidiously. They are usually confined to the legs, particularly the calves, and the lower third of the thighs. The nodules develop in the panniculus adiposus and first become apparent to the touch as rounded or oval pea to cherry size, indurated masses which are slightly tender on pressure, and tightly adherent to the overlying skin, which assumes a reddish or purplish hue. Many undergo spontaneous involution, leaving discolored, reddish or brownish spots which persist. The mass may ulcerate, but necrosis is circumscribed as a rule and the process is comparatively superficial. Tuberculous erythema nodosum probably represents more successful inflammatory reaction to bacteria than erythema induratum.

TREATMENT.—Disseminated tuberculosis is a persistent malady undergoing relapses and recurrences. Rest with elevation of the affected parts, is a valuable measure. Cod-liver oil generally is indicated. Curetage may be advisable in ulcerative cases. Baths in ultraviolet or carbon arc light are beneficial.

Nodular Lesions of the Legs.—O'Leary (ADR 50: 212, 1944) described nodular reactions productive of scarring lesions in two middle aged women. Montgomery et al. (J 126 233, 1945) reviewed 176 cases of nodular sometimes ulcerative, lesions

of the legs and 40 cases of recurrent idiopathic thrombophlebitis. While histologic structure suggesting tubercleoid may prove a false suggestion, yet tuberculous disease proved by animal inoculation may manifest only non-specific inflammatory reaction, they believed. Diagnosis of tuberculous nodules was accepted if guinea pig inoculation was positive. Histologic structure was basal, tuberculous elsewhere in the body was demonstrable by roentgenologic finding or strongly positive tuberculin reaction, and the clinical appearance and course after prolonged observation were typical. Among their difficulties which were argued as not valid by Anderson (J 125: 1249, 1943) they thought nodular vasculitis more painful than erythema induratum, which occurs in younger women. The debatable status of nodular vasculitis serves to emphasize the fact that some lumps in legs are not tuberculous and that diagnosis should be critical even if difficult. See erythema nodosum p. 801.

Tuberculoïds.—The term tuberculoïd indicates, and should be restricted to, an eruption due to a shower of tubercle bacilli reaching the skin by inhalation in persons with high tuberculous allergy said Rothman (ADS 54: 231 1946). Lichen scrofulaceus, papulonecrotic tuberculoïd, and erythema induratum conform to this definition. We see no sound semantic reason for excluding other eruptions, including those which are sarcoidal presumably because of positive anergy if they are due to showers of tubercle bacilli also. The following descriptions fit certain varieties of tuberculous manifestations.



FIG. 233.

Fig. 233.—Miliary tuberculoïds of the face. (Dr. L. W. Keston.)



FIG. 234.

Fig. 234.—Miliary sarcoidal tuberculosis of the Negro.

Hyperergic Tuberculoïds.—Such doses as 0.1 c.c. of 1:1000000 dilution of tuberculin result in reactions when injected intracutaneously in certain persons. The conception of hyperergic tuberculoïds is based on the existence of such sensitivity (Low. EdinMJ 39: 154 1932).

These eruptions are thought to be due to multiple emboli of bacilli of low virulence which rapidly multiply in the tissues. Clinical manifestations depend on the quantity of the toxic material and the sensitiveness of the skin. Eruptions are better called true tuberculoïds if organisms are demonstrable in the lesions microscopically or by animal inoculation. Tuberculoïd implies absence of demonstrable organisms; occurrence in phthisical subjects a histologic resemblance to that recognized for tuberculosis; and perhaps, as in lichen scrofulaceus, experimental production of

the disease by injection of tuberculin. Tuberculous disease in the skin may be divided into (1) true tuberculosis, (2) tuberculids, and (3) sarcoid forms. In true tuberculosis, there is classic tubercle formation, caseation occurs, organisms are present and reactivity is hyperergic. In tuberculids, there is typical tubercle formation histologically and reactivity is hyperergic, but organisms are not present. In sarcoid forms, the tubercle is naked (epithelioid structure) organisms are lacking, and the reactivity is hypergic, even anergic.



Fig. 233.—Tuberculous cutis indurata. (Drs. Fordyce and MacKee.)



Fig. 234.—Erythema induratum. (Drs. Fordyce and MacKee.)

Lichen Scrofulaceus is characterized by the occurrence of asymptomatic groups of pinkish or reddish, desquamating papules. The lesions are little conical papules, which tend to form rounded, superficial plaques which ultimately disappear without scar. The site of predilection is the trunk. The lesions have appeared following injections of tuberculin. Reactivity to tuberculin is high. Demonstrable bacilli are absent. The lesions generally disappear under appropriate treatment. Pharyngeal keratitis is an occasional complication.

The disorder responds to large doses of vitamin A.

Papulonecrotic Tuberculid is manifested with small, discrete lesions of widespread, generally symmetrical distribution. They appear in crops and are apparently

due to the dissemination of tuberculous antigen via the blood stream. Since animal inoculations are regularly negative, the antigenic substance may be either unfiltered circulating bacteria or bacteria killed in the tissues, where they are not to be found microscopically. The tuberculin test is positive in extreme dilution. The individual lesions are of various sizes, but are always small. They begin as tiny papules, which enlarge slightly, become somewhat tender, undergo central necrosis with sloughing or



Fig. 237.—Papulonecrotic tuberculid, active lesions and atrophic scars. (Drs. Fordyce and MacKee.)



Fig. 238.—Papulonecrotic tuberculid, atrophic scarring. (Drs. Fordyce and MacKee.)

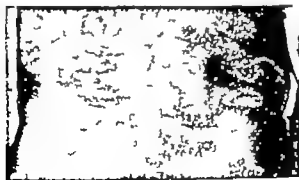


Fig. 239.—Lichen scrofulosorum. (Dr. T. C. Griffiths.)

crusting, still eventually heal with the production of circular sharply demarcated scars, which are white, atrophic, and slightly depressed. Extensor surfaces of the extremities are the sites of predilection. Itching is absent, a distinction from prurigo. Manifestations in the Negro were described by Irgang (ADB 47: 627, 1913; 63: 272, 1946). See Pautrier and Woringer (BSocfranceD 46: 413, 1939).

Hypoergic Tuberculids (Sarcoid).—The lesions are typically composed of epithelioid cells, but giant cells, bacteria and caseation are wanting. Immunity is high, but allergic reactivity is slight. Since specific organisms are not ordinarily demonstrable, doubt exists as to the specificity of the cause and there is justification for believing that several etiologic agents are capable of provoking sarcoidal tissue reaction. Both tuberculosis and leprosy probably produce sarcoid, and there is no reason for insisting that these two infections conclude the list (Jordan and Osborne *AKS* 3: 663, 1937 Irgang *ib* 40 3: 1939).

Sarcoid in the Skin is characterized by the presence of few or several sharply defined, elastic, brownish intracutaneous and subcutaneous nodules which are asymmetrically distributed over the face or extremities or both. The tumors are benign. When they undergo involution, either spontaneously or as a result of roentgen therapy they may leave no trace or a pigmented spot, or a thinned, atrophic, vascularized scar. Clinical varieties are large nodular, small nodular or papular and diffusely infiltrating. Cases may be atypical or mixed. The skin tumors may range in number from 1 or 2 to 100 or more. The fare is the site of predilection. The lesions usually begin as minute firm, rounded nodules which may appear in crops but develop slowly. The surface is covered by a fine network of capillaries. After attaining a size from that of a split pea to that of a walnut, and persisting for months or years, the growths may undergo regression. They almost never ulcerate.

Sarcoid a Systemic Disease.—Schauinsland (*BJD* 45: 299, 1936) collated evidence that sarcoid may be (and generally is) a disease of wide dissemination in the lymphohematopoietic system. He applied the name lymphogranulomatous leucosis to cases characterized by (1) lymphadenitis in the neck, axillae, or groin, (2) epithelioid tubercles in the tonsils, (3) fusiform swellings of the fingers and toes due to sarcoid within the bone marrow and demonstrable radiographically as caverniform and osteoporotic lesions and (4) skin lesions at first of the type described above, later becoming more like those of leprosy parva, but with (5) a possibility that skin lesions might not be present at all.

Involvement of internal organs is part of the disease at times the entirety of it, while the complete syndrome with cutaneous, osseous, lymphatic, and visceral lesions is found in comparatively few patients the majority of whom manifest pulmonary and lymphatic lesions. Hebert's review of 23 cases with 4 necropsies is worth citing (*AmRevTuberc* 49: 289, 1944). Mainly young adults, 30 were Negro and 5 white. The lungs were affected at least to some extent in 23 with mild nonproductive cough and minimal physical signs. Chest films revealed (1) diffuse, disseminated small nodules as in hematogenous tuberculosis, or (2) diffuse or local strandlike changes following the bronchovascular markings, or (3) patchy coalescent densities suggestive of conglomerate fibrosis induration, usually associated with types 1 and 2. Lymph nodes were usually discrete, movable, nontender and moderate in size. Mediastinal and tracheobronchial enlargement was present in 30 cases, typically with widening of the superior mediastinal shadow and prominence of the root area, usually bilateral and often symmetrical, generally without symptoms or signs. Thoracic studies of value were recorded by Bernstein and Bowman (*Mediol* 44: 37, 1943).

Ossous lesions, demonstrable in the smaller long bones, particularly the digit and ribs, are those of osteitis fibrosa cystica, and are found in perhaps a fourth of the cases (Connally *BJRad* 11: 23, 1938).

Myocardial lesions occurred in the patient of Cotter (*AMJ* 64: 236, 1930). Pituitary damage in the patient of Barber (*BJD* 88: 70, 1940) caused changes similar to Simmonds's disease and was alleviated by implants of desoxytocicosterone and testosterone. Some cases of acroparotitis and Mikulicz syndrome are in reality sarcoid (Pisner; *AmRevTuberc* 3: 690, 1938). Renal and retinal damage featured the unusual case of Kilmelfter and Bailey (*BullJH* 70: 313, 1946). See also Lambie (*MJAustral* 1: 815, 1940) review; and Pantrier (*La Maladie de Besnier Boeck-Rehan*, Masson, 1940).

The disease starts early in adult life and progresses insidiously bearing a superficial resemblance to Hodgkin's disease. Guinea pig inoculations are almost invariably negative until late, when the patient may eventually succumb to active tuberculosis. Schauinsland (1936) despite extensive inoculation experiments was unable to cultivate the tubercle bacillus from his patients although 4 of them came to autopsy. Schauinsland and Hallberg (see *YTD* 1941 p. 487) were able to find tubercle bacteria in the tissues



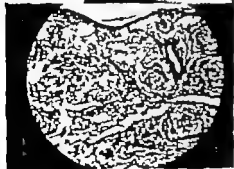
Fig. 260

Fig. 260—Disseminated tuberculosis of the face (Drs. Fordyce and McKee)



Fig. 261

Fig. 261—Sarcoidal lesions in skin of 2 ca.



Figs. 262-264—Sarcoid of Schammons. In the neck are nodules, cystic lesions, and sinus tracts. In the skin are discrete, scaling, coppery, infiltrated lesions in groups. Histologically the lesions show noncaseating groups of epithelioid cells.

with Hallberg staining method. Cameron and Dawson (EdinMJ 53: 463, 1946) supported the theory of tuberculous etiology with their case. Of cases long watched by Erlener 12 regressed, 9 progressed, and 5 remained stationary. He believed the outlook dependent largely on the extent of permanent functional damage of the organs involved, while frank tuberculous accounts for most of the fatalities.

Plasma globulin increased in sarcoid (Salomon 1935 confirmed by Longcope: J 117: 1251 1941). Hyperproteinemia due to increase of globulin returns toward normal as the patient improves, and is of prognostic significance (Fisher and Davis BullJHH 71: 254 1941).

Histologically the nodules consist of sharply defined collections of epithelioid cells with pale-staining nuclei, the masses being separated by connective tissue septa, within the meshes of which there may occur few giant cells and lymphocytes. The nodules contain vessels, but no elastic tissue. The epithelioid infiltration is the same in the skin, tracheobronchial glands, lungs, bones and viscera. Epidermal changes if present are secondary.

In the treatment of sarcoid neopneumonia has been thought beneficial and rod liver oil should be given. X-ray therapy will bring about resolution of the lesions as a rule; small doses suffice. X ray did not help the lymph node involvement in cases of McCort et al. (AintJ 80 293, 1947). Chaulmoogra oil 3 t 9 c.s. intra-arterially each week, was recommended by Orn by (ADB 50 61 1944). Old tuberculin may help when started with 0.1 c.s. of 1:1,000,000, gradually increasing the dose to 3 week intervals. Calciferol therapy given as for other forms of tuberculosis, induced marked improvement in 3 cases of Curtis et al. (JInvD 9 131 1947) in which increased excretion of phosphorus was noted and toxic symptoms developed.

THE KERM TEST (REACTION)—Sarcoidal lymph node tissue crushed under aseptic conditions, mixed with saline, diluted 1:10 and filtered through gauze sterilized at 60° C. for hours and tested for sterility by aerobic and anaerobic culture and guinea pig inoculation, is phenolated (0.5 per cent) and serves as the antigen (Danbolt ActaMedica 114 142, 1943). One injects 0.1 to 0.2 c.s. intracutaneously and observes the test site for several months. Positive reaction is indicated by the development, after about two weeks, of persisting erythema and induration, reaching its maximum in 4 to 6 months then fading slowly (Lelander JInvD 10 377 1945). The positive test site shows sarcoidal structure histologically. The test is usually positive in persons with active sarcoidal disease and negative in healed or inactive cases (Nelson JInvD 10 15, 1948). It has prognostic as well as diagnostic value.

Unusual Tuberculodermas occur and mixed cases are common. Both the neural forms and the unusual are fairly well comprehended if one keeps in mind the possibilities which may result from variations in virulence of organisms and in responsiveness of the tissues of the host. Sarcoidal structure results from comparatively good immunity (positive hypergy) and nervous results from high reactivity (allergy) or else from damage by virulent bacteria (negative hypergy). The multiformity of syphilis is scarcely greater than that of tuberculosis (Montgomery MCNAm 10 611 1935 Blumenthal AD 9 3, 1937 1937).

LEPROSY

Leprosy is a disease believed to be due to infection with *Mycobacterium leprae* Hansen's bacillus. While Koch's postulates have never been fulfilled (Edit. InternatIMig 37 254 1940) this acid fast organism similar in many respects to *Mycobacterium tuberculosis* apparently provokes chronic inflammatory disease of tubercloid histologic structure with acute exacerbations, or lepra reactions, by altering reactivity and by invading and destroying cutaneous and peripheral nervous structures. Noteworthy similarities exist between leprosy and tuberculosis.

Symptoms are variable for skin or nerves or both, in differing degrees, may be damaged. Three clinical forms are recognized (1) Lepromatous, the nodular form (2) Neural the macular or anesthetic form, and (3) Mixed lepromatous and neural forms.

Cases are classified as neural (N) and lepromatous (L). Degrees 1, 2, and 3 signify slight, moderate, and advanced. A mixed case with moderate cutaneous and slight neural symptoms would accordingly be designated L-2, N 1. The terms active, quiescent, and arrested are used, but not the term cured. The distinction between neural and cutaneous lesions in the skin may be dim; the lesions may be called cutaneous if bacteria are sufficiently numerous to be found. The mixed type is more common than either of the others because most nodular cases show some evidence of active involvement within a few months, although many neural cases never show nodular lesions at any time.

The classification favored by South American authorities (Pardo Costello and Tixat: *J* 121: 1264 1942) is based on pathologic changes: lepromatous structure with foam cells and numerous bacilli corresponding to lack of immunity; lepromatous lesions and bad prognosis on the one hand and tuberculoid structure with epithelioid cells and rare bacilli only in exceptional instances corresponding to good immunity; small nodular lesions and favorable prognosis on the other hand. There is, in addition, simple nonspecific inflammation representative of macular and dystrophic clinical lesions.

The nerve lesions are tuberculoid in structure and all lepers have at least some nerve involvement, according to Pardo-Costello et al. (*AD* 53: 783, 1947). In tuberculoid leprosy the nerve lesions are millary tuberculoid or sarcoid and there are many giant cells. These lesions terminate in fibrosis and destruction of nerves. Neural and cutaneous forms designate only location of lesions.

The incubation period may last 5 to 25 years, and the initial signs may long go unrecognized. After the body has been invaded, there occur febrile reactions due to heightened reactivity. Febrile reactions accompany the appearance of new lesions, the aggravation of old ones, or both. During an exacerbation there may appear eruptions resembling erythema multiforme. The final stage of the disease exists when elimination is finished and atrophy has replaced granulomas. Osseous changes radiologically demonstrable occur in perhaps 95 per cent of the cases.

In addition to the small foci in New Brunswick and Manitoba, Louisiana, Texas, and Florida contain the majority of the North American cases, although sporadic importations are not very unusual in the Pacific and Atlantic seaboard cities. The disease is increasing in incidence in the United States. Data on 303 patients studied in the past 15 years at the National Leprosarium at Carville, Ga., U. S. A., were collected by Hopkins and Faget (*J* 126: 937 1944). Of these 303 were foreign born and 208 were natives of the U. S. A. Patients from Mexico, the Philippines, British West Indies, and China accounted for 72 per cent of the foreign-born, and many of these had probably contracted the disease abroad, possibly thereafter establishing foci responsible for some native-born cases, especially in Texas, California, and Florida. New York and Illinois cases probably were imported, and the decline in admissions from Minnesota and Massachusetts suggested that leprosy is not indigenous there. Veterans of foreign wars were probably contracted their infections overseas. The average age on admission was 35.5 years. The average age at onset was 20.4 years. Whites were twice as numerous as Negroes from Louisiana. Males outnumbered females more than 2 to 1 on the average, but Negro males and females were approximately equal. Mixed leprosy cases almost equaled the total of the others, but lepromatous outnumbered the neural. A family history of leprosy was found in 147 patients, but there were only 10 marital couples indicating that close contact is not the sole factor in transmission. Occupation did not appear to be an etiologic factor. The first lesion was described as a macule by 130 patients and a nodule in 103, but the sites of these did not limit at the portal of entry. Other initial manifestations comprised sensory disturbances, usually anesthesia or blisters, painless burns and plantar ulcers. Serologic tests were without value in distinguishing leprosy from syphilis. The average duration of life after the onset of leprosy was calculated a 10.3 years, but 90 per cent of the patients had been released conditionally as arrested cases. No tuberculoid case had relapsed, but relapses had occurred in a tenth of the neural cases, an eighth of the lepromatous, and a fourth of the mixed. Leprosy was rarely responsible for fatalities, but nephritis and tuberculosis were the direct cause of almost half the deaths.

Lepromatous (Nodular) Leprosy—Skin lesions usually begin as ill-defined reddish macules. Later the skin becomes infiltrated, thick



Fig. 263.



Fig. 264.

Fig. 263.—Lepromas of ear and face. (Drs. Morrow Miller and Tunnig.)

Fig. 264.—Advanced lepromatous leprosy. (Dr. F. G. Rehmartz.)



Figs. 267 and 268.—Leprosy nodular and anesthetic. (Dr. J. A. Johnston.)

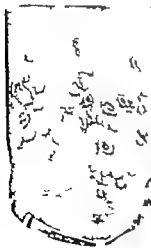


Fig. 269.



Fig. 270.



Fig. 271.

Fig. 269.—Psoriasisform leprosy. (Costa. IJJD 69 262, 1942.)

Fig. 270.—Leprosy, with keratitis, interosseous atrophy and trophic ulcers of digits. (Dr. J. A. Johnston.)

Fig. 271.—Lepromatous lesions of face and trophic contractures and digital ulcers of hands. (Dr. O. G. Costa.)

ened and nodular. The symptoms of constitutional involvement are generally ill-defined and void of diagnostic significance, but these and the changes in the upper respiratory mucosae are among the early manifestations. The macules are commonly devoid of hair. The course of these lesions varies greatly. Many disappear often leaving brownish pigmentation, a few usually persist and may ultimately become infiltrated but nodules which subsequently appear commonly develop independently. Nodules are rounded or oval in outline brownish in color and firm in consistency. They may disappear spontaneously and be succeeded by another crop of tumors, or they may persist unchanged, or they may progress, enlarge and ulcerate. While the course of the disease is steadily progressive remissions are common, especially in the early stages. Healing may supervene with the formation of flexible cicatrices or hypertrophic fibrous masses. Or the ulcers may persist indefinitely their raw surfaces partially covered with thick brown crusts. The face and forehead are favorite sites of leprosy nodules, and thickening and infiltration of the skin in this region often give rise to great deformity leontiasis.

The neural macule is anesthetic to light touch the cutaneous is not. Sarcoidal leprosy lesions in the skin have disturbed sensibility (Reemsterna abs YBD 1940 p 203)

Neural (Anesthetic) Leprosy is the less virulent type of the disease. The bacteria evince preference for the neuroglia of the nerve trunk, and predominant symptoms result from neuritic changes. The course is slow many years perhaps being required for development of characteristic symptoms. The great auricular ulnar and peroneal nerves become palpable and tender comparatively early. In many cases it is easy to see such nerves beneath the skin when the parts are suitably stretched. As atrophy succeeds irritation of the nerve trunk, its ability to convey sensation is lost. The characteristic cutaneous eruption consists of oval or irregular brownish sharply-defined macules which range from 8 to 10 centimeters in diameter and are distributed over the limbs and trunk. At first they are slightly pruritic but they eventually become anesthetic. Bullae frequently develop but usually rupture quickly although there may be some resultant scarring. Trophic changes occur both in the vicinity of the patches and in other tissues of the affected limbs. The skin becomes thick, dry harsh, and inelastic. The hair on the affected areas loses its pigment. Being anesthetic the patients frequently injure the parts unconsciously and ulceration and infection are usual simulating syringomyelia. Ultimately owing to paralysis and atrophy of the extensor muscles of the forearm and the interosous muscles of the hand the fingers may become flexed and immovable (lepra claw). Absorption of bone usually begins in distal phalanges and rarely involves a long bone. Blindness is common, resulting from corneal anesthesia and ulceration or less often from ocular leprosy (Prendergast J Ophth 23 112, 1940)

Mixed Type.—A case is often distinctively tubercular or anesthetic but gradually develops symptoms of the other variety. Occasionally the case is a mixed one almost from the beginning.

Etiology.—The mode of inoculation is not known. There is some evidence that *M. leprae* is a soil organism and that leprosy is a soil infection. Apparent inoculation by tattooing was reported by Porritt and Olsen (AmJPath 23 805 1947)

The organisms are perhaps to be found in nasal discharges. They are present in immense numbers in ulcerated lepromas. In some neural cases,

the only way to find the organism is to scrape the nerve or to excise a part of it. Infection occurs usually only after prolonged and close contact. The disease is not highly infectious. Familial transmission is fairly common.

Pathology.—Leprous nodules consist of masses of connective tissue cells, with intermingled lymphocytes, plasma cells, and mast cells. Scattered through the lesion are variable numbers of large, ovoid cells, the lepra or foam cells which contain acid fast bacteria. Macules in the anesthetic type of the disease contain few demonstrable bacilli, but contiguous nerve trunks are always involved (Lehmann ADS 37 175 1938). All active leprids show tuberculoid histologic structure whether neural or otherwise (Wade et al. InternatJ Lepr 6 1 285 437 1937 6 199 1938). A triple stain revealed granular zooglyphic sporelike forms but not rods in neural and tuberculoid cases, reported Jackson (Se 101 563 1945). Lymph nodes, especially of axillary and axillary regions, show lepromatous structure and contain bacilli in 96 per cent of the lepromatous cases, and show tuberculoid structure with bacilli less frequently demonstrable in tuberculoid cases (Schufman and Vaccaro abs YBD 1943 p 333).

Diagnosis.—The rule adhered to by the United States Public Health Service is to find acid fast organisms in the skin lesions rather than on mucous surfaces. In nerve cases, in which acid fast organisms may not be found, there at least must be anesthesia and other evidence of peripheral nerve involvement before a diagnosis on clinical symptoms alone is permissible. According to most leprologists, cases in which acid-fast organisms cannot be demonstrated are of little, if any, menace to other persons.

One must distinguish syphilis, mycosis fungoides, lupus vulgaris, syringomyelia, Raynaud's disease, morphea and vitiligo. Syphilitic lesions usually pursue a comparatively rapid course, and never exhibit sensory changes. The characteristic infiltrations of leprosy are wanting even though the history of exposure be present. Dependence cannot be placed on serologic tests for syphilis, for they are often positive in leprosy (Hazen et al. VIM 17 2-3 1936). The lesions of morphea, vitiligo, and Raynaud's disease are unattended by sensory changes.

The Technique of Diagnosis by Smear was detailed by Johansen (TexasJMI 35 620 1940): Select the site carefully usually the radiated portion of a lesion or the raised margin of a nodule or suspicious infiltration of forehead or feet. Cleanse the skin with alcohol, prick up a fold with compression sufficient to control bleeding, then penetrate the skin superficially with a clean scalpel. Wipe off the first drop of exudation turn the blade transverse to the incision line and scrape the sides and bottom of the cut sufficiently to obtain subepidermal tissue pulp. Stain this material uniformly on a slide and stain with the Ziehl-Neelsen method. Ordinary histologic sections are likely to be fallacious unless acid fast organisms are demonstrated.

THE TUBERCULIN TEST, histologically a tuberculoid reaction when positive like the tuberculin test. A boudon culture of the bacillus is used (Hayashi InternatJ Lep 1: 31 1933) but the test is unreliable (Pan ADS 46 692, 1942). It often becomes positive in normal persons who are closely associated with lepers, Pardo Castello told us. Where the disease is endemic therefore the antigen is worthless in diagnosis, but is significant in prognosis, being negative in malignant lepromatous types and positive in benign forms (Wade J 135 725, 1941).

THE HYDRAZYNE TEST provoking erythematous flare about the site of intradermal injection of 0.1 cc of 1:1,000 hydrazine phosphate when peripheral innervation intact, is valuable in diagnosis. Leprosy by damaging neural structure eliminates the normal flare (Pardo Castello and Tiant ADS 47 626, 1943).

Prognosis.—Few cases of leprosy recover spontaneously and comparatively few as a result of treatment. The tubercular form of the disease, the gravest, death generally occurring as a result of the direct effect of the malady or from intercurrent disorders in from 7 to 15 years. In the anesthetic variety the patient may survive

for many years. Life may be prolonged by appropriate treatment and proper hygienic measures. Clinical improvement may be considerable without great change in the number of bacteria in the lesions, stated Wade et al. (*Internat J Lepr* 7: 473, 1939) so that relapse is always likely. The diffuse lepromatous type, incomplete clinically is hopeless, being associated with progressive weakness, anemia, emaciation, and death after perhaps 8 years (Obermayer: *Ann West Med* 1: 225, 1947).

Treatment.—The essential step in prophylaxis has been the segregation of infected individuals. Compulsory segregation is being abandoned in favor of out-patient clinics for noninfectious cases and voluntary isolation of infectious ones (Rogers and Muir: *Leprosy* Bristol, 1946).

The ineffectiveness of chaulmoogra oil and its derivatives was discussed by McCoy (PHEpts 57: 1787 1943). Chaulmoogra oil was the one substance which, while not specific, stood the test of time. Large amounts were required to obtain results, and few individuals tolerated the agent in adequate doses of from 0.3 gm. to 1.0 gm. by mouth daily.

Promin a proprietary given intravenously with properties of sulfonamide, inhibited the progress of many cases in a dosage of 5 gm. per day 6 days a week, reported Paget et al. (PHEpts 58: 1739 1943). Allergic pruritus occurred in a sixth of their patients, and urinary and hematologic changes required watching for. Paget and Pogue (PHEpts 60: 1165 1945) claimed improvement in 137 cases of lepromatous and mixed types. The drug acted slowly benefit becoming apparent only after 6 or more months of treatment. The more enduring the treatment and the larger the dose tolerated, the better were the effects. While improvement was slow it appeared to be steady and with rare relapses, stated Fite and Gerner (*BMJ* 39: 377 1946) for bacteremia seemed to be eliminated, and histologic evidence of healing especially about sweat glands could be demonstrated. See Wharton (*Leprosy Rev* 17: 96 1946).

Diazone 0.33 to 1.0 gm. orally per day in adults, induced objective improvement in two-thirds of the patient treated 6 months or more, and none got worse (Paget et al. PHEpts 61: 960 1946) but it was not tolerated by one-fourth of the patients to whom it was given.

Typhoid vaccine or milk has been used as foreign protein with due care. During the period of invasion, shock therapy is contraindicated. With foreign protein therapy to exceed the patient's tolerance is to provoke a lepra reaction which is debilitating, liable to spread the disease and may possibly prove fatal. Diphtheria toxoid therapy proved disappointing (Paget and Johnson PHEpts 57: 249 1943). Fever therapy is probably futile (Johnson and Trautman *Internat J Lepr* 365 1939).

Neuritic pain may be relieved in only 1 or 2 days by injecting intramuscularly 300 units of vitamin B₁₂. Lepa res dose may yield to Benadryl.

Radiotherapy is a valuable local agent. Solid carbon dioxide has proved beneficial. The advisability of destroying nodules by curettage or other means is dubious.

Ulcers, contractions and mutilations are to be treated surgically while physiotherapy hydrotherapy and electrotherapy may do much to lessen deformity.

GRANULOMA INGUINALE

Symptoms.—Granuloma inguinale starts in the form of a small macule which develops into a papule. A small superficial ulcer soon replaces the papule and the disease progresses slowly as a chronic, superficial, serpiginous, sclerosing, granulomatous ulceration. There is no formation of abscesses at any time. It is exceptional for healing to occur spontaneously if it ever does. The ulcers are superficial with somewhat raised, nodular irregular borders. They give rise to comparatively little pain. There is seldom associated lymphadenitis. Nodular ulcerovegetative, hypertrophic, and cicatricial types are recognized (Halty's classification Pariser and Beerman *Am J Med Sc* 208: 547 1944). Pelvic involvement, including fatal cases, was described by Pund and McInnes (*Clin* 3: 221 1944). Malaise, weakness, fever, anemia, and leucocytosis are features. Polyarticular arthritis and osteomyelitis were noted by Lyford et al. (*Am J* 28: 688, 1944). Extragenital cases are recognized (Greenblatt et al. *ADS* 39: 358, 1938). The lip, neck, mouth and elsewhere, generally in association

with pudendal lesions, are sites which have been involved. These cases, too, respond to specific treatment (J 116 2406 1941)

Etiology—Pond and Greenblatt (APath 23 224, 1937) demonstrated the presence of true Donovan bodies in their cases with regularity and dependability both in smears and in sections. Intradermal injection of triturated infected material may yield positive tuberculoid reactions (Kornblith: ADS 50 276 1944). The Donovan body was apparently successfully cultivated in the yolk sac as an encapsulated bacterium named

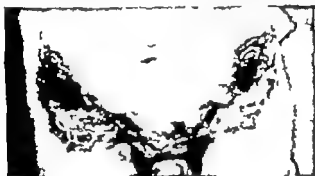


FIG. 272.—Granuloma hyalineum. (Dr. C. C. Donahoe.)



FIG. 273



FIG. 274.

FIG. 273.—Donovan bodies in large monocytes. (Pond et al. AP 13 224, 1937.)

FIG. 274.—Donovan bodies, Wright's stain. (Po J 87 1788, 1928.)

Donovania granulomatis by Anderson et al. (AmJS 29 165 1945 JExpM 81 25, 1945). See Cornwall and Peck (ADS 12 613 1925). Experimentally reproduced infections in human beings were described by Greenblatt et al. (J 113 1109 1939). Perhaps infection is transmitted by public lice (Butts and Olansky ADS 54 524 1946). A yolk sac culture produced a successful human inoculation as reported by Dienst et al. (AmJS 31: 614 1947). The culture used as antigen gave positive tuberculoid skin reactions, and positive complement fixation tests were reported by Jennison et al. (ADS 55 324 1947). Of the many chemotherapeutic agents tried, streptomycin in the extremely low concentration of 6.2 gamma per ml. was most effective in protecting the chick embryo (Rake and Dunham

AmJS 31 610 1947) Success in cultivating the organism on an artificial medium of beef heart infusion broth with some normal egg yolk was obtained by Durham and Rake (AmJS 32 145 1948)

Treatment.—Excellent results follow the intravenous injection of 5 c.c. of 1 per cent aqueous solution of potassium antimony tartrate on alternate days. The drug is likely to provoke vomiting unless given conservatively. A dose of 5 c.c. of the 1 per cent solution may be increased 1 c.c. at a time to perhaps 10 c.c., intravenously. Antimony treatment must be persisted with until the lesions are healed. Fuadin a complex trivalent antimony compound, is highly effectual and relatively nontoxic. Better than antimony however is streptomycin, which has been found curative by Barton et al (ADS 56 1 1947) and Kupperman et al (Trans ADA 1947). A dose of 0.6 gm. per 6 hours for 2 weeks may be recommended, for a total of less than 4 gm. is likely to be followed by relapse. Donovan bodies cannot be found after the fourteenth day and are often gone by the sixth. The hazards of eighth nerve damage, kidney injury and depression of the bone marrow must be borne in mind when streptomycin is used. Streptomycin 4 gm. per day for 5 days is usually adequate, wrote Greenblatt et al. (JVDI 28 3 1947). Hirsch and Taggart (AmJS 32 109 1948) cured all 21 patients with 0.17 gm. given 6 times a day for from 6 to 47 days. On 4 gm. per day for 5 days, 50 of 51 cases were reported cured by Kupperman et al (J 186 84 1948)

RAT BITE FEVER

Symptoms.—Rat bite may inoculate *Spirillum minus*, the cause of the usual variety of rat bite fever (sodoku), or *Streptobacillus moniliformis*. The disease followed a rat bite in the patient of Ewyer (BMJ 2 846, 1945). *S. moniliformis* is a naturally occurring parasite of rats, a short thick, actively motile organism with tapering ends and one or more flagella. After an incubation period of 10 to 40 days, the organism wound having healed, a suppurative inflammation reverts to the sear and lymphangitis and symptoms of general infection develop with intermittent fever of 2 to 7-day period (iv). Erythematous indurated plaques develop at the inoculation site and undergo exacerbation with each rise of temperature. A satellite bubo is usual, and spirillum may be found here as well as in the chancre on dark field examination (Chopra et al. Indl Med 4 449 1939). Of 63 cases of rat bite treated at the Johns Hopkins Hospital 10 per cent got the disease. 60 per cent were under 1 year of age; and none died (Richter J 128 324, 1943). Serologic tests for syphilis become positive in this as in other spirochetoses.

Haverhill Fever (Erythema Arthriticum Epidemicum) an illness recognized in Massachusetts in 1926 (Pace and Suttons AIntM 34 639 1934) is characteristically abrupt onset with chills, fever, omitting headache pains in the back, and myalgia. A macular papula or petechial rash appears early especially on the extensor aspect of the extremities. The organism cultivated from the blood was called *Haerchiaella multiformis*, later identified as *Streptobacillus moniliformis*. Rat bite inoculated this disease in the case of Farrell et al. (AIntM 64 1 1929). Of 3 cases of rat bite of Kirkwood and Hill (BMJ 80 141 1941) 2 were spirillar and 1 streptobacillary. In the latter type of infection the incubation period is brief, only 3 to 5 days, the fever falls after only a few days, and the rash is morbilliform. A secondary fever appears soon after the first defervescence is quickly followed by polyarthritides, and may persist for weeks or months.

Treatment.—Neomycin was effective in the cases of Chopra and of Gilkey and Dennis (BMJ 32 1109 1938). It fails in Haverhill fever but penicillin is greatly effective (Wheeler AmJDisChild 69: 215 1945; Altmeppen J 171 270 1943). See Lowski et al. (BMJ 3 510 1949)

PINTA

Pinta is a common disorder of Mexico and Central America, characterized by startling depigmentary changes. A disease of interesting and exotic history it was long and erroneously thought mycotic in origin.



Fig. 375.



Fig. 376.

Fig. 375.—Pinta. High pigmentation of nose and lips in untreated boy dark field photia. (Dr Robert Andrade.)

Fig. 376.—Ichthyiforme pustid of leg, in untreated boy dark field photia. (Dr Robert Andrade.)



Figs. 377 and 378.—Pinta. (Dr Howard Fox.)



Fig. 279

Fig. 279.—Pinta. Hand and acrotium lesions. (Pardo-Castello and Ferrer. *Ann. 48 843, 1942*)

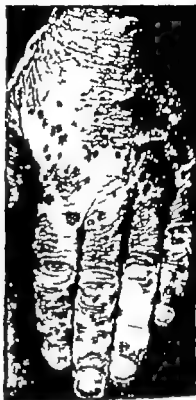


Fig. 280

Fig. 280.—Pinta (Dr O. G. Costa.)



Fig. 281.—Pinta, showing superficial location of inflammation suggestive of mild lichenoid dermatitis. (Dr Edw. A. Gill.)

On Aug. 8, 1935, a treponema was discovered in the serum of scrapings from active lesions by Armenteros and Triana in Sauer's patient in Havana, the organism being demonstrated in lymph nodes and tissues of this patient 3 days later by Leon y Blanco (RevMex 18: 617, 1938). See valuable review of Holcomb (URNABull 40: 517 1942) and Edlt. (J 126: 1030, 1944).

T. careseum is a straight spiral 7 to 15 μ in length with 6 to 1 coils, rigid and regular. It occurs in the blue lesions. Leon y Blanco inoculated himself successfully and, with Latapi (Medicina 20: 315 1940, abs ADS 46: 149 1943) described early lesions. They accredited Harrejon with having earlier established the spirochetal nature of the disease (VDI 21: 270 1940).

In the experimental disease, a small lenticular papule develops on the seventh day at the site of inoculation. This reaches maximum development within 3 weeks, becoming a scaly flattened, oval plaque of 2 to 3 cm. diameter which remains solitary for 3 to 9 months. The dissemination of a secondary generalized eruption sets in. The lesions are lamelike or slate colored, superficial and scaly identical with those of naturally acquired pinta, and are accompanied by the development of positive serologic reactions for syphilis.

When *T. careseum* was inoculated into each of 9 patients with yaws and free from syphilis, pinta developed in only 3 (Gonzales abs BJD 59: 272, 1947).

The naturally acquired chancre develops in 2 stages (Blanco and Lucas: AmJB 31 600 1947) at first resembling an infiltrated papule and later becoming an erythematous squamous patch of a size varying with its period of evolution. The lentil size early papule is visible within 10 days or less, becomes an oval, brownish-red plaque within a month, either elevated 2 or 3 mm. or level with a halo of scales. This becomes a flattened, sharply demarcated oval patch, somewhat infiltrated, pinkish, and furfuraceous scaly. If the scales are scraped off, the surface is lichenoid. Slow progression ensues with centrifugal expansion and confluence of peripheral lesions. The late primary lesion may be psoriasisform dermatomycotic in appearance or lichenoid. The initial lesion occurs on the lower extremities in 80 per cent of the cases, on the upper extremities in 10 per cent and on the face in 5 per cent. Dissemination does not occur earlier than 2 months and may be delayed even several years.

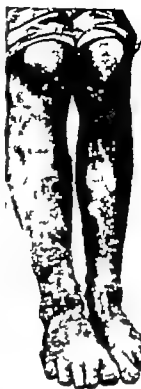
Pintids are erythematous squamous plaques like the primary. They appear in crops and do not disappear spontaneously. They remain localized or if generalized, are not as a rule distributed with symmetry. The lesions result in depigmentation. On a dark skin, bluish scaly lesions and sharply defined vitiliginous lesions may coexist. Remarkable variation of color is seen, and dyschromic patches are often checkered. Pruritus with secondary infection may modify the picture.

Lymphatic involvement is discrete nontender and syphilitic. Melanotic pigment and curious hyaline corpuscles are found in the nodes (Boerman: AmJMS 20: 611 1943). Serologic tests become positive in all late cases and are likely to be irreversible. Spinal fluid changes like those of syphilis were found in half of the 41 cases studied by Pardo-Castello and Ferrer (ADS 46 843 1942) and cardiovascular changes in two-thirds of them. Neurologic and cardiovascular involvement is fully as significant in pinta as in syphilis. Lieberthal (J 123 619 1942) described cases in the United States with late manifestations.

Treatment of pinta is like that of syphilis. Mapharsen and penicillin are effective, although dyschromia remains, as a rule (Varela and Avila: AmJTropM 27 663 1947).

YAWS

Yaws (Frambesia) is infection with a spirochete *Treponema pertenax* which closely resembles the organism of syphilis. Yaws is endemic in certain tropical countries. The course of the disease may be roughly



FIGS 282 and 283—Yaws. (Dr J. A. Johnston.)



FIG 284

FIG 285

FIG 286

FIG 284 Y (Dr Isador Dyer)
 FIG 285 Y w. (Dr Isador Dyer)
 FIG 286 Yaws (Dr Isador Dyer)

(Dr Isador Dyer)

(Dr Isador Dyer)

(Dr Isador Dyer)

(Dr Isador Dyer)

(Dr Isador Dyer)

(Dr Isador Dyer)

(Dr Isador Dyer)

(Dr Isador Dyer)

(Dr Isador Dyer)

(Dr Isador Dyer)

(Dr Isador Dyer)

divided into 3 stages—a primary stage including the stage of inoculation which varies in duration from 2 to several weeks or longer followed by the appearance of the mother yaws—the analogue of the syphilitic chancre—a secondary period marked by the appearance 1 to 3 months after the development of the mother yaws of a generalized papular eruption which persists for several weeks or months and ultimately a third stage in which gummatous nodules and ulcers occur.

Striking features of yaws (Fox J 123 459 1943) are the normally extragenital manner of inoculation, the keratotic lesions of the soles, the absence of mucosal lesions in the early stages, the infrequency with which a secondary eruption is seen, and the clinical identity of late manifestations with those of syphilis.

Some 70 per cent of the cases occur in children under 10 years of age. Castellani & T. *peruviana* infects almost exclusively Negroes in equatorial Africa, in the Pacific islands including the Philippines, Malay States, Burma, and Thailand, and also in Haiti, San Domingo, Jamaica, and parts of South America.



Fig. 287

Fig. 288

Fig. 289

Fig. 287.—Y ws. Corymbous, papulogummatous eruption. (Dr O. O. Costa.)

Fig. 288.—Y ws. Leukoderma. (Dr O. O. Costa.)

Fig. 289.—Y ws. Pustuliform lesions in pot-bellied child. (Dr O. O. Costa.)

The initial lesion often occurs on the leg, perhaps inoculated by flies. The mother yaws when it is seen is of the same type as the common irambiform eruption excepting its larger size.

The typical secondary eruption when seen, more resembles impetigo than any manifestation of syphilis. Volar hyperkeratotic lesions of a type seen often in the West Indies may result in a crablike gait. Lesions resembling broken scurf lesions are sometimes observed. Pigmentary changes like those in psoriasis are found.

While spinal fluid changes were demonstrated in half the cases examined, no symptoms of neurologic involvement were reported by Pardo-Castello (ADN 40 782, 1928) in a valuable study of 500 cases in Cuba. Iritis does not occur.

Juxta-articular nodes may reach the size of a orange in a decade or more of persistence and slow growth (Chambers ADN 30 103, 1944).

Osteoma laviolens is common with more rapid and painful manifestations than occur in syphilis (Heifetz JBAJ Surg 26 672, 1944). Marked x-ray changes develop in only a few weeks, perhaps stimulating osteomyelitis following trauma and accompanied by fever, swelling, and muscle spasm. Sites of predilection are the tibial,

distal femoral, medial clavicular and distal humerus regions. Osmotic as well as other manifestations are dramatically responsive to antisyphilitic chemotherapy.

Penicillin is effective (Whitehill and Austrian BullUSAM 1944, p 84 Hill et al. Lancet 2 622, 1946 Dwindelle et al. AmJTropM 76 311 1946 27 633 1947) Relapses occur as in syphilis. The Wassermann test is positive as in syphilis. Yaws is as hard to cure as syphilis, and it is treated in the same way.

BEJEL

Bejel—Syphilis among the Bedouins is called *bejel*. Hudson (ADS 23: 884 1936) described this interesting community infection, which, among the isolated peoples of the Middle Euphrates Valley, is contracted most commonly in childhood in the majority of instances. The epidemiology of bejel is comparable with that of *yaws*. The response to bismuth therapy is favorable. This mild type of spirochetosis is thought to be due to a mild strain of the organism. The public health and economic aspects of it were studied by Hudson and Croxley (JTropM Sept. 2, 1936, p. 246) According to Haselsmann (ADS 28: 837 1939), the exclusive transmission of syphilis among Arabs by nonsexual means is a myth. Haselsmann considered *bejel* simply one of many colloquial names for syphilis, all these names being indiscriminately used for all cutaneous ulcers. Syphilitic abortion is commonplace. The disease is not *yaws*. It is misleading and confusing to call [syphilis] by different, local colloquial names, for it runs the same course (among the Arabs) as elsewhere. Syphilis, yaws, pinta, and bejel were interpreted as various modifications mainly on etimologic grounds, of one disease by Hudson (Fresnomermetosis, Oxford Univ Press, 1946).

Witkop (Dikwakwadi, White Head) is a favoid condition of the scalp, characterized by the formation of white, hard, dry superficially friable crusts, firmly adherent crusts, which give the appearance of a tightly fitting white skull cap. The disease is chronic and slow in evolution. It is seen only among syphilitic natives of South Africa, being most prevalent in British Bechuanaland where almost the entire active population is syphilitic. See Fraser (BJD 24: 267 1923).

SYPHILIS

Syphilis is an infectious disease due to *Spirochaeta pallida* (*Treponema pallidum*) of great chronicity systemic from the outset, capable of involving practically every structure in the body in its course and of simulating a large proportion of the entities comprising the field of medicine and the specialties, distinguished by florid manifestations on the one hand and years of asymptomatic latency on the other transmissible to offspring in man, transmissible to certain laboratory animals, and specifically treatable to the point of presumptive—but not thus far demonstrable—cure by the use of penicillin, derivatives of arsenic, mercury and bismuth and fever therapy (Stokes et al. Modern Clinical Syphilology Saunders, 1944).

Syphilis is widespread among the populations of every country. In the United States of America it was generously estimated that 500 000 new infections were contracted during 1935 and that the cost to the Nation annually approximated half a billion dollars. The incidence in 2 million draftees approximated 4 per cent in the white and 20 per cent in the Negro (Vonerlehr and Umlton J 120 1969 1942) It is likely to cost taxpayers a great deal more (Stokes et al. AmJMS 199 586 1940) The history of syphilis was briefly and interestingly outlined by Kemp (AmJ 9 24 759 1940).

ACQUIRED SYPHILIS

Outline of Course and Pathologic Background of Syphilis.—A primary incubation period follows inoculation. Although there are no

clinical signs of infection during this time, reproduction of spirochetes progresses rapidly in perivascular tissues with general hematogenous dissemination in a very short time. The primary stage is marked by the appearance of the chancre with wide variability in the local reaction. There is satellite lymphadenitis, and systemic symptoms may be manifest such as headache, bone pains, lassitude, and malaise. The chancre is produced by lymphocyte and plasma cell infiltration to form a papule at the site of inoculation. Reproduction of organisms here is at its height. Other foci of similar inflammatory structure are developing throughout the body their number, location and activity dependent on the virulence of the organism and the peculiarities of the host. Spirochetal septicemia is present. Serologic alterations begin which result in a positive reaction to tests.

The chancre begins to heal in the early secondary stage, and disseminated manifestations develop with lymphadenitis, skin lesions, enlargement of the spleen, and osseous, cerebrospinal, hepatic, and nephritic lesions. Serologic reaction is now positive. Local immune reactions begin to destroy spirochetes in the chancre and elsewhere, and healing sets in. Enormous numbers of new foci are established in the skin, bones, lymphatics, and viscera. Lymphocytes disappear from the healing foci and fibrosis occurs. The organisms are partially destroyed or suppressed. Activity declines throughout most of the body but innumerable foci remain in the perivascular lymphatics and lymph nodes.

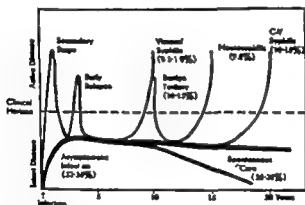


Fig. 234—The probable course of syphilis infection, diagrammatic. (Morgan J 113 311, 1929)

Late in the secondary stage the eruption tends to disappear spontaneously and systemic manifestations subside coincidentally with widespread destruction of spirochetes. A few remain and provide the basis for relapse. The blood stream contains few of them.

With defects of local resistance and revival of foci, occasional showers of spirochetes and crops of lesions may reappear especially on mucous surfaces. The primary lesion and secondary eruption may recur if they had been temporarily aborted by inadequate treatment.

Latency may be established after a time in the prolonged absence of symptoms, or relative quiescence may be punctuated by occasional relapses. Spirochetes are few in number and are held in suppression by systemic and local defense mechanisms. Local lesions, especially of the

mucosae bones, and skin, may flare. Chronic inflammatory defense is active but inconspicuous. It results in degenerative changes and fibrosis. The fetus of a syphilitic woman is likely to be infected.

Latency may persist for many years, but a late phase is likely to appear. Its characteristic lesion is the gumma. Gummas are tumorlike masses of granulomatous structure which appear in various organs, skin, liver bones and brain. Endarteritis produces ischemia and necrosis, sloughing destruction, and scarring. These lesions are comparatively non-infectious, and are apparently due to massive tissue reaction (allergic!) to a small number of organisms.

Degenerative lesions of the cardiovascular and nervous systems and fibrosis of parenchymatous organs, such as liver spleen and pancreas, occur in late stages. Spirochetes are present and may be numerous, but are usually demonstrable only on special search in microscopic foci in the aorta, heart muscle meninges, and viscera. Serologic reaction may have become negative.

The **Chancre**, the primary lesion of acquired syphilis, develops at the point of inoculation, usually within 2 to 6 weeks. It generally is a small, firm inflammatory infiltration which becomes eroded and from which oozes a stringy nonpurulent exudate. Spirochetes can be found on dark field examination of the exudate. Extragenital chancres are more ulcerative than the usual ones at the coronal sulcus (Wile and Holman *AmJS* 25 38 1941). As a rule chancres are single but they may be multiple. A chancre may be mixed with chaneroidal infection. The lesion may occur anywhere. Sites of predilection are glans, corona, and shaft of penis, and external uterine os in the female. The intraurethral location is not exceptional. Induration being palpable as a rule if it is sought the diagnosis confirmed by dark field examination of material aspirated from the satellite inguinal nodes (Lovenham and Morrow *AmJS* 25 19 1944). Frequent extragenital locations are lips, mouth and hands, especially of physicians and nurses (Downing *ADS* 39 150 1939). We have seen a woman with chancres on both nipples. Extragenital chancres are often unrecognized, yet any indolent indurated lesion anywhere on the body especially if accompanied by unilateral adenopathy should arouse suspicion of syphilis (Tucker et al *AmJM* 32 34 1948) and can generally be identified by dark field examination. Infection has been acquired from blood transfusion without a primary sore (Fichenlaub and Stolar *PaIJ* 42 1437 1939). The tonsillar primary sore is accompanied by cervical adenitis capable of being mistaken for Hodgkin's disease. When gonorrhea and syphilis are coincidentally acquired the former may mask the latter particularly when penicillin is used, so that syphilis is partially aborted only to appear later the gonorrheal patient treated with penicillin must be followed for several months (Leifer and Martin *J* 130 202 1946).

Acquired syphilis is not limited in its incidence to adolescents and adults. Chancre of the umbilicus of the newborn has been observed, and children have been infected innocently (Cresswell et al *AmJDisChild* 66 611 1943).

Mixed Chancres are lesions infected with both *Spirochaeta pallida* and *H. ducreyi*. They are characterized by a markedly inflammatory aspect, a tendency to ulcerate extensively and early chaneroidal involvement of associated lymph nodes. Chaneroidal symptoms so overshadow syphilitic



Fig. 291.

Fig. 291.—Syphilitic chancre seronegative primary

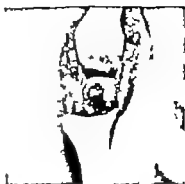


Fig. 292.

Fig. 292.—Chancre of cervix, the common but scarce primary sore in the female. (Drs. Stoeny and Scarpellino.)



Fig. 293

Fig. 293.—Syphilitic chancre (Drs. Fordyce and McKee)



Fig. 294

Fig. 294.—Primary syphilitic sore of the tongue. (Dr. Grover Wende.)



Fig. 295.

Fig. 295.—Syphilitic chancre (Dr. Fordyce and McKee)



Fig. 296.

Fig. 296.—Primary syphilitic paronychia (Dr. H. E. Nicholson)



Fig. 297

Fig. 297.—Chancre of cheek, following bite (Dr. Philip Shaffer)

that diagnosis may be seriously confused, even until the appearance of a secondary eruption or a positive serologic reaction.

DIAGNOSIS OF THE CHANCER.—Clinical characters are not pathognomonic, and only positive dark field examination is reliable. The relatively indolent nature of the syphilitic lesion, the long period of incubation, the induration, and the lack of response to local medication are typical features. One should select for dark field stain lesions which are as young as possible, as nearly untreated as possible, and as clean and free from detritus and secondary infection as possible (Carre: JLCM 29 22, 1944). Treatment must be deferred until diagnosis is indisputable.

The chancre rarely may persist for a long time in spite of treatment.

Mucocutaneous Relapse occurred in 6 per cent of some 6 000 patients of a Cooperative Group survey and is seen mainly in early cases and shortly after the cessation of treatment. One form of relapse is the recurrence of the chancre, the lesion duplicating the primary. The commonest lesion of infectious relapse is the mucous patch: papular lesions, moist or dry are also common (Pariser: J 113 1206 1939).

PSEUDCHANCRE REDUX is a late, gummatous, syphilitic inflammation appearing at the site of the chancre, but the satellite adenitis of a primary sore is lacking.

Reinfection after cure can and often does occur (Cannon: AmJ 17 459 1933; Schoch and Alexander: ib 27 16 1943). Reinfection comprises a high but difficultly determined proportion of what must be reported as relapses in evaluation studies of treatment methods.

Second Incubation Period.—Following the appearance of the chancre there is usually a second comparatively quiescent period of several weeks. Vague joint pains, headache, slight fever, malaise and loss of weight are usual accompaniments. Such symptoms may be mild or severe, and they accompany as well as precede the secondary eruption.

Lymph Node Involvement.—The satellite bubo which drains the chancre site and appears early is firm, painless, freely movable, fusiform, olive-sized, and typical. It does not suppurate unless the infection is a mixed one. It may be unilateral or bilateral, and it is not necessarily on the same side of the body as the primary sore. Contralateral adenitis usually means syphilis (Fowler: BJD 60 279 1948). It is of especial diagnostic importance in extragenital chancres. Herpes simplex also is associated with a satellite gland, but this is large, painful, and evanescent.

Immediately after infection takes place spirochetes begin to multiply and invade surrounding tissues, gaining access to lymphatics and blood stream and are widely distributed over the body even before the initial lesion can be detected. Lymph nodes become palpable early in the course of the disease between the fifth day and the tenth. They are smooth, firm, oval pea to nut sized, elastic subcutaneous masses, which are painless and freely movable, never fluctuant or matted together. Enlargement of epitrochlear, occipital and posterior cervical nodes is of greatest import (Boeson: ADS 32 746, 1935). Too much diagnostic value should not be placed on the presence of palpable lymph nodes, however (Martin: Lancet 1 363 1947). They are palpably enlarged in some 70 per cent of early cases. Lymphadenitis in late syphilis is common though frequently unrecognized and is responsive to appropriate treatment. Fluid obtained from lymph nodes in early syphilis often contains demonstrable spirochetes (Loveman and Morrow: AmJS 28 44 1944).

Syphilids are the cutaneous manifestations of syphilitic infection. The eruptions of acquired syphilis were classified by Fox (JCutDis 31:234 1913):

Early	Late
Macular	Nodular
Maculopapular	Squamous
Papular	Gummatous
Papulopustular	
Psittular	

Cutaneous manifestations of syphilis show great variability in character and in appearance. Lesions may be sparse or diffuse. They are generally multiform, discrete and comparatively painless, and are never vesicular. Because of their multiformity and range of distribution the lesions may simulate those of many other dermatoses. Syphilids possess certain peculiarities which when considered collectively usually suffice to render clinical recognition possible. They generally develop slowly and in successive crops, which, owing to the tardy disappearance of the preceding lesions, tend to overlap. During the exanthematous stage the distribution of the lesions is more or less symmetric, but later especially in relapsing cases, the eruption is often scanty and may involve only certain small areas, favored sites being the nasolabial folds, the palms, and the upper margin of the forehead. In late stages, the lesions tend to appear in groups, and serpiginous and arcuate forms are common. They are usually reddish, brownish red or coppery in color. Accompanying symptoms often include lymph node involvement, cephalalgia, laryngitis and pharyngitis, and eroded papules or mucous plaques in the mouth and other orifices. In the scalp early syphilis may give rise to patchy moth-eaten alopecia. Gummatous lesions of the scalp cause cicatrization and permanent alopecia. The nails may be affected at any stage of the disease. The forefinger is a likely extragenital site for the chancre. Late syphilids may occur in the nail bed, with deformity of the plate. Inflammatory or ulcerative paronychia may result.

Macular Syphilid.—This is the earliest of the so-called secondary manifestations. It corresponds to symptomatic roseolas of other infections. The eruption is general and symmetric, and usually appears within 3 to 4 weeks after the chancre. The lesions are fairly uniform discrete, erythematous, oval macules. They range from 0.5 to 2 cm. in diameter. The sites of predilection are the abdomen, sides of the trunk, arms, and palms and soles, although no region is exempt. The roseola may be more readily seen at a distance than when close to the examiner. It gives rise to no symptoms. It may disappear spontaneously. Occasionally it is followed by slight, temporary pigmentation. Recurrences are rarely noted, the lesions being scanty in number segmented or circinate in outline, and located usually on the forearms, thighs, and buttocks. If the disease has not been recognized, treated, and so caused to recede, or if it does not recede because of the autochthonous development of immunity the macules instead of disappearing may undergo further proliferative changes so that macules, maculopapules, papules, and pustules coexist.

Vitiligo and Pigmentary Syphilids.—Melanotic hyperpigmentation of the skin occurs in and near syphilitic lesions, especially when they heal. Vitiligo depigmentation occurs usually on the back and sides of the neck, consisting of oval ill-defined, asymptomatic pigment free patches,



Fig. 301.

Fig. 301.—Secondary papulosquamous syphilid.



Fig. 302.

Fig. 302.—Follicular maculopapular syphilid (Dr. L. W. Iatron.)



Fig. 303.—Corneous syphilid of solar skin. (Dr. C. C. Dennis.)



Fig. 364.

Fig. 364.—Mucous patches. (Dr Swettner)



Fig. 365.

Fig. 365.—Moist papular syphilid, perioral.



Fig. 366.



Fig. 367

Fig. 366.—"Bull" papules. (Dr Michelson)

Fig. 367.—Another secondary syphilid. (Dr Ketron)



Fig. 368.

Fig. 368.—Condyloma latum. (Drs. Farley and Ma Kea.)

Syphilids of the Palms and Soles are usually dry in both the secondary and tertiary stages of the disease. Owing to the density of the corneum, the appearance of the lesions is considerably modified. Macular eruptions of the palms and soles occur as part of the general roseola, but papular and nodular forms may be more or less limited to volar regions, especially in relapsing cases. Symptoms are usually absent and from inflexibility but painful fissures may develop. Macerated with sweat, syphilids about the toes can resemble tinea.

Atrophy may follow the lesions of secondary syphilis, just as it characterizes the scarring of late lesions. It manifests itself in soft, atrophic macules which may be elevated or depressed, in the distribution of the eruption on which their existence depends (see macular atrophy). Destruction of elastic tissue by the pathologic process is the cause of the lesion, and syphilis is not the only cause (Seull and Nomland: *ADS* 30: 809 1937).

Pustular Syphilids may be separated into groups

SMALL ACUMINATE PUSTULAR SYPHILID.—The lesions are generally follicular and tiny and they are likely to be seen along with ordinary acuminated papular syphilids. The pustules are discrete, conic, numerous, and symmetrically distributed over the trunk and extremities. They commonly occur during relapses, especially in cases insufficiently treated. On disappearing they generally leave temporary stains and occasionally small scars.

LARGE ACUMINATE PUSTULAR SYPHILID.—The lesions, sometimes termed the acniform syphilid, are pea size or larger discrete, acuminated pustules which are located at the follicular orifices and generally involve the face, trunk and limbs. Occasionally the eruption strikingly resembles smallpox and is called a varioliform syphilid. The lesions usually develop slowly and in crops. They may be grouped, but as a rule they are scantily distributed over the whole body being most profuse on the face.

FLAT PUSTULAR SYPHILID.—Lesions of this variety impetiginoid and eczemaform syphilids, are flat pea to dime size, yellowish or brownish, superficial pustules. On the scalp trunk and extremities, the eruption is usually scattered but predilection is noted for the face and the genital and anal regions. Large acuminated papules and large, flat pustules may be present along with macular elements. The crusts are oval or irregular in outline and of various thicknesses. Underlying ulcers are superficial and only slightly inflamed or less commonly deep and crateriform with purplish congested areolae. Confluence of lesions may give rise to the formation of extensive crusts. Crusting and ulceration may be conspicuous in early malignant syphilis, constituting the rupial syphilid (Theftord and Callaway *UCutRev* 44: 306 1940).

PUSTULO-ULCERATIVE SYPHILID.—The destructive factor is pronounced, and the lesions are brownish or purplish in color with infiltrated bases and thick crusts overlying seropurulent exudate.

Diagnostic Features of Secondary Syphilitic Eruptions are

Multiplicity of lesions.

Widespread distribution, even if the lesions are few

Discreteness

Polymorphism, macules, papules, pustules, ulcers, and scaling lesions being present simultaneously

Tendency to form circular, annular oval, or reniform lesions, and to group in arcuate, serpiginous, or corymbiform arrangements.
 Absence of itching, except in follicular eruptions, which itch.
 Absence of pain, except in digital and infected ulcers.
 Involvement of the mucosae and sore throat.
 Generalized lymphadenopathy in which the nodes are painless, small and discrete.
 Constitutional manifestations which include malaise, anorexia, fever headache deep aching pains, and loss of weight.
 Positive serologic reaction.

Tubercular or Nodular Syphilid occurs late in the course of the disease, seldom before the end of the first year and usually in the third or fourth. From both clinical and histologic standpoints, it is gumma of the skin. Lesions range from pinhead to large pea size. They are limited in number and are seldom of general distribution. Sites of predilection are the face, especially the forehead, scapular and interscapular regions and extremities. Syphilids of this variety exhibit a strong tendency to form groups and to coalesce with the formation of arcuate, reniform and serpiginous patches.

Syphilitic tubercles are smooth rounded, circumscribed elevations, reddish or brownish in color and firm in consistency developing slowly and persisting for weeks or months. Tubercles may disappear with or without ulceration, but there is always scarring. The cicatrices in the absence of ulceration are rounded, atrophic and of mottled hyperpigmentation and depigmentation. In ulcerative cases they are thin, glazed and parchmentlike, occasionally with some scaling. New lesions spring up at the borders of the plaques, and may undergo regression only to be replaced marginally by fresh ones. So areas of large extent may be affected in the course of years.

Gummatous Syphilid.—In malignant syphilis, gummatous lesions may develop early in the disease, but as a rule they do not occur before the second year. Gummas are single or multiple firm, rounded, infiltrated granulomas which involve epidermis only secondarily. They are seen as reddish, bluish, or brownish, pea to walnut size or larger circumscribed, oval tumors, which may undergo absorption but generally ulcerate with the formation of soft, sharply defined, punched-out, notably painless sores. The ulcers are reddish or purplish in color with flabby necrotic edges and red, sometimes greenish, granular floors bathed with mucinous pus. They may involve only the dermis and epidermis, but subcutaneous tissues are generally attacked.

While gummas are here described as they appear in the skin, they may affect any organ of the body such as the brain, where their presence causes symptoms of tumor. In the breast the lesion simulates carcinoma (Braunstein and Woolsey *AmJS* 24 43 1940). Their location determines their symptoms. Trauma is likely to influence their location (Higoumenakis *ibid* *AmJS* 24 662, 1940).

Gummas are commonly single but may be multiple. The usual sites are the thighs, buttocks, calves, forehead, and scalp. No region is exempt. Ulcerative destruction and disfigurement are great, especially if the face is involved. Following an injury to a syphilitic individual, the granulomatous syphilid may develop instead of physiologic inflammation and healing. Diseases as well as injuries serve to localize syphilitic inflammation, and scabbie dermatitis may promote the localization of superficial syphilids.



FIG. 31

Fig. 31 —Gummatous syphilis.



FIG. 31a.

Fig. 31a —Syphilitic gumma of tongue (Dr. George M. MacKee.)



FIG. 31b.

Fig. 31b —Syphilitic gumma buttock



FIG. 31c.

Fig. 31c —Gummatous destruction of face (Dr. J. W. Perkins.)



Fig. 321.—Gummatous syphilis of thigh and leg. (Dr Royal M. Montgomery)



Fig. 322



Fig. 323

Fig. 322.—Luesiform distribution of lues syphilis on the back. (Dr Claude Cumber)

Fig. 323.—Ulcerated gummata of the leg.



Fig. 324.



Fig. 325.

Fig. 324.—Peripartous ulcers of the neck and back. (Dr H. H. H.)

Fig. 325.—Gummatous syphilis. (Dr O. G. Costa)

Precoxious Gumma.—In malignant precoxious syphilis, gummas may develop within a few weeks instead of months or years after infection.

Juxta Articular Nodes, or Abroid gummas, are rounded or polylobed, firm, painless lesions occurring within or beneath the skin in the region of the joints (Greenbaum and Cobane AmJS 18: 289, 1934). They occur in late syphilis, resemble xanthomas, are associated with positive serologic tests and respond to antisyphilitic therapy (Hopkins: BullJHH 49: 5 1931; Switzer and Wiser: ADS 45: 315, 1941. Kals and Newton: Ib. 48: 627 1943).

Deformed Types of Syphilis are those in which inadequate treatment has altered to some extent the expected course of the disease. One must treat seronegative primary cases adequately for with abortive treatment these cases relapse within 90 to 100 days. Early tertiary syphilis after inadequate treatment is likely to result in serious destructive lesions. When gonorrhea is treated with penicillin and syphilis is coincidentally inoculated with gonorrhea, syphilis is obscured and may later appear in deformed manifestations (Halley: ADS 50: 269 1944). Syphilis so masked may be detected by following the patient with monthly serologic tests for 3 months (Laffer and Martin: J 130 90, 1946). The lesions of scabies may obscure the diagnosis, its lesions influencing the distribution and appearance of the secondary eruption (Battner: J 131 1241 1946).

Etiology—Syphilis is due to *Spirochaeta pallida* (*Treponema pallidum*) of Schaudinn and Hoffmann (Arbeit. aus d. k. Gesundheitsamt 22 527 1905). Infection may be acquired by direct or indirect inoculation or through the placenta. Infection usually occurs as a result of direct inoculation generally during coitus. Extragenital infection is common (Rowntree and Hendon: J 115 117 1940). Occasionally one infected person may unknowingly or carelessly infect several innocent individuals (Zimmermann: AmJS 23 104 1939). Moist lesions of all kinds in syphilis are especially dangerous, a fact which must be made known to every syphilitic and his contacts. The organisms are most numerous in the primary and secondary stages of the disease.

Lesions of the secondary eruption are fairly readily demonstrated to be dark field positive (Agge: NO-1116J 93 376, 1943). An incidence of about 33 per cent of infection of marital partners was noted by O'Leary (PBMCO 15: 1 1940) in a study of the spouses of patients whose treatment had been thought adequate as well as of those whose treatment was inadequate. The fresher the syphilis of the partner the greater the liability to infection of the spouse, but even 5 years was not enough to render this liability a small one, although 10 years sufficed. The blood and lymph are infectious, but the physiologic secretions are not, according to Parker (JInvD 3: 375, 1940). Menstrual blood is infectious, and the vagina is therefore periodically hazardous. Sores in the mouth make saliva infectious when it is (Barnett and Kinkor: JInvD 3 337 1939). A filter passing, dark-field negative inoculum successfully infected rabbits with the Nichols strain of *S. pallida* in the experiments of Wile (AmJS 31 109 1947).

Infectiousness of untreated syphilis gradually diminishes, or immunity increases, until after 4 or 5 years there is considerably less danger of direct transmission; inoculation from gummas has been noted, however. The danger of the transmission of syphilis by blood transfusion is a real one (Burke: BMJ 2: 247 1939). The donor may have seronegative primary syphilis, or he may be serologically negative despite his old infection. Spirochetes are not found in the fetus before the fifth month.

S. pallida is a delicate cylindrical, spiral, motile organism from 4 to 16 microns in length. The number of spirals is from 6 to 16. The organism is anaerobic, and is pathogenic to rabbits, anthropoid apes, monkeys and other animals as well as man. Its presence in the tissue fluid of the active primary or secondary lesion can usually be demonstrated by means of dark field illumination. Some staining methods may be equally useful (Krajian: AmJS 23 617 1939). The similarity of *S. pallida*, *S. pertussis* of yaws and *T. carassum* of pinta is notable. Studies of the morphology of the organisms in the tissues by Steiner (APath 29 189 1940) are interesting. The end knob and flagella were demonstrated by electron micrographs by Wile and Kearney (J 123: 167 1941).

The organism at first penetrates and multiplies in the mucous layer of the epidermis and lymph spaces of the corium, but diffusion of the spirochetes throughout

the body is largely by means of the blood stream. The organism dies within a few minutes when dried, but it may remain virulent for days in refrigerated tissues.

Inoculations of 1 to 6 spirochetes into rabbits by Thomas and Morgan (JExpM 50: 297 1934) using single cell technique failed to transmit the infection. The virulence of *S. pallida* in culture is not great. Considerable variations in biologic characters and virulence of strains of spirochetes are recognized. Vaccine does not alter the immunobiologic apparatus sufficiently to engender riddance of spirochetes from the body. Beck (JPathBact 44: 390, 1937) confirmed the failure of many investigations to demonstrate protective antibodies against the spirochete. Immunity is tissue immunity not humoral (Urban and Deerman AmJH 51 102, 104). Acquired immunity, which can develop only slowly is responsible for clinical latency but this immunity is not dependable if unaided by modern therapy, and it is inadequate to protect against reinfection or superinfection (Kolmer: AmJH 22: 426 1938). Recurrences following inadequate treatment of early infections may be more severe than the original reaction to the spirochetes.

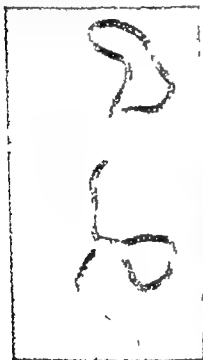


FIG. 226.

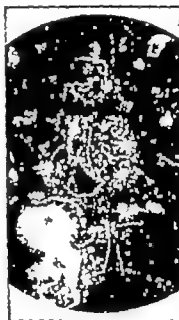


FIG. 227.

Fig. 226—*S. pallida*, 15,000 x electron micrographs. (T. F. Anderson and J. Hillier RCA Laboratories Princeton, N. J.)

Fig. 227—*S. pallida*, dark field illumination (McCa thy) Hist pathology of Skin Diseases Mosby Co.)

The antibody (reagin) in the complement fixation reaction is apparently identical with whatever substance yields the positive flocculation reaction. In the human being it is a product of infection with the spirochete of syphilis, and also it may be produced by the existence of leprosy, malaria, and other infections. Quantitative studies show that the titer of reagin is rapidly reduced by effective antisyphilitic therapy (Balding AmJH 34 29 1940). The syphilitic antigen is associated

with gamma globulins, the separation and purification of which have been studied with great care and with hope of distinguishing the substances responsible for true and falsely positive serologic reactions by Neurath et al. (AmJS 31 347ff 1947) See serologic tests, below

Syphilis seems to be a milder disease in women than in men.

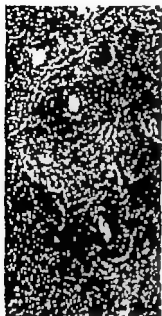


Fig. 322.

Fig. 322.—Syphilitic inflammation, perivascular lymphocytic infiltration. (Drs. Fordyce and MacKee, from Hansen *Syphilis*, 1923)



Fig. 323.

Fig. 323.—Syphilitic inflammation, tertiary plaque lesion. Lymphocytic and plasma cell infiltration forming collar about small vessel. (Drs. Fordyce and MacKee, from Hansen *Syphilis*)

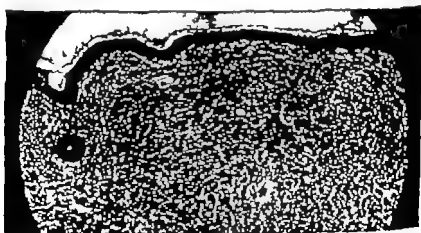


Fig. 324.—Syphilitic inflammation, chronic. Nodule syphilitic without ulceration, showing giant cells in granulation tissue. (Drs. Fordyce and MacKee, from Hansen *Syphilis*.)

Pathology—The microscopic lesion is characterized by perivascular round-cell infiltration (Warthin *AmJB* 2 425 1918). Minute vessels are the ones mainly involved. The infiltrate in the early stage is made up almost entirely of lymphocytes with a sprinkling of plasma cells. Granulomatous endothelial and fibroblastic proliferation occurs later and more or less giant cell formation is evidenced. The infiltrative clumps of round cells, with capillaries at their centers, may coalesce and form what appears to be a massive cellular infiltrate. They may cause vascular obstruction and produce necrosis. Nodules are composed of gross masses of infiltration and ulcers result from inflammatory infarction and necrosis of tissue. Gummas have the same basic pathology as other syphilitic lesions. A scar results whether absorption occurs or the weakened overlying epidermis sloughs away. Spirochetes are few in late syphilitic lesions in contrast with their profusion early in the infection. The reliability of Warthin's criteria for the histologic diagnosis of syphilis was impugned by Rosahn and Schaffer (*AmJB* 28 27 142, 1944) whose autopsy material was correlated with clinical records and serologic tests, and indicated that Warthin's lesions were related more accurately to the age of the patient than to proved existence of the disease and that syphilis was not very often the cause of shortened life span.

Diagnosis.—Emphasis must be placed on the necessity for careful consideration of the entire symptom-complex in every suspected case. Dependence on the laboratory for diagnostic aid has grown beyond reasonable bounds. Positive or negative serologic reports in the absence of corroborative clinical evidence may be void of practical meaning or even false but persistently positive tests over a period of several months justify the administration of treatment and repeatedly positive tests with rising titer make the diagnosis reasonably secure. It is a diagnosis to be made discreetly, advisedly and soberly for the consequences to the patient are great. A careful case history and a thorough physical examination of the patient must invariably be made. In early stages the spirochete can usually be found in material from the lesions or satellite nodes. The evolution of the disease, occurrence of mucosal lesions, involvement of the lymph nodes, and features of the eruption should attract attention. During the tertiary period cutaneous lesions are generally readily recognizable.

In planning treatment the history of previous treatment and response to it in detail are especially significant. The occurrence of repeated miscarriages without apparent cause is suggestive of syphilis in women.

The spinal fluid must be examined, the fundamental data including the cell count and its differential constituents, a qualitative test for globulin, total protein quantitatively and colloidal gold or mastix test and a titrated complement fixation test must be made. Without spinal fluid study the diagnosis of latency cannot be made. The one abnormality diagnostic of syphilis in the spinal fluid is the positive complement fixation test; other diseases are capable of altering any or all of the other aspects of the spinal fluid as syphilis does, but falsely positive specific tests are extremely uncommon. Base line studies of the nervous system include evaluation of the psyche and tests of the function of cranial nerves including examination of the visual fields and ocular fundi, of the response of the pupils in light and accommodation, of speech, of muscle stretch reflexes particularly at the heels and knees, and of vibratory and pressure sensibility especially of the feet and heels.

The blood pressure should be recorded bilaterally and the state of the heart and aorta requires painstaking clinical and roentgenologic investigation, preferably fluoroscopic.

Serologic Tests for syphilis depend on detection and preferably quantitative measurement of reagin, as the syphilitic antibody is called. Precipitation and complement fixation tests are used (Eagle: *Laboratory Diagnosis of Syphilis*, Mosby, 1937). The precipitation tests entail bringing suspected serum into contact with specially prepared antigen under suitable conditions, whereupon flocculation occurs and is visible if the serum is syphilitic. The complement fixation (Wassermann) tests entail two steps: (1) suspected serum is relieved of its complement by heating and is mixed with specially prepared antigen, then a known quantity of complement is added with the result that complement is used, fixed, if the serum is syphilitic and is not fixed if it is not syphilitic; (2) the fixation or nonfixation of complement is determined by the result of reaction between (1) and a hemolytic indicator composed of sheep red blood cells and heated anti-sheep-cell rabbit serum. If complement was fixed in (1) hemolysis will not occur on the addition of (2), and the test is read as positive, i.e., indicative of the presence of syphilitic antibody in the suspected serum.

Tests must be performed skillfully under standard conditions (Parras et al. J 109: 4-5 1937 see also Serodiagnosis of Syphilis, VDI Suppl. 9, 1939 Parts I and II). A standard test is continually being sought (Kline AmJClPath 18 185 1943).

Results of tests must be interpreted skillfully (Hirschman: VDI Suppl. 14, 1941). Falsely negative and falsely positive reactions sometimes occur (Kahn: ADB 39 9- 1939). The existence of a positive reaction is not positive proof that syphilis infection exists or that existent syphilis must be treated. The existence of a negative reaction is not proof that syphilis is not present, or that treatment is not necessary.

SERODIAGNOSIS OF SYPHILIS (By Charles E. Kohn)

Serodiagnosis of syphilis was inaugurated by Wassermann, Kesser and Bruch (1886) with their complement fixation test. Soon after Michaelis, using a similar antigen, the saline extract of syphilitic liver outlined a method for producing visible precipitates with syphilitic serum, thus describing the first precipitation reaction. This was followed by the discovery that extracts of tissues not containing Treponema pallidum re satisfactory antigens for complement fixation and precipitation tests, and that alcoholic extracts of organs from normal animals make more satisfactory antigens than aqueous extracts of syphilitic organs as used previously. These alcoholic extracts of normal tissues re the lipid fractions. They may be obtained from beef, fish, horse, guinea, pig, rabbit, pig, and human tissues. The heart, liver, brain, and muscles are particularly rich in active lipid substance. Even though these lipid extracts are not true antigens in the biological sense, they do react in an extraordinarily specific manner with syphilitic serum. There are numbers of hypotheses regarding the nature of syphilitic reagin & the mechanism of nonspecific lipid tissue in producing positive serologic reactions for syphilis. As yet, none of the proposed theories fits all the facts.

Many modified methods of complement fixation testing were described and accepted, but it was not until about 1923 that the great possibilities of flocculation methods were demonstrated. The chief advantage of the first flocculation tests & their apparent simplicity. Their economy in regard to glassware, reagents, and expenditure of time prompted their use in many laboratories. Various flocculation tests had by 1923 reached such degree of sensitivity and specificity that, following comparison of the various accepted complement fixation tests & the second Laboratory Conference of the League of Nations (Copenhagen), the better flocculation tests were considered equal to the better Wassermann tests. Similar results were obtained at the Montevideo Conference (1928) where the best of the flocculation tests were demonstrated to be superior in sensitiveness and equal in specificity to the Bordet Wassermann reaction and its modification. The results of the American Serological Conference (1934), in which serodiagnostic tests for syphilis used in the United States were evaluated indicated that efficient complement fixation tests and efficient flocculation tests for blood or spinal fluid specimens are of about equal clinical value.

Additional conferences held in the United States have shown that at least 2 complement fixation and flocculation tests give satisfactory results when performed by persons other than the originators. Of the 8 tests (Eagle, Hinton, Kahn, Kline, and Holder) 2 re described in detail hereinafter.

APPARATUS which is needed for all the tests includes (1) test tube racks, (2) serum tubes 140 mm. long with approximately uniform 10 mm. inside diameter, (3) water bath for heating serums at 56° C., (4) Wassermann bath or bacteriologic incubator (the former is preferred) at 37° C. (5) centrifuge capable of 2,000 revolutions per minute, (6) maximum and minimum thermometer (7) graduated cylinders of 100 cc. and 350 cc. capacities for measuring the reagents. Special material needed for each test will be described in detail with that test.

THE PATIENT'S BLOOD for all tests is obtained by venipuncture, allowed to clot, and centrifuged. The clear serum, free of red blood cells & the serum & water test tube, which is then placed in a rack and heated in a water bath at 56° C. for 30 minutes. It is then ready for testing. In some flocculation tests a very little serum is necessary. Sufficient blood can be collected from a finger puncture in a small capillary pipette 100 to 300 mm. in length and three mm. in inside diameter. One end of the pipette is sealed by heat, and the pipette is then centrifuged, packing cells and clot

minutes, not longer. To each tube, except the corpuscle control, add 2 units of benzoyl and then 0.5 c.c. of 2 per cent corpuscle suspension, which has previously been well shaken. Mix the contents of the tubes by agitation, place in a water bath at 37 C. 1 hour and then read the tests. The tubes may be placed in a refrigerator for an hour or two before making the readings. More sensitive readings may be made 15 minutes after the antigen control, the hemolytic system control and the serum control show complete hemolysis. Reading at this time is preferred. Serum control, hemolytic system control, and antigen controls should be completely hemolyzed; the corpuscle control should show no hemolysis.

RESULTS—

Strongly Positive.—Complete fixation, 4-plus, in first and second tubes.
Moderately Positive.—Complete fixation, 4-plus, in first tube only.
Weakly Positive.—Partial fixation in one or both tubes.
Doubtfully Positive.—Plus-minus in first tube.
Negative.—Complete hemolysis in both tubes.

Kahn Precipitation Test

SPECIAL APPARATUS needed includes a shaking apparatus to insure the adequate mixture of the reagents used in this test. There are several types of shaking apparatus available.

ANTIGEN for the Kahn test is cholesterolized (80 per cent) ether-insoluble, alcoholic extract of beef heart. This may be purchased already prepared and titrated. A series of suspensions or dilutions is prepared by mixing the antigen with physiologic salt solution according to the required titer. Thus, if the titer is 1 c.c. antigen plus 15 c.c. salt solution, proceed as follows: Measure 1.1 c.c. salt solution into a standard antigen suspension vial and measure 1 c.c. antigen into a similar vial. Pour the salt solution into the antigen, and, as rapidly as possible without waiting to drain the vial, pour the mixture back and forth 4 times to ensure thorough mixing. Allow the antigen suspension to stand 15 minutes before use. The suspension should not be used after 24 minutes standing.

PERFORMANCE OF THE STA-BARD TEST Set up the test tubes in a rack, using 3 tubes for each serum to be tested. Shake the antigen suspension gum before use, and deliver 0.05, 0.025, and 0.0125 c.c. amounts to the bottoms of the tubes of each 3-tube set. Add 0.15 c.c. of cold heated serum to each tube, and shake the rack of tubes vigorously for about 15 seconds. Each serum should be examined for particles which might give the appearance of specific precipitate. If particles are present, the serum should be cleared by centrifuging it again. Place the serum 2 times successively in a water bath at 37 C. for 15 minutes, then shake by machine or hand for 3 minutes. Add 1 c.c. salt solution to each tube of the first row of the rack, the row of tubes each containing the 0.05 c.c. amounts of antigen suspension, and add 0.5 c.c. of salt solution to the remaining tubes. Shake sufficiently to mix ingredients, then read results.

CONTROLS—(1) *Antigen* When pipetting antigen suspension for a series of tests, use as control the farthest right set-up of 0.05, 0.025 and 0.0125 c.c. amounts, adding to each tube 0.15 c.c. of salt solution instead of serum. All 3 tubes should show freedom from precipitation. (2) *Serum* Include with each series of tests one or more serum which are known to give positive reactions and a small number giving negative reactions.

TABULAR OUTLINE OF THE TEST

	Tube 1	Tube 2	Tube 3
Serum-antigen suspension, ratio	3:1	1:1	1:2
Antigen suspension, c.	0.05	0.025	0.0125
Serum heated at 56° C. for 30 minutes c.c.	0.15	0.15	0.15

RESULTS—Reactions are read on a plus-minus basis, ranging from 4-plus to 1-plus depending on the size and mobility of the particles suspended in the medium.

Positive Result.—Definitely visible particles are suspended in transparent or opalescent medium. To individual particles are readily visible by direct examination.

Doubtful Result.—If the particles are extremely fine and float within the visible range, the reaction is called doubtful.

Negative Result.—If the medium is transparent and opalescent and free from visible particles, the reaction is called negative.

Performance of Quantitative Tests

DILUTION—While different methods of dilution have their advocates, the simplest is a twofold serial procedure, prepared by placing 1.0 c.c. of diluent in each of 5 to 10 tubes. To the first is added 1.0 c.c. of inactivated serum. This is thoroughly mixed by drawing it up in the pipette several times, then 1.0 c.c. of the mixture is transferred to the second tube. This process is repeated with all the tubes in the series, so that the final dilutions are 1:2, 1:4, 1:8, 1:16, 1:32, 1:64, 1:128, 1:256, 1:512, and 1:1024. If only 0.5 c.c. of serum is available for quantitative testing, then 0.5 c.c. of diluent is placed in each tube, and to the first is added exactly 0.5 c.c. of inactivated serum. After thorough mixing, 0.5 c.c. of the mixture is transferred to the second tube, and the process is repeated with all the tubes in the series. The final dilutions are again 1:2, 1:4, 1:8, etc. It is important that the mixing be thorough and uniform in each tube. Care must also be taken to remove any coat of serum on the outside of the pipette before making the transfer to the next tube.

DILUENT—Variations in final titers may occur if different diluents are employed. Some serologists discount the use of pooled negative serum as a diluent, but the titers obtained are usually much lower than if physiologic saline is used. Different lots of negative serum may give noticeable variations in the titer. Various preparations of physiologic saline may differ in their electrolyte content and the resulting hydroxy-

low concentration of the solution. These variations may also affect the final quantitative results. It is suggested, therefore, that a buffered saline solution with the following formula be used as the routine diluent for quantitative testing: Na_2HPO_4 (anhydrous) 11.3 gm., KH_2PO_4 2.1 gm., NaCl 179 gm. distilled water 1000 ml. Add 50 ml. of this stock solution to 1000 ml. of distilled water for use as a diluent.

MIXTURE or DILUTION.—The method advocated by Harris (VDI 23: 249 1947) is simple and adequate; the quantitative serologic reactions are reported in terms of the greatest dilution in which the specimen tested produces a positive reaction, and that the term "dile" (contraction of the word "dilution") is used to identify the end point of dilution reactivity. For example, a report of "23 dile" indicates that the tested serum gives positive reactions in dilutions up to and including, but not greater than, 1 to 32. Confusion would diminish if uniform methods of diluting serums were employed, if similar and reproducible diluents were utilized, and if a simple method of reporting the quantitative results were adopted.

Evaluation of Serologic Tests.—Interpretation of laboratory reports requires considerable knowledge of serology. Reliability of a laboratory depends to some extent on the volume of work done, meticulous adherence to standardized methods, and frequently repeated checking with other good laboratories. It is fundamentally a mystery why a lipid extract of tissues of a normal animal reacts with the serum of a syphilitic human being, and it is true that the sera of some nonsyphilitic persons, as well as the sera of persons suffering with diseases other than syphilis give syphilitic reactions on testing. The biologic false positive cannot be distinguished from the truly positive (Rein and Elsberg JInvD 6: 113 1945), although complex procedures under investigation by K. Urath et al. (AmJSt 31: 347 ff., 1947) make it hopeful that the puzzle may be answered.

Quantitative testing is becoming routine, early encouraged by Moore and Eagle (AnnIntJ 14: 1806 1941). When a low titer persists after adequate treatment, no further treatment is indicated unless the titer rises significantly according to Thomas (AmJSt 30: 31 1946). Clinical relapse is regularly heralded by rise of titer. Persisting high titer after presumably adequate treatment justifies continuation of therapy. In neurosyphilis, the spinal fluid findings, not those of the blood are the reliable guides. Variation in titer is puzzling, especially in low titer patients, where a test may be negative at one time and weakly positive at another; this is sometimes due to variation in the sensitivity of the test (Mohr and Smith AmJSt 33: 322, 1940). Extremely sensitive tests give more false positives but miss few actual cases, and less sensitive testing technique yields results more likely to be trusted but misses some weakly positive cases (Tuft and Richter AmJSt 23: 731, 1939). Test technique was described in detail for several standard tests in VDI Suppl. 9: 1939. Hirschman (Suppl. 14, 1941) reviewed the subject in detail. The anticomplementary test sometimes masks the titer if extremely high (Carter ADSt 46: 843, 1942). Discrepancies between results of testing the same serums with different tests were studied in detail by Mahoney (NYJNM 43: 843, 1943).

False Positive Tests may be due to technical error avoided by requesting several different procedures to be done on the same serum by different laboratories. One never diagnoses syphilis on the basis of the report of one test. When the test is positive because of the existence of nonsyphilitic disease the positivity is as a rule transient, lasting for only a few weeks or months, and as a rule the titer is not high.

Disorders which induce pseudosyphilitic positivity include upper respiratory infections, vaccination against smallpox, infectious mononucleosis, typhus, filariasis, hyperproteinemia, varicella, injections of foreign proteins such as tuberculin, infectious hepatitis, malaria, leprosy, tuberculous lymphoplastic verrucae, leishmaniasis, and scarlet fever. Syphilitic reaction occurs in yaws, pinta, rat bite spirochetosis, relapsing fever and other spirochetal infections. Before interpreting tests as indices of syphilis, consideration must be given these possibilities (Mohr et al. AnnIntJ 7: 323, 1946; Beerman AmJMP 209: 525; 210: 534 1945; Albrecht CorMDig, July 1947 Stokes et al. J 130: 57 1946).

Many normal animals give positive test (Kemp et al. AmJSt 24: 337 1940). The biologic false positive persisting in normal human beings cannot be distinguished by serologic methods (Scott et al. AmJSt 29: 503 1943). Persistent positivity justifies the administration of adequate treatment now that Mapharsen and penicillin make such a recommendation less hazardous to the patient than this advice would have been a few years ago.

Prognosis.—The earlier one institutes treatment and the more thoroughly it is carried out, the better the outlook, in general. Unfortunately the consequences are sometimes disastrous in spite of or because of the treatment.

Alcoholism, tobacco and mental, physical, and sexual excesses are detrimental to the welfare of the patient. The location of the initial lesion exercises no influence upon the aftercourse of the disease. In patients whose syphilis is thoroughly treated, the probability of late complications is diminished. Nevertheless, the disease may materially lessen life expectancy in men with acquired syphilis; this is shortened from that of the general population in the age group 30 to 60 years by 17 per cent in the white and by 30 per cent in the Negro. Umlton and Miner (VDI 18: 231, 1937) reported from their study of Cooperative Clinical Group material.

Review of actuarial studies by Schamberg (AmJ8 29: 529 1945) showed that the best figures indicate that the well-treated group had an appreciably higher mortality, a fact probably due to factors of selection. Schamberg concluded, "There is no evidence that syphilis adversely influences life expectancy except through the known lethal effects of its serious late manifestations, in particular those of the central nervous and cardiovascular systems. There is no evidence that syphilitic infection per se or antisyphilitic treatment predisposes to tuberculosis, pneumonia, nephritis, or other non-syphilitic diseases. Increased mortality in syphilitics is caused in part by deaths due directly to syphilis, in part to the higher death rate in segments of the population which have a high syphilis prevalence. Adequate antisyphilitic treatment will in the majority of cases prevent the late manifestations of syphilis. Employers may safely hire syphilitics. The incidence of cardiovascular syphilis is inversely proportional to the amount of treatment received in the early stages of the disease, ranging from 18 per cent in untreated cases to 0.4 per cent in those adequately treated (Keep and Coeburns AmJ8 21: 625 1937). Moore and Schamberg (J 124: 1533 1947) stated that the applicant with untreated syphilis in any stage should be granted life insurance if the applicant can demonstrate good health; in all patients the spinal fluid should have been shown by adequate and reliable tests to be normal after adequate treatment and not earlier than 8 years after infection. See JVDI 27: 34-52, 1946.

The outlook intimately depends on treatment. Stokes et al. (AmJMS 188: 669 1934) in the Cooperative Group studies, stated that relapses diminish as the number of arsphenamine injections increase. Continuous treatment is to be preferred to intermittent irregular or intensive attack. Arsphenamine does not predispose to central nervous system involvement, but irregular treatment certainly does. For best results, seronegative primary cases should have 10 to 20 arsenical injections; seropositive primary, 20 to 35; and the early secondary cases, 20 to 30. A heavy metal should be given in courses in all types. Adequate treatment for 2 years yielded symptomatic cure of 96 per cent of early cases, while inadequate treatment cured only 73 per cent. Any treatment is better than none, yet neurosyphilis was 3 times as common in the poorly treated cases as in the untreated series.

Comparable statistics regarding the outcome in patients treated with penicillin cannot be compiled for a number of years, for the drug was first used in 1943 but its striking effectiveness in early syphilis and in meningovascular neurosyphilis has been most encouraging (Moore et al. J 126: 67 1944; Stokes et al. ib p 78).

About one-fourth of all patients who contract syphilis can expect spontaneous cure without treatment and another fourth achieve complete latency. About one-sixth of all syphilitics who develop positive serologic tests will remain seropositive with or without treatment.

UNTREATED SYPHILIS—Brausgaard (AfDuS 157: 309 1929) surveyed the 2,181 patients who were given no specific treatment by Boeck, who from 1891 to 1910 at Oslo preferred no treatment at all in early syphilis to the mercurial treatment then in vogue. This carefully studied un-

treated series served as the control in the Cooperative Group review of the effects of treatment in early syphilis. Comparison of treated with untreated syphilis (Sowder *AmJS* 24: 684, 1940) showed that (1) central nervous system relapse is 2 to 4 times as frequent in untreated cases (2) cutaneous and mucous relapses are 17 to 26 times as frequent in untreated cases (3) treatment results in freedom from symptoms in 77 per cent if adequate and 63 per cent if less than adequate, while no treatment is followed by freedom from symptoms in 24 to 36 per cent (4) in cases of seronegative primary infection, despite treatment there occurs 1.2 to 1.5 per cent incidence of spinal fluid abnormality within 3 to 20 years (5) adequate treatment results in freedom from symptoms in 98 per cent, while no treatment is followed by freedom from symptoms in 61 per cent of cases in the 3- to 10-year period, while in the 10- to 20-year period, treatment has the advantage of 74 as compared with 50 per cent freedom from symptoms (6) syphilis is relatively benign, but it is worth treating (7) irregularity of treatment seemed the chief cause of complications. Low dosage of arsenicals with intermittence of treatment resulted in a high incidence of neurosyphilis. Continuous treatment for 2 years cured 86 per cent of seronegative primary cases, 64 per cent of seropositive primary cases, and 81.5 per cent of secondary cases. A florid secondary eruption seemed an advantage.

Autopsies of 380 untreated syphilitics revealed anatomic lesions of syphilis in 89 per cent and no such lesions in 61 per cent, while 23 per cent of the series died as a result of syphilis, a death rate approximating that of Brunsgaard's series, as reported by Hahn (*JVDI* 27: 293 1946). Some 17 per cent of these persons had achieved spontaneous cure without treatment.

TREATED AND UNTREATED SYPHILIS. COOPERATIVE CLINICAL INVESTIGATION
AND BRUNSGAARD'S SERIES

	GROUPING BY YEARS AFTER INFECTION	INCIDENCE OF GROUPS	
		TREATED (per cent)	UNTREATED (per cent)
1. Relapse in the form of clinical involvement of central nervous system	(3-10) (10-20)	1.4 0.2	5.1 16
2. Relapse in the form of cutaneous, mucosal, and mucous lesions	(3-10) (10-20)	2.0 1.2	34.3 31.7
3. Symptom-free cases with positive Wassermann	(3-10) (10-20)	17.0 16.9	86.7 15.8
(The similarity of proportions in treated and untreated cases of the 10-20 yr group suggests that about 15 per cent of fixedly positive Wassermann cases is perhaps an irreducible minimum.)			
4. Symptom-free cases with negative Wassermann	(3-10) (10-20)	77.0 62.8	44.0 36.4
5. Cardio-vascular symptoms	(3-10) (10-20) (20-30) 30-40)	0.7 1.3 (†) 5.8 10.4 (†) ? ?	0 (unrecognized †) 1.5 10.0 12.5
6. Symptom-free cases of serum positive or negative	(3-10) (10-20)	(Adequate treatment) 96.0 74.0	(No treatment) 60.7 30.0

Toxic reactions to arsenicals probably do not affect the status of the disease favorably or unfavorably excepting so far as they may signify that it is impossible to use arsphenamine in the case.

Prophylaxis.—A chance of exposure to *S. pallida* can be depended on to prevent infection. The admonition to avoid exposure is wholly futile for the human herd is promiscuous. It is generally possible to prevent infection despite a syphilitic contact if advantage is taken of the antiseptic effects of the prompt and generous use of soap and water followed by the diligent application of Metchnikoff's paste, which is 25 to 50 per cent calomel in hydrous wool fat and petrolatum. The Army prophylactic kit a single tube containing 30 per cent calomel and 15 per cent micronized salithiazole achieved a failure rate of 0.13 per cent (Bull. RAMP 6-3 1944). Mechanical separation of presumptively infected tissues from those to be kept pure is probably best (Cantley et al. AmJMS 193 153 1935). Moist sores treating with spirochetes are not regionally limited to genital distribution. See Stokes (VDI 23: 183, 194) and Eagle et al. (AmJH 31 37 194).

The maintenance of an adequate level of bl. muth by injecting a suspension of R into prostitutes every week may keep them noninfectious (Hamilik et al. AmJH 3 469 1940).

If the possibility of infection has been incurred, and the time for prophylaxis has passed, one does not know whether inoculation has actually taken place. We believe it wise then to wait and prove the existence of infection before giving specific therapy. To know positively whether a patient is infected is a matter of vital importance to him, and worth waiting for.

Control.—A public health problem, syphilis has been attacked with vigor in the United States. Heller (AmJH 31 569 194) gave the death rate as 16 per 100,000 in 1936 and estimated it as 0.3 per 100,000 in 1946, while infant deaths from syphilis dropped from 69 to 3. He quoted as basic the 9 principles of control advocated by Farrar: provision of an adequate and adequately trained public health service staff; case finding and case holding; premarital and prenatal serodiagnosis; provision of free diagnostic services; provision of treatment facilities; distribution of drugs for therapy; routinization of serodiagnostic test; the dissemination of scientific information; and public education. The efforts of the New York City Health Department were similar and effective as described by Rice (AmJMS 1 503, 1934). Case finding and case holding, the tracing of contacts, and inducing patients once gotten under treatment to persist in treatment were discussed by Wood (VDI 40 31 1939). Practical problems were reviewed by Stokes (AmJH 23 549 1939). Contact tracing is a valuable and successful effort (Casselman and Cadwallader VDI 40 143, 1939). While professional prostitution is relatively unimportant statistically it must nevertheless be suppressed. It is generally agreed (Clark VDI 1: 349 1940; Meales VDI 3 193 194; Williams CanadPHJ 31 461 1940). Amateurs of the criminal public were the greatest hazard to the Armed Forces. Contact tracing sustained by quarantines a theory as follows: numerous infectious individuals and bring them under treatment (Freeman OhioMJ 30 616 1940). Rapid treatment centers established during the war emergency and most reliable managed in the United States by Wiley contributed greatly to the control effort. A especially remunerative method of case finding, the serologic testing of large groups of individuals (Anderson et al. J 140 444 194) and this measure deserves to be promulgated. Cooperative and diligent enterprise of all concerned with the public health is requisite.

Treatment.—See also articles on particular drugs in the chapter on treatment and in the section on dermatitis medicamentosa. Syphilis usually responds readily to appropriate treatment although some of its results are disastrous in spite of approved methods of attack. The disease has often indeed been mistreated. Sound but dated reviews of treatment, emphasizing the need for prolonged and continuous therapy are those of Stokes and Walton (VDS 3: 377 1937) Moore et al. (J 116 246 1941) Padgett (AmJH 24 692, 1940) and Cole (J 117 1091 1941). No one today claims to know the best possible way to treat syphilis, but excellent and effective treatment can be planned.

General Measures.—One important step is education of the patient. His health should be carefully observed and maintained at the peak. Over

mayer and Becker (IDS 34 57 1936) recommended ultraviolet light baths, rest and autohemotherapy. Secondary anemia is usual in syphilis, and suitable tonics are worth giving. The teeth should be kept well and the gums healthy because metals are then better tolerated. Sore gums in clinic patients are often due to scurvy. Focal infection should be sought out and remedied especially in resistant cases.

External Treatment.—Cleanliness and hygienic measures are important. In initial lesions calomel is a good dusting powder. In mixed lesions due to infection with both *S pallida* and *H ducreyi* local treatment is as for chancreoid. Cauterization or excision of a chancre is futile. Nonulcerative syphilids require no local treatment. The regression of pustular lesions may be hastened by moist applications of 1:1000 bichloride of mercury. Ulcerative lesions may be covered with moist bichloride packs or 2 per cent ammoniated mercury ointment. Ulcers in a syphilitic patient may be due to streptococcal carcinoma, or other diseases, just as in nonsyphilitic individuals.

Principles of Treatment.—Best treatment of early syphilis in the prepenicillin era entailed (1) early correct diagnosis (2) the use of drugs of proved worth; (3) continuous treatment without rest periods (4) a treatment period of an arbitrary minimum of 12 to 18 months, (5) determination of cure only by lifelong posttreatment observation and (6) the avoidance of poisoning the patient (Moore AnnIntM 10 30, 1936). Continuous therapy the injections being given at regular intervals without rest periods, The American System, is believed to be best. The duration of the period during which chemotherapy is actually administered is considerably diminished with the use of penicillin. Treatment must be purposeful individualized, and carefully planned and executed. The patient must be brought to trust his physician and to cooperate intelligently and willingly.

Treat the patient, not his blood (Moore). When a patient has latent syphilis and has received adequate treatment he should be let alone except for periodic filtered serologic tests and checkup physical examinations. One must remain continuously aware of the hazards of any therapeutic agents used seeing to it that the treatment is not worse than the disease. The large proportion of syphilitic infections are comparatively benign and harmless. Mental and physical breakdowns have been precipitated by persistence in misguided therapeutic measures, overtreatment being responsible for depression emotional instability fatigue weakness, loss of weight and nervous irritability (Cornia CanadMAJ 40 445 1939).

Clinical cure is usually achievable and the patient should be given encouragement and reassurance. While almost all physicians treat syphilis, few are syphilologists. A wise physician is humble, admits his doubts to himself and takes advantage of consultation with experts.

Favorable Response to Therapy measured by disappearance of spirochetes from sores, healing of visible lesions, cessation of titer of quantitative serologic test, improvement in the spinal fluid formula, non-infection of well-being of the patient such as gain in weight and in ability to perform mental and physical work which syphilis handicapped prior to treatment and relief of symptoms of the myriad varieties for which syphilis may be responsible. Quantitative serologic studies by Bickel (AmJ 4 59 1940) showed that chemotherapy reduced the titer in about a third of the cases of late acquired syphilis and half the cases of congenital syphilis; arsenicals reduced the titer twice as much in early syphilis as in late.

One should not be stubborn in attacking the blood test, for at least 15 per cent of all syphilitic positives remain so no matter what is done. The absence of necessity for reversing serologic tests must be explained to the patient if he falls into this unfortunate group who are frequently subjected to overtreatment, its hazards and its costs, and who frequently develop syphilophobia. See latest syphilis.

Relapses—Within 2 years after cessation of treatment, most relapses which are to take place have done so. Relapses under continuous treatment occurred in 13 per cent, under intermittent treatment in 21 per cent, under irregular treatment in 43 per cent, and after intensive treatment in 41 per cent (Cole J 107; *123, 1936). Arphenamine and penicillin are especially spirocheticidal and are necessary to prevent infectious relapses.

Neurosyphilis and Early Treatment—Asymptomatic neurosyphilis was found in 13.5 per cent of 5,300 patients of O'Leary et al. (ADS 33; 33 1937). Adequate treatment of early syphilis was followed by an incidence of spinal fluid abnormality of 7.5 per cent, and irregular treatment by 22.6 per cent. Of those with abnormal spinal fluid 14 per cent had negative blood tests. The less the degree of spinal fluid abnormality the better the response to therapy proved to be. If treated syphilis remained latent, the spinal fluid remained so in 69 per cent of the cases. Serologic relapse warrants another examination of the spinal fluid. Seroresistance of 4 years duration or more was associated with "3 per cent incidence of central nervous system involvement. It appears that penicillin therapy of early syphilis (q.v.) is followed by a notably low incidence of neurosyphilitic relapses.

Pregnancy—Treatment of 116 women during pregnancy with neoparsen and bismuth was followed by 94.7 per cent live births in the "6 patients who received 6 or more treatments (Castello et al.: AmJB 23: 332, 1939). *Desper of severe reactions among pregnant women treated intensively with arsenicals is greater than is generally realized* (Ingraham: J 112 1637 1939). The pregnant woman is not exempt from any of the more severe types of reaction of intolerance, including fatal hemorrhagic encephalitis, acute circulatory collapse, hepatic damage, dermatitis, and aplastic anemia. Treatment of syphilis during pregnancy does not increase the liability to toxemias of pregnancy (Peckham: AmJB 23: 230, 1941). It is essential that all seropositive pregnant women receive treatment in order to prevent prenatal syphilis. The effective use of penicillin and its safety in pregnancy render out-of-date studies of the use of less recent agents. Penicillin can be used successfully late in pregnancy if the child is still viable (Cole et al. ADS 54; 255, 1946). It should be used routinely (Goodwin and Moore J 130 633, 1946).

Surgery in the Presence of Syphilis—In undertaking surgery upon syphilitic individuals, there is a real but small risk of acquiring syphilis by accidental inoculation. As to the patient, there is an ideal focus for the development of some syphiloma in a surgical wound. In preparation for operation or 2 doses of arphenamine along with doses of bismuth during a period of 2 weeks suffice to protect against untoward results (Wills: QJW 49 7 1938). Penicillin should be used.

Tuberculosis does not contraindicate the treatment of concomitant syphilis, unless the medical schedule is too intensive (QJW J 14 338, 1944). Penicillin is well tolerated and efficient.

Diabetes accompanied by syphilis was studied by Perkin (AnnInt 21: 275, 1944). When 19 such patients were treated for syphilis, their diabetes improved. There seemed to exist a relation between syphilis and gangrene occurring in solid diabetes. It is doubtful that syphilitic diabetes occurs, however (McDaniel et al.: AInt 66 1011, 1940).

Marriage should be undertaken by a syphilitic person only after he has undergone a complete course of adequate treatment and after he has remained free from evidence of the disease for a considerable period after the termination of active therapy. Certainly 2 years and preferably more should have elapsed from the time of infection. When the infection was 5 years old at the time of marriage 80 per cent of the partners became infected but after the tenth year the likelihood of the normal partner's acquiring the disease was almost nonexistent (O'Leary: PBMIC 15: 1 1910).

Chemotherapy—In the specific treatment of syphilis, 5 drugs are known to be effective: penicillin, arsenic, bismuth, mercury and iodine. Adequate treatment is usually harmless in tuberculous patients. Adequate treatment, desirable, is usually tolerated in pregnancy. Sulfonamides and streptomycin are among the drugs which are not useful in syphilotherapy.

The Ideal Antisyphilitic Drug should possess a high chemotherapeutic ratio, that is, it should be of low toxicity to the human being and of high potency against the spirochete. It should be easily administered and inexpensive. Penicillin possesses all these qualities. The arsphenamines and Mapharsen are the ideal agents for eradicating acute infectious lesions of syphilis. In using bismuth preparations it is necessary to administer the salt frequently enough to keep continuously a therapeutic level of the metal in the blood stream [this is true also of mercury]. This may be conveniently measured in the form of the terms of excretion of bismuth in the urine, around 5 to 4 mg of bismuth daily (Oule VDI 19: 6, 1938). When a rapid bismuth action is desired the water soluble preparations are indicated; for slower and more sustained action, the oil soluble or oil suspended preparations are to be selected.

Toxicity—To treat syphilis wisely toxicology of the drugs used must constantly be kept in mind. Each may be poisonous. See dermatitis medicamentosa.

In investigations of toxicity two is made of the terms *maximum tolerated dose* (M.T.D.) *minimum effective dose* *minimum curative dose* therapeutic index (M.T.D. divided by M.E.D.) and *curative index* (M.T.D. divided by M.C.D.) Grubis (ADS 22: 543, 1935) stated that T.I. of Mapharsen is 18, of arsphenamine is 14, of neoarsphenamine is 9; C.I. respectively is 9 11.6 and 8.3. Cole (1936) gave the therapeutic index for arsphenamine as 20 1 to 30 1 bismuth intramuscularly 50 1 and mercury 1 1 to 1 2.

Arsenicals—Ehrlich's salvarsan, or arsphenamine, the 606th preparation of a series of synthesized compounds, is dioxy-diamino-arsenobenzene dihydrochloride. It is a yellow powder containing 81 per cent of arsenic, soluble in water forming a strongly acidic solution. The average practical dose of arsphenamine for an adult was 0.40 gm (6 grains) and the drug was given, after neutralization intravenously. When ingested, it is poisonous. Exposure to the atmosphere results in oxidation, deterioration, and the formation of toxic substances.

Various arsenicals are given intramuscularly subcutaneously or intravenously. Acetarsone is given by mouth. Neoarsphenamine may be given to infants intramuscularly and sulfarsphenamine was so given to adults. The subcutaneous route is likely to cause slough. The usual route is intravenous.

MAPHARSEN (Mapharsen) the arsenoxide responsible for the activity of the arsphenamines, has superseded old arsphenamine and most of the later variations. It was used in many thousands of doses as the standard therapeutic agent in the military services of the U.S.A. in World War II with notably few serious reactions. Its chemistry and effectiveness have been reported by Hess and Voss (J 113 1946 1939) Chargin et al. (ADS 40 208, 1939) Stokes and Beerman (AmJDis 201 601 1941) Long (ADS 47 236, 1943) Gray (ib. p. 235) and many others.

CHLORARSEN (3 amino-4-hydroxyphenyl dichloroarsine hydrochloride) was introduced by Tompsett et al. (JPhExpT 73 412, 1941) reporting results favorable as compared with other arsenicals. Kampmeier and Henning (AmJDis 203, 1943) Beerman and Warrnook (ib. 21 180 1947) and others have found it relatively safe and satisfactory. The maximum dose is 0.075 gm.

Many other arsenicals have been synthesized and studied (Eagle et al. JPhExpT 68 243; 70: 211 231, 1940) but the practitioner adheres to conservatism in his selection of medicines for his patients.

Technic of Administration of Arsenicals—**ARSPPHENAMINE**.—All apparatus and solutions must be sterile. Freshly distilled, dependably pure water should be employed. Gravity infusion is safer than injection by syringe. The ampule is tested by immersion in alcohol. If intact its content is sprinkled into a known quantity of water which contains a drop of phenolphthalein, and 0.83 c.c. normal sodium hydroxide per 0.1 gm. arsphenamine is added. Dilution is made up with water to 25 c.c. per 0.1 gm. of arsphenamine. The solution, filtered, must be clear and alkaline (pink). It is injected slowly at the vein at the rate of 0.1 gm. arsphenamine per minute with great care not to infiltrate outside the vessel. This information is of historic interest only.

NEOARSPPHENAMINE (914) contains 20 per cent of arsenic, and is more readily soluble in water than Salvarsan. Neoarsphenamine is dissolved in 2 c.c. of water per

0.1 gm. of the drug and given intravenously at the rate of 0.1 gm. neosphenamine per minute. Of neosphenamine 0.6 gm. is equivalent to 0.4 gm. of arsphenamine.

MARIASIN is given in doses of from 0.04 to 0.06 gm. Aeration does not increase its toxicity nearly so much as it does that of arsphenamine and neosphenamine. After it is dissolved, it is given rapidly in order to diminish the pain in the arm which is a common complaint. Prompt applied cold compresses relieve this pain when it occurs.

TRYPARINAMIDE has been thought valuable in neurosyphilis, given in doses of from 1 to 3 gm. intravenously at weekly intervals. It may be combined judiciously with fever therapy. It has a good toxic effect, but is less effective than malaria, and without danger of optic nerve damage. It is not spirocheticidal and is not used for that purpose (Harrickson VDI 10: 293 1930). It has been abandoned in modern therapy because penicillin either alone or with fever gives superior results and because Tryparinamide is a dangerous drug (Moore).

Reactions to the Arsenicals.—Herxheimer's reaction is a temporary inflammatory aggravation of the symptoms, which usually occurs following the first administration of spirocheticidal arsenicals. It is attributed to enhancement of allergy by the killed spirochetes. This sudden symptomatic flare is carefully to be avoided when the optic nerve, auditory ear, or aorta is involved, for the result of too vigorous treatment may be extremely harmful. Se dermatitis medicamentosa, arsenic p. 161. See excellent study of Farmer (J 123 480 1948).

Abortive Arsenical Treatment and Rapid Treatment Plans.—The hope of sterilization began has persisted since Ehrlich first imagined it had been attained. Pollitzer (J Cut D 4 533 1916) attempted a rapid treatment plan, but the proportion of cures did not exceed 3 per cent. Cooper et al. Clinical Group Studies (VDI 13 0 102) indicated that the tedious standard method yielded 79 per cent satisfactory results. Chargin et al. (J 104: 878 1933 AMJME 19 460 1936) showed that chemotherapy by massive doses of arsenicals given by intra-arterial drip was effective (see J 114 343 1940). Early syphilis may be so treated the outstanding advantage being that during a brief hospitalization the patient completes treatment of the infection stage. The total dose using Mapharsen must exceed 1.0 gm. (Thomas and Wexler ADM 4 533 1943). Various schedules may be employed, using the multiple syringe technique, intra-arterial drip, or combinations of arsenicals with fever induced by typhoid vaccine or other means (Schaffer ADM 3 147 1943) the results being approximately equivalent. Chargin et al. (ADM 4 38 ff 1940) gave 0.4 gm. Mapharsen in 100 cc of 5 per cent dextrose in 4 hours daily for 5 days. Battner (J 101: 964 1943) administered a total injection of 0.022 gm. bismuth sodium tartrate and reported 85 per cent cures. Neosphenamine proved most satisfactory causing a high incidence of peripheral neuritis.

The incidence of severe general reactions approaches 100 times that experienced with the use of conventional method (Cole et al. J 123 33 1943) yet advantages under most life conditions of complete and expert control make the procedure nevertheless acceptable. Hemorrhagic encephalitis in the complication most to be feared for it was commonly fatal prior to the development of B.L., which saved the lives of the 12 patients of H. Dey (Am J M 731 1941) who developed agranulocytosis while undergoing antisyphilitic treatment.

Hepatitis, neuritis, dermatitis, fever, and gangrene of the arm, thrombosis, and all other kind of poison given with arsenic may occur. Massive treatment prior to B.L. killed about 3 patients per 1,000 in the most competent hands.

The point of pressure tourniquet test becomes positive prior to the clinical appearance of hemorrhagic complication, serving as a valuable warning (Curtin J 116 333 1944).

The most efficient mass chemotherapy yield 93 to 90 per cent of satisfactory result in primary syphilis and 0 per cent in secondary relapses being approximately 3 per cent in the former group and 1 per cent in the latter according to evaluation studies of 433 treatment (J 116 333 1944). Bismuth, given too, improved the statistics apparently. Patient over 3 years of age did better than younger ones. The young Negro females were most often seriously intoxicated.

Curative Dose of Mapharsen.—Rapid treatment plans are not largely affected by the frequency and duration of treatment and the best schedule utilizes the shortest period which is curative. It may be given safely (Engle and Hogg VDI 11: 139 1941). The rate does not differ for 20 mg/kg. (1 to 1.5 gm. for the average adult) schedules longer than 40 days are not safe. If the total dose is divided among 3 sessions per week for 7 weeks, intoxication is comparatively low. It resulted in interruption of treatment in 106 of 423 patients with 39 serious intoxication, death, and 4 deaths (Engle J 120 339 1944). Ashok and

to a total of 90.9 per cent, and unsatisfactory outcome within a period of 33 months in 18.6 per cent in the classifications of resistance, relapse, and central nervous system involvement.

Regarding a schedule of 3 doses of arsenical per week in 4,823 cases of early and late syphilis, Eagle (J 126 588 1944) reported that toxicity interrupted the plan in 106 instances, and there were 4 deaths, all in females, young Negroes suffering most of the severe reactions. Without bismuth the results were poor. When 9 doses of bismuth accompanied a total of 1,600 mg. Mapharsen, treatment failures comprised only 9.3 per cent.

More rapid treatment, utilizing 20 mg. Mapharsen per kg. body weight, divided into 20 equal doses on 20 consecutive days and accompanied by 1.28 gm. bismuth subsalicylate in oil was assayed by Pillsbury and Loveman (AmJS 31 115 1947). There was no death and in patients followed one year serologic relapse developed in 2.4 per cent of the seronegative primary cases, 5.6 per cent of seropositive primary and 4.6 per cent of secondary. Spinal fluid abnormality was found in 6 of 785 cases. They concluded that the method compared unfavorably with penicillin or penicillin combined with other chemotherapy.

There is little doubt that penicillin in combination with other chemicals is better than penicillin alone and, while optimum therapy for human beings has not as yet been determined, it may well consist of penicillin Mapharsen, and bismuth in some combination (Eagle et al. VDI 27 3 1946).

Iodides have no specific action on the causative organism, but they provoke serious degeneration of granulation tissue and so aid in the healing of gummatous lesions. Perhaps also they open up new avenues of attack for the trepanomental drugs. Potassium and sodium salts are commonly employed. Small doses of 0.5 to 1.0 gm. a day seem as efficient as large ones. Iodides are given by some therapists for the gentle treatment of late stages of the disease in the stimulation of resistance, in visceral and neurosyphilis and in the management of treatment resistance. Modern usage would limit the use of iodides to their administration in cases of cardiovascular syphilis in patients of 70 years or so of age (Moore).

Mercury—The antisyphilitic efficiency of mercury is conditioned upon maintenance of an adequate concentration of diffusible dissociable mercury. That which is fixed in the tissue plays no therapeutic role. Urinary excretion, not fecal, serves to indicate the diffusible mercury. All effectual therapeutic methods show a continuous cumulative type of excretion. The daily urinary excretory level must be 10 mg. of mercury to be effective; this may cause stomatitis (Cole et al. ADS 19 101, 1929).

ORAL ADMINISTRATION is the simple method. This is especially indicated in vascular syphilis, when too rapid killing of spirochetes is to be avoided. The protoiodide pill is first prescribed, $\frac{1}{2}$ grain after each meal, gradually increased to $\frac{3}{4}$ grain or even 1 grain until the physiologic effect is secured, as evidenced by slight tenderness of the gums, gastric disturbance and frequent bowel movements. Mercury with chalk is also popular.

INUNCTION has been a valuable method of administration. The 33 per cent argentineum hydrargyri ointment is the favorite preparation, 4 to 6 gm. to be applied once daily. The drug is rubbed and massaged into nonhairy regions in tarsa, so that each area is used only once in 8 days, and irritation is not likely to ensue. Inunctions are given in courses, a series of daily treatments extending over a period of from a fortnight to a month, being alternated with similar periods during which some other form of antisyphilitic therapy may be administered. A series of 40 rubs is a course often prescribed.

INJECTION supplies a convenient and efficient method of dosage. Soluble or insoluble preparations may be employed. The injections are commonly made in the gluteal region. Colloidal mercury sulfide is recommended by Zakon and Jacobson (IDMJ 74 172, 1930).

Soluble salts are efficient, but to maintain an adequate concentration of the ion, doses must be given at frequent intervals. The bichloride in doses of from $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ grains, the mercurinide in doses of from $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ grains, or the biiodide or benzoate from $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ grains may be given once daily, or on alternate days. Mercuric valerylale, insoluble and suspended in a vegetable oil, is extensively used. The initial dose is 0.063 gm., and injections are made at intervals of 3 or 4 days.

II Mercuric salicylate,

Anesthesia	_____ of each	2.0
Wool fat	_____	4.0
Olivo oil	_____	30.0
Mercuric salicylate	_____	0.063 gm. per 1.0 c.c.

Label Mercuric salicylate in oil, 0.063 gm. per 1.0 c.c.

Shake well and inject intramuscularly

The urine should be tested for albumin frequently during a course of injections of mercury which must be withheld if protein is present.

Salicic acid, 5,000 units per kg., cured rabbit syphilis in one dose (Eagle and Fleischman: *PREP* 68: 416 1945)

Penicillin.—Four cases of early seropositive syphilis were treated with the arbitrarily selected dose and time factors of 25 000 units each 4 hours for 8 days for a total of 1,200 000 units by Mahoney et al. (*VDI* 24 3:5, 1943 *AmJPubH* 33 1387 1943) with reversal of the dark field within 16 hours and of serologic reaction in 30 to 70 days. Herxheimer reactions occurred in all, and the clinical lesions healed with notable rapidity. Since their report, syphilotherapy has undergone astonishing change.

Evaluation studies were kept orderly by Moore and his collaborators of the Penicillin Panel of the Subcommittee on Venereal Diseases of the Nation Research Council, who controlled the penicillin available for the treatment of syphilis when the supply was limited. With the end of war and the unlimited availability of pure penicillin, the most various therapeutic schemes have been and are being tested. One of Mahoney's original cases underwent a gradual serologic relapse and he and colleagues (*J* 126 63, 1944) were able to report results in 100 additional cases. 2 instances of mild exfoliative dermatitis appeared, the average time for serologic reversal was 70 days, 7 patients underwent serologic relapse, and it appeared that as with arsenicals a certain proportion of patients fail to enjoy a curative response. The Penicillin Panel in a preliminary report (*J* 126 67 1944) showed that, on dosage schedules with totals ranging from 60 000 to 1,200 000 units, the relapse rate varied inversely with the dose, and that penicillin in combination with 320 mg. Mapharsen a sub-curative dose of the arsenical, gave the lowest relapse rate of the schemes tried. The excellent influence of penicillin was observed on meningovascular neurosyphilis, arsenical and bismuth resistance and congenital syphilis in infants. Stokes et al. (*J* 126 73 1944) reported on the results in late syphilis, 122 cases of 182 being neural. Gummata of skin and bone healed promptly. Resign was reduced in 50 to 60 per cent of all late cases. Patients seroresistant with previously employed treatment methods usually improved on penicillin. Spinal fluid abnormalities improved in 74 per cent to at least some degree, the common change being a drop in cell count and total protein, so that fluids of low cell count showed comparatively little improvement. Previous treatment for neurosyphilis by older methods, including fever therapy did not appear to prepare patients for superior results with penicillin. These fundamental findings have been confirmed and elaborated by later studies.

The relapse rate in the 96 cases of early syphilis of Leifer (J 129 1247 1945) was 83 per cent. Of 72 patients followed a year or more 70 were seronegative of 89 patients whose spinal fluids were examined 6 months or later following treatment, 86 were normal including 6 whose fluids were not normal prior to treatment.

The persisting problem of the best dosage and time schedule was elucidated by Eagle et al. (BullJH 79 168 1946) who showed that in rabbit syphilis the greater the number of injections the less the total amount of penicillin required for cure, and that cure is favorably influenced by increasing the frequency and number of injections and the total dose. The minimum dose in human syphilis should be at least 2,400,000 units in 7.5 days with intervals of not more than 3 hours between injections (Schoch and Alexander J 130 696 1946). Barkdale (SMJ 39 229, 1946) stated, on the basis of the effectiveness of penicillin on dark field, serologic tests, healing of lesions, and improvement of spinal fluid abnormalities. It is the best drug we have ever had in the treatment of syphilis. Relapse during penicillin therapy apparently occurred (Cole et al. OhioSMJ 42 59, 1946) and failures minimally of 15 per cent when the 2,400,000 unit dose was employed were recognized by the Committee on Medical Research and the U.S.P.H.S. (J 131 265 1946).

The failure rate was higher in syphilis of longer duration. Relapse certainly accounts for some failures, but no one knows precisely what proportion. O'Leary and Kierland (J 132 430 1946) summarized their evaluation by pointing to the few untoward reactions penicillin produces, the short time needed for its administration, its excellent effect on cutaneous, osseous, gastric, early hepatic and meningeal syphilis, and its particularly gratifying influence on the pregnant syphilitic woman, for whom it seldom fails to prevent the development of syphilis in the offspring. The 2,400,000 unit schedule with 3-hour intervals between doses of 40,000 units yielded satisfactory results in 94.3 per cent of seronegative primary cases, 89.9 per cent of seropositive primary and 83 per cent of secondary while post-treatment spinal fluid examination of 719 early cases showed abnormality in only 5 (Sternberg and Leifer J 133 1 1947). Results with 40,000 units each 2 hours for 50 injections and a total of 3,400,000 units were recorded in 728 cases by Arnold et al. (JIncD 9 269 1947). No patient had to interrupt treatment because of reaction to the antibiotic and re-treatment was required for only 17 of whom 14 showed clinical evidence of early syphilis which might have been reinfection while the remaining 3 were apparently true instances of serologic relapse or failure.

Penicillin G is the most potent of the penicillins (Arnold et al. AmJS 31 469 1947). Precocious tertiaryism may follow inadequate dosage (Marshall BMJ 2 61, 1947). Hyperpyrexia as well as combination with arsenicals, and bismuth improves the therapeutic efficacy (Eagle et al. AmJS 31 239 1947).

Evaluation is progressing regarding the use of daily injections of penicillin in oil and wax, escaping from the requirements of hospitalization and the 3-hourly needle. Results are indeed hopeful for Thomas et al. (VDI 28 19 1947) found that there was no advantage of 2 injections daily over 1 that failure statistics were no worse than with any other type of rapid treatment and that as with other treatment schedules, most relapses or reinfections occurred during the first 6 months after treatment. In their series of 802 patients given 600,000 units daily one group in 2 doses

of 300 000 units each, the other 600 000 units in one dose, for 8 days, only 2 patients had to discontinue therapy in both instances because of severe urticaria. A schedule of 8 injections of 300 000 units given in 8 days appeared satisfactory in 58 of 60 patients treated by Romanovsky and Rein (J 182 847 1946). Daily injections of 300 000 units in oil combined with 20 doses of arsenical and 6 of bismuth comprised the ambulatory scheme which seemed effective in the experience of Hazel (VDI 28 103 1947). The Council on Pharmacy (J 136 873 1948) approved 100 000 units each 3 hours or 600 000 units in wax daily for 10 days, and stated that no proof had as yet been obtained of the existence of a strain of *T. pallidum* resistant to penicillin.

Since penicillin has become relatively inexpensive and since a patient is not overloaded by 100 000 units in saline each 3 hours, and since the addition to a treatment schedule of Mapharsen a relatively safe drug and bismuth enhances the likelihood of cure a plan of treatment we often use comprises 8 million units of penicillin given in 10 days of hospitalization 100 000 each 8 hours in saline, followed by 1.2 gm. of Mapharsen divided into 20 doses of 0.06 gm. each given twice a week, and 10 doses of bismuth given once a week. We do not know whether patients so treated are over treated, but we are pretty confident that a patient who has received such treatment has received about all that chemotherapy holds for him. If a satisfactory result has not been attained, fever therapy is indicated, unless the unsatisfactory result may reasonably be presumed to signify reinfection, which for therapeutic purposes, means starting over.

The ill effects of penicillin are the dermatitis medicamentosa it can cause (p 107) and Herxheimer reactions, but intolerance is rarely a serious menace to the patient under treatment, wrote Thomas et al. (JInvD 10 77 1948).

Heat in the Treatment of Syphilis—MALARIAL THERAPY in chosen cases of neurosyphilis offers good chance of improvement. See review of Simpson et al. (BJVD 17 1 1941). Wagner von Jauregg (1887) first noted its beneficial effects, and he began using inoculations systematically in the treatment of general paresis in 1917.

To inoculate malaria, 5 cc. of blood of a malarial patient is injected intravenously without cross matching, and 10 chills, more or less, are allowed to follow, if the patient tolerates the infection. Quinine or quinacrine then given in order to kill the plasmodia and stop the chills.

Malaria yields best result when given early in the course of neurosyphilis. In asymptomatic neurosyphilis it was used as the best agent known for it prevented half the cases from becoming symptomatic and it succeeded sometimes after chemotherapeutic agents failed (O'Leary J 110 42 1938). It fails in paresis due to prenatal syphilis. The best outlook is in patients with cutaneous system involvement who have a background of treatment, but improvement or failure does not parallel the spinal fluid complement fixation reaction (Wile and Hand AmJB 20 636, 1936).

Complications of malarial therapy include (1) fatality from cardiac or hepatic failure or from rupture of the spleen and (2) nonfatal difficulties, such as headache, vomiting, diarrhea, toxic psychosis, edema, jaundice, purpura, herpes, etc. (Brady et al. Analist 24 444 1946; Feberlein and Carrat AmJB 20 330 1946).

It is possible that a quinine strain may be preferable; it more frequently takes three tertians and is a milder disease though the incubation period and duration of febrile are longer so that more hospital time is consumed (Kroll AmJB 4 148, 1940). Chills may be regularized by single doses of Thio-bismol (Cole et al. J 115 422, 1940). Though this is seldom necessary desirable after one has become intimate with the supervision of therapeutic malarial details of which are not given here. Deaths following malarial therapy were carefully investigated by Wile and Mandt (AmJB 26: 141, 1942).

FOREIGN PROTEIN THERAPY may favorably influence the course of syphilis as an accessory measure, especially in resistant cases and in interstitial keratitis. The effect is at least in part due to fever.

HYPERTHERMIA MAY BE PRODUCED ARTIFICIALLY by foreign proteins such as intravenous typhoid injections (Nelson OklaSMAJ 27 37 1934 Laurence AmJS 28 289 1944 Smith et al. SMJ 88 194, 1945) hot baths electric blankets, radiant heat, and high frequency radio waves.

In any method, a temperature approximating 100° F rectally maintained for 4 hours is to be attained. This may be repeated on alternate days or twice a week for 10 treatments. The means for obtaining it are not important of themselves, and artificial fever is probably as effective as malaria (Simpson et al. VDI suppl. 16, 1942). The costs are less, the convenience and control greater the hazard is expert hands fewer (Simpson et al. BJVD 17: 1, 1941).

The infrared cabinet is safest.

Administration of therapeutic pyrexia demands the undivided attention of an experienced physician and a skilled nurse as well as adequate apparatus.

Artificial hyperpyrexia is well tolerated by patients with normal hearts, kidneys, and blood vessels, and is contraindicated by age over 60 years, cardiac or renal insufficiency, advanced arteriosclerosis, pulmonary tuberculosis, and late neglected dementia of neurosyphilis.

Complications of heat therapy include burns and vesicles, nausea and vomiting, usually commencing toward the end of a treatment, controlled by oxygen inhalation and by intravenous injection of 1,000 c.c. of 10 per cent glucose; herpes labialis; tetany due to acidosis and hyperventilation, controlled by calcium gluconate intravenously or by carbon dioxide inhalations. An occasional patient put into the hot box rises in temperature abruptly extremely and with fatal outcome in spite of everything done toward his rescue. Such a possibility can be prevented only by the utmost diligence in supervising the treatment, for if the temperature shoots up the emergency must be recognized at once. Salt loss, too, is a danger; a gram 3 times a day should be given throughout the course of fever therapy in all cases.

Fever alone will render the darkfield negative in 94 per cent of primary lesions and produce recissions of secondary eruptions, but it will not alter the positive blood titer. Fever alone is inadequate (Simpson et al. AnnIntM 7 64, 1933).

Fever therapy is indicated in all cases of neurosyphilis, unless contraindicated by the patient's estimated inability to withstand it. Until penicillin therapy of meningovascular syphilis has been further evaluated—and it is true that penicillin alone may prove to be adequate in at least some cases (Gammon et al. J 128 653, 1945 O'Leary et al.: ib 130 698, 1946 Stokes et al. ib 131 1 1946 Moore and Mohr AmJS 30 406 1946 Heyman AmJMS 218 861, 1947 Leavitt ADS 58 233, 1947)—one is tempted to say that neurosyphilis has not been treated adequately until fever as well as chemotherapy has been utilized see p 280.

Combined Therapy—In primary and secondary infections, the use of fever combined with chemotherapy is experimental (Kendall et al. APhyM 26 76 1945). The combination of fever therapy with chemotherapy has seemed to be advantageous, however apparently yielding better results than chemotherapy alone in early stages of syphilis as well as in late (Beckh and Barnett AIntM 63 974 1939). Fever is used almost routinely in neurosyphilis (qv) where various combinations with chemotherapy have been evaluated. Adequate treatment with arsenicals and bismuth has been assessed as yielding when used auxiliary to fever at least twice the spinal fluid reversal rate of fever alone (O'Leary et al. J 115 677 1940). Combinations of penicillin with fever therapy are especially promising (Curtis et al. AmJS 31 618, 1947).

It is standard practice to use more than one agent in syphilotherapy wherein treatment plans involving arsenicals and bismuth, penicillin and arsenic and bismuth, or fever with these, are modern science, while the exhibition of mercurials and iodides in conjunction with these might be classed as art. Multiple attack upon the infection is empirically known to be effective, the agents used being divisible into the spirocheticides and the resistance-builders. Fever therapy could be called the final resort in difficult cases exemplified by neurosyphilis, resistant syphilis, interstitial keratitis and optic atrophy. However when it is correct to use fever therapy at all, it is usually correct, or even urgent, to use it promptly rather than hesitantly and belatedly after irremediable damage has been done. In the most difficult imaginable case of syphilis, with reservations regarding cardiovascular or hepatic damage disastrous to the victim, the patient may be said to have received everything when he has received adequate penicillin arsenical, bismuth, and fever therapy and when all foci of infection have been eradicated and all detectable debilitating adjunctive conditions have received the attention they deserve. There comes a time when one can do no more; nothing is gained by flailing a dead horse.

Duration of Treatment.—It was once thought proved that even with modern methods of treatment, few cases of syphilis are cured before the end of 1 year and that the majority require at least 2 years of active medication. American practice sustained by evidence collated by the Cooperative Clinical Group insisted on the continuous method of treatment, with no rest periods. If no clinical evidence of the disease was to be found after 18 months of treatment, a 6 months vacation from medication was taken, then serologic tests were made. Titered estimations are particularly instructive. If examination still proves negative, a further rest of 6 months is taken, provided always that no relapse is manifested, and a second examination is made. If still negative, a further rest of 6 months, and a third test. A year later a final examination is made. If any of the analyses are positive, treatment is reinstituted.

With speedier methods of treatment, the old standards have required revision. Following a treatment period ranging from a few days to a few weeks in duration, titered serologic tests should be made monthly for a year then at lengthening intervals. If the serologic titer remains zero or low and if the spinal fluid remains normal or of inactive formula, and if the cardiovascular examination including fluoroscopy is normal and if 5 years have elapsed since the termination of treatment, the patient may with considerable security be judged cured.

Spinal fluid is often abnormal when the blood ceases to show evidence of the disease. Asymptomatic neurosyphilis is a great danger to the patient, for it is manifested by no abnormality whatever in the clinical examination yet progresses progressive neurosyphilis and the worst results that syphilis produces. In every instance it is necessary to examine the spinal fluid.

Latent Syphilis.—Patients who have clinically nonrecognizable syphilitic infection the blood serologically positive and the spinal fluid normal, fall in this class. If no previous treatment has been given, or if previous treatment has been inadequate then treatment should be given in order to decrease the probability of clinical progression or relapse. Co-operative Clinical Group studies have shown that without treatment the outcome over a period of years is favorable in 35 per cent but with proper

FOREIGN PROTEIN THERAPY may favorably influence the course of syphilis as an accessory measure especially in resistant cases and in interstitial keratitis. The effect is at least in part due to fever.

HYPERTYREXIA MAY BE PRODUCED ARTIFICIALLY by foreign proteins such as intravenous typhoid injections (Nelson OKLAJMAJ 27 37 1934 Laurence AMJS 28 289 1944, Smith et al. SMJ 38: 194, 1945) hot baths, electric blankets, radiant heat, and high frequency radio waves.

In any method a temperature approximating 101° F rectally maintained for 4 hours is to be attained. This may be repeated on alternate days or twice a week for 10 treatments. The means for obtaining it are not important of themselves, and artificial fever is probably as effective as malaria (Simpson et al. VDI suppl. 16, 1941). The costs are less, the convenience and control greater the hazards in expert hands fewer (Simpson et al.: BJVD 17: 1 1941).

The infrared cabinet is safest.

Administration of therapeutic pyrexia demands the undivided attention of an experienced physician and a skilled nurse as well as adequate apparatus.

Artificial hyperpyrexia is well tolerated by patients with normal hearts, kidneys, and blood vessels, and is contraindicated by age over 60 years, cardiac or renal insufficiency, advanced arteriosclerosis, pulmonary tuberculosis, and late neglected dementia of neurosyphilis.

Complications of heat therapy include burns and vesicles; nausea and vomiting, usually commencing toward the end of a treatment controlled by oxygen inhalation and by intravenous injection of 1,000 cc of 10 per cent glucose; herpes labialis, tetany due to acidosis and hyperventilation controlled by calcium gluconate intravenously or by carbon dioxide inhalations. An occasional patient put into the hot box rises in temperature abruptly extremely and with fatal outcome in spite of everything done toward his rescue. Such a possibility can be prevented only by the utmost diligence in supervising the treatment, for if the temperature shoots up the emergency must be recognized at once. Salt loss, too, is a danger; a gram 3 times a day should be given throughout the course of fever therapy in all cases.

Fever alone will render the darkfield negative in 94 per cent of primary lesions and produces recissions of secondary eruptions, but it will not alter the positive blood test. Fever alone is inadequate (Simpson et al. AnnIntM 64 1933).

Fever therapy is indicated in all cases of neurosyphilis, unless contraindicated by the patient's estimated inability to withstand it. Until penicillin therapy of meningovascular syphilis has been further evaluated—and it is true that penicillin alone may prove to be adequate in at least some cases (Gammon et al. J 128 653, 1945 O'Leary et al. ib. 130 698, 1946 Stokes et al. ib. 131 1, 1946 Moore and Mohr AMJS 30 406 1946 Heyman AMJMS 213 661 1947 Leavitt ADS 56 232, 1947)—one is tempted to say that neurosyphilis has not been treated adequately until fever as well as chemotherapy has been utilized see p 280.

Combined Therapy—In primary and secondary infections, the use of fever combined with chemotherapy is experimental (Kendell et al.: APhyM 20 76 1945). The combination of fever therapy with chemotherapy has seemed to be advantageous, however apparently yielding better results than chemotherapy alone in early stages of syphilis as well as in late (Beckh and Barnett AIntM 63 974 1939). Fever is used almost routinely in neurosyphilis (qv) where various combinations with chemotherapy have been evaluated. Adequate treatment with arsenicals and bismuth has been assessed as yielding when used auxiliary to fever at least twice the spinal fluid reversal rate of fever alone (O'Leary et al.: J 115 677 1940). Combinations of penicillin with fever therapy are especially promising (Curtis et al. AMJS 31 618, 1947).

Verifiable osteitis in early syphilis is rare and quite similar to that occurring commonly in late benign syphilis (Reynolds and Wasserman *AMJ* 69 263, 1942). The skull is the usual site especially the frontal, parietal, and nasopalatine bones; the sternoclavicular site is next in frequency and the long bones last. Pain and local tumor respond well to specific treatment, penicillin being notably effective (Naffziger et al: *J* 131 1183, 1946). See also congenital syphilis of bones.

Visceral Syphilis.—The lung may be affected in late benign syphilis, roentgenograms showing localized shadows or a more widespread process. It is rare, and it responds as a rule quite satisfactorily to specific therapy including penicillin (Kulchar and Windholz *AmJS* 31 166 1947).

Affecting the kidney early syphilis occasionally induces a nephrosis in which the urine is grossly abnormal but function tests are not much altered. Early syphilitic nephropathies heal promptly under intensive specific therapy and leave no sequelae (Thomas and Sebur *AMJ* 78 679 1946; Scott and Clark *AmJS* 30 463 1946).

The liver is commonly affected with late benign lesions of the tertiary sort. Hepatic gummas destroy blood vessels and induce fibrosis. Resolution is followed by deep and extensive scarring. The dense scars are generally stellate and deforming and the organ may be subdivided into lobes, *hepar lobatum*. Patients may be asymptomatic or may have an upper abdominal tumor usually firm, with low fever attributable to necrosis within the gumma or there may be slight icterus, epigastric pain and tenderness, and ascites simulating portal cirrhosis. The liver may be smooth because the nodules are within it, or it may be nodular with palpable, firm tumors. Jaundice during anti-syphilitic therapy is a confusing finding for arsenical intoxication may induce it, and infectious hepatitis may occur especially if the virus thereof is inoculated in a treatment clinic by a break of aseptic technic (Mitchell *CanadLJ* 48 84 1943; Anderson *BJD* 19 58, 1943). It apparently is safe to continue bismuth therapy during such jaundice (Forbes *BMJ* 2 832, 1944). Yet syphilitic hepatitis in early syphilis responds satisfactorily to arsenic, according to Leonard (*AmJMS* 208 461 1944) who reported a death from acute yellow atrophy in a jaundiced girl with the secondary rash who had a Herxheimer reaction following the first dose and thereafter became more jaundiced. When late syphilis of the liver is symptomatic excellent improvement followed the use of penicillin in the patients reported by Tucker and Dexter (*AMJ* 58 313 1946). Hepatic syphilis was well reviewed by Hahn (*AmJ* 27 529 1943).

Gummatous involvement of the stomach is rare and is difficult to distinguish from peptic ulcer but it is responsive to specific treatment although deformity may require surgical intervention.

Cardiovascular Syphilis designates the practical concept of syphilis of the aorta with the cardiac changes secondary thereto (Kampmeier *Potentials of Syphilology* Lippincott 1943).

There is myocardial disease and is usually manifested by impaired myocardial function, with palpitation, precordial discomfort or pain on exertion, possibly failure. Diagnosis is by exclusion of other possible causes in an inadequately treated syphilitic patient (Matison and Moore *AmJ* 71 711 1943). Gumma may occur in the myocardium, giving as lesions of a extensive dependent on its location and size.

Aortitis, the common cardiovascular lesion. While invasion of aortic tissues occurs early, probable clinical and functional development only after some years. The pathologic lesion is the usual perivalvular one the valve apparatus being affected and the wall of the great vessel thereby weakened, scarred, and allowed to dilate (Howes

AmJS 27: 50, 1943) The intima shows longitudinal creases or striation, thickened patches of bluish-gray overlying active disease subsequently to be replaced by depressed scars. The aorta becomes dilated and lengthened and, since the root of this vessel is the usual site of the process, dilation of the aortic ring occurs, with separation of the valve leaflets, and aortic insufficiency as a result. The valves themselves may be involved so that their edges become rolled and thickened. The orifices of the coronary arteries may suffer. Thus, by degree and extent of involvement and by location of the pathologic process, the results of syphilis of the aorta are classed as uncomplicated aortitis, aortic insufficiency and aneurysm.

Necropsy studies of aortas from 45 syphilitics who had and who had not received adequate antisyphilitic treatment showed that few of the former but all of the latter group had histologic lesions of active syphilitic aortitis (Webster and Reader AmJ 32: 19, 1943)

Details of the internal medical aspects of these variations of cardiovascular syphilis will be found in such texts and Moore's and Stokes's. Cardiovascular syphilis is largely preventable by adequate treatment of early syphilis (Thompson et al AmJ 17: 236 1930) If insufficiency decompensation develops, the prognosis is bad indeed. Rupture of the aorta is a likely and dramatic termination of the case in a syphilitic with aneurysm.

The Cooperative Group (Cole et al J 108: 1861 1937) reported as follows: Of the approximately 800,000 syphilitics in the United States who seek treatment for the first time late in the course of their disease about 50,000 have detectable cardiovascular syphilis. Of this type of involvement, 7 per cent occurs within 5 years of the initial infection, it is late in onset. Best treatment is prophylactic. The disease must be treated gently to avoid therapeutic paradox. Uncomplicated syphilitic aortitis is present in 4.9 per cent of patients with latent or late syphilis. It is 3 times as common in the Negro as in white persons. The Wassermann test is positive in 7 per cent and the spinal fluid is abnormal in 49 per cent of the cases. Of 933 patients with early syphilis followed 3 to 10 years, 1.8 per cent developed cardiovascular involvement of 103 followed 10 to 20 years, 6 per cent developed it. In the 3- to 10-year group, not one developed cardiovascular disease if he had been adequately and regularly treated in the early stages of the infection. If aortitis clinically evident, treatment improves the outlook more than doubling the expectancy. Start with a course of metal and use small doses. Aortic regurgitation is seen more often after 20 to 30 years and is associated in 63 per cent with spinal fluid abnormality. In 46 per cent had had no previous antisyphilitic therapy and in the remainder treatment had been given irregularly and late. The average length of life if cardiac failure was present before treatment began was 20 months if not in failure 4 months. In 4 cases of aneurysm, 50 per cent of those of the aneurysmal type occurred in patients 15 to 25 years after infection. Wassermann tests were positive in 90 per cent, spinal fluid abnormality in 64 per cent and 31 per cent were associated with clinical neurosyphilis. No treatment had been received by 77 per cent. Symptomatic relief was obtained through treatment in 44 per cent; those inadequately treated lived on an average 37 months after diagnosis, while those adequately treated lived 78 months.

In the treatment of cardiovascular syphilis, the objective is to induce slow rather than abrupt resolution, avoiding Herxheimer reaction and therapeutic paradox. Low preparation with bismuth, mercury and iodides has been the practice. Penicillin is effective in inducing healing of active lesions after suitable preparatory treatment, but nothing can cure a scar. Teller and Farmer (AmJ 80: 322, 1947) on a fall down of penicillin at once and did not see severe reactions, the dangers of which they judged had been overrated.

Ocular Syphilis.—The conjunctiva may be the site of the primary sore. Iritis occurs in perhaps 4 per cent of cases of early syphilis, choroiditis is uncommon but occurs in the late secondary stage uveitis with secondary keratitis in late acquired syphilis carries a serious prognosis (Woods AmJS 27: 133 1943) See neurosyphilis regarding optic atrophy (p. 283) congenital syphilis regarding interstitial keratitis (p. 280).

Neurosyphilis.—The central nervous system is invaded early in the course of the infection. Abnormal spinal fluids were disclosed by Cooperative Clinical Group investigations (VDI 18: 4, 1937) in 20 per cent of seronegative primary, 30 per cent of seropositive primary and 23 per cent of early secondary cases. Abnormality may not be noted with stand-

and methods of testing for inoculations into rabbits of apparently normal spinal fluid from patients with early syphilis gave positive results in 14 per cent of the fluids tested by Chesney and Kamp (J 83 1725 1924). Despite the high frequency of spinal fluid evidence of neurosyphilis in early cases, clinical neurosyphilitic manifestations develop in a considerably smaller proportion of untreated patients, estimated at from 5 to 10 per cent. There is no doubt that self healing occurs in many instances. Adequate treatment in early syphilis reduces the probability of clinical neurosyphilis to 1 or 2 per cent (Moore) but inadequate or irregular treatment are followed by higher rates of incidence. If the spinal fluid remains normal for 4 years after infection, the development of neurosyphilis is extremely unlikely.

The diagnosis of neurosyphilis rests primarily on spinal fluid examination. The one spinal fluid test, of the several which standardly should be employed, which is diagnostic of syphilis is the complement fixation test, precipitation reactions being little used and less reliable.

MISLEADINGLY POSITIVE WASSERMANN reactions are indeed exceptional, although they have been reported in some cases of meningitis, tuberculosis, meningococci, and lymphocytes (Scott et al.: *AmJS* 23 431, 1944).

THE COMPLEMENT FIXATION TEST must be done in several dilutions, standardly 1:2, 1:4, 1:8, and 1:16. It is an error to omit the 1:2 c.c. dilution, for many cases reveal to be positive with 1:2 c.c. yet negative in 1:4. It is desirable to titrate the test to a negative reaction so that a base line may be obtained for comparison with later findings. If positivity is found at 1:2 c.c., one desires to know the result with 1:4, which is not rarely positive, and with 1:8. A change between consecutive spinal fluid examinations of only 1 dilution may not be significant, but if positivity is found at 1:2 c.c. at one time and later at 1:4, with 1:8 negative, improvement may be estimated to have occurred.

OTHER SPINAL FLUID TESTS are the cell count with differentiation of the various types of cells, a qualitative test for globulin, the total proteins in mg./100 c.c., and the colloidal gold or mucic test. Interpretation of the significance of spinal fluid findings has been clarified by Dattner and Thomas (*AmJS* 26: 51, 1943) and by Dattner (*Neurosyphilis*, Grune and Stratton, 1944).

ACTIVITY OF DISEASE is indicated especially by increased cell count, particularly when a high proportion of the cells are polymorphonuclear leucocytes, and by increased proteins. In general the colloidal curve, a set of dilutions ranging from 8 to 5 and indicative of the intensity with which the colloid is indicated by serial dilutions of the spinal fluid, parallels the globulin content. Results are reported as 1:10000000, negative 1:10000000 (for example) "first curve" or "parietal type" implying the presence of much globulin, or 0:00000000 (for example) "syphilitic" or "old curve," suggestive of less intense reaction. Old curves help in evaluating the fluid, but are the least significant part of the complete report. When under treatment a series of such curves are obtained and the W drop out, improvement may be interpreted, but many conditions other than syphilis, such as meningitis, myeloma, and bloody fluid also give rise to abnormal gold curves (Merritt and Fremont-Smith: *Cerebrospinal Fluid*, Saunders, 1944). The presence of globulin (found by the Pandy or Hesse-Apelt test is abnormal, but not diagnostic of syphilis. Total proteins ought to be 40 mg. per cent or less and is often about 30 in normal CSF, but is elevated by any kind of meningeal irritation. The cells of the spinal fluid are especially significant, and 0 or 1 or 2 lymphocytes per cubic millimeter are clearly normal, while 10 WBC is certainly not normal. The exact number of cells to be interpreted as normal or abnormal cannot be given, but 5 is a commonly quoted dividing figure. We have often seen neurosyphilis develop when the spinal fluid shortly after an "adequate" course of Mapharsin and bismuth showed 4 or 5 WBC and cases of neurosyphilis would have been picked up by a Wassermann using 1:2 c.c., proceeding always to be requested of the laboratory. When the cell count is high and contains numerous polymorphonuclear leucocytes, activity is great. Counts of 100 200 or more WBC are found in untreated neurosyphilis. The count drops rapidly under effective treatment. Low counts are usual in parenchymatous syphilis of the nervous system. The last abnormality to disappear when treatment of neurosyphilis is effective is usually the complement fixation test. Some fluids retain Wassermann positivity as a manifestation of neurosyphilis latency when all other abnormality has dissipated.

Spinal fluid studies are almost sufficient of themselves in judging the requirement for further treatment (Dattner). If the formula becomes favorable, with elimination of complement fixation, the return of cell count and total protein estimations to within normal limits, and improvement in the colloidal test, and if the formula remains so without relapse, further treatment is unnecessary. The spinal fluid cannot be induced to become entirely normal in all patients, by any means, although this is sought and prized if available (Thomas and Walker: *AmJS* 29 867 1945).

SPINAL FLUID is to BE EXAMINED in every patient with syphilis at some time during the course of his disease. The examination is not necessary in patients with frank tertiary or secondary syphilis until they have undergone a course of adequate treatment, for this permits to clear the spinal fluid in a high proportion of the early cases associated with abnormal fluids. After the administration of adequate treatment in early syphilis, we believe it wise to wait a month or two to do the tap, so that one

can evaluate the spinal fluid if routine when it is not being depressed toward normal by intensive therapy. Lat syphilis not diagnosed until, say, 3 years or more has elapsed since inoculation, and in cases in which the date of infection is not known, spinal fluid examination correctly precedes the institution of antisyphilitic treatment as a necessary preliminary evaluation measure. This enables the physician to know whether he is dealing with neurosyphilis or latent syphilis, the distinction being of fundamental importance.

It is further essential to know with what type of neurosyphilis the patient is suffering. In only half the cases of neurosyphilis which occurred in the military personnel studied by Scheraga and Caravati (AmJH 30: 330, 1946) was a trustworthy history of the approximate date of infection obtainable. A high proportion of persons suffering with neurosyphilis are unaware that they ever had syphilis and are unaware that there is anything at all the matter with them. Of those patients of Scheraga and Caravati who manifested any detectable clinical abnormality and who were therefore classed as cases of symptomatic neurosyphilis, 86 per cent had ocular abnormalities, and 55 per cent of these had abnormal pupils. The incidence of ocular abnormalities increased as the duration of syphilitic infection increased. Competent ocular examination is a necessary step in evaluating a case of neurosyphilis, and includes the estimation of the visual field which may be reduced as the first indication of syphilitic damage of cranial nerves.

SPINAL PUNCTURE may be represented as a safe office procedure, is extremely simple in expert hands, and does not require that the patient be kept horizontal for more than a few minutes after withdrawing the needle. A mild sedative given before or after the procedure is helpful. The preprocedural patient suffers out of proportion to the amount of the procedure, which should not be much. The patient can usually be induced to submit to the procedure if it is pointed out to him that there is no other way of ascertaining the state of his nervous system, which, if ill, he or a physician can know is headed for disaster unless the facts are disclosed in this way. The caustic puncture is recommended by some authorities.

When the specimen is in the test tubes, its cell count should be determined at once. If the spinal fluid is found abnormal, repeated examinations for evaluating the effects of subsequent treatment are necessary. Each 3 months for the first year is not too much to ask of the patient, whose feelings must be considered but whose ultimate welfare must not be frittered away because of his reluctance to do what may reasonably be asked of him. If the spinal fluid is negative in a patient who has had syphilis for 4 years, further spinal punctures are not necessary.

When seroresistance or relapse is encountered following adequate treatment of early syphilis, the spinal fluid must be examined, even if a previous spinal fluid examination was reported negative.

ILL EFFECTS OF SPINAL FLUID EXAMINATION are trivial in comparison with the state of information available. About 10 per cent of those who undergo the procedure suffer more or less consequential postpuncture headache. This can be treated by lying flat for 24 hours, and is relieved solely by lying flat. The headache usually begins after the puncture, starts with stiffness of the neck and occipital chills and may be limited to these mild manifestations, is to some extent preventable by using 25-gauge needles (Dartner) and is probably due to meningeal irritation which is less likely to be annoying to persons whose syphilis has already produced meningeal irritation.

THE CLINICAL MANIFESTATIONS of neurosyphilis are divided into menodermal and epiodermal types. When syphilis primarily involves the menodermal meninges and blood vessels, it is called meningovascular. When it primarily degenerates the parenchymatous epiodermal tissue, it is manifested as paresis. If the brain is particularly affected, it is called dementia. If the spinal cord especially suffers or is tabes dorsalis. If both are affected, administration of these types of involvement are usual although active meningovascular syphilis may produce only the central nervous system manifestations of paresis and some pyramidal, both of which disappear entirely when treatment is successful. Tabes dorsalis may be present though inactive when the spinal fluid is entirely normal. Among untreated syphilitics, about 5 per cent may be expected to develop paresis and 15 per cent meningovascular syphilis (Moore). Persistent positive blood test were associated in 74 per cent of the patients in the spinal fluid study in the Cooperative Clinical Group material. But seroresistance was not necessarily an attribute of asymptomatic neurosyphilis, for in about one third of the cases of early asymptomatic neurosyphilis under treatment the blood became negative yet there was a great tendency for these cases to relapse. About 40 per cent of late asymptomatic neurosyphilis showed negative blood test so that the fact which deserves emphasis is that negative blood test in treated syphilitic patients do not rule out the possible existence of neurosyphilis (Kampmeier).

THE VARIETIES OF NEUROSYPHILIS are classified as symptomatic wherein no clinical advantage of neurosyphilis can be detected except as the presence of abnormal spinal fluid and asymptomatic wherein various abnormalities detectable by clinical examination are present in addition to abnormality of the spinal fluid. The following descriptions of these are condensed from O LEWIS MOORE, Holomon, Stokes, and Thayer (Bull. R. A. M. D. Sept. Oct. Nov. 1944).

Asymptomatic Neurosyphilis is characterized by abnormal spinal fluid findings, but there is neither physical signs nor subjective symptoms of disease or involvement of the central nervous system. When a patient manifests clinical symptoms or signs which denote that the infection has involved the central nervous system, a diagnosis of

symptomatic neurosyphilis is no longer treatable. Asymptomatic neurosyphilis may be encountered in any phase of syphilis. It is noted most frequently in early syphilis in which the incidence approximates 38 per cent under older methods of treatment. The rate is much lower than this among well-treated patients. The rate among those untreated or those who have not had good modern treatment for acute syphilis gradually decreases until it reaches an average of 15 per cent of patients in whom the infection is more than 4 years' duration.

Asymptomatic neurosyphilis is the forerunner of clinical neurosyphilis but it frequently responds comparatively satisfactorily to treatment so that the development of clinical neurosyphilis is prevented. The results of repeated examinations of the spinal fluid are the only indicators of the response that the patient is making to treatment. They also denote the trend of the disease in the central nervous system, revealing the tendency for the fluid to change to the mild or to the severe (paralytic) type.

The significance of each test employed in the examination of the spinal fluid must be understood in order to interpret the results of each test intelligently in terms of therapeutic effect and prognosis. A long patient who has symptomatic neurosyphilis, the earlier in the course of treatment the spinal fluid is examined, the easier it will be to interpret the subsequent changes in the various tests, thus observing the trend and response of the spinal fluid to treatment. Re-examination of the spinal fluid must be done at intervals of about 6 months if the significance of the changes in the behavior of the spinal fluid is to be interpreted accurately.

Classification of spinal fluids according to the degree of abnormality observed on examination by each of the 5 standard tests

GROUP	CELLS PER C.C.	COLLOIDAL CURVE	SEROLOGIC REACTION	GLOBULIN	PROTEIN 100 PER CENT
Group I (mild)	5-50	0000000000 to 0003330000	Negative	Negative or positive	25-50
Group II (moderate)	25-100	0002220000 to 0333330000	Doubtful or positive	Positive	40-100
Group III (severe)	10-100	3333333333	Strongly positive	Positive	75-150

"Mild" includes fluids in which the number of cells and content of globulin and protein may be increased, the complement-fixation reaction weak: 1, 0.5 c. or the colloidal curve may be indeterminate or positive. If positive the curve is usually of the syphilitic wave type.

"Moderate" includes fluids in which the cells number 25 or more per c.c., the complement-fixation reaction is positive or strongly positive, and the colloidal curve is of the tubercle or intermediate type. The estimate of the globulin is positive and the content of protein shows an increase to an average of 60 mg. per 100 c.c. (falling just short of the requirements of the severe group) is included in this group.

"Severe" includes those fluids that have the "paralytic formula," that is, marked excess of globulin, content of protein varying about 100 mg. per 100 c.c., a strongly positive complement-fixation reaction (0.5 c. or more) and the type of colloidal curve indicating decussate paralytic. The number of cells is decidedly increased in addition to small lymphocytes, large lymphocytes and polymorphonuclear leukocytes may be present.

It is possible to recognize from the spinal fluid findings that different types of neurosyphilis are impending. It is not possible to make such deductions from ones, but rather from successive examinations of the spinal fluid. For example, in case of asymptomatic neurosyphilis, the paralytic type of formula may be reported in the spinal fluid at the time of the first examination. If after 6 months of treatment, the paralytic features of the fluid persist this finding then assumes significant proportions. If this paralytic formula remains, it is convincing evidence that the patient has a resistant type of infection, that the treatment given him has been inadequate, and that a change of the therapeutic program is warranted. On the other hand some patient who has asymptomatic neurosyphilis in which paralytic trend in the original test of the spinal fluid, but after 6 months of treatment no longer has the paralytic formula in the spinal fluid, in these negative results may be obtained after the second period of 6 months of treatment. If the trend of change in the fluid is from the group III toward the less severe types of behavior, the inference is that the program of treatment is probably adequate. If the group III formula persists, or if the fluid retires toward the severe type after a rest from treatment, change of the therapeutic program should be considered. Patients who have severe and persistent abnormalities of the spinal fluid require neurosyphilitic examinations at least every 3 months.

Results of treatment are best in the cases of asymptomatic neurosyphilis in which the abnormalities of the spinal fluid are the least severe and in those in which the patient has had the disease for only a short time. Results of chemotherapy are best in early asymptomatic neurosyphilis in which syphilis has been present for 2 years or less. When the disease has been present longer chemotherapy is frequently not capable of reversing the spinal fluid findings. In such cases the early use of fever therapy is particularly indicated. When the group III formula is encountered in examination of the spinal fluid, it is essential to begin immediately to adopt fever therapy and frequently to employ chemotherapy. Fever therapy in order to reverse the reaction to paralytic. See Bennett (1935) on prognosis in asymptomatic neurosyphilis.

Paralytic neurosyphilis occurs spontaneously in some cases of symptomatic neurosyphilis. Although the incidence of these cases is not known, they are encountered

often enough to emphasize the fact that the forces of immunity of certain patients are mustered early in the course of the disease without the aid of treatment and overcome the invasion of the nervous system completely. The development of an immune response plus modern treatment prevents clinical neurosyphilis in a high proportion of cases.

The treatment of asymptomatic neurosyphilis varies, depending on the duration of syphilis, the type of the spinal fluid pattern, and the amount and type of treatment the patient has received previously. Best therapeutic results are observed in those who have had syphilis 2 years or less and who have the mild or moderate type (group I or II) of spinal fluid pattern, while less favorable results, as evidenced by clinical progression of the disease or persistence of the positive reactions of the spinal fluid or both, are noted in patients who have had syphilis for 4 years or more, who have the severe type (grade III) of spinal fluid, and who as a rule have had less than the minimal required amount of treatment during the early phase of the infection. Whatever treatment system is employed, its results should be checked by re-examinations of the spinal fluid at intervals not greater than 6 months.

Observation for 10 years of a group of patients with asymptomatic neurosyphilis and a study of their clinical progressions toward various types of clinical neurosyphilis indicate that the patients who had mildly positive spinal fluids showed the lowest incidence of clinical progression. Those who had the "parietic" formula in the spinal fluid gave evidence of the clinical progression more than 4 times as frequently. In the study of the influence of the amount of treatment, it was found that those who received less than 10 injections of an arsenaphenine showed an incidence of clinical progression 3 times greater than those who received more than 30 injections of an arsenical preparation and a heavy metal. Even if modern treatment of syphilis does not "cure" in all cases, it decreases materially the incidence of late complications.

Symptomatic X neurosyphilis.—The symptoms of syphilis of the nervous system may stimulate any variety of neuropsychiatric disorder. In disorders suggesting syphilis involvement of the nervous system, whether the symptoms or signs be physical or mental, neurosyphilis must be ruled out. Before making the diagnosis of neurosyphilis, all physical and psychogenic factors which may be of etiologic importance must be carefully evaluated. As syphilis gives no immunity to other diseases, the coincidence of 2 disorders is always possible.

The pathologic response of the tissues of mesodermal origin to the invasion of the spirochetes is a chronic inflammatory and proliferative reaction similar to that found in the skin and viscera. The nerve cells respond only by necrobiosis, and the neuroglia cells increase in number either as a reaction to the invasion of the spirochetes or as a type of replacement scar tissue when neurons have been eliminated. The difference in pathologic response and the fact that syphilis of the meninges and blood vessels rarely spreads to the underlying or surrounding nervous structure permit the division of cases of neurosyphilis into meningeovascular and parenchymatous types. The clinical distinction between these is important, for cases of meningeovascular neurosyphilis suffer little or no irreparable damage to nerve cells except secondarily by interruption of blood supply and are much more beneficially affected by trivalent arsenicals and bismuth than cases of parenchymatous neurosyphilis.

The symptoms of neurosyphilis are directly dependent on the locus of involvement and the extent of the lesion. Theoretically one should be able with careful evaluation to localize correctly the portion of the nervous system involved, but this is not always possible clinically. In a pure meningeal invasion, involvement may be limited to a small portion of either the spinal or intracranial meninges, or it may be widespread. The involvement may be primarily spinal, at the base of the brain, in the meninges over the vertex of the cerebrum, or confined to an even more limited area. Meningeal inflammation may be slight or extremely extensive, with proliferation in circumscribed areas leading to local pressure. The symptoms, therefore, of meningeal neurosyphilis depend on what nervous structures are secondarily involved because of the close juxtaposition of these tissues to the meningeal inflammation, as well as on whether arterial thrombosis has occurred. A marked inflammatory reaction in the meninges acrosses the thoracic spinal cord may strangle the cord and cause the symptoms of cord transection. Involvement of the meninges at the base of the brain may lead to involvement of the cerebral nerves as they pass through the pia-arachnoid, causing extracranial muscle palsies, facial paralysis, or interference with function of other cranial nerves. An inflammatory process which interferes with the outflow of cerebrospinal fluid through the basal foramina will produce increased intracranial pressure with all the symptoms and signs incident thereto. The meninges over the vertex may become so thickened as to produce focal or general pressure signs. If focal pressure occurs over the central area of the brain, convulsive seizures may ensue. Involvement of the blood vessels by the syphilitic process may cause damage to any vessel supplying the nervous system. If thrombosis results, the necessary blood supply will be cut off and nerve cell destruction may result. As practically any vessel may be damaged, leading to thrombosis and perhaps occasionally to rupture, every known syndrome of nervous system disease or disorder may develop.

Paraneuronal neurosyphilis is due to the invasion of the nervous tissue by the spirochetes and may show any type of symptoms producible by injury or destruction of nerve cells. The symptoms are either psychiatric or neurologic, or both. In the majority of cerebral cases the frontal lobes are predominantly involved, and that rise is the syndrome of general paresis. In the cord, the posterior roots and posterior columns of the thoracolumbar cord are most commonly involved, producing the clinical picture of tabes dorsalis.

The clinical manifestations of neurosyphilis may be classified under the following main headings: (1) meningeal neurosyphilis; (2) meningeovascular neurosyphilis; (3) tabetic neurosyphilis; (4) parietic neurosyphilis; (5) vascular neurosyphilis; (6) cerebral neurosyphilis; (7) various relatively rare and controversial syndromes, such as chronic anterior poliomyelitis, parkinsonism, and disseminated sclerotic-like pictures, not here described.

Syphilitic meningitis. Meningeal neurosyphilis may be either acute or chronic. Acute meningeal neurosyphilis usually occurs in the first 2 years of the syphilitic in-

fection. In the early stage of syphilis the meninges frequently show an inflammatory reaction. In most cases, recovery is either spontaneous or a result of reactive treatment, but occasionally there occurs the syndrome of acute meningitis of a fulminating type. This is characterized symptomatically by a picture reminiscent of meningococcus meningitis, with fever, headache, stiff neck, and Kernig's sign. The spinal fluid may show pleocytosis up to 1,000 or more cells, 40 per cent of which may be polymorphonuclear leucocytes. In most cases the meningitis is of a much lower grade with less marked symptoms consisting chiefly of headache, stiffness, and malaise. The cell count may be normal or as high as 100 to 300 cells.

Acute syphilitic meningitis is relatively rare but probably is seen most frequently in individuals who have had a few serological infections and then lapsed from treatment. The response to modern antisyphilitic treatment is usually prompt and satisfactory. In acute meningitis, globulin and total protein of the spinal fluid may or may not be greatly increased. The colloidal tests may be of any variety and the complement fixation or flocculation tests may be either strongly positive or more rarely negative.

Chronic syphilitic meningitis may occur at any time in late syphilis, but in most instances symptoms arise within 5 years of the original infection, although they may be encountered after more than 20 years. Trauma is occasionally an apparent precipitating factor in the development of symptoms. Symptoms may be of many types depending on localization and extent of the lesion. Among the syndromes encountered are the following:

(1) Meningitis of the vertex characterized by headache, nausea, vomiting and convulsions, and when the meningitis is extremely marked, the signs of the increased intracranial pressure;

(2) Meningitis of the base of the brain, leading to involvement of the cranial nerves producing such effects as extracranial muscle palsy, facial paralysis, deafness, and rarely trigeminal neuralgia;

(3) Involvement of the meninges which surround the optic nerves producing visual symptoms due to optic neuritis;

(4) Meningitis of the posterior fossa, perhaps leading to internal hydrocephalus and the signs and symptoms of increased intracranial pressure;

(5) Chemical meningoencephalitis of spinal cord disease including root palsy, paraplegia, or even tetraplegia, produced by involvement of meninges surrounding the spinal cord;

(6) Overestimated gummata involving a variety of the late meningeal reaction, very rare, probably more frequently encountered in the region of the spinal cord than within the skull.

The spinal fluid picture in chronic meningitis may be variable. The cell count may be normal or elevated to several hundred lymphocytes. Globulin may be absent or present in large amounts. Total protein may be within normal limits or as high as 500 mg. per cent. The colloidal tests may be normal or range up to the first zone type reaction. The complement-fixation reaction and flocculation tests vary from normal to the most strongly positive. Any combination in the formula of these tests may be found.

Diagnosis depends on an evaluation of the combined clinical and serologic evidence. The prognosis, unless there destruction from pressure or scarring has occurred before treatment is instituted, is good. Some cases are satisfactorily managed with the use of standard antisyphilitic treatment, but fever therapy is often required.

Neurosyphilitic Neurosyphilis.—There is involvement of the blood vessels as well as the meninges. Probably one type of involvement does not exist without the other; but when there is clinical evidence of vascular disease, the term neurosyphilitic neurosyphilis is used, implying that the meninges are involved. The spirochete invades the blood vessel wall and creates the proper conditions for the formation of vascular thromboses.

Resulting symptoms depend on the location and size of the vessel thrombosed. Loss of consciousness, attacks of disorientation, and mental confusion occur. The symptoms also include incontinence, hemiplegia, aphasia, hemianopsia, cerebellar syndrome, and all types of psychotic behavior. Thromboses rarely occur in the first 5 to 12 months of the infection. They occur more frequently in the succeeding 5 to 15 years with greatest frequency 5 to 15 years after the infection. Characteristic papillary signs may or may not be present. The spinal fluid gives a grossly ill formula in about 50 per cent of the cases, whereas in the remaining 50 per cent weaker formulas of any variety are found.

Prognosis in treated cases is not altogether bad. There is often a marked improvement of the signs of paralysis or psychosis in a few weeks. But repeated thromboses may occur. In treatment the combination of fever and chemotherapy is often desirable.

Talies Dorsalis (Lancetator Ataria) is a type of neurosyphilis in which the posterior roots and posterior columns of the spinal cord show degeneration, with frequent involvement of the sympathetic and probably of the sympathetic nervous system. The major symptoms are ataxia, pain, visceral crises, diplopia, disturbance of bladder and sexual function, and loss of visceral acuity. These symptoms may occur separately or in combination.

Ataxia, which is due to the disintegration of the sense of motion and position sensation, is usually first perceived as difficulty in walking in the dark, trouble in making sudden changes in direction and in walking in a straight line. There is usually a sensation in the soles of the feet described as walking on cotton or on a thick rug.

Pain of an excruciating, lancinating type, often described as if a hot wire were thrust into the flesh or as a pinching of the skin, is characteristic. On a jab of pain is likely to be instantaneous and reversed over and over again at short intervals for hours or days at a time. Frequently the pain is localized to a small area, as in the toe, the heel, the ankle, the calf, the thigh. The pain may jump from one of these areas to another but often remains in the same spot. At first the pains are mild, with long intervals between attacks. As time goes on they become more severe, longer lasting, and more frequently repeated. These pains are often precipitated by cold, wet weather during intercurrent infections, or on fatigue. There are infinite variations of the pat-

tern. Some patients describe merely attacks of what seem like a feather being drawn across the skin, mild neuralgic pains, or sensations like an electric current being applied to the skin. Many patients suffer from hypersensitivity of the skin, especially about the trunk, so that the pressure of clothes becomes uncomfortable or getting into a bathtub of warm water is almost intolerable. Some have a sense of constriction about the waist.

Intestinal crises of the commonest type are related to the upper part of the gastrointestinal tract, characterized by attacks of nausea and vomiting with or without severe cramplike pains with pain alone. Rectal crises are characterized by pain in the region of the anus and rectum with tenesmus. Sometimes diarrhea, at other times constipation, is associated. Other crises such as laryngeal spasms occur. Characteristically these crises occur in spells separated by days, weeks, or months. In a typical gastric crisis vomiting may last for days, leading to marked dehydration. There are many variants of the gastric crisis. Occasionally one encounters a patient who has regular morning vomiting. Others speak of periodic attacks of indigestion. Duodenal ulcers are not infrequent in patients with gastric crises.

Diplopia is a common occurrence in the tabetic, often the first evidence of the disease. Ptosis of the eyelid is also frequent. Paralysis of accommodation with internal ophthalmoplegia may also occur. Diplopia is the result of partial or complete paralysis of the third, fourth, or sixth cranial nerve, most frequently the third. The symptom often disappears spontaneously in the first attack but without treatment there is likely to be a recurrence, following which a permanent palsy often results.

Bladder and sexual disturbances comprise loss of bladder sensation leading to distention, loss of tone, and overflow incontinence and loss of libido and potency. Frequent and sometimes early symptoms. Patients often boast of their capacity to hold the urine all day. After voiding there is usually considerable residual urine. Secondary infection and pyelonephritis are not uncommon.

Loss of visual acuity due to optic atrophy is a characteristic sign of tabetic neurosyphilis leading to loss of sight and eventually to blindness. Generally it begins at night blindness and more or less rapidly proceeds to complete loss of vision. At an early stage it may be quite difficult if not impossible to differentiate optic retrobulbar neuritis due to inflammation of the optic nerve and true tabetic optic atrophy. When optic atrophy occurs, the other symptoms of tabes are usually minimum.

The elective signs of tabetic neurosyphilis include pupillary changes, extracocular palsies, diminished or absent knee jerks and ankle jerks, diminished or loss of vibration and position sense of the lower extremities, more marked in the distal portions, Romberg's sign, ataxia, zones of disturbed sensation about the trunk, hypalgnesia, pressure on the gonads and the tendo chilles, hyperreflexia across the nose and dorsum of the feet.

Aryl Robertson pupil, small irregular pupil which fail to react to light but which react during accommodation, are found more frequently in tabes than in any other form of neurosyphilis. The typical Argyll Robertson pupil is often a relatively late sign and is preceded by irregularity, inequality and poor reaction to light. Although the tabetic pupil is small, in some instances wide pupils may be found, and sometimes the pupils respond neither to light nor on accommodation.

Optic atrophy is demonstrated by the pallor of the optic disk, usually associated by loss of visual acuity, frequently by restriction of the visual fields. The recognition of early optic atrophy by ophthalmoscopy is possible by an expert ophthalmologist.

Tabes dorsalis is evident, as a rule, only after syphilis has existed for 8 years but may develop at any time during the next 25 years. The onset may be insidious, ushered in by flickering pains, by a disturbance in gait or a mild, unusual crisis. On the other hand, it may occur suddenly. One occasionally meets a patient who collapses and when helped, his feet are markedly ataxic. The onset of a severe motor crisis may be the first recognized symptom. In most cases, however, pupillary changes and absence of the tendon reflexes of the lower extremities precede symptoms by many months or years. The course of the disease is generally progressive, with an increase of symptoms and signs. However, some cases undergo spontaneous arrest or development of negative spinal fluid, but this is not necessarily paralleled by disappearance of symptoms.

Spinal fluid findings in tabes dorsalis vary. In many during the acute stage of the disease, one finds a strong formula such as 10-20 cells per cubic millimeter. Weaker formulas are found even in the early period of progression, and in about 84 per cent of the cases there is moderate pleocytosis, a moderate increase in globulin and total protein, a moderately strong colloidal gold and a moderately strong complement-fixation reaction. The spinal fluid may become normal spontaneously.

Chemotherapy and fever therapy usually arrest the progress of the inflammatory process, and the spinal fluid may revert to normal. Unfortunately however, in many of the cases in which symptoms have existed for some months before treatment is instituted, these persist despite the return of the spinal fluid to normal.

Joint destruction, the Charcot joint, is a complication resulting from repeated trauma to a joint which has lost some of its normal protective sensitivity to pain. The Charcot joint often occurs in patients who have normal spinal fluids and a absence of complete arrest of the other tabetic symptoms.

General paresis (General Paralysis) of the insane (Dementia Paralytica, Paresis with Syphilitic Meningo-Encephalitis) is a psychosis due to spirochetal invasion of the brain. The pathologic changes consisting of nerve cell atrophy, perivascular infiltration, gliosis, and chronic meningitis, exist long prior to the development of mental changes which are the sine qua non of the disease entity.

The mental symptoms of general paresis duplicate almost any psychiatric symptom complex. The onset of general paresis is usually insidious, although mental symptoms may begin with extreme suddenness. It is usual to obtain a history that, before symptoms were recognized, there was a period of months during which the patient complained of headache, insomnia, capricious appetite, loss of weight, disturbance of sleep, easy fatigability and difficulty in concentration. This galaxy of symptoms is all too frequently diagnosed as psychoneurosis. In retrospect, it is generally evident that there was a gradual change in the personality and behavior of the individual, with irritability, mild memory loss, poor judgment, lack of care in personal appearance, defect in moral and ethical conduct, and unexplained deviations in character. In other

patients the psychoses may be ushered in suddenly by a convulsion or a period of confusion. In many patients one obtains a history that, several years before the psychosis was recognized, an epileptiform or apoplectiform seizure has occurred, perhaps accompanied by hemiplegia or aphasia of short duration.

Classification of several varieties of general paralysis of the brain. the presenting symptoms of the psychosis

- (1) *A simple dementing form* characterized by loss of memory loss of calculating ability defects in judgment in association with increasing speech difficulty and tremors;
- (2) *The grandiose form* in which ideas of grandeur and a sense of euphoria are paramount;
- (3) *The manic form*, in which there is marked similarity to the symptom of the manic phase of manio-depressive psychosis;
- (4) *The depressed form* similar to the depressive form of manio-depressive psychosis;
- (5) *The agitated form* duplicating the agitated depressions of the involutional psychoses;
- (6) *A schizophrenia-like syndrome* with paranoid, catatonic, and schizophrenic features; and
- (7) *Epileptiform men/rotions* frequently repeated, often characterized as pyramidal epilepsy.



FIG. 181.—Syphilitic atrophy. "Charcot joints." (Dr. J. P. Guérin.)

The *urologic signs* encountered in general paresis are variable. Papillary changes occur frequently but are often absent in the early stage of the disease. Irrregularity and inequality of the pupils are the most frequent of these signs found early. Disturbance in the light reaction may occur with the Argyll Robertson pupil or complete fixation ultimately developing. Dilated pupils are more frequent than miosis occur. *Spreea d feci* or disorders of articulation are probably the most characteristic urologic disturbance of general paresis. A break in the voice, tremulousness, overactivity of the faecal muscles, error including the oculoauris oculi, with stumbling over consonants, should raise the question of general paresis. In the early stages, the speech defect is demonstrated by having the patient repeat difficult test-phrases such as "Methodist Episcopal" or "Third Riding Artillery Brigade," but it is often recognizable in spontaneous speech. Tremor is frequent and early sign and is seen in the facial muscles, the protruded tongue, and the extended fingers. Rapid alternating movements of the hands and fingers are poorly performed. The tendon reflexes are often exaggerated. If tabes is concurrent, they are diminished or absent. Persistent signs of focal damage, when they occur suggest that the case is not one of pure paresis.

The course of untreated paresis is downhill leading to extreme mental and physical deterioration and death. Untreated cases about one-half die within 20 months of the onset of mental symptoms and almost all are dead within 5 years. During the course of this downhill trend, epileptiform and apoplectiform seizures are frequent. An interesting characteristic of the paralytic apoplectiform seizure is the tendency for quick recovery from the apparent focal brain damage. Following each convulsory attack there is mental deterioration may ensue. From 10 to 20 per cent of patients have spontaneous remissions, lasting for several months to a year followed by relapse.

The blood fluid in general paresis is characteristic. The cell count varies from normal to 20 or more per c. mm. globulin is present in large amounts the total protein varies from 75 to 120 mg. per cent, the colloidal gold test is of the first zone or

paretic variety. The complement-fixation and flocculation tests are strongly positive. Little variation from this formula is consistent with the diagnosis of general paresis.

The prognosis of general paresis under treatment is in the majority of cases an arrest, with some residual defect, the extent depending upon the amount of damage which occurred before treatment became effective. Every case in which the physical state of the patient permits should have fever therapy as well as chemotherapy.

Vascular Neurosyphilis, pure and without concomitant meningeal involvement, is questionable entity. There has been much discussion concerning the diagnosis of vascular neurosyphilis in syphilitic patients who have cerebral vascular accidents and a normal spinal fluid. These are probably usually instances of degenerative arteriosclerosis or hypertension in syphilitic individuals and not primary neurosyphilis.

Congenital Neurosyphilis (Juvenile Neurosyphilis) is the term given to neurosyphilis occurring in patients with congenital syphilis. The symptoms may be similar to those seen in adult form of neurosyphilis and usually appear during childhood or adolescence. The most common is that of juvenile paresis. Juvenile tabes and other forms are great rarities.

Treatment of Neurosyphilis.—Meningeal syphilis responds relatively quickly and satisfactorily to chemotherapy; meningovascular syphilis responds less well; and parenchymatous neurosyphilis, tabes, and general paresis respond little or not at all.



Fig. 322.

Fig. 322.—Paresis, with hypomimia and delusions of grandeur.



Fig. 323.

Fig. 323.—Paresis, with dementia and deterioration.

Penicillin, still being assessed, has considerably altered the programs described hereinafter (see under syphilis, treatment). Penicillin may continuously accompany fever therapy malarial or artificial in doses of 40,000 to 100,000 units each 3 hours. A course of therapy we consider probably adequate in any variety of neurosyphilis requires 3 weeks of hospitalization, with artificial fever therapy holding the rectal temperature of 103° F for 4 hours on alternate days 3 times a week to a total of 9 bouts, and penicillin 100,000 units each 3 hours during the 3 periods of 5 days during which fever is being given, to a total dose of 12,000,000 units. A course of 10 to 20 injections of 0.5 gm. bismuth at weekly intervals may follow this. We are confident that a patient who completes such a schedule is not undertreated and we have not experienced trouble with its administration. Three artificial fever treatments a week are tolerated by patients who are tolerable of fever treatment at all. During such a hospitalization, we concurrently eliminate focal infection. Penicillin alone improved every type of neurosyphilis followed for from 90 days to 3 years by Stokes et al. (AmJ 82: 23, 1945) whose results were interpreted to indicate the value of high dosage and repetitions of courses, although subsequent courses of treatment yielded

no great additional effects. Most patients showed most improvement in the first 200 days, and there was little tendency to relapse. Blood tests often failed to improve while the spinal fluid did. Symptomatic improvement was as good after 3 years with penicillin alone as with malaria, but malaria appeared to do more for tabes dorsalis. Penicillin alone is best in asymptomatic neurosyphilis. Datta (NYJ 47: 147 1947) compared patients treated with malaria plus chemotherapy and those with penicillin alone: about 85 per cent of both groups obtained satisfactory results. Relapses were highest among those who received less than 5,000,000 units of penicillin. Datta (AmJ 38 399 1948) reported that only 11 per cent of 301 patients treated with penicillin alone required retreatment, and over half of the original failures responded well to retreatment with larger doses, of which the maximum was 9,000,000 units.

Maphasan or another oxophenarsine hydrochloride has become the trivalent arsenical of choice. These have the advantage of low toxicity and rapid spirocheticidal activity. Because of their rapid rate of excretion, the optimum interval of administration is at least twice a week. Maphasan may safely be given as often as every other day for 14 to 30 doses in cases with active disease and without recent arsenical treatment. Administration in this manner is especially useful in syphilitic meningitis. Maphasan cannot be given during the course of malaria but can be used advantageously during the course of artificially induced fever therapy.

Fever therapy with malaria the most prevalently used form, and, all things considered, giving highly satisfactory results, is effective in all forms of neurosyphilis. It is necessary to supplement malaria with chemotherapy for malaria does not satisfactorily protect the patient against late visceral disease.

Severe tertian malaria (*Plasmodium vivax*) is most generally used, but for persons immune to it, quartan malaria will usually take among Negroes, Orientals, and people who live in malarious districts. Caution is advisable, and it is better to terminate malaria unnecessarily in a number of cases than it is to lose on patient unnecessarily. Headache, malaise, and anorexia with nausea and vomiting are common features of induced malaria. Lightning pains of tabes and psychotic symptoms of paresis are frequently exaggerated during the fever but generally can be controlled by analgesics and sedatives. Exhaustion and prostration which result from loss of chlorides through sweating can be averted by the routine administration of 1 to 2 gm. sodium chloride daily. Malaria causes a rapidly progressive anemia. Hemoglobin determination should be performed at intervals, but interruption of the fever need not be considered unless the hemoglobin falls below approximately 7.0 gm. per cent or the red blood cells below 3.0 million. In approximately one-half of malaria cases, mild jaundice occurs, perhaps from rapid destruction of red blood cells. Rarely deep jaundice develops, usually in association with a large, tender liver; when it occurs, it should be viewed with alarm. The spleen is enlarged in the majority of cases and is frequently painful. Rupture of the spleen followed by death is a remote possibility but occurs in somewhat less than one in a thousand cases. A moderate increase in N.P.N. with albuminuria is frequent and of no special importance. However, renal failure needs always to be considered and especially watched for in elderly patients. Retention of urine is common in tabetic and taboparetic patients and may require catheterization. The blood pressure falls in every case. A reliable sign of the state of the vascular system is the pulse rate, which normally rises to 120-140 during the paroxysms but should fall promptly to 70-80 with defervescence. A persistently elevated pulse rate, 140-160 during fever 110-120 during afebrile periods, is to be considered a serious sign and calls for termination of the malaria. The diet may be as desired, and every effort should be made to keep the fluid intake at a level of from 2,000 to 4,000 c.c. per day.

Authorities differ on the amount of fever which constitutes an adequate course of malaria. Some carefully calculate the number of hours of fever above 103° F. and try to state a minimum of 180 hours. Others base the calculations on the number of paroxysms of fever reaching 103° F. and above, and try to obtain a total of from eight to twelve paroxysms. Either method is satisfactory.

Quartan malaria is less satisfactory than tertian because of the long incubation period of about 3 weeks, the length of time required to obtain an adequate course with paroxysms every third or fourth day and the poor quality of fever which generally occurs. The results of treatment by quartan malaria are, however, good, and the time factor should not deter its use when needed. In individuals found immune to tertian malaria, quartan is the treatment of choice.

The contraindications for malaria are age of 80 years or more, unless exceedingly well preserved cardiac disease with history of congestive failure, hypertension with evidence of renal involvement, extensive renal disease, active or extensive healed pulmonary tuberculosis, thrombophlebitis, cellulitis and other potentially severe suppurative infections and physical debility and malnutrition. All patients with it carry the ordinary risk in patients with heart disease with acute reorganization, convalescence, severe or uncontrolled diabetes, cirrhosis and other diseases of the liver, severe psychotic condition requiring sedation and tabetic bladder with urinary retention.

Malaria should be interrupted for persistent tachycardia (120-140) in afebrile periods; intractable nausea and vomiting; rise in N.P.N. to 10 to 14 mg. per 100 c.c.; severe prostration and debility; severe jaundice; vascular collapse with systolic blood pressure below 70 mm. Hg; cyanosis, weak, thready pulse, and clouded consciousness; convulsions not controlled by medication; severe anemia (below 7 gm. per cent hemoglobin or below 3 million red blood cells) and detection of infection with filiparous parasites.

Artificial Inducement of fever can be accomplished in several ways. There remains some difference of opinion as to the relative worth of artificial fever and malaria, but no doubt exists that in experienced hands artificial fever is comparatively safe and effective in the treatment of neurosyphilis. It has the advantage of being con-

trolled as to elevation and duration. The general physical condition of the patient is improved almost at once. The equipment is expensive, and specially trained nurses and doctors are required for constant attendance during, and for several hours after stopping, the treatment. The dangers are burns, heat prostration or heat shock, and death from cardiac or respiratory failure. Adequately trained, cautious workers are able to recognize signals of danger and are prepared to meet them. It is customary with each treatment to prolong the fever at a level of about 103.5 F for 24 to 48 hours. A temperature of 104.5 F should never be exceeded. Best results have been obtained by a total of 10 to 18 treatments given twice a week. This type of fever cannot be used in all persons. Some patients, although cooperative, unafraid, and anxious to receive treatment, are unable to withstand the heat. As the rectal temperature rises they become increasingly restless, agitated, mentally confused, and uncontrollable by soft mounts of sedation.

Typhoid vaccine intravenously in graduated doses may be used for the production of therapeutic fever. The most practical and the safest method is the dilution of stock cubes in small amounts of normal saline so that 1 c.c. of solution is equivalent to about 100 million bacilli. For the first treatment a dose of 50 to 75 million is used, for the second treatment 100 to 150 million and with each subsequent treatment an increment of 100 to 200 million organisms. The temperature response is facilitated by the application of hot water bottles and blankets. If a second injection, one-third to one-half the dose of the first, is given as the fever rises following the original chill, the height and duration of the fever are increased. The injections must be intravenous.

In patients who have had typhoid fever or recent immunization against typhoid this method is frequently unsatisfactory but, in the majority of good fevers may be obtained. Frequently after the first and second treatments, many patients have a prolonged temperature rise associated with considerable general malaise, muscle pains, anorexia, and vomiting. Subsequent treatments, however, are better tolerated.

A course of fever by typhoid vaccine consists of 10 to 15 paroxysms with rectal temperatures between 104 and 105. Results of this type of fever therapy are inferior to malaria and artificial fever.

Good results are obtained by artificial fever in all forms of neurosyphilis, but the most satisfactory results are obtained in late meningovascular syphilis and tabes dorsalis. Artificial fever has the advantage over malaria of causing less debility during treatment. In patients with general paresis, the relapse rate is higher among those treated with artificial fever than among those treated with malaria.

Combined artificial fever and chemotherapy produces better results, it appears from some studies, than if either is given separately. Various methods are under experimental study.

Treatment of Special Forms of Neurosyphilis.—(1) *Early asymptomatic neurosyphilis* (less than two years duration of infection) with minimal to moderate (groups I and II) spinal fluid changes: In general such cases will be detected only after chemotherapy whether given by the standard 6-month system, by more intensive methods of arsenical chemotherapy or by penicillin, since in early syphilis, generally diagnostic lumbar puncture is not performed until the completion of such treatment. These cases may continue treatment on an ambulatory basis. Arsenical and bismuth chemotherapy should be repeated for an additional trial period, using the standard 6-month system, or Mapharsen 0.06 gm. may be given 3 times weekly rather than twice weekly 30 injections to the course, 60 injections in all. At the end of this period of chemotherapy the spinal fluid should be promptly reexamined. If the spinal fluid has not shown improvement toward or to complete normality fever therapy should be given.

(2) *Early asymptomatic neurosyphilis with maximal (group III) spinal fluid changes.* These should at once be given fever therapy.

(3) *Late (more than two years duration of infection) asymptomatic neurosyphilis (group I spinal fluid changes).* Whether detected before or after previous chemotherapy these may be given standard chemotherapy for 6 months. If there is no improvement in the spinal fluid, fever therapy is indicated.

(4) *Late asymptomatic neurosyphilis with groups II or III spinal fluid changes.* Regardless of when discovered these should receive fever therapy at once.

(5) *Asymptomatic neurosyphilis, duration of infection unknown, with groups I and II fluid.* These may be given chemotherapy for 6 months, and if not then improved must be given fever therapy.

(6) *Asymptomatic neurosyphilis: duration of infection unknown, with group III spinal fluid changes.* These should be given fever therapy.

(7) *Acute syphilitic meningoarthritis.* These should be treated with chemotherapy for 6 months, and it is essential rather than optional that Mapharsen should be given 3 times weekly to a total of 60 injections in 6 months (2 courses of 30 injections each). Symptoms will disappear immediately in the majority of cases, and the spinal fluid cell count and protein content will be reduced to normal, with varying degrees of improvement in other spinal fluid tests. At the end of this 6 months course treatment may be discontinued if the patient is symptom free and the spinal fluid entirely normal.

If the spinal fluid Wassermann and colloidal curve, though improved over the original examination, still show some evidence of positivity although the patient may

be symptom free and the spinal fluid cell count and protein content are normal then a second period of 6 months of similar chemotherapy should be given.

Fever therapy should be given at the end of the first 6 months of chemotherapy if symptoms persist or if the spinal fluid is still strongly positive, relatively unaltered. Fever therapy should be given after the second 6 months of chemotherapy if any abnormality persists in the spinal fluid.

(8) *Diffuse meningovascular and vascular neurosyphilis*—These cases should be handled in the same manner as acute syphilitic meningitis except that in certain older patients with focal vascular accidents, especially if complicated by cardiovascular syphilis, the intensity of Mapharsen therapy should be reduced. The utmost diagnostic care must be exercised in these cases to exclude general paresis.

(9) *All other forms of neurosyphilis, general paresis, tabes dorsalis, and all cases of primary optic atrophy*: These require immediate fever therapy.

Chemotherapy following fever therapy may comprise Mapharsen, 0.06 gm., daily for 10 doses, to a total of 600 mg. Subsequent chemotherapy need not be employed unless necessitated by clinical progression or relapse or by the recurrence of spinal fluid abnormalities, especially pleocytosis and increased protein content.

Results to Be Expected From Treatment.—(1) *Symptomatic neurosyphilis early or late*: Excellent improvement is expected in terms of prevention of development of clinical forms of neurosyphilis. Especially in patients with group III syphilis, some degree of possibility of the complement-fixation reaction may persist for many years even after fever therapy. Other spinal fluid abnormalities should disappear.

(2) *Acute syphilitic meningitis*: Results are usually clinically excellent, though some residual nerve lesions such as extracranial muscle palsies and deafness may persist. In adequately treated cases, the spinal fluid usually becomes normal, though in some with group III fluids changes may persist in the complement-fixation test.

(3) *Diffuse meningovascular and vascular neurosyphilis*: Results are variable, depending on the type of lesion. In general most patients do surprisingly well, both from clinical and laboratory standpoints. The spinal fluid, after showing moderate improvement, may remain positive for a long time. Rising cell count and protein content re-forewarns of relapse. In assessing the resolution of clinical symptoms in diffuse meningovascular neurosyphilis, the physician must keep in mind neurological residuals which result from vascular endarteritis, cortical scar formations, etc. The development of epileptic seizures or the persistence of painful parasthesias does not necessarily indicate advancement or persistence of the inflammatory process.

General paresis from the standpoint of its serious potentialities, both in regard to life expectancy and to residual permanent nerve tissue damage, constitutes a medical emergency. Years of experience have clearly demonstrated that fever is the form of therapy which can be relied on to arrest the progress of general paresis in the largest percentage of cases. The ultimate success of therapy is directly related to the duration of symptoms prior to the institution of adequate treatment. The disease appears to be arrested, with return to excellent functional condition, in about one-third of patients treated. Varying degrees of incomplete remission with some degree of residual defect take place in about 60 per cent. In about 10 per cent, if forms of treatment are the slightest and death is inevitable. Following the termination of fever therapy clinical improvement usually occurs, reaching its maximum about 6 months. Some cases respond promptly. In a few, clinical improvement may be delayed a year or more. Improvement in spinal fluid cell count and reduction in protein content usually occur within a few months. Other abnormalities, especially a positive complement-fixation test, may persist for many years. In spite of maintenance of a satisfactory clinical status, or at least without evidence of advance of the disease process, the spinal fluid should be examined regularly at 6-month intervals. The cell count and total protein are the first tests to reach normal levels and are the most sensitive indicators of activity. Persistent elevation of the return to abnormal levels, of either or both of these tests usually precedes the development of clinical relapse and indicates the desirability of a second course of fever treatment. The spinal fluid complement-fixation reaction and residual grid test are less sensitive. Their remaining abnormal does not necessarily indicate impending relapse. A complement-fixation test which remains strongly positive or returns to positive in 6 to 12 months to 18 months to 2 years after treatment is to be considered an indication of persistent activity regardless of the other tests, and may forewarn of ultimate relapse. A second course of fever may be given to a patient with such fluid examination.

(4) *Tabes dorsalis* in which symptoms develop within the first 10 years of the disease or in which symptoms come on acutely are found the strongest spinal fluid reactions. Paradoxically these are often the cases which obtain the greatest benefit from treatment. Conversely patients with a long history of laceral crises, lightning pains, and slowly developing lamia show the least active spinal fluids and obtain disappointing little benefit from syphilis treatment.

(5) *Optic atrophy*: The results of fever therapy depend on the degree of damage before treatment is instituted. In general, in patients in whom visual acuity is the better or is 20/40 or better there is about even chance of rest of the trophic process and the maintenance of useful vision.

Reviews of Treatment re: neurosyphilis in general, O'Leary (J 190 1172, 1937); for tabes dorsalis, O'Leary et al. (ADR 28: 602 1933); for paresis (AmJR 23 782, 1930); and for optic atrophy Moore et al. (J 190 14 1935). AmJB 4: 89 1940; ib. 46 407 1942 and Brunsch (J 190 14 1935) texts should be consulted, notably those of Stokes, Moore and of T

CONGENITAL (PRENATAL) SYPHILIS

During Pregnancy—Prenatal syphilis is a good name for diaplacental infection of the fetus. Infection occurs in utero. In this stage it is usually curable.

Spirochetes have never been demonstrated in fetal tissues earlier than the fourth month and rarely before the fifth. At term, however, the tissues are teeming with them, particularly the liver. The fetus can acquire syphilis from its mother shortly before or at the time of birth. It is generally true, as Kassowitz has asserted, that there is progressively less likelihood that the successive children of a syphilitic mother may be infected for with the passage of time the woman's immunity is likely to prevail yet it happens that the disease may skip one pregnancy to damage the next, a phenomenon explicable on the assumption of variations in the degree of immunity of the mother.

Showers of spirochetes occur from time to time in any syphilitic person, it is thought. If this happens in a pregnant woman, the fetus will be infected. Since it may happen, it must be prevented from happening. The Cooperative Clinical Group (J 106 464 1936) concluded: The data show that congenital syphilis is practically a preventable disease. Its prevention is dependant on the routine, early and repeated use of the serologic blood test on every pregnant woman and on adequate treatment once the diagnosis of syphilis has been made.

Treatment should be begun before the fifth month of pregnancy. It should be adequate, and, before penicillin, comprised preferably 18 or more injections of arsenobismuth and also an appropriate heavy metal. If early syphilis appears late in pregnancy proper treatment carried through term will increase the likelihood of the birth of a healthy baby. To insure a living nonsyphilitic infant, it is necessary to treat the mother during each pregnancy though Peckham (J 117: 1563, 1941) it is not necessary for a woman who has had syphilis to undergo treatment during every pregnancy provided that she has received 4.0 gm. of biapharmen or its equivalent or 2 400 000 units of penicillin, and provided that she is without signs of active syphilis and has negative NTS or RTS of 8 units or lower titer wrote Good and Farber (AmJS 33: 409 1948).

Some 35 per cent of the pregnancies in syphilitic families result in miscarriage or stillbirths, and fetal death is at least twice as frequent in syphilitic as in nonsyphilitic families. The earlier in pregnancy that antisyphilitic treatment is given, the greater the probability of its success in securing a nonsyphilitic offspring (Soloway, J 129 500, 1945).

Massive arsenical therapy is ill tolerated by the pregnant woman, who is more liable than other syphilitic patients to the hazards of hemorrhagic encephalitis (Speiser et al.: AmJOG 49: 14 1945); it should never be used. The reaction rate to arsenicals increases as the pregnancy progresses (Kearney and Hemmington AD 43 83, 1943). Penicillin is especially effective in the treatment of syphilitic pregnant women (p. 498) and is safe. It is, in fact, so superior for this purpose, protecting the child even when started late in a pregnancy that it supersedes all other possible choices (Arora et al. AD 56 849 1947).

Immunity in the infantile type of disease is as variable as in the adult. Miscarriage, stillbirth, prematurity and actively syphilitic living babies are the results of severe infection, yet normal babies may be born to syphilitic women. Babies with syphilis may for many years show no symptoms of activity of the disease. Infection in the fetus damages structures while they undergo embryologic development.

Colles (183) noted that an apparently healthy man might marry and transfer syphilis to his wife without showing any evidence of the disease himself. Colles has stated that a woman without obvious venereal symptoms may bear a syphilitic child and nurse it with impunity even though there are infected by it. Profeta (1943) saw apparently healthy children being nursed by obviously syphilitic mothers without becoming infected. It generally believed present that if the child is diseased the mother must be infected although her disease may be latent.

Third Generation Syphilis, the transmission of infection from a congenital syphilitic to his offspring possibly occurs although the difficulty of proving this is evident (Brussel AD 40 78 1939).

In Twins, congenital syphilis occasionally affects the one and not the other (Smith and Spence MJA 33 147 1941).

Acquired Syphilis in Infancy and Childhood has frequently been observed (Creswell et al. AmJDisChild 66 611, 1943). A newborn with a scalp chancre pre-

usually inoculated in the birth canal, was noted by Quiroga (ab. ADS 42 661, 1940). Bad circumstances of transmission by nonsexual contact were reported by Murrell and Gray (BMJ : 206, 1947).

Early Symptoms.—Cutaneous lesions may be present at birth, or may develop during the first 4 or 5 months. Syphilitic babies are generally marantic, emaciated and feeble, with thin, wrinkled skins, and wizened, senile faces. Coryzal symptoms, often accompanied by rhinitis, snuffles, and hoarse breathing may be among the earliest manifestations. Mucous patches and condylomas are likely to be present during the first few months, and these lesions often develop prior to the appearance of the general exanthem. The character of the cutaneous eruption varies. Bullous lesions may occur in hereditary syphilis. The blebs range in diameter from 1 to 11 cm., and are usually only partially distended, with eroded bases, and flabby fragile walls. Such lesions may be generally distributed, but often they are limited to the palms and soles. They are likely to be intermixed with macules, maculopapules, and occasionally pustules. Lymph node involvement is often present, but is not a typical or characteristic feature. The commonest types of eruption are the papular and maculopapular. Fissures of the lips, angles of the mouth, and anus are present in some three-fourths of the cases. Pustular lesions, like bullae, usually indicate a grave infection. Tubercular and gummatous lesions seldom occur early in the disease. See Cole et al. (VDI Suppl. 7 1940) Wile and Mundt (AmJS 26 70 1942).

The early manifestations of prenatal syphilis (Cole J 109 580 1937) correspond to the secondary stage of acquired syphilis. Ordinarily they show up some weeks after birth. Prenatal syphilis can ape any of the characteristics of acquired syphilis, excluding cardiovascular manifestations. The child is restless, cries feebly but frequently and has snuffles. A reddish brown or coppery eruption is seen most frequently on the palms, soles, and diaper area. It is comparatively easy to find *S. pallida* by dark field examination of material from the peritonychia, the rhagades, and moist papules or bullae. General examination reveals an enlarged liver perhaps down to the level of the umbilicus, and an enlarged spleen.

Disease of the bones is found in a fair percentage of the cases, consisting of thickening at the end of the long bones, especially the radius and ulna. Owing to pain the child holds the limb as if it were paralyzed (Parrot's pseudoparalysis). X ray examination reveals the characteristic epiphyseitis (Black JPed 14 761, 1939) from which must be differentiated the lines caused by bismuth therapy given to the mother (Whitridge AmJS 24 223 1940). Periostitis and occasionally dactylitis are seen. Roentgen findings thought most trustworthy in diagnosis by Black are (1) well-defined saw tooth metaphysis in well-calcified bones (2) multiple separation of epiphyses, with or without impaction, in bones which are not rachitic (3) bilaterally symmetric osteomyelitis of the proximal medial aspects of the tibiae (4) multiple circumscribed osteomyelitis of long bones showing patchy areas of rarefaction (5) multiple longitudinal areas of osteomyelitic rarefaction in the shafts of long bones, sometimes resulting in fractures (6) foci of destructive rarefaction at the medial or lateral aspects of the metaphyses and (7) multiple areas of cortical destruction generally seen within 1 cm. of the ends of the bones. More osseous lesions are to be found in infants less than 6 months old and are of the form of generalized osteochondritis and periostitis after 1 year osteitis and os-



Fig. 334.

Fig. 334.—Fissures of labial commissures and snuffles. (Dr Sam Swettser)



Fig. 335.

Fig. 335.—Fetal syphilis: marasmus, snuffles, labial fissures. (Dr H. N. Cole)



Fig. 336.

Fig. 336.—Fetal syphilis. Active syphilitic dermatitis, bullous syphilitic of palms and soles. (Cole J 109 880, 1937)



Fig. 337.

Fig. 337.—Popliteal gumma in a congenital syphilitic, 10 years old.



FIG. 312.

Fig. 312.—Rikagaden, soars of venereal syphilis of face. (Dr. F. Ranchese.)



FIG. 313.

Fig. 313.—Interstitial keratitis of right eye. (Dr. C. G. Denale.)



FIG. 314.

Fig. 314.—Saddle nose. (Dr. J. P. Guequerra.)



FIG. 315.

Fig. 315.—Syphilitic dental stigmata: notching, wide spacing, narrowing of occlusal margins. (Dr. Grover Weeda.)



FIG. 316.

Fig. 316.—Syphilitic perioritis.



Fig. 317.—Otitis in venereal syphilis, defects of side of rather and also. (Dr. J. P. Guequerra.)

myelitis are usual and periostitis is seen (Russo and Shryock Radiol 44 477 1945) See Hill et al. (JPed 30 547 1947)

Late Symptoms.—There is a late stage of prenatal syphilis, as of acquired syphilis, in which the disease has a tendency to localize itself to certain parts or organs (Smith AmJS 24 755 1940) In the Cooperative Group study approximately 33 per cent suffered from parenchymatous or interstitial keratitis, 12 per cent had involvement of the central nervous system, and 7.2 per cent had involvement of bones and joints.

Gummas may affect the bony structure anywhere but are found most frequently in the tibia, skull, bones of the nasopharynx, and bones of the upper extremities, especially the inner end of the clavicle. Trauma is a factor in their localization. Saddle nose results from destruction of the bones of the nose. Gummas may affect soft parts as well as bony structures. Late involvement of the bones occurs most frequently in the form of diffuse osteitis or in a form of chronic hydrarthrosis of the joints (Clutton's joints) The knees are most frequently affected (Loos AfDuS 181 549 1940) Osteoperiostitis is a diffuse hyperplastic process most often affecting the tibia. The periosteum is inflamed, and there is thickening from new bone formation leading to the rubber shin appearance. The enlargement of one sternoclavicular articulation Higoumenakis sign, is as significant of the existence of late prenatal syphilis as are other important stigmas (Yang ADS 41 1060 1940)

The teeth often show deformity (Karnosh ADS 13 5 1926) The true Hutchinsonian incisor shows deformity of the developmental lobes of the permanent central incisor and is not due to transitory calcium deficiency The true mulberry molar of syphilis is a permanent first molar characterized by enamel cusps showing crests of sound enamel on a base of hypoplastic deposits. The cusps are generally crowded together on a crown surface of dwarfed dimensions. The upper incisors especially are narrowed and somewhat smaller than normal, are bowed out on their sides, and show a central depression of the cutting edge due to hypoplasia of the middle lobe Dwarfing of the affected tooth and lack of development of the premaxilla were the abnormalities stressed by Johnston et al. (Am J Orthodont. 27 667 1941) who could not demonstrate spirochetes in the dental structures. The effects of syphilis on the teeth depend upon the developmental stage during which the disease was active, and roentgenologic diagnosis from studies of unerupted permanent teeth can often be made, according to Sarnat et al. (J 116 2745 1941) The teeth especially affected are the permanent upper central incisors, the lower central and lateral incisors and the first molars (Sarnat and Shaw AmJDisChild 64: 771, 1942) Dental anomalies occur in approximately half of all heredo-syphilitic children.

The central nervous system is commonly involved. This seems more frequent in the earlier years of life than later An incidence of from 20 to 40 per cent has been quoted Syphilitic meningitis gives evidence of pressure symptoms the fontanel is tense, acute hydrocephalus may be present, and convulsions may occur The spinal fluid shows the usual changes Paralyzes of various types are also seen in these young patients With parenchymatous involvement of the brain tissue, juvenile dementia paralytica is encountered The symptoms may show up at any time from the age of 5 or 6 years to 20 or 25 In cases in which there is involvement

of the posterior columns of the cord, the picture of *tuberculi dorsalis* presents itself, often accompanied by optic atrophy.

Deafness is a distressing result of late prenatal syphilis. It may be mild or total. It may come on slowly or at a certain stage progress with great rapidity. If it has progressed far, it does not respond well to therapy. It usually reveals itself from the age of 6 or 8 years to the age of 20 or 25. Hutchinson's syndrome is not always evident. In 20 per cent all 3 symptoms, deformities of the eyes, ears, and teeth are noted. Changes in the internal ear and deformities of the teeth are present in about 10 per cent involvement of the eyes and ears in 40 per cent, and involvement of the internal ear alone in 25 per cent.

Ocular manifestations of some kind develop in about 5 per cent of all syphilitics at some time during their disease according to Woods (AmJS 27 133, 1943). From birth until age 2 years, optic neuritis, choroiditis and retinitis are not extraordinary and the results may be either progression and atrophy or recovery. Between the ages of 8 and 8 years, interstitial keratitis is the usual ocular finding. After the age of 8 years occur interstitial keratitis, eighth nerve deafness, neurosyphilis and optic atrophy.

Of 532 patients with interstitial keratitis, 40 per cent had dental stigmata, 35 per cent bone and joint lesions, 10 per cent labyrinthine disease, 8 per cent chorioretinitis, 8 per cent neurosyphilis (Klauder and Vandoren VDI 22 307 1941). When one eye only was involved, the disease became bilateral within 1 month in 42 per cent and within 10 years in 79 per cent of the cases. Interstitial keratitis may appear any time from 4 or 5 years of age to 20 or 25 years. The cornea develops a diffuse ground glass appearance different from the sharply defined phlyctenules seen in tuberculous keratitis. There are extreme photophobia, lacrimation, and circumferential injection of the ciliary vessels. These vessels may invade the cornea. In severe cases there may be iritis, changes in the choroid and peculiar opacities in the vitreous. It is common for the second eye to become involved, especially when therapy has been neglected, and blindness is the result. Slit lamp examination of the corneas may reveal interstitial keratitis which is asymptomatic (Klauder and Cowan J 113 1024, 1939). The exact mechanism whereby syphilis damages the cornea is not known, although spirochetes are plentiful in all parts of the eye of the congenitally syphilitic fetus (Woods AmJS 27 133 1943).

Cardiovascular involvement in congenital syphilis is rare, occurring in interstitial and nodular forms. Arteritis but not valvulitis may be caused (Hinrichsen AmJS 27 310 1943).

Pathology—In the umbilical cord, the inflammatory infiltrate is rich in polymorphonuclear leucocytes, which are not a usual feature of syphilitic tissue reaction. Scrapings from the umbilical cord examined by dark field prove positive in about 50 per cent of the cases. The placenta is larger than usual and has thickened, rather avascular villi. In some cases it reveals little and yet the child shows plenty of positive evidence. Dippel (AmJOG 47 369 1944) did not find spirochetes in any fetus younger than 18 weeks in 67 necropsies of syphilitic infants. Spirochetes in large numbers are in the liver, spleen, kidneys, adrenals, heart muscle, bone marrow and testes. Diffuse fibrosis is seen particularly in the lungs, pancreas, heart, and adrenals. The liver may show areas resembling gummas but which are infiltrated with enormous numbers of spirochetes.

The involvement of bones in the fetus may be recognizable, even before birth, by x ray examination

Diagnosis is usually easy when the disease is clinically in evidence. Mucous patches and condylomas about the mouth and anus are characteristic features. The occurrence of palmar and plantar bullae also is almost pathognomonic. Roentgenograms are diagnostic in a higher proportion of cases than serologic tests (Evans J 115 197, 1940). Quantitative tests showing significant increase in titer of reagin in syphilitic infants after 4 to 8 weeks, aid in diagnosis (Ingraham ADS 48 323 1941)

LANDMARKS OF TARDIVE HEREDOSYPHILIS (STOKES)

MAJOR (strongly presumptive or diagnostic)

Positive blood Wassermann.
Interstitial keratitis.
Hutchinsonian incisors.
Mulberry molars.
Eighth nerve deafness.
Epiphyseitis and osteochondritis.
Hobnail base

Osteitis of the nasal septum.
Saddle bridge.
Early dactylitis.
Splenomegaly before the fourth month.
Rhagades and scars.

SECONDARY (alone insufficient for diagnosis)

Frontal bosses.
Aplasia of incisor teeth.
Rhaphoid scapula.
Marked enlargement of third of clavicles (old osteitis)

Disturbance of age development rate.
Precocity and irritability.
Early epirochlear adenopathy.
High narrow palatine arch.

MINOR

Venous ectasia.
Hypertrochosis.
Ulnar deviation of middle fingers.
Constitutional subnormality

Backwardness.
Hypertrophic frontal suture.
Craniotabes.
Bilateral dacryocystitis in childhood.

DEBATABLE

Carsbell tubercle.
Retromastoid adenitis.
Persistent infantile hydronephrosis.
Hypertrophic thymus and thymic adenoma.

Alopecia areata in children.
Knock knee elbow.
Urticaria and eczema in young children.
Absence of the rhaphoid process.

Practically 100 per cent of persons with prenatal syphilis have positive serologic reactions. Early treatment is likely to reverse these but the longer the child remains positive and untreated the less likely is therapy to influence the blood test. The cord blood test is not a dependable guide as to the existence of syphilis in the newborn because his serum is likely to react as the mother's does, especially his cord blood serum though the infant may be nonsyphilitic. If physical and roentgen examinations of the infant are negative quantitative tests at intervals of 2 weeks are indicated. Persisting high titer or increase of titer for 6 to 8 weeks justify treatment. In the nonsyphilitic infant with positive tests at birth titer is usually as low as 4 to 8 units within 3 weeks, or negative but occasionally positive persists into the third month. When the test is positive at the age of 8 weeks, there is 90 per cent likelihood of the coexistence of positive x ray changes. It is inadvisable to give antisyphilitic treatment to infants of syphilitic mothers unless the infants are proved to have the infection.

Treatment.—Antenatal treatment of syphilitic women prevents syphilis in babies. Penicillin is the best therapeutic agent.

General measures include hygienic and supportive efforts. The sores should be kept clean the folds of the skin should be free from moisture and dirt, and such mucous patches or condylomas as may develop should receive topical attention though they respond promptly to specific therapy. Frequent baths, followed by the liberal application of a bland dusting powder, are useful. Hospitalization and expert pediatric care are highly desirable, for many congenitally syphilitic infants suffer severe anemia, dehydration, hypoproteinemia and difficulties of salt and water balance.

Prior to the introduction of penicillin, which has by now become recognized as the drug of choice because of its effectiveness, safety and coincidental value against the intercurrent infections debilitated infants usually suffer (QJIN J 131 138, 1946) it was judged correct to start the child who had active prenatal syphilis on arsenical treatment at once, giving neosarsphenamine, from 0.01 to 0.015 gm per kg. Intravenous dosage requires some skill the fontanel may be punctured to introduce the medicine into the superior sagittal sinus. The drug is dissolved in 2 c.c. of distilled water. Moore at one time preferred sulfarsphenamine from 0.010 to 0.015 gm. per kg., administered intramuscularly into the buttock in a concentrated solution. Ordinarily a course of 8 weekly injections of either preparation was employed immediately followed by a series of weekly intramuscular injections into the buttock of a preparation of bismuth, such as the oil suspension of bismuth salicylate, 2 mg per kg. (Haef and Vieth BJN 33 691, 1940). Courses of the two drugs might be alternated until a year of therapy has been completed, about 25 injections of each preparation (Howard JPed 14 220 1939). If the serologic reaction was still positive at the end of the year further treatment for 6 months or a year was in order. Mapharsen and bismuth were preferred by Astrachan and Cornell (J 121 740 1943).

The use of acetarsone popular because of the simplicity of its oral administration is of debatable wisdom. The antisyphilitic activity of acetarsone was demonstrated by Pillsbury and Perlman (IDS 39 969 1939) who observed its ability to reverse serologic tests, but serious reactions occurred in 46 per cent of their 87 cases. Iron and Blumer (JPed 15 13 19 1939) considered it as good as other arsenicals. The dose may follow the schedule of Maxwell and Blaser (AmJDisChild 43 1461 1932) consisting of 14 gm. in 49 days, giving one-fourth of the 0.25 gm. tablet daily the first week, twice daily the second week, three times daily the third week, four times daily the fourth week, three times daily the fifth week, four times daily the sixth week, and twice daily the seventh week. Such a course is repeated 3 times, with 6 week intervals of rest between courses. Nephritis is the serious reaction most to be feared. Acetarsone may be dismissed today as a dangerous drug, superseded by safer and more effective agents for the treatment of congenital syphilis.

Penicillin was reported effective in a total dose of 18,000 units per pound by Lentz et al. (J 126 405 1944) who at that time believed that the first doses should be cautiously small to avoid serious reactions. It is now known that such a total dose is much too small 70,000 units per pound being perhaps adequate that caution in the first injections is not necessary that the anticipated cure rate in young infants with syphilis

approaches 90 per cent, and that no adjunctive chemotherapy is necessary in the early period of treatment. When 70 000 units per pound are given in 60 doses at 3-hour intervals, seronegativity does not promptly appear but the number of patients becoming seronegative increases monthly for at least 18 months (Platon et al. *AmJDisChild* 72 633 1946). Larger doses continued over a longer period of time result in improvement in results (Ingraham et al. *J* 130 694, 1946). It may be recommended that 120 doses be given at 3-hour intervals for 15 days, following which the infant should be examined at monthly intervals with titrated serologic tests as long as the tests show positivity. Intervals for re-evaluation may be lengthened to 3 months after seronegativity is attained, and the spinal fluid must be examined about 1 year later. If infectious relapsing lesions occur at any time after the commencement of treatment or if the serologic test is still strongly positive after a year of posttreatment observation, retreatment on an individualized basis is to be considered.

The spinal fluid must be examined early and if this shows evidence of involvement of the central nervous system suitable modification and intensification of treatment must be devised.

The dose of penicillin recommended by Platon et al. (*J* 133 10, 1947) on the basis of studies of 252 cases treated with penicillin in 5 university clinics, was 100 000 units of penicillin sodium per kg. body weight divided into 120 equal injections given at intervals of 3 hours in a period of from 12 to 15 days. Results included dramatic clearing of active manifestations of infection 6 relapses within 11 months, seronegativity in the majority of the patients within 4 to 12 months following therapy and 97 deaths from all causes. Results from a single course were satisfactory in 73 per cent of the cases, unsatisfactory in 9 per cent, and uncertain in 18 per cent. When spinal fluid abnormalities were present at the outset, they improved remarkably. See Platon and Hometani (*Pediat* 1 601 1948).

In children from 6 to 8 years of age are found osteitis, perostitis, interstitial keratitis, and involvement of the central nervous system. Here an oxophenarsine derivative can be administered intravenously and it is wise to use alternating courses of arsenical and bismuth compounds with no rest periods between courses. Penicillin is highly effective (Lampolsky and Heyman *J* 132 368 1946).

Around puberty interstitial keratitis, eighth nerve deafness, and involvement of the central nervous system are the great problems. Any of these requires the care of an expert. In interstitial keratitis, fever therapy the routine use of a cycloplegic, and full doses of chemotherapy comprising at least 20 doses of the arsenical, seem to be of greatest value (Klander and Vandoren *AOPhth* 26 408, 1941). In 42 per cent of their 532 cases the eyes were involved either simultaneously or within one month of each other. The second eye of 79 per cent was involved by the tenth year. The final visual acuity of both eyes of 64 per cent of the patients treated continuously was good as compared to 47 per cent of patients treated intermittently or irregularly. Routine treatment supplemented with fever therapy either malarial or artificial successfully prevented relapse in all but 1 of 55 patients so treated. Penicillin in a dose of 50 000 units each 4 hours failed to prevent involvement of the second eye in approximately half of 72 cases even when fever was used in adjunct (Klander *AmJS* 31 573 1947). The addition of penicillin did not improve the results of adequate treatment entailing 20 doses of arsenic and 8 to 10 hours

of fever. The child treated for prenatal syphilis early and adequately is not so disposed to develop interstitial keratitis later. Fever therapy by means of typhoid antigen and concomitant penicillin proved not highly satisfactory in terms of clinical results, wrote London and Noojin (AmJS 32 483 1948) who expressed the wish that better treatment were known.

Eighth nerve damage is extremely resistant to therapy which should comprise that appropriate to central nervous system syphilis, requiring adequate fever and chemotherapy.

Juvenile neurosyphilis is estimated and attacked as adult neurosyphilis is, the spinal fluid findings being significant criteria of activity of the disease. Penicillin and fever therapy are effective in the meningo-vascular varieties, but juvenile paresis and tabes dorsalis have a poor prognosis (Meninger. Juvenile Paresis, Williams and Wilkins, 1936. Nielsen et al : ADS 45 688 1942).

DERMATOSES DUE TO FUNGI

DERMATOMYCOSES

Classification.—There are many kinds of parasites which affect the human being. The mycoses are the diseases caused by fungi. Bacteria, the Schizomycetes, botanically are members of the fungi; they are considered in the preceding section. Schizomycetes are typically unicellular plants; the cells are usually small and relatively primitive in organization. Higher fungi form a large heterogeneous group of plants including all those lacking chlorophyll. In most of them the vegetative body is surrounded by cell walls and usually appears as septate filaments called hyphae. The vegetative hyphae are collectively known as mycelium. Hyphae grow by the sprouting of small protuberances which enlarge round off and are cut off from the mother cells by septata. Daughter cells, or sprout cells, are known as blastospores. Among the yeasts this is the only type of vegetative body. When growth conditions are unfavorable resting cells are formed, called chlamydospores. When circumstances become favorable the chlamydospores develop normal, vegetative mycelium. Hyphae generally are intertwined in silky masses, which generally are capable of absorbing food at any point. Various specialized structures develop from them. Most fungi, at certain ages and under favorable conditions of nutrition, develop reproductive structures on the mycelium. These are usually spores. Spores are cells or groups of cells characteristically formed and able to grow independently into new individuals. In many fungi there is a sexual function involving the two processes: fertilization, comprising the fusion of two nuclei and meiosis in which there is a return to the single chromosome number. Some fungi live without such reconstruction of their nuclei and propagate themselves by imperfect stages only. Such fungi with incomplete or with incompletely known life cycle are called *Hyphomycetes*, or *Fungi imperfecti*. (Dodge G. W. Medical Mycology Mosby 1935.) Fungus dermatoses are due to fungi imperfecti. The ability to thrive on keratin distinguishes the few pathogens from the mass non-pathogens, in general.

Mycotic Diseases are by no means limited to the skin but their conspicuous manifestations are most often cutaneous (Gregory Biol Rev 10 208 1935). See Lewis and Hopper *Introduction to Medical Mycology* ed 3 Year Book Publishers, 1946.

Bilateral, superficial, recurrent, erythematous and scaly eruptions of the upper parts of the inner aspect of the thigh are commonly caused by *Epidermophyton* *variae*. One may often correctly suspect that an infection of the scalp is caused by *Microsporum lanosum* from the history of contact with an infected animal, the short duration, the tendency to heal spontaneously and the inflammatory character of the lesion. Infection of the hand due to *Monilia albica* and the lesion of blastomycosis, actinomycosis and sporotrichosis are usually expressed laterally in fairly characteristic ways. One may often recognize the lentile of *Trichophyton purpureum* as the infecting organism from clinical inspection alone (Lewis and Hopper 1184 23 481 1937). However the diseases produced by host-related organisms may not be distinguishable laterally. It is practical to discuss dermatomycoses according to their sites.

Dermatomycosis : includes all cutaneous infections due to fungi.

Dermatophytosis : applicable to superficial infections.

Epidermophytosis : implies infection with an *Epidermophyton*.

Trichophytosis : similarly limited to parasitism with a *Trichophyton*.

Human Pathogens Most Commonly Met in the United States are listed with their identifying features (Lewis and Hopper)

Direct transmission : this description usually refers to the microscopic appearance of the organism following the mounting of specimen in 10 per cent aqueous solution of potassium hydroxide.

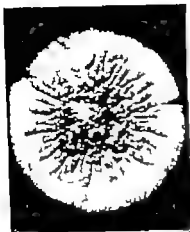


FIG. 344.



FIG. 345.



FIG. 346.



FIG. 348.



FIG. 344.



FIG. 347.

FIG. 344-348.—On t colonies of common pathogenic fungi (Courtesy of Dr. George M. Lewis and Dr. Mary Hopper). FIG. 344—*Trichophyton spizizenii* (granular). FIG. 345—*Trichophyton spizizenii* (granular). FIG. 346—*Trichophyton spizizenii* (granular). FIG. 347—*Trichophyton spizizenii* (granular). FIG. 348—*Trichophyton spizizenii* (granular).



Fig. 350.



Fig. 351.



Fig. 352.

Figs. 350-352.—Microscopic characters of common pathogenic fungi. (Courtesy of Dr. George Lewis and Dr. Mary Hooper.) Fig. 350.—*Trichophyton gypseum* spirals are characteristic of *T. gypseum*. Fig. 351.—*Trichophyton crateriforme* microconidia may be attached or unattached singly or in clusters, and are seen in many species of fungi. Fig. 352.—*Aspergillus ochraceus* flask heads are characteristic of *A. ochraceus*.

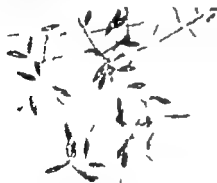


Fig. 353.



Fig. 354.

Figs. 353 and 354.—Microscopic characters of common pathogenic fungi. (Courtesy of Dr. George Lewis and Dr. Mary Hooper.) Fig. 353.—*Microsporum faurii* microconidia, or fuscaux, attached to the hyphae, indicate either *M. faurii* or *M. lanosum*. Fig. 354.—*Microsporum lanosum* detached microconidia, showing a flattened shape.



Fig. 355.

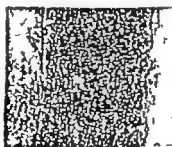


Fig. 356.



Fig. 357.

Fig. 355.—*Trichophyton* stained in celium. (Dr. B. B. Brown.)

Fig. 356.—Fine capillary hair. (Dr. M. J. W.)

Fig. 357.—*Malassezia* from fine capillary hair. (Dr. B. B. Brown.)

Cultural characteristics are as seen after isolation on a solid medium containing 4 per cent crude American dextrose, 1 per cent Fairchild's peptone, and 1.8 per cent agar.

Cells would refer to the microscopic appearance of a cultural growth as seen in a hanging drop preparation, in a Henschel slide culture, or in a direct mount from a culture of material in 10 per cent potassium hydroxide solution. The last type of mount is not advisable for routine use because, so prepared, the arrangement of fungus elements cannot be studied satisfactorily.

Microsporum audouinii (commonly causative of tinea capitis).

Direct Examination.—Short, broken-off hairs are extracted for examination. The spores are round, small, and grouped to form a mosaic sheath around the infected hairs. There is usually no tendency to the formation of chains.

Cultural Characteristics.—The colony is slow growing, consisting of dense-matted, velvety aerial mycelium, light gray to brown in the center with radiating furrows. The reverse of the colony is reddish-brown to orange in color.

Cells Mount.—Fusaria and microconidia are occasionally seen. Chlamydoconidia and pediculate bodies are frequent.

Microsporum canis (M. lanosum) (commonly causative of tinea capitis).

Direct Examination.—Hair infected with *M. canis* cannot be distinguished from hair infected with *M. audouinii*. In scrapings from lesions of tinea circinata, segmented mycelium may be noted.

Cultural Characteristics.—The growth appears first as a downy fluff, and it develops fairly rapidly. After 2 weeks the colony is woolly and the aerial material is luxuriant. The color is buff tan. This development of yellow pigment on the undersurface of the colony is characteristic. Grooves may be radial or concentric. Pleomorphism begins after 4 or 5 weeks. The appearance under the filtered ultraviolet rays (Wood light) is distinctly lavender blue or shell pink toward the center of the colony the colors being bright and clear.

Cells Mount.—The feature of this fungus is the presence of large numbers of fusaria of the tapering sort. Microconidia and some other forms may also be noted.

Microsporum gypseum (M. fulvum) (Tinea)

Direct Examination.—A hair infected with *M. fulvum* may resemble in appearance hair infected with any other *Microsporum*. Sometimes spores in linear arrangement may be observed.

Cultural Characteristics.—The growth is fast, felt, and cinnamon brown. A central umbilico may be present. Concentric furrows sometimes appear. Pleomorphism is usually manifest after several weeks. The reverse of the colony is reddish-brown to orange in color.

Cells Mount.—Numerous fusaria are present. Racquet mycelium, nodular organs, and small round spores may also be seen.

Trichophyton (Archeion) schoenleini (Favus)

Direct Examination.—Large spores in chains are noted in the substance of the hair. The presence of air bubbles is almost of diagnostic significance. Sporulated mycelium will be found in large amounts in scutula but are few in number in infected scales or in superficial lesions of the smooth skin.

Cultural Characteristics.—After 3 or 4 weeks the growth is smooth, compact, and waxy. The surface shows numerous folds. Pleomorphism is rare. The submergence of the colony usually results in cracking of the agar.

Cells Mount.—Favic chandeliers may be noted. Chlamydoconidia in large numbers may also be observed.

Trichophyton salsarium.

Cultural Characteristics.—At first the colony is velvety with a central red nodule, the rest of the culture showing a delicate pinkish color. Later it becomes powdery filled with a small central orler and becomes either yellow in color.

Trichophyton mentagrophytes (gypseum) (Tinea).

Direct Examination.—In a follicular infection, small, round spores in chains may be found external to the hair. In scales macerated tissue, or in wall scrapings, chains of spores or segmented mycelium with little branching will be noted.

Cultural Characteristics.—There are 4 types of growth which Lewis and Hopper believe are closely related genetically.

1. The usual type. This begins as a white, fluffy growth. After about 2 weeks, the surface becomes velvety and buff-colored. There is usually a boss at the center and a few irregular folds.

2. The granular variety. The surface is powdery and is light buff or maize yellow in color. Fluffy changes develop with age.

3. The T. laurentii type. This begins as a downy projection, developing into white, fluffy, diffuse growth covering an agar disk within 2 weeks.

4. The T. miconia type. This is white and fluffy at first, later becoming compact. Surface irregularities are present.

Cells Mount.—

1. The usual type. Spirals may be seen. Small numbers of fusaria, nodular organs, pediculate bodies, racquet mycelium, and chlamydoconidia may be noted. Microconidia are present.

2. The granular type. Numerous fusaria are present and dense masses of microconidia are to be seen. Few spirals will be seen. Chlamydoconidia and racquet mycelium may be found in the subsurface growth.

1. The *T. interdigitale* and *T. niveum* types. A large number of filaments and few clusters of microconidia are observed. Nodular organs and racquet mycelium may be found. Spirals and fusaux are usually absent.

Trichophyton rubrum (purpureum) (Tinea)

Direct Examination.—There is nothing characteristic in the microscopic appearance of the fungus in scrapings. While the amount of fungus material may be sparse, large numbers of organisms have been noted in an occasional specimen. The mycelium is about the same size as that of *T. gypsum*, being 3 or 4 microns in diameter.

Cultures.—On dextrose agar primary growth at first is fluffy pure pink and hemispherical. The edge of the colony becomes less fluffy and it times is granular. The undersurface of the colony shows the typical rose-purple color which gradually spreads to the edge of the colony and may be noted in varying degrees throughout the colony. Micromorphism occurs eventually. Under filtered ultraviolet rays (Wood light) the cultures show colors which are bright but hazy. The central half of the colony is massy, the remainder is a light, soft blue-violet. There are many sterile vegetative hyphae and

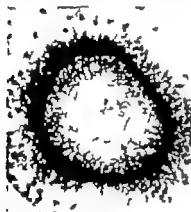


Fig. 328.

Fig. 328.—*Trichomyces* gram stain shows mycelium within γ fungus granule (Dr. Fred Weidman.)



Fig. 329.

Fig. 329.—*Trichomyces*, sectioned at right angle shows mycelial filaments. These are seen along upper margin of granule (Dr. Fred Weidman.)



Fig. 330.

Fig. 330.—*Sporotrichum schenckii* culture (Dr. F. W. Riney.)



Fig. 331.

Fig. 331.—*Sporotrichum schenckii* hanging drop culture, showing triell clusters of stipitate conidia. (Dr. Fred Weidman.)

many microconidia in thyrses and in grape-like clusters in culture mount. Fungus are (or) Chlamydozoetes develop in older growths. Inoculation of animals is occasionally successful. The index of sensitization is low.

Trichophyton violaceum (Tinea)

Direct Examination.—Large spores in linear arrangement may be seen in drag the shaft of an infected hair or on scales or nail tissue.

Cultural Characteristics.—The colony is compact, smooth, and shiny and it has a typical deep violet color. The surface shows condensation. Pleomorphism is rare.

Culture Mount.—The mycelium shows irregular and oddly shaped branches. X free or twisted spores developed. Chlamydozoetes are seen in older colonies.

Trichophyton lanuginum (crateriform) (Tinea)

Direct Examination.—Large spores in chains are seen in the shaft of the infected hair usually in large numbers.

Cultural Characteristics.—The growth is compact, creamy white, and velvety. The central portion is broken and depressed, being yellow. Pleomorphism is rare.

Culture Mount.—Conidia in clusters (grapes) or on stalks (thyrses) are to be noted. Chlamydozoetes are common.

Mecilia (Candida) albicans (Monilia)

Colonies originate by bipolar sprouting of blastospores and the pseudomycelium is composed of ellipsoidal cells. The colonies are creamy thick, and convex. *Candida albicans* is a yeast-like fungus, differing from a true yeast in that a pseudomycelium is formed, whereas true yeasts reproduce by budding, and the daughter cells do not adhere to the mother cell.

Cultures.—The growth is smooth, pasty and cream-colored, and it grows rapidly on dextrose medium. The central portion later appears honeycombed. On corn meal agar mycelium, characteristic spore clusters, and chlamydozoetes develop. Ascospores are not formed.

Agglutination Reaction.—The organism agglutinates in a serum prepared against *Mecilia albicans* (Henshaw, J. Infect. Dis. 111, 191).

Animal Inoculation.—Benham (1931) found that the intravenous injection of 1 c.c. of a 1:100 suspension of in culture into rabbit in 4 or 5 days. Abscesses in which *Mecilia albicans* may be recovered develop in the kidneys and other organs.

Differential Diagnosis.—Cryptococcus do not develop mycelium, and other species of *Mecilia* may be distinguished from *M. albicans* by the absence of chlamydozoetes when grown on corn meal agar. *Mycosphaerella* may usually be recognized by its gross appearance in culture, a culture mount reveals arthrospores. Endospores and blastospores form ascospores; the former also develops mycelium.

Epidermophyton floccosum (Ringworm)

Direct Examination.—The scales contain chains of spores in which the elements tend to be flattened. The amount of fungal material is of no practical value.

Cultural Characteristics.—After 3 or 5 weeks the growth is apparent. It develops a velvet surface with irregular folds and is characteristically grayish olive drab or greenish drab in color. Pleomorphism develops early.

Culture Mount.—Fungus of the blunt-end variety are to be seen in groups. Chlamydozoetes and racquet mycelium may also be observed.

Machorhiza furis (*Microporum furis*) (Tinea, tricholor)

Direct Examination.—Fungal elements are usually present in profusion and the picture is characteristic. They consist of round or oval, refractile spores in clusters. Mycelia, fairly long but fragile, occur in considerable numbers.

Culture.—(Doubtful) successful. See Tinea tricholor.

Microsporum canis (*Actinomyces canis*) (Erythrasmia)

Direct Examination.—On examination with the high power of the microscope, fine threads may be noted. If the oil-immersion lens is used, the threads are visible, being long, tortuous, and interlacing. A few spores may be seen.

Cultural Characteristics.—There is not general agreement that this microorganism has been cultured.

Trichophyton concentricum (*Endodermophyton tropicale*) (Tinea imbricaria)

Direct Examination.—Numerous segmented hyphae are noted.

Cultural Characteristics.—The growth is compact and gray to brown in color and it shows an umbonate surface. Superficial resemblance to *Aspergillus ochraceus*.

Culture Mount.—Vegetative forms may be noted. Microconidia are not present.

Actinomyces bovis (*Actinomyces bovis*)

Direct Examination.—This is the most important laboratory investigation of a patient suspected of infection with this microorganism. The granule is seen to consist of one or more colonies in which the individual there is a mass of twisted mycelium, and the periphery palisaded arrangement of hyphae, forming a fringe. These latter hyphae are enlarged (one end) and are striated. The ray (fungus) is gram-positive. The central mycelium takes the basic dye and the peripheral some takes the acidic dye.

Cultural Characteristics.—There is considerable difficulty in obtaining a cultural growth, and it usually dies quickly. The colonies are pasty but of variable consistency and configuration.

Culture Mount.—Sterile mycelium without characteristic spore form.

***Monosporium aplosporum* (Maduromycosis)**

Cultural Characteristics.—Rapidly growing colony producing a white, cottony aerial mycelium which later turns gray or becomes buff to brown in color if aged.

Cultural Masses.—Ovoid and pyriform conidia, 8 to 18 microns long by 3 to 7 microns wide, are produced singly at the ends of long conidiophores or from the sides of the mycelium on short conidiophores.

***Rhizocladium (Sporotrichum) schenckii* (Sporotrichosis)**

Direct Examination.—Cigar-shaped cells may be noted, but fungus material is usually absent.

Cultural Characteristics.—After 2 weeks, a moist growth is noted which is light brown in color but with age it becomes dark brown. The central portion shows irregular foldings. White excrescences form on the surface.

Culture Masses.—Pear-shaped conidia are situated irregularly along the mycelium and arranged also as terminal triads and tetrads.

***Blastomyces dermatitidis* (Blastomycosis of Gilchrist)**

Direct Examination.—Single budding, thick walled, round or oval, granular cells, 8 to 20 microns in diameter are to be found.

Cultural Characteristics.—The central portion of the colony is gray and smooth becoming white and filamentous. A peripheral moist zone is usually present. Yeast-like growths are obtained on blood agar.

Culture Masses.—Microconidia, chlamydozoetes, and racquet mycelium may be noted. Budding cells may be obtained from the yeastlike growth.



Fig. 162.



Fig. 163.

Fig. 162.—Thin KOH preparation of a scale.

Fig. 163.—*Blastomyces dermatitidis*. Above: Dendroid pore beads from corn meal agar slide culture. Lower left: spores dissociated from conidiophore. Lower right: crochetal type of sporulation. (Enmons, Halley and Halley J. 118 21, 1941)

***Coccidioides immitis* (Blastomycosis of Rixford and Gilchrist)**

Direct Examination.—The microorganism is a sphere with doubly contoured capsule from 5 to 60 microns in diameter, and it contains 8 to 20 endospores.

Cultural Characteristics.—The growth is white and filamentous brownish shade develops with age.

Culture Masses.—Septal mycelium is profuse. Arthrospores and chlamydozoetes may be distinguished.

***Cryptosporium neoformans* (Tula histolytica) (Torulosis)**

Direct Examination.—Various-sized budding cells will be seen. A wet India-ink preparation reveals a wide capsule.

Cultural Characteristics.—The colony is moist and cream-colored, later changing to yellow and then to brown.

Culture Masses.—Round or oval, various-sized budding cells will be seen (India-ink technique). No mycelium and no ascospores will be formed.

***Blastomyces brasiliensis* (South American Blastomycosis)**

Direct Examination.—Single and multiple budding, thick walled yeastlike cells, 10 to 60 microns in diameter are found.

Cultural Characteristics.—Slow-growing, heaped, membranous or wrinkled colony with a short nap of white aerial mycelium which tends to become brown with age.
Culture Media.—A few sessile, oval to round conidia may be seen in culture at room temperature. Single and multiple budding, yeastlike cells may be seen in culture at 27 C.

Hormodendrum pedunculatum (Chromomycosis)

Direct Examination.—So-called sclerotic cells (Medlar) are present. These may be septate and are usually in groups. Small septate filaments may also be noted.

Cultural Characteristics.—The growth is compact, limited, and fatty. Concentric zones may be colored brownish olive, olive black, olive gray and gray.

Culture Media.—Olive brown spores are borne on conidiophores. Disjunctors are also usually present.

Rhizoglyphus racemosus (Rhizoglyphomycosis)

Direct Examination.—Single or clustered, round, thick-walled, dark brown bodies which multiply by spitting and not by budding. It is not distinguishable from *Hormodendrum pedunculatum*.

Cultural Characteristics.—Slow-growing colonies, dark brown in color are found.

Culture Media.—Conidia arising from cups at the tip of flask-shaped conidiophores borne terminally or laterally singly or in groups, on the aerial mycelium are found.

Rhizosporidium obovatum (Rhizosporidiosis)

Direct Examination.—Round to ovoid spores, 7 to 9 microns in diameter and spore-filled sporangia are found.

Pyrenopeziza ovale.

Direct Examination.—Flask-shaped cells of 3 to 10 microns, with or without budding, are seen. See subcorneal dermatitis, p. 334.

Demonstration of Fungi.—One extracts a whitish hair stump or tears off the cap of a blister and immerses this in 10 per cent aqueous potassium hydroxide. After maceration the bit is crushed under the cover slip and dim light is used in examination. Experience is necessary for distinguishing hyphae and spores from droplets of fat, epithelial cells, and detritus. Fungi may be stained (Swartz and Conant ADS 33 291 1936). Mosaic fungus, so-called, is perhaps not fungus at all, for it dissolves in ether absolute alcohol, and phenol. It seems to be a degeneration product (Dowling and Orr ADS 33 865 1936).

TINEA

Symptoms.—Tinea (ringworm) is infection of the skin hair or nails produced by various fungi. Such infections are common and are at times serious. The ability of dermatophytes to grow on keratin forms the basis of their parasitic relationship with the human host. Sensitivity to dermatophytin in superficial mycotic infections, as well as in deep ones is almost constantly present. There are analogies between the immunologic biology of dermatomycosis and of tuberculosis. Infectious diseases in general are characterized by the appearance of a primary lesion at the site of inoculation and by the appearance of lesions of the skin under allergic conditions. Such latter dermatoses comprise the *idæ*. Allergy is the *sine qua non* of their existence. During the existence of a trichophytid the trichophytin reaction is positive.

Environmental circumstances influence the equilibrium of the parasitic relationship so that the fungus may thrive or the tissues prevail. Moisture, warmth, darkness, and traumatic or chemical irritation favor the fungus. Ventilation, coolness and dryness favor the tissues, as, of course do debridement (washing) avoidance of injury and nonirritating anti-parasitic chemicals. Eczematous tinea is sometimes the equivalent of dermatitis venenata due to a self reproductive chemical substance. Clinical disease is often a composite representative not only of fungus infection but, in addition, of chemical damage from contactants including medicines, secondary infection and even focal bacterial infection.



Fig. 364.—Tinea corporis: concentric rings & inflammation.



Fig. 365.—Tinea corporis.



Fig. 366.—Tinea of axilla.

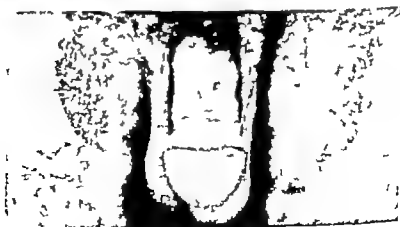


Fig. 367.—Tinea faciei: "eczema marginatum."

Fungi which are principally pathogenic to animals cause in animals lesions which are not very deep and inflammatory disease which is readily transmissible from animal to animal, lesions which contain numerous organisms easy to demonstrate lesions which are difficult to cure. The same organisms in the human being produce deeper and more inflammatory lesions, strong reactivity to trichophytin, disease which is not readily transmissible lesions in which organisms are few and demonstrable with difficulty and lesions which tend toward spontaneous cure or are comparatively easy to cure. Fungi which are principally pathogenic to human beings cause chronic, resistant noninflammatory disease in human beings and in animals cause deeply inflammatory lesions. The distinction between animal and human infections is only a rough distinction.

Tinea Corporis.—Tinea of the glabrous skin usually begins as a flat, tinged reddish papule. The lesion tends to spread peripherally and to heal in the center. The central portion is pinkish and has a superficially scaling surface. The margin is sharply defined, slightly elevated, actively inflamed, more or less scaly, and often vesicular in places. Circinate lesions gradually enlarge. Occasionally patches coalesce, giving rise to arcuate figures. They may disappear spontaneously leaving no trace. The tendency to undergo central involution is lacking in some cases, so that the eruption may consist of solid reddish, scurfy oval patches. Concentric rings of activity are common. The lesions range in number from a few to a dozen or more. Itching or burning of slight degree may be present, but symptoms are seldom prominent. The sites of predilection are the uncovered surfaces. Palms are sometimes attacked, and tinea often affects soles and interdigital skin, fingers and hands being involved secondarily. Mucous membranes escape. Perianal skin is often involved, and tinea constitutes one cause of pruritus ani. Mycotic vulvovaginitis is usually monilial. Diagnostic differentiation from pityriasis rosea, seborrheic dermatitis, and psoriasis rests on demonstration of fungi in the scales.

Tinea Cruris may occur also in the axillae or beneath pendulous breasts. It is usually due to *Epidermophyton inguinale*. Usually the primary eruption consists of a few superficial, circinate patches which sooner or later coalesce to form confluent, symmetrical bat-wing-shaped inflammatory areas which have sharply defined, elevated borders. The patches are generally located on the inner surfaces of the thighs, contiguous with the scrotum or labia and the intergluteal regions. Extensions along the sagittal line anteriorly and posteriorly give rise to involvement of themons veneris and the perianal region and intergluteal fold. About the anus and over the coccyx fissuring is likely to occur and chronic pruritus results. The lesions of tinea cruris are usually moist at first and they readily become macerated, secondarily infected and painful as well as merely itchy. As they heal they become dry, scaly and less edematous. Recurrences are common, for friction, sweating, tight clothing and obesity combine to favor luxuriation of the organism. Tinea of the feet and nails commonly serves as the source of reinfection. Crural dermatomycosis due to *Blastoschizomyces* is vegetative and papillomatous. Any of several species of fungi may infect this region. In monilial vulvovaginitis mycotic dermatitis of the near-by skin is likely to be present. Tinea of the crotch in women calls for an examination of the vaginal secretions and for the use of douches, such as 1:5000 potassium permanganate on general principles. In erythrasma the patches are superficial and only slightly inflammatory.

Tinea of the Hands and Feet.—*Epidermophyton Trichophyton* *Mexilia albicans* and other organisms are active here. Tinea of the hands often depends on the existence of tinea of the feet or nails. Dermat-



Fig. 368 and 369 —Tinea of feet. (Dr Wende.)

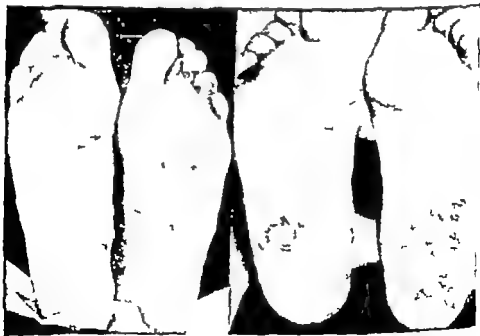


Fig. 370

Fig. 371

Figs. 370 and 371 —Not all dermatitis of the feet is tinea. Fig. 370 is a secondary syphilitic. Fig. 371 is psoriatic psoriasis. (Dr Royal M. Montgomery.)

phlyids of the hands are more common than demonstrable tinea infection. Tinea-like pompholyx can be cured by applying treatment to the feet or to some other focus. Streptococci and staphylococci dermatitis of the hands, recalcitrant perhaps because of focal infection, is likely to be the correct diagnosis when the hands alone are painfully inflamed in the absence of lesions of the feet (Mitchell ADS 19 659 1920 see p 162)

Three varieties of cases are seen (White JOutD 87 601, 794 1919)

VESICULAR, in which the lesions are grouped and are accompanied by marked itching, being characterized by sago-grain vesicles and occurring preferentially in warm, humid weather;

SQUAMOUS, resembling scaling dyshidrosis, usually with a central primary lesion which results from the drying of confluent vesicles and

PROLIFEROUS, resulting from secondary infection.

The essential lesions are vesicles, and these are deeply seated, only slightly elevated and resemble boiled sago grains embedded in the epidermis. The content is usually clear and as a rule there is no erythema surrounding new vesicles. Within a few days the fluid is absorbed leaving a brownish macule. Eventually the roof of the dried vesicle becomes torn, exposing a red, smooth, shiny surface with a collarette of upturned scales. In acute cases the vesicles may be grouped and may become confluent, even forming bullae. When vesicles are grouped in a dry area such as the palm or sole, desquamation occurs, leaving a circular well-defined, shiny reddish area denuded of cornium. This may heal spontaneously or new vesicles may continue to develop about the periphery. Fissures may occur beneath the flexural folds of the toes. Maceration of exfoliated epidermis in the fourth interspace produces a white, sodden, thickened, adherent mass of epithelium. Hyperhidrosis is usually an associated symptom. The patient's complaint is of itching which may be moderate or severe. Pain and incapacitation occur in acute, bullous cases (Ormsby and Mitchell J 67 711 1916) especially when pathogenic cocci add their effects to the situation.

Trichomycosis (Tinea of the Hair)—Fungi parasitizing hair include microspora and trichophytona. Microsporum infections are described in following paragraphs under Tinea Capitis. Trichophyton infections were long classified as endothrix and ectothrix, indicating predilection of the fungi for growing respectively within the hair shaft or on it.

Endothrix parasites of importance are *T. violaceum* *T. sulfureum* and *T. crateriforme* (Levin and Behrman J 128 850 1945) *T. violaceum* causes black dot ringworm so called because infected hairs split off close to the scalp in scattered patches. All three endothrix fungi provoke usually a clinical picture characterized by follicular pustules and small cerematoid patches. Wood's light reveals usually a dull white fluorescence, exceptionally a bright white fluorescence confined to individual hairs and so distinguishable from the glisten of medication, which is widely dispersed and can be wiped off with carbon tetrachloride. The KOH preparation shows large spores usually in chains throughout the hair shaft. *T. violaceum* lesions are likely to result in cicatricial alopecia. *T. violaceum* is the organism most frequently found in tinea of the scalp in adults in Peking (Mu and Kurotschka ChinMJ 55 201, 1939)

Ectothrix parasites are uncommon invaders of the scalp. The two important ones are *T. gypsum* and *T. purpureum*. The former usually

produces pustular inflammation and kerion. Wood's light reveals no abnormality of fluorescence. The microscope shows chains of spores external to the hair shaft. Clinical resemblance to *M. lanosum* infection is close but the lack of fluorescence should arouse suspicion. Diagnosis requires cultural identification. *T. purpureum* rarely involves the scalp.



Fig. 372.—*Tinea capitis*, "human" type, after roentgen epilation. (Dr. MacKen.)



Fig. 373

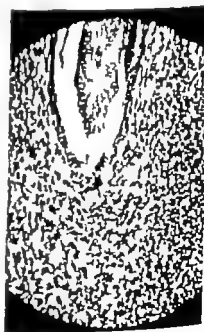


Fig. 374

Fig. 373.—*Tinea capitis* section of infected hair showing strand of fungus within shaft and perifollicular inflammation. (Dr. Fred Weidman.)

Fig. 374.—Kerion, showing fungus in hair and intense inflammation. (Dr. Stuart Way.)

Tinea Capitis is usually a disorder of childhood. The earliest lesion is a small rounded, scaly patch or a red papule perforated by a hair. The dermis is somewhat hyperemic, but the surface is scaly and whitish or grayish in color. As the patch slowly widens, it shows no tendency to undergo central involution. Hair shafts become dry lusterless, whitish and brittle. They break off and on occasion one variety of symptomatic alopecia. The patches range in size up to several centimeters in diameter and they may coalesce. Itching is the principal symptom, and scratching may lead to secondary infection. *Tinea capitis* in children is an infectious, often seasonal epidemic disease of consequence to economy and education. It is transferred by barbers, the initial infection in the site cut by clippers, as well as by immediate contact from child to child (Schwartz et al. J 137 58 1946). Children are susceptible to infection while most adults are not. Extract from children's hair was more favorable as a culture medium than from adults, reported Kingery et al. (ADS 40 879 1939) and Rothman and Smiljanic (Sc 104 201 1946) showed that this is due to the relatively high concentration of fungistatic free fatty acids of 5 7 9 11 and 13 carbon atoms in adults' hair. The fat of adult hair containing normal aliphatic monocarboxylic acids with an odd number of carbon atoms, does not kill fungus spores in hair but prevents their infecting new hairs which replace infected ones in the process of shedding (Rothman et al. J Inv D 8 81 1947).

Microsporum lanosum produces well-defined patches of alopecia with marked inflammatory reaction consisting of erythema, scaling, pustulation and crusting and this may lead to spontaneous cure. It also produces lesions distinguishable from those of *M. audouinii* only by cultures.

Microsporum audouinii infection is not so intensely inflammatory, produces gray scaly patches and is generally less readily curable. *M. audouinii* infections are in fact so resistant that roentgen epilation is often but not always required, while in other types of infection local applications alone are likely to suffice.

Diagnostically typical are the partly bald well-defined, scaly areas marked by lusterless and brittle or broken hairs and dilated or debris-stuffed follicular orifices. One must distinguish seborrheic dermatitis, favus, contact dermatitis, infectious eczematoid dermatitis, and alopecia areata. In alopecia areata infected hairs are absent the bald region is in no way inflamed, and the circular patch of bald scalp is not scaly. Microscopic and cultural examinations are requisite.

A broken, whitish stub is extracted with an epilating forceps. It is placed in a drop of 10 per cent potassium hydroxide solution on glass slide and after a few minutes it is examined under the microscope. Fungi are ordinarily easy to find if they are present and fruitless careful search is one criterion of cure.

Wood's Light is ultraviolet light comprising wavelength of about 2650 Å which passes a Wood's filter made of glass containing nickel oxide. Exposed to this light in a dark room, infected hair stumps fluoresce and can quickly be differentiated by their bright blue bluish-green appearance when infected with *Microsporum*. Since this is the usual pathogen, the test is practical (Lewy and Hopper. ADS 34: 644, 1936). It affords rapid and valuable means for surveying numbers of children and identifying the infected ones.

Lepothrix (trichomycosis, which may be yellow black or red) is a dermatomycosis characterized by the occurrence of firm concretions on hairs or by soft sheaths surrounding them. The axillary hair is commonest involved and adjacent skin is often infected. Concretions on the hairs yellowish or reddish in color are composed of masses and chains of microorganisms, embedded in a homogeneous chitin-like sub-

stance. Species of *Actinomyces*, mingled with certain coral, are the cause (Law JCutD 27: 38 1919). The disorder can be cured by washing with benzine and applying 1-1,000 alcoholic solution of mercuric chlorid. The hair should be shaved.

Piedra is a disease of the hair seen in some districts of South America. It is characterized by the development of dark, nodular pin-point to pin-head sized, gritty masses on the shafts of the hairs of the scalp, eyelashes or beard (McCarthy J 123: 419 1943).

Tinea Amiantacea, asbestos-like tinea, is a disease of the scalp. Hoary scales extend onto the hairs binding together the hair shafts. It may be circumscribed or diffuse. It is chronic. It is not followed by atrophy scarring or alopecia (Becker and Muir ADS 20 45 1929). The condition was interpreted as a symptom complex which may occur in neurodermatitis or psoriasis, and is responsive to an anti-

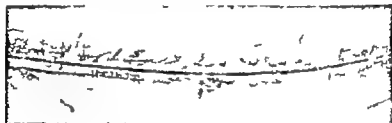


Fig. 375.—*Lepothrix*. (Dr Harris)



Fig. 376.—*Piedra* in living hair of Indian girl of British Guiana. (MacLeod BJD 24 132, 1913)



Fig. 377

Fig. 377.—Tinea of hairy skin, in a spore animal type. (Dr M. L. Hedbergfeldt)



Fig. 378

Fig. 378.—Tinea barbae kerion. (Dr J. A. Robertson)

ment containing 5 per cent each of salicylic acid and oleate of mercury and to small doses of x-ray therapy (Brown: BJD 60 81, 1948) Brown preferred the name *Pityriasis amariacae* believing that fungi are not causative.

Tinea Barbae.—SUPERFICIAL TYPE.—Infection may involve several hair shafts to a greater or less extent but seldom to the extent seen in tinea capitis. Infected hairs become dry and brittle and can usually be extracted readily the diseased root-sheath often adherent to the shaft. There are more or less infiltration, scaling and itching. Vesiculation and pustulation are commonly absent. The disease frequently remains superficial throughout its course.

Deep TYPE.—Deep involvement characterizes many cases, either from the beginning of the attack or after the disease has been present for several days in superficial form. The lesions may be few or many. Numerous, disseminated lesions constitute sycoosis as distinguished from kerion, in which the lesions are large carbunculoid, and few. These inflammatory tumors are flat or oval and reddish, and are studded with dead or broken hairs or with gaping follicular orifices. Such nodules may ulcerate in the center but ordinarily pus and seropurulent material are discharged through inflamed, dilated, follicular openings. The common site for the lesions is the skin beneath the jaw and in the cervicomaxillary fold. As a rule the upper lip escapes. This inflammatory form of tinea barbae usually exhibits a tendency to undergo self-healing.

Kerion may be caused by any of several different fungi, including *M. lanosum*, *M. audouinii*, *M. fulvum*, *T. gypsum*, *T. niveum*, and *T. crateriforme*. Cultures are best obtained from the pus. After an average duration of 6 to 8 weeks, the hair may be expected to regrow (Layman: MinnM 99 187 1946) and while expectant treatment is sufficient, manual epilation may help.

Kerion of the scalp is like kerion of the beard. Similar carbuncular lesions on the dorsum of the hand or forearm may be called agminate folliculitis.

Suppurative Tinea is a name designed to include kerion, sycoosis and agminate folliculitis. Variants of *Trichophyton gypsum* are the usual offenders. Many such cases occur in people who handle cattle. The trichophyton test is usually positive in suppurative tinea. Fowler and George (ADB 66 780 1947) reported 23 cases contracted from cattle and due to various trichophytoses.

Granuloma Trichophyticum is a type of deep diaphragm suffering from kerion chiefly in its chronicity and its milder degree of inflammatory intensity. It does not suppurate until late or unless it becomes secondarily infected. It occurs on the scalp and beard in connection with pre-existent fungus infection, and on the dorsa of the hands, forearms, and feet. The lesions are sharply defined and have smooth surfaces. They may persist for months or years. Sometimes they are acutely inflammatory sometimes hard and keloid like with deformed hairs at the periphery. They may occur on the leg and are readily mistaken for erysipelas, Nelson chromium simplex, or stasis dermatitis.

Tinea of the Nails.—*Trichophyton gypsum* and *T. purpureum*, as well as *Candida albicans* and the organism of favus, are the parasites which commonly attack the nails (Rockwood: ADS 22 395 1930). They are capable of living in the nail substance, which they invade more or less deeply—*Trichophyton purpureum* attacks especially deeply—and so they cause the nail to become thickened, lusterless, friable, and whitish or yellowish in color. Progress of invasion toward the nail root exceeds the rate of nail growth so that eventually the entire nail plate may be supplanted by a scaling and horny malformed, infected mass. The surface

layers of the nail plate may be preserved while soggy stinking material accumulates beneath it or the plate may exfoliate as far proximally as the invasion of its deeper layers has progressed. Nails may be primarily involved, or secondarily to cutaneous infection. Chronic interdigital fissures of the feet eventuate in infection of the nails almost invariably. When the nails have become infected, they serve as foci responsible for the dissemination of parasites and for repetitions of *ids*.

Invasion of the nail is gradual. The free extremity of the nail particularly at the side, first is involved. Several nails may be infected, but the times of onset are separate. Sharply demarcated patches of opacity on and within the nail substance asbestoslike and angulated in outline are known as *leuconychia trichophytica*. There may be no inflammatory paronychia disease. The organisms are on and within the nail plate and are readily demonstrable.



Fig. 379.—Toes of nails *leuconychia trichophytica*.



Fig. 380.

Fig. 381.

Fig. 382.

Figs. 380, 381 and 382.—*Trichophyton purpureum* infection of glabrous skin, toe-nail, Angermill (Lewin 1:1. *ADs* 27:823 1933.)

Mycotic Paronychia.—The paronychia tissues are susceptible to fungus infection, although many a rebellious paronychia is bacterial and dependent upon focal infection. The disease may be acute subacute or chronic. Inflammation maceration vesiculation, and fissuring between and about the fingers frequently are concomitant. The disease tends to be an occupational one, affecting individuals exposed to pathogenic fungi while their hands are wet at work (Angermill and Thienes. *ADs* 11:106,

1925). Manicuring may serve to inoculate the infection. *Candida albicans* is the usual cause. In treatment, avoidance of long-continued moisture is important. Gentian violet is useful. Soaks in 1:5,000 potassium permanganate and a paste of sodium perborate are excellent measures. Roentgen therapy helps.

Otomycosis and Myringomycosis.—Many fungi are capable of provoking integumentary inflammation in the external auditory canal. Itching and impedance of hearing result. On the tympanum the parasites form a coating of moccium of blotting paper like consistency and bad odor. Many different organisms can cause otomycosis. Branny desquamation or moist exfoliation with oozing is seen.

Otomycosis and myringomycosis do not undergo spontaneous resolution. They generally respond favorably to mild antiseptics along with careful débridement. Recurrence is likely. Ten per cent salicylic acid in 70 per cent alcohol may be dropped into the canal. Silver nitrate solution may be swabbed over the affected skin. Metacresyl acetate has been highly recommended (Whalen J 111 502, 1938 Reek AnnOtol 51 146, 1942, adds 1 per cent thymol). Sodium propionate 8 per cent in propyl alcohol for swabbing twice daily followed by insufflation of 10 per cent sodium propionate in talc, was the recommendation of Duerning (ADS 52 75 1945). A wick moist with saturated aqueous solution of boric acid may be kept in the canal. Gentle and expert débridement is helpful.

Dermatophytid.—In mycotic infections there may occur widespread, disseminated eruptions due to allergy to fungi (Low BJD 86 432, 1924). Dermatophytid is the general name for such eruptions, which differ widely in their clinical forms. *Epidermophytid*, *monilid* and *trichophytid* are specific names, applicable when the specific causative agent is known. The incubation period is about ten days. The eruption may follow x ray or trichophytin treatment. It may be violent or mild. During it, the specific test is always positive and is generally accompanied by focal flare. It occurs when the primary site is actively vesicular or inflammatory.

Types of Dermatophytids.—Lichen trichophytica, the same applied to a dermatophytid occurring in the area of the scalp in which the eruption is composed of small or numerous, small red papules located on the back and shoulders, becoming scaly as they disappear. Dermatophytid erythema multiforme and erythema nodosum have been seen. The commonest dermatophytid, pompholyx (p. 98) of the hands is vesicular there of the feet (Peck ADS 52 40 1940). If the focus is not controlled, the eruption may spread to involve the arms in scattered, discrete and confluent patches of erythema, later becoming excruciating and scaly. The sides of the neck and the face may become involved. Erysipela like, recurrent dermatitis of the lower extremities was recognized as an id by Traub and Tolmach and by Balzberger et al. (J 104 2187 189 1937). It simulates lichen tinea and more diffuse than in erysipela. The lesions occur in patches of constant size shape and location, as fixed drug eruption do, noted Wassman (ADS 53 10 1946). His patient manifested the usual immediate wheal reaction when trichophytin was injected within the area of the lesions. Hypersensitization was not successful when allergin was injected into normal skin but was when injected within the lesions, following which the immediate reaction was reduced but not the 48 hour type of reaction. Passive transfer of reactivity was demonstrable as is usual, in Wassman's carefully studied patient in whom specific hypersensitization was obtained despite the persistence of positive skin reactivity and of Prausnitz-Küstner reaction.

Dermatophytids are free from demonstrable fungi. They depend on hypersensitivity to products of fungi. Dermatophytid tend to occur in lesions and to disseminate symmetrically and the blood culture may be positive (Peck JIndianaMA 37: 304, 1944). Injections of trichophytin into the skin regularly reduce sensitivity and increase tolerance and hypersensitization so produced is sometimes accompanied by clinical improvement, but there is seldom satisfaction in treating tinea and its allergy by

means of trichophytin. One does better to attack the foot with appropriate means and, in treating the *ids*, to use bland, nonspecific remedies such as 1:500 aluminum acetate for wet dressings or calamine lotion with phenol.



Fig. 332.—"Keratolysis," a common type of dermatophytid usually due to dermatomycosis of the feet. (Dr. Wende.)



Fig. 334.



Fig. 335.

Fig. 334.—Vesicular dermatophytid such as may result from pedal epidermophytosis (compare pompholyx.)

Fig. 335.—Dermatophytid resembling urticarial erythema multiforme in paired and vascular lines of the soles.

Dermatomycosis.—Vaccinal preparation of fungi have been studied with regard to their cademic and practical significance. Reactions to trichophytin include the immediate urticarial reaction, the late tuberculous inflammatory reaction to intradermal tests, and the eczematous reaction to patch tests. Efforts to obtain practical therapeutic results by the use of vaccinal agents may summarily be adjudged fruitless. Precipitins, agglutinins and complement fixation antibodies circulate in human beings who are hypersensitive to dermatomycosis. Thus vaccinal fungus materials can be used for diagnosis much as tuberculin and luetin are used. Again the practical importance is slight because allergy from past infections, presently unimportant, may persist so that a positive test has no trustworthy significance as to the nature of the dermatomycosis at hand (Lewis and Hopper. *ADS* 38: 713, 1938).

Etiology—Mycotic infections of the skin are common disorders. Moisture, warmth, and darkness are predisposing environmental circumstances. Infection may occur immediately or through contact with contaminated articles such as towels, slippers and bath mats. Mycotic infections of animals are readily transferred to human beings, sources being cats, dogs, horses, cattle and even birds. Epidemics are commonplace, and schools, armies, and other communities where personal contact is close are subject to them. There are individual differences in susceptibility to infection, but lasting immunity apparently develops in no one, and re-infections are common. See *tinia capitis*, p. 307.

Prognosis.—The outlook in mycotic infection varies with the location, extent, duration of the disease, the specific cause and the reactivity of the particular patient. *Tinea corporis* usually responds readily and favorably to treatment, although *T. purpurascens* infections are exceptions to this rule. In extensive cases of tinea of the scalp the infection is extremely rebellious in some cases, easier to cure in others, depending on the infecting organism. In cases in which kerion occurs baldness due to scarring may result. Great care must be exercised in examining a case before discharging it as cured. Good treatment, which implies attention to detail and to the following of correct broad principles, is materially advantageous. In recent military experience, a wet tropical climate rendered cure without evacuation sometimes impossible. All infected areas must be treated simultaneously so that dissemination cannot occur. Fungi like bacteria, propagate fast under suitable conditions. Animal and human sources of reinfection along with inanimate sources, such as clothing and shoes, must be recognized and dealt with. *Dermatitis venenata* due to medication must be recognized and avoided. Secondary coccic infection is commonplace, and focal infections must be eradicated in many a patient before cure of what appears to be chronic tinea of hands or feet can be achieved.

Treatment of Tinea.—Correct diagnosis is essential. The distinction of tinea from *dermatitis venenata* and from coccic disease is important. Tinea dermatitis is due to moldlike fungi which primarily parasitize the dead horny cells of the epidermis and secondarily provoke inflammation, allergy, eczematous dermatitis, and antibody production. In the places in which the living fungi are present, treatment is aimed at (1) their mechanical removal and (2) chemical destruction of them. Violent chemical measures are seldom one's first choice. In the lesions due to allergy, the aims are (1) attacking foci whence dissemination originates and where fungi are present (2) soothing the inflamed skin where pathogenic fungi are not present so as to give the patient symptomatic relief. Many chemical substances are serviceable, and none of them is specific (Kingory et al. JLCM 20 9-10 1935). The physician's job consists not in extermination of parasites but rather in tipping the equilibrium between host and parasite in favor of the host, while one trusts to the natural response to attend to the healing. The antitheses of moisture, warmth, and darkness are prescribed, while suitable débridement may deprive the parasite of its cultural medium. Vesicles should be opened so that chemicals can get into them. In acute, vesicular lesions, astringent soaks and antiseptic powders are serviceable. Inflamed skin treated with soaks and without grease readily becomes cracked and fissured if it is flexed, but it regains its normal flexibility when the inflammation disappears. The

use of unguents, while comforting is here likely to disappoint. Medicines must be stopped before they do harm. The plan of treatment must be individualized.

Obesity predisposes to mycotic infections. In diabetes the sweat is laden with sugar which serves as pabulum especially for *Monilia*. Tight clothes keep the crural regions continually moist and ill ventilated so that tinea of the crotch may be impossible to cure until these conditions have been altered. Shoes which are tight across the toes, holding them in continuous juxtaposition make it next to impossible to cure interdigital tinea.

Constitutional remedies are of no value. Arsphenamines are decidedly dangerous as well as useless, for the sensitivity of the skin is precarious during mycotic infection. Vaccinal therapy has been disappointing.

Röntgen therapy in treating tinea must be used with greater wisdom than in most other conditions for which it is useful. X ray energy does not kill the fungus. Röntgen therapy stops hyperhidrosis, provokes dissolution of inflammatory reaction and helps to cause vesicles to resorb (Brundage SJJ 31 1297 1938). It inhibits the ability of the skin to respond to the presence of the fungus, and its use is generally followed by several days of remission. When röntgen therapy is used time after time as the disease repeatedly reappears, the result is atrophy or burn. We find röntgen therapy seldom desirable.

Chemical Agents We Consider Most Useful Are

Soap and water along with a scrubbing brush sometimes, and perhaps reinforced with sand paper if attacking thick collection of scales in brook squamous tinea of the feet.

Soaks or compresses such as

- | | |
|---|-------|
| 1 3,000 potassium permanganate | |
| R Potassium permanganate | 80 |
| Water | 100.0 |
| Sig. 1 teaspoonful to 1 qt water for soaks, douches, or compresses. | |
| 1 10,000 bichloride of mercury | |
| R Bichloride of mercury | 1.0 |
| Water | 100.0 |
| Sig. 10,000 1 teaspoonful to 1 qt water for soaks or wet packs. | |
| 1 300 aluminum acetate | |
| R Aluminum acetate powder | 20 |
| Put equal portions into 10 capsules | |
| Sig. 1 capsule to 1 pint of water for moist pack. | |

Thyrsarobin 3 per cent dissolved in chloroform, especially serviceable on tinea of nails after debridement and on dry superficial tinea of crural or axillary folds, between the toes, or (with caution—it is hot!) about the anus.

Five per cent silver nitrate in water for occasional topical application serving as a protein precipitant capable of rendering the epidermis uninhospitable.

Tincture of iodine for painting affected nails.

Salicylic acid 3 per cent in 1:1000 tincture of mercuric iodine useful for chronic vesicular tinea. The 10 per cent alcoholic solution of salicylic acid is popular.

Gentian violet 1 per cent aqueous solution, is fungicidal for gram positive organisms, not toxic and astringent.

A dusting powder such as

- | | |
|--|--------------------|
| R Camphor | 10 |
| Salicylic acid | 10 |
| Zinc oxide | |
| Cornstarch | |
| Zinc stearate | each to make 100.0 |
| Sig. Dust between toes and into shoes to keep feet dry | |

Desoex powder a proprietary undecylenic acid preparation, recommended in interdigital and intergluteal or scrotal infections.

Ekyl chloride spray defatting desquamative, rubefacient (Lewis and Morginson ADB 50 242, 1944)

Whitfield's ointment, a medication which provokes scaling and which must sometimes be diluted:

R Phenol	0.3
Salicylic acid	1.5
Benzole acid	3.0
White petrolatum	to 30.0

Sig.: Full strength Whitfield's ointment may be diluted with petrolatum. Sulfur 5 per cent may be added.

Schick paste, an excellent antiparasitic agent:

R Phenol	0.3
Salicylic acid	1.5
Precipitated sulfur	1.5
Esbo oxide	
Corrosive	of each 4 to 8
White petrolatum	to 30.0

Sig.: Rub in twice daily wash off with soap once daily

Denise's ointment, a potent mercurial analogue of Whitfield's

R Red sulfide of mercury	0.1
Salicylic acid	3.0
Benzole acid	5.0
Sulfur precipitated	2.0
Lanolin	20.0
Petrolatum	60.0

Sig.: Denise orange ointment for fungus infection.

Castellani's fungus paint a valuable parasitocidal lotion

R Basic fuchsin, sat. alcoholic sol.	10.0
5 per cent aq. sol. phenol	100.0
Boric acid	1.0
Acetone	5.0
Resorcinol	10.0

Filter

Sig.: Apply by swabbing several times a day

There are few cases of tinea which will not respond to one or a combination of these agents correctly used. Medicaments may incorporate the following parasitocidal agents in the percentages indicated

Ammoniated mercury (1 to 10 per cent) parasitocidal, often irritating

Benzole acid (5 to 15 per cent) antiseptic and scaling

Betamaphthal (3 to 10 per cent) parasitocidal.

Chrysarobin (1 to 10 per cent)—dangerous about the eyes—potent, exfoliative rubefacient reducing agent Dihydroxyanthranol may be substituted

Crude coal tar (2 to 50 per cent) in lanolin and petrolatum, messy but effectively antiparasitic and rarely irritating

Iodine, th. ointment—suspension with sulfur and mercury—antiseptic.

Phenol (1 per cent) a tiparitic

Resorcinol (3 to 10 per cent) similar to salicylic acid.

Salicylic acid (2 to 10 per cent) provocative of desquamation; not strongly antiseptic itself

Sodium thiosulfate in saturated solutions weakly antiparasitic, sometimes irritating, usefulness overestimated.

Sulfur (3 to 15 per cent) excellent fungicidal agent activity enhanced by combination with salicylic acid.

Thymol (0.5 per cent or weaker) fungicidal, liable to irritate

RESOURCES ON SOME FUNGICIDAL AGENTS

Campbor Phenol (Glen and Bailey ADB 47,229, 1942, unfavorable; Phillips BJD 44:218, 1944, favorable)

Clavacin (Herrick IRExp 69 41, 1945; 0.5 per cent topical, lethal to pathogens)

- Common Ion Transfer CuSO_4 Iontophoresis (Greenwood and Rockwood: *ADG* 11:104, 1941)
- Ethyl Iodide Inhalation (Swartz: *ADG* 49:362, 1939)
- Evaluation of Fungicides (Weckman et al.: *J* 128:801, 1948)
- Fatty Acid Therapy.—Sulzberger and Kanof (*ADG* 45:391, 1947) Blusathit (S. M. 354, 1947) Keeney et al. (*BullJHH* 77:422, 1948) sodium caprylate ointment, Peck and Ruse (*ADG* 46:601, 1947) propionate-caprylate mixtures, review and bibliography
- Naftalan (Ormsby: *NEngJ* 224:873, 1941)
- Phenyl Mercuric Compounds (Goldman et al.: *ADG* 47:569, 1943)
- Propionic Acid Derivatives (Keeney et al.: *BullJHH* 73:479, 1943; 75:377, 383, 411, 412, 1944)
- Sodium Borate (Ingals: *CalifWM* 54:120, 1941; 3 per cent soaks or as powder for feet)
- Sodium Caprylate (Keeney et al.: *BullJHH* 77:422, 1948; fungistatic extremity)
- Streptothricin (Greenbaum: *J* 129:1015, 1948; 167 units per gram greaseless ointment base for interdigital)
- Sulfonamide (Lewin and Hupper: *ADG* 44:1102, 1942; sulfanamide best, inhibits *T. syphilis* not *C. albicans*)
- TCAP (trimethyl cel) ammonium pentachlorophenat) with undecylenic acid is active and effective, according to Foley and Lee (*JAmPharmAssn* 36:194, 1947)
- Tetraiodomethanamine (Sharitz: *ADG* 48:603, 1939; in collodion, releases iodine slowly)
- Undecylenic Acid Derivatives (Shapiro and Rothman: *ADG* 42:106, 1943) Dexamethasone preferable to Sopronol; some undecylates enhance fungicidal activity (Sullivan and Fishbein: *J* 129:293, 1948)
- Various Prescriptions (Peck and Schwarz: *PHR* 58:337, 1943)
- Xephra (Hopkins et al.: *BullUSAMJ* June, 1944; p. 42)
- Zinc chloride 1/100 molar (1.7 gm. per liter) permanently inhibits respiration of fungi (Nickerson: *Bo* 102:481, 1946)

Treatment of Tinea Corporis.—The disease as a rule responds to any of the parasitocides, such as Schalek's paste. This may be rubbed in repeatedly until the skin becomes slightly sore and scaly then treatment should be stopped for several days while one waits to see whether more is required.

Tinea of the Feet and Hands.—Not a high proportion of what we see called tinea of feet or hands is fungus infection in whole or even in part. Whitfield's ointment is valuable for eczema infection, dermatitis dependant on focal infection, contact dermatitis, or dermatophytids, all of which are of frequent incidence. However when tinea is the correct diagnosis, circumstances favoring the organisms may be altered by washing the feet with soap each night, rinsing them well and wiping away any accumulations. The toes should be dried carefully after bathing. A dusting powder is then useful. The shoes should be loose particularly at the toe. Vesicles should be opened and painted with 10 per cent aqueous solution of silver nitrate. The feet should be soaked in some antiseptic foot bath such as 1:5,000 potassium permanganate or 1:10,000 bichloride of mercury. The soaks may last 10 minutes, two to six or eight times a day using lukewarm water. In severe cases the patient would be off his feet which between soaks should be elevated, dry and exposed to the air.

In chronic infection as with interdigital maceration and scaling about the toes and on the soles, daily washing and dusting are advisable. Silver nitrate is especially useful, swabbed over the involved area. Ointments which provoke scaling such as Schalek's paste or half strength Whitfield ointment, may be rubbed in twice a day the feet being washed once a day with soap and water. Itching provoked by the medication must not be mistaken for scaling provoked by infection. The ointment should be used for several days, then omitted for several days. Nails must be examined and treated appropriately. X-ray therapy directed at the entire sole for control of hyperhidrosis may be advisable but it will not cure psychosomatic excessive perspiration. Medication of shoes or socks results in more harm than benefit, we believe. Reinfection comes from infected nail or from other persons and permanent cure is not to be presumed and indeed even sought. Certainly physicians themselves often carry them if the feet for care neglecting them when it is not bothersome. See also *J* 121:523, 562, 1940; *Caro* (YBD 1044, p. 239) Montgomery and Casper (*J* 123:77, 1943).

In so-called fungus infections of the hands, Ayres and Anderson (*CalifWM* 54:67, 1944) demonstrated organisms in only 1 per cent. *Monilia* comprised about one fourth of these. Here seen in person who handles animals. *Monilids* see p. 324.

Prevention of pedal dermatomycosis may be accomplished by keeping the feet clean and dry wiping between the toes after bathing, and using a nonirritant fungicide such as Dettene powder (Schwartz: *Occup* 3:843, 1917). Jolly (*BullJ* 726, 1948) prevented spread of the disease by supplying clean towels, wooden clogs, and a foot powder to each soldier treating bodily lesions as they were discovered with 1 per cent chrysarobin in Lassar's paste and interdigital lesions with 1 per cent brilliant green plus 3 per cent salicylic acid in alcohol.

Onychomycosis is extremely persistent. Mechanical removal of the major portion of the fungus bearing tissue is an important step. Infected nail material should

be filed or drilled away once a week. Such mechanical debridement must be pursued energetically. Saturated alcoholic solution of silver nitrate tincture of iodine, or 3 per cent chrysarobin in chloroform is a satisfactory agent to apply to the scraped nails. Ointments are not satisfactory. If fungistasis is secured, the nail will eventually replace itself. While Wigley (BMJ 2: 560, 1913) described the difficult technique of surgical ablation of a nail, Montgomery (J 120 647 1945) advised conservative, using painstaking debridement and strong fungicides.

Oonychomycosis due to *T. purpurum*, where little or no vascularization of plantar skin appears, was discussed by Montgomery and Ospeur (KYBJM 46: 2038, 1946). The free edge of the nail is first affected, and yellow streaks extend longitudinally under the plate, enlarge and render the nail yellow brittle, and dystrophic so that it may detach. They used repeated debridement with an electric drill and applied 40 per cent salicylic acid plaster to be changed weekly later tincture of iodine or 1 to 3 per cent chrysarobin ointment.

Tinea of the Crotch and Anus commonly depends on the presence of infection elsewhere, particularly of the feet, which must be examined and treated appropriately. Chrysarobin in chloroform is our favorite remedy but its use must, in most cases, be preceded by a day or two of borax acid compresses. Deseret powder is excellent. The application of 5 per cent silver nitrate and the use of 1:10,000 bichloride of mercury as cool wet poultices, applied for 10 or 15 minutes two to six times a day generally serve to control the infection. The underwear and trousers must be loose so that the parts are well ventilated. Schick's paste may be rubbed in left on overnight and washed off with soap and water the next morning. In women mycotic infection of the crotch is often due to mycotic ulcervaginitis, and 1:5,000 potassium permanganate douches twice a day should supplement external therapy.

Tinea of the Beard.—Localized inflammatory mycotic infection, kerion, is treated by the removal of loose hairs, the application of wet packs of 1:10,000 bichloride of mercury and small doses of roentgen therapy. Self-administered by mouth may be helpful. When the infection is disseminated and chronic rather than deeply inflammatory and localized, the problem is more difficult.

Tinea of the Scalp is often epidemic among children. Prophylactic measures are essential, and this involves isolation and control of personal sanitation. The hair should be closely clipped, and a snugly fitting paper cap should be worn continually. The scalp should be washed with ammoniated soap and water once a day or once in two days, depending on its moisture. Infections with *Microsporum canis* are highly resistant as a rule, but not always (Loringood and Pillsbury JIN D 4: 43, 1941) and 70 per cent without x ray; there are only sometimes inflammatory and are likely to require epilation, roentgen or by forceps. If ammonia infection may be treated successfully by showing the mother how to remove all infected hairs with a good forceps, with instructions to shampoo the head daily and to follow drying after the shampoo with a thorough rubbing in of 4 per cent salicylic acid and 6 per cent salicyl in petrolatum. Alternate use of 10 per cent ammoniated mercury and 5 per cent mercurous chrome served well for Cleveland (CanadMAJ 30 33, 1937). MacKee et al. (JIN D 7 43, 1916) reported a topical method involving trimethyl cetyl ammonium pentachlorophenolate, citric and propionic acids, and a detergent alkali. Behrman's 5 per cent or copper undecylate saturated solution in Carbowax was effective in the Hagerstown, Md. epidemic of 1944-1945, when properly used (Behrman et al. J 122: 54, 1946).

ROENTGEN EPILATION may be judged safe if performed expertly with reliably calibrated x ray machines. A linen rubber is useful and convenient. It consists of a flexible plastic band which fits about the head equatorially and has two bands attached to it which cross the scalp in great circles at right angles to the circumferential band and to each other. The circumferential band is located 8 inches, plus or minus $\frac{1}{4}$ inch or so, from the vertex intersection of the crossed bands, which are placed on the head in the sagittal and coronal planes. Five points are thus marked by the vertex point and the four points 90 degrees apart on the circumferential band. The point over the middle of the forehead is placed about 1 inch within the hairline, and the nuchal point falls about $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches within the scalp line. The epilating dose of 350 to 400 r at about 100 KVP is delivered with care that the center of the beam is accurately perpendicular to the scalp at each of the five points, notably also being accurately shielded. The hair begins to fall on about the seventeenth day. Its regrowth eventually is pretty certain.

During the Anagenum, abetted by manual epilation, energetic fungicidal therapy is employed. Dried and broken hair may be encouraged to come out by a detergent grease such as Carbowax 1,500, Becker (1946) told us. Local rather than whole scalp epilation may be adequate (Lewin and Hopper AJDA 49 107 1944). Care to con-

trolled by careful examination in Wood's light. Isolated, stubborn, fluorescent hairs may be removed by electrodecoction so hastening cure (Costello ADS 54: 10, 1946)

Röntgen epilation may be repeated probably with safety if the interval between the 2 treatments is not less than 3 months, but if a third epilation is given, permanent damage and hair loss are expected (Hazen ADS 56: 539 194)

Kerion of the Scalp heals spontaneously. Manual epilation helps.

Trichophyton Purpureum Infection is sufficiently distinctive to be recognized from its clinical manifestation with some assurance (Lewis et al. ADS 37: 223, 1933). The lesions are likely to be solid, lichenoid plaques, spreading at the borders with follicular papules, affecting the regions of the groin, back, thigh, or umbilicus. They are superficial, pruritic and extremely rebellious. Rarely granulomas are produced by this organism. Undermining and destruction of the nail plate are



Fig. 386.—Tinea scutula in scalp (Dr George Miller Mackay.)



Figs. 387 and 388.—Tinea imbricata, Fiji cases. (Dr H. M. Robinson, Jr.)

typical when a yeckomycosis is the case. Hair involvement is exceptional, lesions being scattered follicular pustules and the organism behaving as an ectothrix. In therapy potent topical agents must be used with persistence; see p. 316.

Extreme distribution and resemblance to dermatitis herpetiformis were reported by Tolmach and Schwegl (ADS 41: 732, 1940). Experimental infection of rabbits interested Boies (ADS 40: 24, 1944). Cultural studies were detailed by Lewis and Hopper (ADS 41: 893, 1940). Swartz and Conant (ADS 43: 614, 1940) preferred the name *T. rubrum*, and recommended inhalations of ethyl iodide in treatment.

Favus is the dermatosis due to infection with *Trichophyton (Achorion) Schoenleii* or any of several closely related organisms. It is characterized clinically by mouse-shaped, yellowish scutula. Infection may involve the hair nails or glabrous skin, or all of these. The scalp is the commonest site. A scutulum tends to enlarge peripherally and neighboring lesions coalesce to form thick, mortarlike masses which possess a peculiar characteristic odor like that of a mouse nest. The hair becomes dull, dry lusterless, and brittle. In long standing cases the follicles undergo atrophic obliteration, leading to electrical alopecia. The disease progresses tidily and it may endure over a period of many years. Favus is distinguished from tinea only by positive identification of the organism. Favids are the analogues of trichophyids.

Evolution.—The disease may be transferred by handling infected animals, but transference from infected human beings is the usual route.

Treatment.—The treatment of favus of the scalp is essentially that of tinea capitis. Boeate epilation is highly desirable. Parasiticides are those commonly used in tinea (Barrett: ADS 33: 126, 1936; MacKee et al. NYBJM 41: 1733, 1941).

Tinea Imbricata (Tokela ringworm) is a dermatomycosis of warm, moist climates, due to various fungi of the genus *Endodermophyton concentricum*. The infection is characterized by the widespread occurrence of scaly patches which often assume a concentric arrangement. The eruption may become universal and be excruciating for itching. The face, scalp, palms, soles and nails usually escape. The health is unaffected. Chronicity of the disease is notable. It responds only scabboraly even to appropriate treatment, and relapses are common. Castellani's footbath paint is fairly satisfactory. Chrysarobin ointment may be useful (Castellani: BJD 25: 577, 1913; Gooses: ADS 53: 243, 1940).

TINEA VERSICOLOR

Tinea versicolor (pityriasis versicolor) is a superficial dermatomycosis due to *Malassezia furfur*. Yellowish or brownish macules are found usually on the chest and shoulders, although various regions including the scalp and even generalized involvement have been seen (Costa and Junqueira: ADS 47: 546, 1943). The patients are generally adult. The disease begins with one or more small rounded, noninflammatory macules, which enlarge slowly and may reach a diameter of 3 cm. or more, their surfaces being covered with fine scales. Symptoms are almost wanting as a rule.

Etiology and Pathology.—*Malassezia furfur* is easily detected in scrapings immersed in 10 per cent KOH. It has been cultivated (Moore: ADS 41: 243, 1940). Persons with moist skins, such as sufferers from tuberculids, seem especially liable to infection.

Treatment.—The disorder is harmless and responds favorably though seldom permanently to medication. The skin may be swabbed with half saturated sodium thiosulfate solution and allowed to dry then swabbed with 20 per cent vinegar (Dennie) which frees nascent sulfur and sulfuric acid. Three per cent salicylic acid and 5 per cent precipitated sulfur in petrolatum will serve. Five per cent crude coal tar in lanolin and petrolatum is messy but effective. The underwear must be sterilized to guard against reinoculation.

Tropical Tinea Versicolor.—Yellow white and black forms have been described (Castellani: JCutD 26: 393, 1908). The neck and upper part of the chest are most often involved.



Fig. 389—Tinea versicolor



Fig. 390—Tinea versicolor after ultra violet irradiation, showing reddening of skin between opaque patches of dermatomycosis—pseudochromia paraitica (see p. 633)

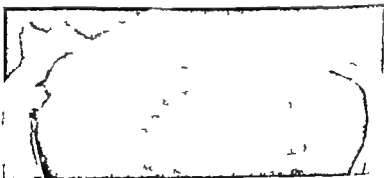


Fig. 391—Achromia paraitica. (Pardo-Castlle ADH 25 781, 1932.)

DERMATOSES DUE TO FUNGI

Achroma Parasitaria.—Depigmentation may result from superficial fungus infections of a sort resembling tinea versicolor. There appear dirty whitish spots, slightly inflammatory at first but soon losing this aspect, becoming scaly and eventually becoming quite as old of scales. After depigmentation has occurred, the lesions resemble those of vitiligo or syphilitic leucoderma (Pardo-Castello: AD 8 25: 735, 1932). See *Pseudochromola parasitaria*, p. 533.

ERYTHRAEMA

Actinomyces minutissimus is a delicate fungus with spores and mycelia about 1 micron in diameter. It produces irregular but sharply circumscribed, reddish brown, slowly spreading, finely scaling dry patches of slightly pruriginous, superficial dermatitis, located usually in the axillary, genitocebral or pubic regions, rarely elsewhere. The patches develop and spread slowly and give rise to slight symptoms. Antiparasitics used in treating tinea corporis are suitable, and garments should be sterilized to avoid reinfection.



Fig. 292.—Erythraema. (Dr. George M. MacKee)

THE BLASTOMYCOSSES

Clinically blastomycoses are chronic infectious diseases due to budding fungi. These commonly attack the skin, giving rise to purplish, moist, papulomatous lesions, and frequently invade internal organs and subcutaneous tissues, giving rise to granulomatous tumors. Histologic features of the mycotic granulomas were reviewed by Moore (J Inv D 6 149 1945).

Mycologically Swartz (1947) advised us, blastomycetes are yeast like fungi which bud both in lesions and in cultures, including *Cryptococcus neoformans* (*Torula histolytica* producing European blastomycosis), *Candida albicans*, and *Pityrosporum orale* and excluding *Coccidioides immitis*, *Paracoccidioides brasiliensis*. *Blastomyces dermatitidis* and *Histoplasma capsulatum* because while these produce budding in lesions, they grow moldlike on all media at room temperature.

Blastomycosis of Gilchrist.—Infection with *Blastomyces dermatitidis* begins as a rule on some exposed surface with a small papulopustule which gradually enlarges. Crusting is present almost from the beginning. The



FIG. 292.

FIG. 292—Elastomycosis of Gilchrist. (Dr Grover Wexler.)



FIG. 294.

FIG. 294—Elastomycosis of Gilchrist. (Dr John Butler.)



FIG. 295.

FIG. 295—Elastomycosis of Gilchrist. (Dr Ott L. Castle.)



FIG. 296.

FIG. 296—Histological structure showing papillary hyperplasia and pseudoepitheliomatous hyperplasia of epidermis. (Dr F. W. Khan.)

DERMATOPHORES DUE TO FUNGI

underlying lesion comes to consist of reddish or purplish, irregular papillomatous tumors bathed in seropurulent fluid. The patches tend to extend peripherally and heal in the center with atrophic scarring. Blastomycosis must be distinguished from tuberculosis verrucosa sporotrichosis, vegetating syphilis, and bromide eruptions. Immunologic aspects were investigated by Peek et al (Jimm 38 449 1940) who found 2 polysaccharides which fixed complement of immunized rabbits and provoked tuberculin type reactions on intradermal injection in sensitive individuals, who could be hypersensitized.



Fig. 397

Fig. 397.—Blastomycosis of groin.



Fig. 398

Fig. 398.—Blastomycosis in groin. (Dr F. W. Shaw)

Most of the localized infections do not endanger life and respond fairly promptly to appropriate treatment. Scarring usually results. The possibility of systemic dissemination is always present and systemic infections are serious. A young man with forehead lesions, for example, developed meningitis, and autopsy revealed multiple abscesses including several in the central nervous system (Franks and Taylor 1194 48 88, 1943). Internally iodine has been recommended. Sulfonamides in high concentration inhibit cultures (Nozlin and Callaway 47 620 1943) but they did not benefit a patient of Mayer (Bull USAMH 43 333, 1942) nor did penicillin although huge doses of iodine dkl. Locally roentgen therapy is especially useful. Tincture of iodine is one of the best parasitocides. Solid carbon dioxide or electrocoagulation may be used. See Gilchrist (BMJ 2 1381 1902) Martin and Smith (AmRevTuberc 39 275 39 468 1939) Smith (J 116 200 1941).

Coccidioidomycosis.—Infection with *Coccidioides immitis* apparently is commonly acquired through the respiratory tract. Endemic foci exist in California (San Joaquin Valley), Arizona, Mexico, New Mexico and the South. The skin test negative on arrival frequently becomes

positive in personnel introduced into such regions (Lee CalWM 61 133 1944) although such primary infection may be asymptomatic or manifested only by what would pass for mild influenza. Such manifestations are often accompanied by erythema nodosum from which most patients recover without complication (Dickson AmRevTuberc 38 711, 1938) Of 1,351 infections reviewed by Smith et al. (AmJPubH 36 1894 1946) 60



Fig. 398.—Coccidioides granuloma. (Dr Wm Allen Pusey.)



Fig. 400

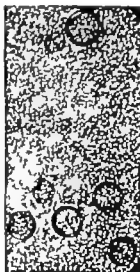


Fig. 401.

Fig. 400.—Coccidioides granuloma. (Dr Grover Wendt.)

Fig. 401.—Coccidioides from the foot. (Dr Fred Waldman.)

per cent were without symptoms and only 25 per cent were clinically manifest. Erythema nodosum occurred in 4.6 per cent and dissemination in only 0.25 per cent, mostly affecting Negro males. Progressive disease is analogous to the overwhelming tuberculosis of childhood. Features of pulmonary x rays range from a small nodular opacity through exudative but clearing lesions to nodular densities which may calcify eventually (Winn and Johnson AnnIntM 17 407 1942). Primary cutaneous infection occurs. While most infected persons recover, some suffer progressive disease. Acute disseminating primary coccidioidomycosis is almost always fatal in from 1 to 6 months. Chronic disseminating disease coccidioidal granuloma, has a mortality of about 50 per cent. Generalization may follow skin or pulmonic primary disease presumably via the blood stream.



Fig. 402.

Fig. 402.—Chromoblastomycosis (Dr. J. W. Perkins.)



Fig. 403.

Fig. 403.—Chromoblastomycosis (Dr. V. Turdo-Costello.)

In malignant coccidioid granuloma the lesions are found preferentially located on the head, neck, shoulders, and upper extremities. They are verrucous and papillomatous. They are mainly on the skin and occasionally the mucous membrane. Bulliform reactions have been noted (Goldstein and McDonald J 121 537 1941). Fever is usual and several relapses follow. The organisms are easily demonstrated. In chronic coccidioid granuloma typically affected are the sternal, axillary, point, the neck, the lesions of the feet and the inguinal regions. The lesions are furunculoid granulomatous abscesses. The connective tissues of deep structures are mainly involved and the mucous membrane affected only rarely. The course is slow with remission and relapse. Fever low, absent. The viscera are involved to a lesser extent, the organisms are more difficult to demonstrate and the outlook is better than

in the milky type of case. Arthritic involvement or symptoms suggesting Pott's disease, appendicitis, or pneumonia may confuse the diagnosis (Rosenberg et al. *Amthl* 69: 238 1942; Quill and Burck *Ann Surg* 120: 670 1944).

The structure of coccidioidal granuloma is that of the infectious granulomas, the causative organisms being found generally within the giant cells of the exudate. They multiply by endogenous formation of spores. In the pus they are doubly contoured spheres 5 to 60 microns in diameter with granular protoplasm. In isotonic saline, sealed under a coverglass, they quickly germinate a septate mycelium (Wilson *ADS* 57: 561 1942). They grow on dextrose agar. The organism has been found in the soil at the place where infection occurred (Davis et al.: *J* 118: 1182, 1943). Dust control by grading paving and application of oil has reduced the rate of infection (Smith et al.: *J* 122: 833 1946).

Treatment with potassium iodide has little effect on the course of the disease. Antimony and potassium tartrate and roentgen therapy have been used with benefit. Coccioidin, a vacuinal preparation, has value (Jacobson *ADS* 40: 521 1939 57: 561 1948). Doses must be of proper size and timing to immunize. Incision and drainage should not be performed. Thymol in doses as great as 6 gm. daily may help (Sox and Dickson: *J* 106: 777 1936). Penicillin is ineffectual.



Figs. 464 and 465.—Chromomycosis. Section showing acanthosis, dermal infiltration, and giant cells. Higher magnification reveals thick-walled, brown cells of *Paraphysa verrucosa* in the giant cells. (Moore et al.: *J* 122: 1237 1942.)

Paracoccidioidal Granuloma.—South American blastomycosis is a chronic granulomatous disease caused by *Blastomyces brasiliensis*, affecting skin, mucous, lymph nodes, and viscera (Comant et al. *Manual of Clinical Micrology* Saunders, 1944). Localized, lymphangitic disseminated and mixed types of cases are described. The generalized disease may be cut or chronic. The fungus may enter the buccal tissue, forming a hard infiltration of the gums, spreading to the lips, nose and margin of the tongue. Affecting the skin primarily, lesions may develop upon an abrasion where the fungi have become lodged. Diagnosis depends on identification of the causative fungus (Jordan and Wendman *ADS* 33: 31 1936).

Chromoblastomycosis is a polymorphous parasitic dermatosis, caused by *Hermodendrum pedrosoi*, *H. compactum*, or *Phialophora verrucosa*, productive of a

primarily papular nodular or verrucose painless eruption which may progress with ulceration, vegetation, and hyperkeratosis. Verrucae may be isolated or confluent, and may invade the whole foot or leg or other parts of the body. Infection seems significantly often to follow injury with some form of wood and usually affects an exposed part unilaterally (Weidman and Rosenthal ADS 33 52, 1941). Surgical destruction of lesions, iodides by mouth and intravenously and CaSO_4 , keratophoresis are recommended by Conant et al. (Manual of Clinical Mycology Saunders, 1944). See Moore (ADS 33: 163, 1938) Smith (J 116: 200 1941) Pardo Castello et al. (ADS 45: 19 194.) Calero (ADS 54 263 1946)

MONILIASIS

Monilia albicans (Zopf 1890) is the type species of the genus *Mycotorula* (Will, 1916) as given by Brumpt. *Candida albicans* is the official name. This fungus causes many different clinical manifestations, which may be localized or widespread and acute or chronic, affecting the skin, its appendages, mucous membranes, and gastrointestinal tract. It is a potent sensitizer provoking eczematous sensitization as well as passively transferable antibodies.

Clinical Forms of Moniliasis (Lewis and Hopper NYSJM 38 859 1938) are as follows

Localized	Generalized	Systemic
Onychia, paronychia	1. Widespread eruptions usually associated with some of the localized forms. Characteristic flat pustules may usually be observed in some part of the eruption. These pustules become dry and encrusted scales form on the surface. With exfoliation, a bright red, moist surface is left with overhanging edges.	This group includes cases of pulmonary involvement and massive gastrointestinal infection. Such infections are often associated with cutaneous infection and have proved incurable.
Intertrigo (axillary submammary, inguinal)		
Eryema interdigitalis (variety of intertrigo)		
Psoriasis		
Superficial glomus		
Stomatitis (thrush)		
Dermatitis, localized		
Vulvovaginitis	2. Monilids. Pompholyx is often monilial.	

Monilial Onychomycosis.—See p 309

Monilial Paronychia.—See p 310

Monilial Intertrigo.—Intertrigo is a clinical name applied to any superficial dermatitis characterized by redness, abrasion and maceration, occurring on opposing surfaces. Hyperhidrosis is followed by fermentation and the skin becomes abraded and raw. The gluteal and cruroperineal folds, the inframammary region and the folds of the neck are common locations. Hot weather obesity and binding garments are predisposing factors. *Monilia* are the organisms usually to blame, although streptococci or staphylococci may be the infecting agents. Cleanliness and dryness are preventive achieved by loose clothing good ventilation and the use of bland dusting powder. Exertion in hot moist weather leads to trouble particularly in fleshy persons. Infections elsewhere as sources of reinfection must be controlled. Vaginal douches using 1:5000 potassium permanganate and vaginal swabbings with 1 or 2 per cent aqueous solution of gentian violet will control mycotic vulvovaginitis. Wet packs are excellent, using cool 1:500 aluminum acetate in water or 1:10,000 bichloride of mercury. The parts should be dried and dusted generously with borated talc. Ointments meet with little success. Diabetes, if present must be recognized and managed.



Fig. 494.—Monilia onychomycosis. (Dr W Herbert Down.)



Fig. 497.—Monilia intertrigo



Fig. 498.—Monilia vulvitis in an infant.



Fig. 499.—Perleche (Dr H M Montgomery)



Fig. 500.—Monilia interdigital dermatitis in leishmaniasis. (Dr J new H. Mitchell.)

Monilial Stomatitis.—Oral lesions due to *C. albicans* are thrush, glossitis and some cases of perlèche.

THRUSH is manifest as superficial adherent deposits resembling coagulated milk. The lesions bleed if the membrane is forcibly removed. Circumoral skin may be involved. The disease affects infants and sometimes adults, particularly pellagrins. Epidemics may occur the organisms being transferred by unclean utensils. The parasite is easy to find in scrapings. Monilia of the newborn is related to vulvovaginitis of the mother (Carter et al. *AmJOG* 39 213, 1940; Waters and Cartwright *J* 113 30 1939).

GLOSSITIS associated with *Monilia* occurs in sprue and pellagra. Hypertrophy of the fungiform papillae and aphthous ulcers occur along with increased sensitiveness to hot fluids, spices, and tobacco smoke. There follows atrophy of the papillae so that the tongue becomes smooth and red. An important relationship certainly exists between dietary deficiency and susceptibility to infection. The stomatitis of primary anemia and pellagra responds promptly to appropriate dietary and vitamin therapy.

PERLÈCHE is an intertriginous inflammation of the labial commissures. A symptom not a diagnosis, perlèche is sometimes due to monilia, streptococci, contactants (soap, dentifrice, mouthwash cosmetics) foci of infection or avitaminosis and sometimes one fails to find the cause. It is usually bilateral. The mucosa is thickened and somewhat macerated. The lesions extend a short distance onto the skin and onto the mucous membranes. In severe cases there are deep wrinkles and sore fissures. The lesions must be distinguished from the mucous patches and split papules of syphilis. When secondary syphilis affects the mouth there are always concomitant signs of widespread syphilitic disease. Perlèche seems to be transferable. It has occurred in many individuals in one community such as an orphanage. Sebrell (*J H Rpts* 13 2262 1938) showed that women on a diet lacking riboflavin developed perlèche-like lesions. The disease is treated by the use of mild astringent mouthwashes, and attention should be given to the diet which must be adequate in vitamin B content. Monilial stomatitis is responsive to 2 per cent aqueous solution of gentian violet a nontoxic but unsightly dye which may be used safely.

Monilial Interdigital Dermatitis (erosio interdigitalis) usually appears on the web between the middle and ring fingers. Women, especially laundresses, are susceptible to the disorder. The lesions are superficial inflammatory sharply defined with undermined macerated borders, beneath which monilia can be found. Extension over the dorsum of the hand and up the forearm is not rare. Such cases are resistant to treatment but dryness, debridement and repeated applications of gentian violet or chloroxolone 3 per cent in chloroform or Castellani's paint (Seale and Clark *BMJ* 41 927 1945) will usually succeed. Diagnosis is easily made by KOH preparations or cultures.

Monilia Pudenda and Perianal Infection.—Pruritus ani and pruritus vulvae are often due to *Candida* or other fungi such as *Epidermophyton* and the infection is likely to be complicated by medicinal and traumatic irritation. Diabetes promotes pruritus because dextrin encourages the growth of mycotic organisms. Monilial vaginitis is a common cause of pruritus even in women who do not have diabetes. Monilial infection of the vagina is commonplace and frequently asymptomatic. It occurs in children, virgins, and senile women as well as parous ones. The disease

may be chronic, with exacerbations at times over a period of months or years. Menstruation has the same temporary beneficial effect on the course of the infection as delivery does in cases associated with pregnancy suggesting that estrogen deficiency may be a significant factor. Infantile oral thrush may result from infection in the birth canal (Hesseltine *AmJOG* 40 641 1940 Blinnich *JMAGa* 80 386 1941 treatment)

Monilial Vulvovaginitis.—These types occur (J 110 1733 1938)

1. Creamy vaginitis resembling oral thrush, with painful and reddened mucosa.
2. Creamy vulvitis with intertrigo, which characteristically consists of small, grouped shallow vesicopustules.
3. Ulcerative vulvitis severe, with pain, lymphangitis and vaginal adenitis, possibly with mycotic infection of the bladder.
4. Erosionated vulvitis with a vesiculopustular eruption consisting of small pustiform erosions, resembling intertrigo.
5. Mycotic pruritus of the vulva, with few erosions, perhaps, and little discharge diagnosable only by smear and culture.
6. Vesiculopustular eruptions form manifesting disseminated involvement principally of external teguments.
7. Cutaneous intertriginous erosionated form, which is intertrigo-like with without demonstrable organisms; the genital-external folds, the inguination, perineal folds, the pubis, anal region, and medial surfaces of the thighs, with but little visible involvement of the vulva.
8. Leucorrhoeous vaginitis with disseminated cutaneous involvement in the form of patches of intertriginous dermatitis not amenable to treatment until vaginal infection is controlled.
9. Monilids, often consisting of pompholyx-like patches of thin deep-seated vesicles, which may abort and result in superficial scaling or which may constitute an refluxed and occluding erosionated dermatitis.

Analogous forms occur in the male involving the inguinal pudendal and perianal regions. Pruritus, and may in some instances be cured by oklomonin hypovitaminization (Howle et al *JInvD* 3 193 1940)

DIAGNOSIS OF MONILIAL VULVAVAGINITIS.—The exudate is acidic. Smears show budding yeasts. Mycology: appear in the smears at times of less than severity of clinical symptoms.

Infantile Dermatomycosis is usually monilial. In these cases of infantile eruptions, in which there occur deep red circular and oval, circumscribed but confluent patches of confluent, it is demonstrable, the infection is likely to be monilial and it may be originated in the birth canal. Response to 1% oral to 2% per cent aqueous solution of gentian violet.

Monilial Meningitis has been known to occur though it is rare. Pressure of the spinal fluid is high giving rise to headache and edema of the optic nerve head. Diagnosis depends on demonstration of the organism in the spinal fluid. The patient of Zimmerman et al (*J* 135 145 1947) who also had oral thrush, recovered, probably as the result of the administration of streptomycin.

Monilial Systemic and Generalized Cutaneous Infections are comparatively rare. The face, ears, neck, upper chest and mouth are usually involved, and thick, dry brownish crusts occur on the skin. The majority of such cases, complicated by chronic monilial pneumonitis and gastroenteritis, eventuate fatally. At no time is severe inflammatory reaction present. The condition is afebrile. No known form of treatment cures, although a patient of Sulzberger (*AD* 40 84 1939) was helped by sulfapyridine. See Tulipan and Munkatli (*AD* 46 642 1942).

Immunology Skin Tests and Vaccinal Therapy in Moniliasis.—The humoral and tissue reactions to oldomyein are analogous with those to trichophytin. *Candida* is a potent sensitizer but treatment by vaccinal hyposenitization is seldom helpful.

Monillids are allergic eruptions analogous to trichophytids. As a rule they consist of tiny closely aggregated, intra-epidermal vesicles, and they may be set upon a more or less inflamed base, located on the hands, legs or flexures. They may depend on foci in the nails, glabrous skin, tonsils, mouth, vagina auditory canal lungs or gut.

Etiology—Infection with monilla, like all infections, depends both upon the soil and the organism. In food deficiencies, particularly vitaminosis B and in diabetes the individual is more vulnerable. See p 292.

Treatment.—To be comprehensive and permanently effective, treatment must be directed at the eradication of all foci, both in the skin and elsewhere. Unfortunately therapy directed at the gastrointestinal tract does not succeed. The accessible parasitized tissues should be kept dry and ointments have little to commend them. Gentian violet and chrysarobin are among the effective parasiticides. Baths in 1:8000 bichloride of mercury are useful. Douches of 1:5000 potassium permanganate are fairly satisfactory and, in pregnancy suppositories of 1:1000 merthiolate are fairly satisfactory (McIlrath *MJAustral* 2:54, 1946). Cool, moist packs for 15 to 30 minutes, alternated with drying in a current of air under the influence of radiant heat, are effective. Roentgen therapy offers temporary alleviation of inflammation but it must not be repeated beyond the limit of tolerance. In stomatitis, cleanliness is an important prophylactic measure. Fingers should not be put into babies' mouths. Sodium perborate may be used for both tooth powder and mouthwash. Vitamin B complex should be given in adequate dosage. See Bechet (*NYSJM* 43:2065 1943).

SEBORRHEIC DERMATITIS

Symptoms.—The common form, dandruff, affects the scalp, and is characterized by diffuse scaliness, the scales being greasy and yellowish. The disease appears to be due to *Pityrosporum ovale* (Kille and Engman *ADS* 37:616 1938) and so is described with the mycoses. Discussion of the etiologic relationship of *P. ovale* to seborrheic dermatitis, admittedly dubious, is given by Lewis and Hopper (*Introduction to Medical Mycology* Year Book Publishers, 1943).

The lesions may be dry with grayish branny scales, or they may be oozing and crusted, constituting the *eczema capitis* of older writers. Superinfection accounts for the weeping however it is thought and streptococci, staphylococci and contactants commonly complicate seborrheic dermatitis. From the scalp the disease often spreads to the forehead, brows, nose and cheeks, so constituting the dry skin of comaceliens. Psoriasisiform patches may occur in the axillae over the sternum, about the umbilicus, and in the crural folds. The margins of the eyelids are involved in many cases. Alopecia probably does not result from dandruff. Streptococci may produce scaling intertrigo and postauricular furuncles, distinguished only with difficulty from seborrheic dermatitis. Aene vulgaris is usually complicated by pityriasis of the scalp and face. This is probably due to the fact that *Pityrosporum ovale* finds the oily skin of the



Fig. 411.—Seborrheic dermatitis of scalp and ear



Fig. 413.—Seborrheic dermatitis, neck.



Fig. 412.—Seborrheic dermatitis, axilla.



Fig. 414.—Seborrheic dermatitis, palm.

acne patient a ground where it can luxuriate (Benham JInvD • 187 1939 Emmons PHRpts 53 1306 1940)

Etiology—Excess of oily food, particularly milk, cream butter chocolate and cod liver oil is a predisposing factor and hypothyroidism is also. We think the disease must be parasitic, for it is transmitted, yet *Pityrosporum orale* may be as profuse in apparently normal scalps as in cases of severe dandruff (MacKee et al. JInvD 2 31 1939)

Treatment.—It may be advisable to put the patient on a low fat diet and to adjust a dosage of thyroid. Vitamin B complex is often recom-

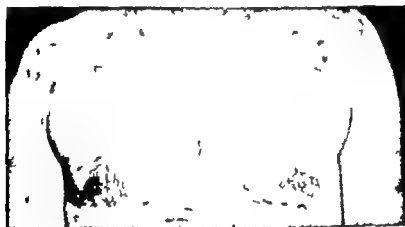


Fig. 413.—Seborrheic dermatitis, pruriginous form. (Dr F. Roncova.)

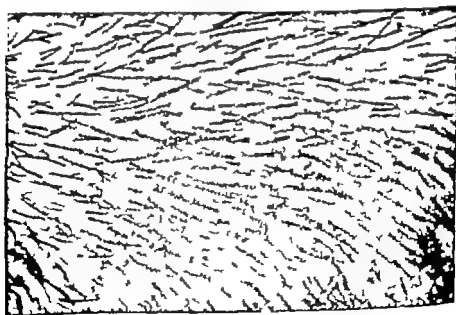
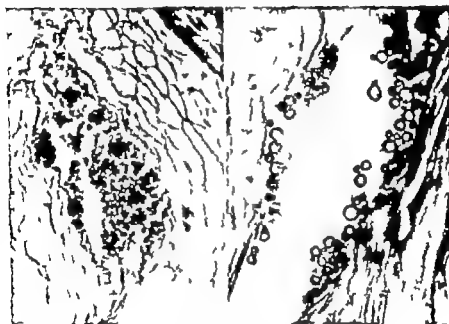


Fig. 414.—Seborrheic dermatitis of scalp (dandruff). (Dr Merrill Moore.)

mended See Wise and Sulzberger (YBD) 1941 p 7) For the scalp a valuable prescription is

II Phenol	10
Mercure blonde	0.1
Resorcinol	8.0
Alcohol (70%)	to 180.0

Rg Rub into scalp several night a week as directed particularly near each shampoo Shampoo every 10 to 15 days. Use a brush because it cannot be sterilized satisfactorily Use a cheap new comb after each shampoo to avoid reinfection. Shampoo at home after each haircut.



Figs. 437 and 438—*Trichophyton* in section of scalp with magnification. (Dr. M. A. M. M.)

A salve works better in thick, severe cases. 4 per cent salicylic acid and 0 per cent precipitated sulfur in a water-soluble base such as Carbowax, or 0 per cent ammoniated mercury.

Dermatitis venenosa particularly if it involves the neck or face is readily complicated by seborrheic dermatitis. The combination resembles so-called lichenified eczema. It may be cured by first allowing the moiety of the dermatitis which is due to chemical irritation to heal by using bland applications and avoiding all irritating contacts then by using 2 per cent crude coal tar on remaining parasitic irritation.

SPOROTRICHOSIS

Symptoms.—Sporotrichosis is contracted generally by those who come in contact with the soil and shrubs, and infection follows some trifling

Excerpt, a proprietary fluorinated monooxetate may be substituted.

Prognosis and Treatment.—Localized cases have a favorable outlook, systemic and disseminated infections less favorable. Systemic involvement consequent to local disease is always possible. Iodides have long been standard therapy but sulfonamides soon proved their worth when they became available (Dobson et al. J 116 272, 1941). Penicillin is also often effective (Muskatblit. ADS 56 706 1947) generous doses being advisable. The patient of McCrea et al. (JLCS 30 509 1945) responded to 120 000 units every 3 hours after failing to respond to 20 000. Of 11 cervicofacial cases 7 were cured and 4 arrested by Dobson and Cutting (J 128 856 1945) using penicillin or sulfonamide one being sometimes more effective than the other. Locally surgical drainage and roentgen therapy should be employed. Thymol, 10 to 20 per cent in olive oil, may be applied locally and injected into the sinuses, and 1 to 2 gm. of thymol in capsules may be given by mouth daily on an empty stomach (Miers. J 108 1873, 1937). In a study of 16 cervicofacial cases, Lamb et al. (J 134 351 1947) concluded that roentgen therapy and sulfadiazine by mouth suffice in uncomplicated instances, while penicillin must sometimes be given in large dosage over a long period of time and is valuable. If osteomyelitis of the jaw occurs, orthopedic or even plastic surgery may be necessary. Penicillin in 45 cases gave best results in pulmonary, abdominal, and pelvic infections, reported Nichols and Herrell (JLabCUM 32 1406 1947). Sulfonamide and penicillin cured one patient with central nervous system involvement (Jacobson and Howard. J 137 769 1948).

MYCETOMA

Mycetomas are granulomatous mycotic lesions enclosing fungus grains of various species, shapes, and colors. The grains are formed by filied mycelium, and they are discharged through more or less extensive fistulas. In contrast with the ones which in general produce only superficial disease, the mycetomas are due to other fungi which produce deeply seated granulomatous inflammation. They gain access into the human body through injuries as a rule and the foot is particularly



Fig. 422.

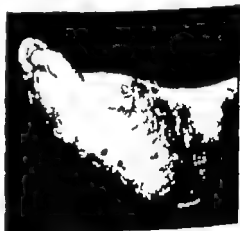


Fig. 424.

Fig. 422—M. dura foot. Texas case. (Dr. O. Garcia.)

Fig. 424—Mycetoma. (Nutton, H. L., Br. J 60; 1239 1912.)

vulnerable Madura foot is a clinical entity characterized by swelling and gradual disintegration of the subcutaneous structures and the formation of sinuses. Fungus granules are found in the exudation from these. They are composed of voluminous, septate mycelial filaments possessing definite cross walls and forming chalcyd spores. Maduramycoses have been classified according to the blackish whitish or reddish color of the fungus grains, but grains of the same color may be produced by more than one parasite. There have been identified a causative organism species of *Nocardia*, *Actinomyces*, *Aspergillus*, *Penicillium*, *Mucor*, *Trichoderma*, *Trichosporon*, *Monosporium*, and *Ulosporium* (Conant et al.: *Manual of Clinical Mycology* Saunders, 1943, modifying Gummel AD8 13 241 1947; Burns et al.: *AmJClPath* 16: 88 1943). The earliest lesion may be a papule, deeply seated nodule or abscess which ruptures and becomes fistulous. Tedious progress ensues, with deformity, invasion of tendons, muscles and bone, and the development of induration, nodules, and multiple fistulae. Secondary infection may cause death. Treatment is likely to entail eventual amputation but sulfonamides (Dixon: *Lancet* 1941; 291, 1941) and penicillin offer hope. Penicillin failed in 1 of the 2 patients of Twining et al. (*BullUSAMID* 46 417 1946).

HISTOPLASMOSIS

Histoplasmosis, caused by *Histoplasma capsulatum*, is an infection characterized by irregular pyrexia, hypochromic anemia, emaciation, and enlargement of the liver, spleen and lymph nodes (Conant et al. *Manual of Clinical Mycology* Saunders, 1943). Ulceration of the oral mucosa, especially the tongue and of the pharynx and larynx occur frequently (Parson and Karafanets *AmJM* 73 1 1945). Darling, who originally described the disease (J 46 1231, 1908) noted its resemblance to kala-azar. Lymph node involvement may simulate Hodgkin's disease. Bone marrow involvement accounts for the anemia. Diagnosis is accomplished by identification of the organisms in biopsy, but the skin test probably is specific (Parson et al. J 117 436 1941). The frequency of asymptomatic positive reactors suggests that many are infection, like candidomycosis, subclinical.

Of the 1 actual and 3 possible cases of cutaneous histoplasmosis collated by Curtis and Glicks (J 134 1 17 1941) 18 had granulomatous or ulcerative lesions.



Fig. 12-17.—Histoplasmosis. The same tongue in January 1944, and 4 months later and the same tissue in section (Dr. H. M. Kiddle).

3 showed nodular lesions, 3 had papulonecrotic lesions, and 1 had abscesses. In 10 cases the cutaneous lesions were distributed over the face and neck, and in 6 of these they were adjacent to the orifices. Lesions were present on the trunk in 4 cases, the extremities in 4, the male genitalia in 2 and generalized in 1. Of 19 cases of bone plasmosis of mucosae adjacent to the skin, 7 were granulomatous and 12 were ulcerative, usually very painful. Nodules ranging from several millimeters to walnut size were described in 5 cases, hemorrhagic patches or crusts of various sizes were noted in 4 cases, fissures in 2 and perforation of the nasal septum in 3. Lesions were present in the nose in 4 instances, on the tongue in 7, on the buccal and labial mucosae in 5, on the palate in 5, gingival in 3 and hypopharyngeal in 7.

In a classic review of 89 cases Miller et al. (AMJ 55: 15, 1917) noted that the lesions of histoplasmosis may resemble those of leishmaniasis, syphilis, the deep mycoses or lymphoblastoma, and that the systemic disease must be distinguished from kala-azar, malaria, dysentery and cancer. The cytologically nonspecific chronic infectious granulomas contain macrophages as their basic reacting cells, and this inflammation may produce ulcers and gummas of the mouth, papules, plaques and punched out ulcers, purpuric lesions, abscesses, and furunculoid or impetiginoid lesions, localized or generalized.

Treatment is unsatisfactory. If the disease is identified, death may be expected within 6 months.

RHINOPORIDIOSIS

Rhinoporioidosis is manifested clinically by pedunculated or sessile raspberry like, polypoid friable tumors consisting of tightly packed granulomatous tendrils or lobules, in the striae of which are white fungus spores which resemble bags of myxoid matter. Lesions occur on the conjunctiva, pharyngeal, nasal, and genital



Fig. 429.—Rhinoporioidosis: mucosal, conjunctival and cutaneous implants in India (Allen and De Indio, *Am J* 77: 276, 1926).

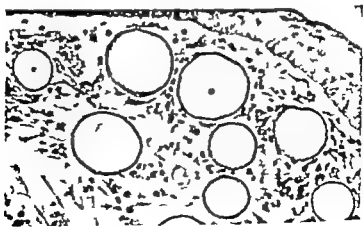


Fig. 430.—Rhinoporioidosis: section showing cystic parasite. (Dr. Edw. A. Gar.)

mucosae, and skin. Cutaneous lesions, solitary or multiple, usually are secondary to mucosal foci, according to Allen and Dave (IndiMed 71: 376, 1936 60 cases, bibliography). Reviews are given by Ashworth (Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin. 53: 301, 1923) and Karmali (JPathBact 42: 192, 1936, color plates). Ocular cases were collected by Kaye (BJOphth 29: 449 1938); he likened the typical lesion to a cockscorn and described the villous polyp with easily bleeding granulations the crypts of thickened epithelium, the granulomatous inflammation with plasma cells and lymphocytes, and the rhinosporellum cysts, chiefly subepithelial, than white sporangia macroscopically visible on the surface of the lesions. The organism has not been cultivated. The infection remains local but is unsightly uncomfortable, and sometimes obstructive to air passages. Cure may be sought with surgery. Neostiboson seemed adjunctively helpful (Allen and Dave). Most cases have occurred in India and South Africa, but of the 13 reported by 1943 in the United States, 4 were Texas (Pastarsack: TexasJMed 38: 283, 1942).

TORULOSIS

Torula histolytica (*Cryptococcus neoformans*) is a yeastlike fungus found in tissue, spinal fluid or pus as a single budding spheroid 5 to 10 microns in diameter surrounded by a wide refractile and characteristic gelatinous capsule (Swartz Medical Mycology 1943). Abscesses, furunculoid, and gummatous lesions of the skin as well as deep nodules and abscesses may be caused by it, but pulmonary and especially neurologic lesions are more significant and consequential. Central nervous system cryptococcosis diagnosed by finding the fungus in the spinal fluid, is regularly fatal within 6 months. (Alook and Moore ADS 33: 931 1936 Conant et al.: Manual of Clinical Mycology 1943.)

RARE MYCOSES

Geotrichosis, produced by *Geotrichum* bronchitis with gelatinous sputum or pulmonary disease simulating tuberculosis, may affect the oral mucosa in white patches distinguished from thrush simply by direct examination of scrapings, which reveal characteristic rectangular spores.

Aspergillus may induce granulomatous and exudative lesions of the skin and external ear as well as pulmonary, osseous, and meningeal involvement. There is always doubt of the pathogenicity of *aspergillus*.

Penicillia have been cultured from cases of otomycosis.

Mucormycosis has been diagnosed in paronychia of orange workers (Sutcliffe and Campbell and Phaketti: ADS 20: 651 1934) otomycosis, and furunculoid lesions of the face (Wade and Matthews J 114: 410 1940).

DERMATOSES DUE TO ANIMALS

Clinical Parasitology by Craig and Faust (Lea & Febiger 1941) is our principal authority in this chapter. Brumpt's *Précis de Parasitologie* (Masson et Cie 1936) and Riley and Johannsen's *Medical Entomology* (McGraw Hill) are also followed. Stitt and Strong's *Tropical Diseases* (Blakiston 1942) and Ash and Spitz's *Pathology of Tropical Diseases* (Saunders, 1945) are valuable as well.

PROTOZOA

AMEBIASIS

Endamoeba histolytica is a rhizopod protozoan manifesting trophozoite, cystic, and metacystic stages in its life cycle. In unstained preparations the trophozoites range from 15 to 60 microns in diameter averaging about 20 microns. The ectoplasm is glassy clear, the endoplasm finely granular and the nucleus above invisible. Ectoplasmic pseudopodia are rapidly and actively extruded in freshly passed stools, but motility is sluggish in cool preparations. The habitat is the distal gut and transmission is accomplished by ingestion of substances, usually a polluted water supply contaminated with feces containing cysts of the parasite. Asymptomatic carriers exist.



Fig. 430.

Fig. 431.

Fig. 432.

Fig. 430.—Amebiana, perianal lesion in a Chinese with amebic colitis. (Kagi and Frazer, *ChinMJ* 47: 1189 1932.) See Fig. 431.

Fig. 431.—Perianal amebiasis cured by routine treatment of colitis with emetine.

Fig. 432.—Amoeba in region of dermoepidermal junction, provoking acute perianal inflammation. (Dra. Kagi and Frazer.)

Symptoms.—Cutaneous involvement may be classified as occurring by extension by inoculation and from allergy (Touraine and Duperrat, *Presse méd* 47: 1086 1939). Extending in the skin following surgical attack upon an amebic visceral abscess, amebic dermatitis is ulcerative starting within one to three weeks as a rule with a little redness and developing black necrosis or furuncular anthraxlike lesions. Perianal extension of colonic and rectal disease occurs. Inoculation with purely cutaneous amebiasis is rare the lesions being extensive ulcers or sometimes

circumscribed torpid abscesses which crust, extend peripherally and heal with scarring. Genitalia of male or female may be inoculated. All large dermatoses dependent on amebiasis include anal pruritus, urticaria rosacea-like discolors, buccal melanosis, and desquamative erythema from emetine or other medicines. Amebic ulcers generally are large, circular ragged, purulent lesions, with deep red undermined, swollen edges. Recently reported interesting cases include those of Jernstad and Laury (Texas SJM 37 713 1942) Hermann and Berman (J 120 827 1942) and Cleland (JTropM 47 54 1944). Diagnosis requires positive identification of the organism.

Treatment with emetine a hazardously toxic alkaloid from ipocae is usually successful, the hydrochloride being given in 0.065 gm. (gr 1) doses subcutaneously for not more than 12 doses in a course. Chiniofon (Yatren), Diodoquin, Vioform and carbarsone are also effective (see Craig and Faust)

TRICHOMONAS VAGINITIS

The class Mastigophora, flagellate protozoa, includes the Trichomonadidae of which *T. vaginalis* is associated with mucosal disease of dermatologic interest. The organism is pear-shaped, about 10 microns long and possessed of 3 to 5 anterior flagella. The marginal filament along the undulating membrane is not prolonged into a free flagellum, and there is a well-defined parabasal body. Pathogeneticity has not been positively demonstrated.

Symptoms.—While many women harbor the organisms, comparatively few complain. Vulvar pruritus is sometimes attributed to them. Redness, excoriation, edema, pinpoint vesicles and minute caruncle-like lesions were described by Hollander (VD 36 142, 1937). Kessel and Gafford (AmJOG 89 1005 1940) recorded histologic changes, finding trichomonads in acute inflammation with focal necrosis; their implants of exudate into normal vaginas produced the disease but implants of cultures did not. Leucorrhoea may be profuse. It is grayish-white seropurulent and peculiarly foamy when the speculum is introduced. Symptoms tend to be cyclic the exacerbations overlapping the period of menstrual flow. The organisms are readily demonstrated on microscopic examination of a hanging droplet of saline to which exudate has been added.

Treatment.—Insufflation of the vagina twice a week is effective, using a powder containing acetasone 12 parts, salicylic acid 2 and sodium bicarbonate and kaolin in equal amounts to make 100. The vaginal pH should be kept less than 5 by means of lactic acid douches, a dram to the quart of water which should be used twice a day between periods and three times a day during the menses. Hugh Hamilton advises. See Karnaky (AmJSurg 48 217 1940) Reich et al (SGO 84 891 1947)

LEISHMANIASIS

Among the protozoa, those which move by means of flagella comprise the class Mastigophora. Leishmaniasis is a disease of the family which includes all flagellates living in the blood and tissues of human beings. Leishmaniasis have vertebrate and invertebrate hosts and, in their life cycle, a leishmania and a leptomonas stage. In the human host I found the typical leishmania, with ovoid body containing nucleus and kinetoplast; the latter giving rise to a single flagellum in the invertebrate host. Reproduction occurs by binary fission. The 3 species recognized as infecting man are morphologically identical despite the different clinical pictures produced by them.

Craig and Faust recommend their differentiation on the basis of serologic reactions. *L. donovani* causes visceral leishmaniasis or kala-azar. *L. tropica* causes cutaneous leishmaniasis or oriental sore. *L. brasiliensis* causes American leishmaniasis.

Oriental Sore is a specific, ulcerative disorder which usually develops on the leg, face or other exposed part of the body. A small sore appears at the site of the bite of an infected sandfly *Phlebotomus papatasi*, and the reddish papule increases gradually in size. After a number of months it becomes bluish in the center, softens, and ulcerates. The number of lesions ranges from 1 to 17, most often from 3 to 5; single sores are rare. The sore is not accompanied by adenopathy. After a duration of several months or even a year an untreated ulcer undergoes coarctation and leaves a characteristic stellate scar.



Fig. 433



Fig. 434



Fig. 435

Fig. 433.—Oriental sore. (Dr. H. W. Mendelson, Thailand.)

Fig. 434.—Oriental sore. (Dr. C. L. Pickett, Philippine Islands.)

Fig. 435.—Oriental sore. (Dr. R. Simon, Java.)



Fig. 436



Fig. 437

Fig. 436.—*Leishmania donovani* flagellated form seen in culture. (Army Medical Museum, *Meekins Practice of Medicine* Mosby Co.)

Fig. 437.—*Leishmania tropica* in a smear from a tropical ulcer. (Army Medical Museum, *Meekins Practice of Medicine*.)

Principal pathologic changes are in the dermis. The histologic picture is not distinctive, except that it is tuberculoid. The presence of Donovan bodies, representing apparently the specific parasite readily demonstrable as a rule in Giemsa's staining, is diagnostic.

The malady is self limited although its duration can be greatly shortened. Local treatment with wet application and iodine help and specific treatment with 1/2 gr potassium antimony tartrate in 5 water intravenously on one day followed 3 days later with 1 gr and continuing with 1.5 gr a week, led to cures (Goodall: *IndMed* 72: 3, 1937). Snow et al. (*AD* 57: 90, 1945) spoke highly of Neostam in treatment but Most and Lavietan (*Med.* 56: 321, 1947) preferred ethylstilbamazine (Neostibosan).



Fig. 418.



Fig. 419.

Fig. 418.—Tropical granuloma. (Dr F. O. Harris.)

Fig. 419.—Oriental sore. (Dr E. L. McCuen.)



Figs. 440-442.—Leishmaniasis, Brazilian cases. (Dr O. G. Costa.)



Figs. 443-445.—Leishmaniasis, Brazilian cases. (Dr O. G. Costa.)

giving 0.3 Gm. intravenously daily for 17 days. Treatment failures may be retreated with larger doses, or with *Stilbamidine*.

American *Leishmaniasis* differs from oriental sore in its varied and longer course, its failure to produce immunity, the involvement of the nasopharynx in from 10 to 20 per cent of the cases, its greater resistance to treatment and the causation at times of cachexia and death. Oriental sore is a milder disease, confined to the skin, responding readily to treatment. See Fox (ADB 30: 241 1934; J 123 461 1942); Costa (ADB 49: 194 1944); Ball and Ryan (BullUSAMH Aug 1944).



Fig. 446



Fig. 447

Fig. 446.—Verrucous *leishmaniasis*, Brazilian case, rare type. (Dr. O. G. Costa.)

Fig. 447.—*Leishmaniasis* in a Peking mongrel. (Feng et al. ChinMED 55 371, 1933.)



Fig. 448 (3)—Kala-azar nodules and depigmented lesions in (1) Indian. (Kapoor and Dasgupta. IndMED 39 121, 1934.)

Kala-Azar.—This severe form of visceral *leishmaniasis* occurs in parts of India, China and the Sudan. It is a localized disease which may attack all the persons in one dwelling or group of dwellings, and leave unaffected persons only a short distance away. All races and both sexes are infected. *Phlebotomus argentipes* is a vector the bite or perhaps the crushed body serving to inoculate. After an incubation period of several weeks, kala-azar is manifested characteristically by an irregular fever lasting for months, uninfused by quinine with hypertrophy of the spleen and liver. In advanced

cases, numerous ulcers occur in various places along the digestive tube such as gingivae of the mouth, or ulcers of the nose or of the large intestine and on the skin. Wasting becomes advanced, contrasting with the protrusion of the belly which is likely to be distended with ascitic fluid. Cutaneous lesions, leishmaniasis, contain parasites. On the skin of the body limbs, or face appear depigmented zones, erythema, nodules, or more rarely verrucous, papillomatous lesions resembling those of xanthoma, with perhaps thickening of the lip eyelids, and alae nasi. Evolution is insidious and may cover a period of 10 to 30 years. Cutaneous disorders are considered sequelae of kala-azar superimposed in some instances in subject who are ignorant of having had the malady. They may be mistaken for leprosy. Marked leucopenia, even to levels below 1,000 leucocytes per c.mm., is characteristic in the blood picture, the reduction of the polymorphonuclears being especially marked. The main visceral lesions involve the spleen, liver and large intestine. The tissue of the spleen is firm but friable and macrophages with parasites in them are found here diagnostic on splenic puncture. Sternal puncture is a safe way to obtain diagnostic material.

TRYPANOSOMIASIS

Trypanosoma is a flagellate which has a fusiform, fringed body containing two stainable masses of chromatin, one of which large and generally centrally located, is the nucleus and the other smaller and caudally located, is the karyoplast. From it arises a whip or flagella, fastened along the body to a t. pelouse an undulating membrane the anterior end being generally free. *T. gambiense* and *T. rhodesiense* cause African sleeping sickness. *T. cruzi* causes South American Chagas disease.

Symptoms.—African trypanosomiasis are inoculated by the bites of flies, most of which are members of the genus *Glossina*. The bite of inoculation, the bite is scarcely distinctive, producing nothing more than a wheel which disappears rather promptly. The regional lymph nodes may exceptionally become enlarged promptly after the bite. Striking changes in the skin occur in European patients in the form of erythema multiforme like lesions of polycyclic and annular type. Among Negroes itching papules are more commonly seen. Areas of hyperaesthesia are found in a high proportion of the patients affecting both the skin and deeper parts the least blow or pinching of deeper tissues produces within a second or two such acute pain, peculiarly delayed, as to make the subject actually cry out (Korandel's sign). Generalized edema or true myxedema is a part of the symptom complex, and may be due particularly in the South American disease to actual damage of the thyroid gland. These cutaneous phenomena occur in the primary stage of the disease when hyperpyrexia and acute respiratory and circulatory symptoms are present. They may last for several months or years, with remissions.

METAZOA

Metazoa is a name which provokes exanthematous dermatitis. Among the coelenterates, the Portuguese man-of-war provokes corneal symptoms, pain, stinging, and severe urticarial dermatitis by its long, on contact with the skin, its venomous nematocytes (Thomas. *Fla.M.J.* 20 73, 1920). Jellyfish stings and dermatitis were discussed by Stuart and Shagle (*Lancet* 1 497 1943) who noted similarity to black widow spider bite. They gave calcium gluconate 10 g 10 per cent, with prompt benefit. Eichen (*J. 90* 1713 1932) advised drying immediately after contact and dry pressure dressings. See Egan (*BMJ* 168, 1943). Urticaria and contact dermatitis were reported from coral by Levin and Behrman (*ADB* 44 600, 1941) and from a hydroid by DeOreo (*ADB* 54 637 1946).

Zoocanthoses is a term proposed to cover those dermatoses caused by the introduction and retention of animal structures such as piercing mouth parts and bristles. Some are essentially foreign body irritant many of them are venomous rather than mechanical lesions. Immunity to metazoa may be manifested by resistance in skin to these inflammatory expulsion from the gut, fibrocyte formation and cellular reaction; and more or less specific immunologic diagnostic tests have been derived (Tallaferré. *Am.J.Trop.M.* 20 169 1940, *PhysRev* 20 460 1940). See Culbertson (*Immunity Against Animal Parasites*, Columbia U Press 1944.)

Urticaria and eosinophilia accompany many metazoan infections. Helminthiasis is capable of inducing malnutrition accompanied by various types of vitellinosis, A, proteinosis and pellagra.

All metazoa parasitizing man are bilaterally symmetric. They fall into 4 phyla

Soft skinned	{	PLATYHELMINTHES (Flatworms) with body with or without segmentation celom obliterated. Digestive system if present usually lacks anus.	}	WORMS
		ANNELIDA (Roundworms) with body segmented celom present.		
Chitinous integument	{	NEMATHELMINTHES (Roundworms) with body nonsegmented no articulated limbs.	}	ARACHNIDS MYRIAPODS INSECTS
		ARTHROPODA, segmented limbs jointed.		

NEMATHELMINTHES

This phylum includes the true roundworms, or Nematodes. They possess an intestinal tract but no proboscis and the body cavity is not lined with epithelium. They are divided into Aphasmidia and Phasmidia depending on their lack or possession of phasmids which are caudal chemoreceptors. The Aphasmidia include the Trichinelloides, in which the anterior part of the body is filiform, esophagus degenerate, intestine cellular screw heligomus, the female with single ovary polymyarian.

Trichinosis.—*Trichinella* contains the stage species *T. spiralis*, of which the adult worms inhabit the small intestine and the larvae emigrate into the muscles, here they become encysted. They infect the human being, cat, rat, dog, pig, and other animals. Cutaneous symptoms include in a small proportion of cases, a maculopapular exanthem resembling rose spots, scarlatiniform erythema, and erythema multiforme. Edema of the eyelids, photophobia, chemosis, subconjunctival petechiae, rose spots, and urticaria are common. Urticaria may be the first symptom. Spontaneous hemorrhages beneath the nails are petechiae due to larval migrations seen in some 60 per cent of active cases (McNaught *AmJTropM* 10 181 1939). Scarlatiniform eruptions were seen in 2 of 6 cases by Millet (*BolUMLMPh* 23 163 1944). The Beckman skin test using a antigen a dilution of saline extract of larvae is of interest. It does not become positive before the second week after onset of symptoms, and is an immediate wheal type of reaction when positive. Perhaps 10 per cent of reactions are false positives, and reactivity once established persists for years (Warren et al. *AustJIM* 12: 2141 1940).

Ascariasis.—Phasmid nematodes of the superfamily Ascaroidea are fairly large stout forms possessing a mouth with 3 conspicuous lips but without a buccal capsule.

Ascaris lumbricoidea is a round, white, intestinal parasite ranging up to 10 inches long. Infection is a cause of urticaria. Erythema nodosum has appeared in heavily infected children. Cutaneous allergy develops.

Oxyuriasis.—Phasmid nematodes of the superfamily Oxyuroidea are small forms, more or less pin shaped with buccal capsule and cuticular esophageal lining well developed.

E. vermiciformis (*Oxyuris*) *stercularis* adults are white worms 5 to 15 mm. in length. Called pinworms these inhabit the human intestine. The female with full uterus migrates toward the anus and thousands of eggs are laid in the defecate and rectal mucus. Pruritus and result from fecal contamination. It is a symptom of remarkable periodicity appearing always in the evening at bed hour probably because of the warmth and quiet, which encourages great activity on the part of the worms near the anus. Erythema of the anal margin is seen, with many red dots from the bites of the worms there is considerable thick and sometimes blood tinged mucus, in which worms are to be found. Volar and anal involvement occurs. Diagnosis as anal pruritus is made of Scotch tape wrapped sticky side out about the closed end of a test tube. The sticky surface is rocked against the anus, the tape then pasted on a slide and examined for adhering ova (Jacobs *JPed* 1 497 1912).

Thymol is useful vermifuge. A dose of 4 grams may be given an adult, 1 or 2 to a child, dividing the dose into 0.5 gm. parts, giving one each hour. Follow the last dose with a saline purge. Hexylresorcinol crystals, 1 gm. for adults and 0.5 to 0.8 gm. for children, are recommended. The dose is swallowed without chewing in the morning on an empty stomach. Gentian violet also is used internally (Wright and Brady: *AmJDis* 1933; 267 1939 J 114 861, 1940).

Strongyloidiasis.—Phasmid nematodes of the superfamily Rhabditoidae include the species *Strongyloides stercoraris*. The free-living generation lives in the soil, a roundworm roughly 1 mm. long and 50 microns in diameter. The fertilized female discharges embryonated eggs which hatch within a few hours, and rhabditoid larvae emerge, feed, moult and soon grow into free living adults. These may metamorphose in unfavorable conditions into filariform larvae resembling those of the hookworm and as such are infective for man, capable of remaining alive in the soil for many weeks. On contact with the skin or mucous membranes, they penetrate, producing a papule and intense pruritus at each site followed by edema and perhaps by secondary infection. Some reach blood vessels, and are carried to the lungs, where they perforate the endothelium, enter the alveoli, induce a pneumonitis stimulating bronchopneumonia, pass up the respiratory tree, and are swallowed. Reaching the intestine they lodge in the villi and crypts, mature, and deposit eggs. Diagnosis requires the identification of larvae in the feces. Gentian violet, enteric coated tablets of 1 grain taken three times a day for a fortnight, usually succeeds. See Stimpson (J 113: 838, 1930) Craig and Faust (1945).



FIG. 451.



FIG. 452.



FIG. 453.



FIG. 454.

FIG. 451.—Trichinosis, showing urticaria on chest and edema of face. (Dr J W Perkins.)

FIG. 452.—Splinter hemorrhages under fingernail in trichinosis. (Dr L. H. Briggs.)

FIG. 453.—Living trichinella larvae in sediment of digested human muscle (X12) (McKnight *AmJTropM* 13 181, 1939)

FIG. 454.—Encysted trichina in human muscle cells. (Dr J. D. McKnight.)

Ancylostomiasis.—Phasmid nematodes of the superfamily Strongyloidea include the Ancylostomatidae, the human hookworms, which are characterized by their possession of oral cutting organs, toothlike processes in the genus *Ancylostoma*, suckling plates in *Necator*. Larvae of these worms may penetrate the skin, causing more or less severe irritation and dermatitis.

Ancylostoma duodenale, common in Europe and the Mediterranean region, is a cylindrical worm, 10 to 15 mm. long, which lives in the small intestine. The eggs, laid in the intestine of man, are passed with the feces and become larvae. After development, these larvae can penetrate the skin circulate in the blood, and enter the lungs, thence, via trachea and esophagus, they reach the intestine to undergo evolution into adult form. *Necator americanus* is a similar parasite common in America. Penetration of the skin is not alone through bare feet. The lesions in sections show dense eosinophilic infiltration. Itching, redness, and small pustules result from the persistent migration, which requires only a few minutes. Bacteria may be introduced into the tissues along with the larvae. Ground itch, miners' itch, water itch, and



Fig. 435.—Creeping eruption due to *Ancylostoma braziliense*. (Dr. O. G. Cobb.)



Fig. 436.—Creeping ancylostomiasis in oil-frog boy's back. (D. Greer Wanda.)

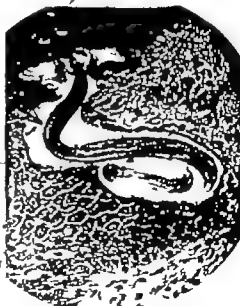


Fig. 437.—*Ancylostoma braziliense* larvae, by histologic sections of human epidermis. (Kirby Smith, Whit and Dav. 3190 12 127 1914.)

DERMATOSES DUE TO ANIMALS

351

measles are lay names applied to the dermatosis. Cutaneous ancylostomiasis usually begins between the toes and extends over the foot. Itchy plaques and erythematous macules may be succeeded by vesicles, pustules, and ulceration.

Catarrhal bronchitis may symptomatically demonstrate the same reaction through the lungs. Eosinophils pneumonopathically demonstrate the same junction with cutaneous helminthiasis, reported by Loewer and Gold (J 128 1082 1948) as transient migratory redness.

35
Catarhal bronchitis may extend over the foot. Itchy plaques and erythematous
function with cutaneous eosinophilia, represents an allergic phenomenon. Wright
and Gold (J 128 1938) observed in 9 of 18 cases of creeping ancylostomiasis
transient migratory pulmonary infiltration with little or no sign or symptom of systemic
disease except eosinophilia of the blood
CHICKEN ANCYLOSTOMIASIS.—*Ancylostoma* *hirsutum* of which
natural host, causes, in its larval state a type of creeping
infection along the coast of the southern United States. Wright
and Gold inoculate the soil with these larvae and observe that
the larvae invade the feet of the birds, and that the birds
which have been infected with these larvae, develop a type of
itchy papules.

Cysticercus pulmonary, observed in 9 of 18 cases of creeping ancylostomiasis. With
 except eosinophilia of the blood
 Cysticercus Ancylostomiasis - Ancylostoma b. americanum of which the dog is the
 natural host, causes, in its larval stage a type of creeping eruption. The disease is
 common along the coast of the United States. Infected cats or
 dogs inoculate the soil with their feces, and in moist, shady sand or earth mature
 filar larvae invade the skin of human beings when opportunity offers. A reddish-
 itchy papule marks the site of entry, and within 3 or 4 days a shallow tunnel in the
 epidermis has been produced. The lesion is first erythematous; it becomes elevated
 and vesicular. The larva moves several millimeters or even centimeters in the
 portion of the tunnel first made, and so first erythematous; it becomes elevated
 and vesicular. The number of lesions depends on the number of infecting larvae; tunnels
 may be solitary or numerous. Exposed portions of the body are the sites of predilec-
 tion. The larva may persist with its wanderings for several weeks or even months
 (Dore Ann Hyg 15 604 1933). The larvae, located at the terminus of its tunnel,
 may be frozen in situ with the ethyl alcohol spray this treatment is usually effective.
 Cure may be obtained by intramuscular injections of Poudin, 0.3 per cent solution
 3 c.c. daily for 5 doses, perhaps repeated after a week's rest according to Smith
 (J 123: 604 1943). Wilson (Phila) 30 453, 1946) and Hitch (ADS 55: 604
 1947) confirmed this, but Dore and Franklin (ADS 55: 174 1945) reported damp-
 ening results. A grained raw onion poultice applied thick, overnight for 3 to 7
 nights, will do the job, wrote Haxley (RMS 29 871 1946).
 Ecthyrioidosis, a superfamily of phlebotomus annulatus, contains
 dermatologic interest. Gonyglossus pulcherrimus has been
 United States. Its eggs are ingested by biting
 and burrow and subsequently reach the
 us, where they tunnel
 complicated

[illegible]

FILARIASIS

FILARIASIS

Plasmodium nematodes of the superfamily Filarioidea are filiform worms with a sample moria, almost entirely surrounded by papillae lacking lips and with buccal cavity at most rudimentary bristles. Eggs are partially embryonated before birth, and at about the time of oviposition the embryo is usually as delicate as a mosquito larva. Three annuli in the blood or more in the uterine tract and are ingested by blood-sucking arthropods. Migrating from the digestive tract of the arthropod vector they undergo metamorphoses, and mature larvae migrate into and down the hemocoel cavity in the laboratory as to reach the skin of the vertebrate host upon which the vector next feeds.

Microfilaria bancrofti (F. bancrofti) is a filiform worm, the adult female is about 100 to 200 microns in length, and the male is about 100 to 150 microns in length. It is a common parasite of man, and is the cause of elephantiasis, a disease characterized by extreme swelling of the lower extremities.

The vector has been determined.

Filariasis occurs in Hungary and Turkey the Far East, Burma, India, Indo China, and vicinity the Dutch East Indies, Philippines, northern Australia and Micronesia, North Africa, and northern South America. The hyperendemic areas of yaws and Bancroft's filariasis are notably coextensive (Craig and Faust). *W. malayi* is a similar worm reported from the Dutch East Indies in association with elephantiasis usually of the upper extremity.

Symptoms.—Early clinical manifestations of filariasis were clarified by Saphir (J 128 1142, 1945) providing a well-defined clinical picture. Saphir's patients were men exposed in a heavily infected area. Within 3 to 6 months insidiously progressive and intermittent complaints developed with feelings of numbness of an extremity particularly at night, followed by aching abetted by exertion and the discovery of axillary or inguinal lymphadenopathy. Periodically recurring pains in axillary arm, groin, thigh, and scrotal regions ensued, and nocturnal orchiodynia was commonly experienced. By this time examination would reveal lymphatic and genital findings: multiple slightly tender firm discrete, movable lymph nodes, axillary inguinal and femoral regularly and other sites occasionally and funiculitis, usually left-sided occasionally varicocele hydrocele and epididymitis. Funicular involvement was palpable as a peculiarly nodular tender thickening. Microfilariae could not be demonstrated, and diagnostic skin tests were without value. If the patient were removed from the endemic area, nothing further developed. Anxiety especially concerned with potential harm to genital function was usual but such fear was groundless.

Progress of disease beyond the early stages is characterized by lymphangitis associated with a red streak and perhaps palpable enlargement of the vessel. Dull red tense edematous, painful swellings occur in arms or legs. Urticaria and eosinophilia sometimes are met but not always. Swellings develop rapidly regress, and recur. Fever and malaise may accompany these exacerbations. No case of elephantiasis developed in an American soldier and the hazard of the public occasioned by returning military personnel apparently is negligible. See Thompson et al (J 129 1074 1945) Hodge et al (AmJMS 201 207 1941) Coggeshall (J 131 6 1946).

Late stages are characterized by chronic hyperplastic changes in the skin and subcutaneous tissues, which are due to lymph obstruction and inflammation and which may result in enormous increase in size of the affected part known as elephantiasis.

Chylous effusions in the chest and abdomen are occasional late manifestations.

Sporadic Elephantiasis may follow recurrent cellulitis due to bacteria or dermatophytid or it may be due to malformation or to other causes of lymphatic obstruction. Luke (SGO 73 472, 1941) listed chronic enlargement of the leg under 6 headings: congenital hypertrophy lymphatic stasis congenital or acquired, developmental venous retardation mixed venous and lymphatic partial obstruction arteriovenous fistulas, and miscellaneous. See Allen and Ghormley (AnnIntM 10 16 1935) Luke (SGO 73 472, 1941) on nonfilarial elephantiasis. See p 177.

Diagnosis is justified in early stages in endemic areas on clinical grounds alone. Exacerbations precipitated by exercise are suggestive



Fig. 433.



Fig. 434

Fig. 433.—*Nonfilaria elephantiasis* recurrent erysipelas. (Dr H. C. Baum.)

Fig. 434.—*Elephantiasis*, histologic structure showing edema and perivascular infiltration. (Dr Stuart Way.)



Fig. 435.—*Trachuris bayeri* microfilaria which has emerged from sheath. (Army Medical Museum, from *Monkman's Practice* / Medicine Mosby Co.)

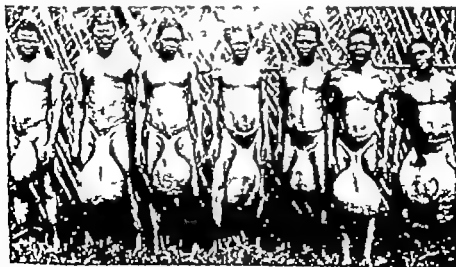


Fig. 436.—Filarial elephantiasis, 8 cases. Patient on left has hernia. (Dr L. F. Jaggard.)

Proof of infection requires demonstration of microfilariae in the blood, lymph node, or hydrocele fluid or of a calcified worm by x ray. The skin test using *Dirofilaria immitis* antigen is of dubious value. Histologic changes are those of chronic inflammation nonspecific unless identifiable worm substance can be found (Michael USNA Bull 45 225 1945).

Treatment during acute attacks should consist of rest and compresses and elevation if swelling and pain indicate their desirability. X ray therapy and surgery are not advisable then but elephantiasis may be attacked surgically. Neostibosan in increasing dosage reaching 300 mg on alternate days, may be given for a month or more. This by influencing adult worms diminishes the production of embryos (Culbertson et al. AmJTropM 130 534 1946). Antihistamine may be useful (Brown J 120 952, 1944). Encouraging results with Hetrazan were reported by Stevenson et al. (J 135 708 1947) in doses by mouth of 0.5 to 2 mg/kg. t.i.d. for from 3 to 22 days. Avoidance of infected villages, mosquito control, protective clothing and bed nets and insecticidal efforts are indicated when one must stay where the disease occurs (WDTBM, no. 142, 1945).

ONCHOCERIASIS

Filarial worms of the genus *Onchocerca* inhabit connective tissues and blood vessels of mammals. In man they tend to accumulate beneath the epidermis. Black flies (*Simulium*) are the usual vectors.

O. volvulus has a transparent, opaline body. The mouth is smooth. The male is 30 by 0.13 mm., with rolled up tail; the female reaches a size of 80 by 0.36 mm., and is viviparous. Both sexes are found in the subcutaneous tumors, which range from pea to pigeon's egg size and are located in scattered places, the popliteal, lumbar, lateral costal, axillary, epitrochlear and nuchal regions. The tumors are sclerotic and contain adult and numerous embryo worms in casual or fibrotic tissue. They are generally readily encapsulated, and they never occur in deep organs. The evolution is low the worm living many years. The tumors never ulcerate. Despite frequent exposure to infected bites, the natives in endemic zones may have only 1 or 2 verminous tumors. Some sort of immunity may develop.

The embryos are some 300 by 6 or 7 microns in size; they have no sheath. They migrate in the connective tissue. They are much more numerous in the vicinity of the bite of a vector than elsewhere in the skin.

Symptoms.—In Mexico, especially Chiapas and Oaxaca and Guatemala, infection is common. Tumors containing *O. volvulus* (*O. cercaria*) are almost always located on the head. Microfilariae in their migration are especially liable to enter the cornea, iris, and conjunctivae, so causing scarring and eventually blindness. Cutaneous lesions may resemble erysipelas in the acute phase. Chronic infection results in edema, eczema with hyperpigmentation and especially swelling of the ears.

Prevention consists in staying away from affected regions. If one lives there, one must destroy flies, avoid their bites, and excise verminous tumors as promptly as they appear. A strong solution of Apiothesine injected into the verminous tumors kills the parasites, renders excision unnecessary and relieves the symptoms of raw-craw (H. vrad, 1935). See Harris (TrH SocM Hyg 34 233 1940) the disease in Kenya. Roberto (Mexico 24 263 1944) found wriggling microfilariae in split skin blower in saline. See also Goldmann and Ortiz (JDR 33 70 1946).

Filarial Itch and other skin lesions are due to *O. chancera*. The former is one variety of raw-craw a non-specific native name. The dermatoid is not pathognomonic. It occurs in Central Africa, Ceylon, and China, and probably elsewhere. Papulopustules and plaques which may rust, ulcerate and leave scars are typical. The buttock and flank, the outer side of the thighs, the elbows, forearms, and rarely the neck are involved; the face generally, and interdigital, oral and mucosal surfaces are usually free. Repeated attacks over all the eruption is therefore polymorphous. Urthra may accompany the itchy. The dermatoid does not respond to antihelminthic treatment. It resembles dermatitis herpetiformis.



FIG. 482.



FIG. 483.

FIG. 482.—*Oncocercoidosis*: verruciform tumors of typical character and location in the Central American diseases. (Strong et al. *Oncocercoidosis*, a Harvard University Press.)

FIG. 483.—*Oncocercoidosis*: the dermis in the pigmented plaques manifests cellular proliferation and infiltration and contains microfilariae. (Dr H. P. Strong.)



FIG. 484.—Verruciform tumors of the lip, showing *O. volutus* adult worms. (Dr Edw. A. Gull.)



FIG. 485.—*Oncocercoid dermatitis*, erythematous squamous and papular showing microfilariae in the dermis. (Goldman. *Am J Path* 35, 1915.)

LOASIS (CALABAR SWELLINGS)

Loa loa has a transparent opaline body and a smooth, thick skin dotted with many small boscclations. The males are some 30 by 0.35 mm. (three times the size of *W. bancrofti*) and the ovoviviparous females are some 55 by 0.4 mm. They inhabit the subcutaneous tissue, and move about constantly so that little tissue reaction is present. Embryos are freed into the cellular tissue and enter the lymph and blood. They are some 230 to 300 by 6 to 8 microns in size. They are typically found in the blood in the morning, most numerous there shortly after noon, and they disappear in the evening. The mango fly is a vector.

Symptoms.—In equatorial Africa many natives harbor the parasite in the blood. The adult worm in its migrations produces egg size painless, warm swellings resembling angioneurotic edema. Where the skin is thin the outline of the worm itself may be visible. They have been known to traverse the conjunctiva. Itching, eosinophilia, and sometimes malaise and urticaria accompany the direct manifestations.

Antimony and Mapharsen are not effective but departure from endemic areas is followed by eventual relief (Guy et al.: ADE 47: 768, 1943).



Fig. 466.

Fig. 466.—*Sparganum larva* of cestode, in eyelid of Anasuta girl. (Dr E. Brumpt.)



Fig. 467.

Fig. 467.—*Cyclops vernalis* (X10) intermediate host of *Dracunculus*. (Drs. W. A. Riley and O. A. J. Baermann.)

DRACONTIASIS

Dracunculus medracensis the Guinea worm, produces a remarkable infestation observed about the west coast of Africa, upper Egypt, Asia, Persia, and India. The female is from 30 to 100 cm. in length and 1.0 to 1.7 mm. in diameter; the male, rarely discovered, is 8 to 4 cm. long. The worm lives in the subcutaneous tissue. The female develops, migrates, and appears in the skin several months after one ingests with the drinking water certain crustaceans, *Cyclops* infested with the larvae.

Symptoms.—Adult worms develop within the host, and the viviparous female makes her appearance after several months, laden with larvae, at the bottom of a perisized indurated, itchy lesion, the site of which is frequently the foot or leg, and through which larvae are extruded or she may form a soft, spongy cordlike mass under the epidermis. The parasites are usually solitary but may be multiple. The condition is relatively benign. Urticarial and asthmatic attacks and gastrointestinal upsets may complicate the infestation, often just preceding the development of the local skin lesion (Fairley and Landon: IndJMR 11: 915; 12: 93, 347, 1944).

Treatment.—Emily injected 1,000 bichloride of mercury into the worm or the tumor it produced and after 24 hours the parasite could usually be extracted without trouble. The natives generally pull the worm out of its hole an inch or two and wrap it on a stick of wood. Each day some 3 or 4 centimeters of worm can be rolled up and with good luck a cure may be attained in a fortnight. Rupture of the worm during its extraction must carefully be avoided. Blended lime 1,000 in the supply of drink

DERMATOSIS DUE TO ANIMALS

ing water repeated at intervals of 14 days or so, kills the cyslops. Bolling and after
ing the water before drinking it are effective prophylactic measures. See Chitwood
(J 100; 802, 1933)

PLATYHELMINTHES

The phylum Platyhelminthes consists of flatworms. The phylum includes the classes Cestoda, Trematoda, and Monogenea.
The trematodes include the liver flukes, lung flukes, and blood flukes.

35

PLATYHELMINTHES

PLATYHELMINTHES

The phylum Platyhelminthes contains 4 classes, of which the Trematodes and Cestodes include the human pathogens. Trematodes are exclusively parasitic organisms, the integument of the definitive stage noncellulated suckers usually present, circulatory system lacking, digestive canal present except in sporocyst generation of the subclass Digenea. This subclass contains the human representatives. Most of its species are redoparasitic, attacking by suckers, one of which is perioral, development is completed, involving 3 or more generations and an alternation of hosts. The host harbor ing the intermediate stages is a mollusc. The order Procoelomata contains the subclasses Monogenea and Platycoelomata.

Phylum.—In *Fasciola hepatica* an illustrative trematode. This, in the sporocyst generation, which buds internally. These are the definitive host give rise to the cercariae (larvae) which are usually located on the surface of the water.

Phoxinus.—In *Phoxinus hepaticus* an illustrative trematode the egg becomes a sporocyst which buds internally. These are freed and become encysted, and, in the liver generally located on the trunk, occur rarely as rice grains and eggs. Cutaneous nodules, worms in a slimy jelly, provocation of itching during the first few weeks of infection, tumors elsewhere later becoming firm. Several species of worms cause similar tumors. Diagnosis can be made only after removal.

Schistosomiasis.—Schistosomatoides is a superfamily of the family of the digenetic trematodes. The definitive stages of the life cycle are in the portal blood streams of vertebrates through the skin. *S. haematophyllum* of vertebrates.

Schistosoma can be made only after removal. Several species of worms cause skin tumors of the genitalia. *Schistosoma haematodes* is a superfamily of the order Trematoda in the phylum Platyhelminthes. The definitive stage is monostomous or diostomous, living in the portal blood stream of vertebrates. Cercariae enter the skin through the skin. *S. haematodes* causes bilharziasis of the bladder; *S. mansoni* causes bilharziasis and splenomegaly involvement; *S. japonicum* causes intestinal and hepatic bilharziasis. *S. haematodes* cercariae penetrate within ten minutes when it is about 1 month before they become adults. During the period of larval development, the cercariae cause skin irritation and itching.

[illegible]

Prorhinotermes Feil.—The cercariae of *Trichobilharzia ocellata* and other avian schisto-
somes cause a characteristic pruritic dermatitis of bathers in the United States. Cort
(J90 1927 1928) recognized the nature of the condition when he experienced it himself.
as a result of swimming his forearm in water in which were recently collected snails.
There occur: (1) pricking sensation which may begin while still in the polluted water;
(2) redness, papules, and sometimes pustules; (3) intense irritation of the first few
days; and (4) gradual disappearance of symptoms over a period of some 3 weeks. The
cercariae are not parasites of man but rather of bird and mammals that eggs in the
feces of these animals hatch in water at near normal temperatures and develop into cercariae in
snail hosts.

Cestodes, larvae of flat helms (cf Trematode, above), parasitic organisms covered with associated integument and byco hatched from eggs whose provels provided with suckers attachment to host; no digestive tract.

larvae are found in the water column, but rather in the bottom sediments. The larvae are found in the water column, but rather in the bottom sediments. The larvae are found in the water column, but rather in the bottom sediments.

complete units called proglottids. The family Taeniidae of the order Cyclophyllidae of the subclass Cestoda contains *T. solium* and *E. granulosus*.

Cysticercoids.—*Cysticercus cellulosae* the larva of the cestode *Taenia solium*, occurs in man small, rounded, firm, subcutaneous tumors, painful and larger while the parasite is alive and actively irritating but painless, smaller and sometimes calcified after its death. Rarely the lumps become abscesses. (Dixon and Hargreaves: QJM 12: 167 1944)

Echinococcoids.—*Echinococcus granulosus* (Goere 1781) lives in man only in the larval state. The adult worm is only 3 to 6 mm. long and inhabits the gut of dogs, particularly. The eggs reach the stomach of man by fecal contamination, and the embryos are freed. They generally infect the liver by way of the portal system, but may reach any part of the body. The cyst fluid is potent allergenic, and may be used for intracutaneous diagnosis (Culbertson: J Clin Inv 20 249 1941). The intracutaneous test sensitizes, and should be used but once. Some 8 per cent of cases of echinococcosis show subcutaneous lesions. Urticaria, fever, pruritus, erythema, and hyperhidrosis are among the cutaneous symptoms due to allergy. In subcutaneous lesions, the lesions are walnut to apple size semitranslucent cystic tumors. The treatment is excision exerting extreme care to avoid rupture of the parasitic cysts.

Sparganosis.—Pseudophyllidean cestodes of the family Diphyllobothridae include spargans found in the subcutaneous tissues and muscles of various vertebrate hosts. Human infection may result from ingestion of larvae and their migration in subcutaneous tissues and further development there as from migration from infected flesh directly into human tissues. The worm are elongated ivory white ribbons, leading in infected tissues edema, pain, and itching. The region of the eye is often involved. French Indo China.



FIG. 462



FIG. 463

FIG. 462.—Schistosomiasis dermatitis. After exposure left foot was promptly wiped dry. (Brackett J 115 31 1929)

FIG. 463.—Penetration of follicle by cercaria causes small inflammatory papules. (Dr Laird Lyster Institut of Pathology St Donald College, Quebec.)

ANNELIDA

Roundworms of this phylum include leeches, the bites of which are of dermatologic interest. The leech maintains the flow of the blood it sucks by introducing an anticoagulant albuminose hirudin into the skin (QJIN J 192 14 1946)

ARTHROPODA

The phylum arthropoda consists of in richest segmented, bilaterally symmetric animals. Their bodies are composed of more or less well differentiated parts packed in a chitinous frame and the paired extremities are articulated. They possess



Fig. 470.—Louse bites on forearm (Dr. Ch. de Cumer)

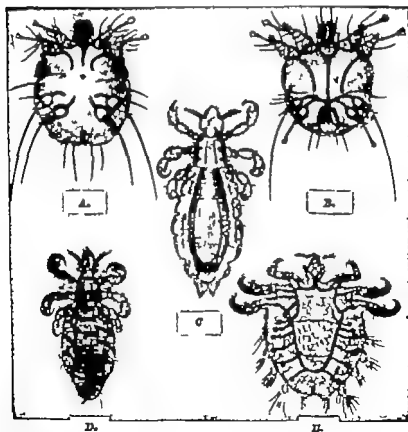


Fig. 471.—A *Sarcoptes scabiei*, ventral aspect of female ($\times 100$). B, *Sarcoptes scabiei*, ventral surface of male ($\times 100$). C *Pediculus h. vis. as corporis* ($\times 20$). D *Pediculus h. manus capitis* ($\times 10$). E *Phthirus pubis* ($\times 25$).

a complete digestive tract with mouth and anus, a blood system, a central nervous system with brain and with paired nerve trunks and ganglia for each segment, and separate sexes. The classes Arachnida and Insecta include all parasites of man. The class Diplopoda, millipedes, consists of fangless, nonvenomous animals with 2 pairs of legs for most segments. The class Chilopoda, centipedes, possess a single pair of legs per segment, the first pair modified to form poison claws. A Texas representative *Scolopendra variegata*, can kill mice, and *S. ciagula* venom produces painful edema and papules in human beings. Urtication and purpura are approximately the worst they can do, and they are unable to bite through thick epidermis. Now and then one wanders into the nasal passages and sinuses. The class Crustacea contains a few copepods, such as *Cyclops*, which serve as intermediary hosts of worms of consequence to human beings.

Arachnida are terrestrial arthropods with tracheal or cutaneous respiration, the body being formed, in general, of 2 parts: the anterior (cephalothorax) bears the mouth and 4 pairs of legs, and the posterior part (abdomen) includes the anus. Some members of the class bite or sting.

Arachnida include the Arthrogastra, the orders of which have distinctly segmented abdomens (scorpions, pedipalpida, solpugida or pseudo-scorpions, and harvest men) and the Spinarthrogastra, spiders proper which lack distinct segmentation.

Scorpionida, true scorpions, are mainly tropical. They may reach a length of 8 inches and are pre-eminently predaceous creatures which lie hidden by day and hunt by night. Most true scorpions of the United States are of little significance, the sting of *Centruroides vittatus*, the common one for example being no more severe than that of a bee. *Centruroides suffusus* found in the southern part of the United States and throughout Mexico, is decidedly dangerous. Its toxin causes, introduced perhaps into a bare foot, produces intense pain, numbness, sweating, salivation, rapid pulse shallow respiration, fever, convulsions, and even respiratory paralysis and death, especially in children 1 to 2 years old. Treatment of bites of venomous species is as for snake bite: tourniquet and free excision. (Kent and Strahake *SMJ* 23: 150, 1932.)

Pedipalpida, whip scorpions, are more feared than the facts justify. Venenation has resulted from crushing a specimen upon the skin.

Solpugida are spiderlike forms lacking a true cephalothorax. The fangs can produce wounds, but venomousness is wanting.

Araneida (spiders) and Acarina (mites and ticks) are orders of spinarthrogastra arachnida.

ARANEIDISM

All true spiders produce venom but few have fangs able to pierce the skin or venom potent enough to produce more than transitory irritation (Craig and Faust). The tarantulas, despite their dreadful appearance are essentially innocuous. The genus *Latrodectus* relatively small spiders of the family Theridulidae are the ones to be feared. Species occur in almost every country and *L. mactans* the black widow is the member of consequence in the United States, southern Canada, Cuba, Mexico, and elsewhere in the Western Hemisphere.

L. mactans is coal black with orange or scarlet markings. The male is about 8 mm long the female about 12 mm. The abdomen is globose and has an hourglass-shaped reddish spot on its mid venter. These spiders spin coarse tough webs about old lumber under outdoor privy seats, in garages and basements, and in trash piles, where they should be carefully avoided in order to prevent bites.

The bite is painful and the site becomes swollen and perhaps purple. Soon there occur general symptoms of intoxication including twitching and tremor numbness, vomiting sweating aching abdominal cramps that may falsely suggest the urgent need for surgery (Wilson *Surg* 13 974 1943) and even shock or delirium. While the symptoms are sometimes exceedingly violent, actual fatalities have been few. Atropine, intravenous magnesium sulfate morphine pituitary extract and epinephrine may be indicated. Calcium gluconate may give immediate relief. An antiserum

has been prepared and may be useful if given in time (Sharp and Dohme). See Kirby-Smith (SMJ 38 693 1945). Immediate incision and suction may be tried. One may flame the site of the bite at once with a burning match head and so prevent aftereffects (J 123 208 1948). Spraying the web with 10 per cent DDT in kerosene results in death of the spider (Van Riper. See 104 111 1946). See Baerg (JParasit 6 161, 1923) Blair (AIntM 54 531 644 1934) Thorp and Woodson (Black Widow U N Carolina Press, 1945).

ACARINE PARASITISM

Mites have globose bodies formed by the fusion of the cephalothorax and abdomen. They have 4 pairs of extremities in the adult state; the larvae are hexapod. The terminal segment of the legs possesses organs of fixation, hooks, claws, or pediculated suckers. Many are parasites. Of the order Acarina, superfamilies containing members of dermatologic interest are Ixodidae (ticks), Sarcoptidae (itch mites), Demodicidae (follicle mites), Parasitidae (parasitic mites), Tetranychidae (mites of grain itch), and Trombididae (chigger or red mites).



Fig. 472



Fig. 473

Fig. 472—*Demodex folliculorum* (Dr. Ayres Anderson and Foster).

Fig. 473—Canine demodicidosis (sarcoptic mange). Inflammatory and foreign body reaction to mites in canine skin. (Maler. JLCM 25 591, 1929)

Demodicidosis.—*Demodex folliculorum* var. *dominus* is a mite's parasite occurring in the hair follicles and sebaceous secretion in a considerable proportion of adults. The animal, egg-shaped measuring about 0.3 by 0.04 mm. Some believe it causative of some cases of rosacea, for in cases in which the organisms are numerous, clinical improvement along with their disappearance is obtained with sulfur treatment (Ayres 188 1 19 1930). Others have accorded it with the causation of these vesicular-like dermatoleration of the skin and taken like impetiginoid, and sometimes like leprosy (M. Kohn. JDS 42 45 1911 Nicholas. B. H. 793, 1937).

Sarcoptidosis.—In scabies resulting from infestation with mites whose natural habitat is other than human, the peculiar restriction and specificity of the relationship

of parasite with host is such that the acari do not thrive and multiply. Thus the ear boring by means of an animal mite may be unpleasant but it is not serious (Toomey UConnDis 25: 703; '6 473 1922).

Tyroglyphus longior the cheese mite has caused irritation of handlers of copra and cheeses. This resembles scabies or dermatitis venenata (Cleveland: ADS 41: 831 1940; Thomas: BJD 54: 313 194; Castellan: BJD 25: 19, 1913 Sanders ADS 50: 45 1944). Tyroglyphid mites are world-wide in distribution and are sometimes present in flour, sugar, hams, meats, grain in mills, cereal foods, hair upholstery, mattresses, etc. (Anderson and Fishman ADS 5: 227 1949). *Acarus farinae* (Linn) has caused severe itching in handlers of wheat; *Carpoglyph* *parsellus* (Hering) spoiled dates and prunes; *Glyciphagus domesticus* (deGeer) is grooved; *Rhysoglyphus parvulus* (Dalgetty) in Indian tea plantation workers.

SCABIES

The itch, an infectious disease due to *Sarcoptes scabiei* var *hominis* is characterized objectively by intrapapillary burrows made by the female for depositing ova. This results in intense itching and in multi-form lesions due to scratching. Secondary cocci infection is common.

S. scabiei var *hominis* (Linnæ, 1758). Female pearl gray or pinkish, about 250 microns long, 300 microns across; oviparous. Male pinkish, about 225 microns by 175 microns. Venomous salivary glands open in the buccal cavity. Oviparous female inhabits the end of the burrow which she has made in the epidermal layer. Male also may live in the burrow or more often outside the burrow under the epidermis. Eggs laid by the female measure 150 by 100 microns. Those farthest evolved are those farthest from the female located of course nearer the orifice of the burrow. Development takes place in four stages. (1) 7 days after being laid the ovum becomes a hexapod larva. It hatches in the burrow which it promptly leaves to live on the surface of the healthy skin. It enlarges and undergoes several moults. (2) By the sixteenth day the animal moults again and gives rise to an octopod nymph which lives in the crusts on the skin. (3) Another moult which occurs about the twenty-eighth day sets free pubescent male and female animals. (4) Following the final moult, which occurs about the sixth week, the pubescent and second female develops a new orifice which serves for the laying of eggs. She then forces herself into the skin, producing a characteristic burrow in which she lays eggs. See Minro (JRAYMC 33: 1, 1919) Warburton (Parasit 1: '65 1940) depicting varieties in man and animals; Barton (Parasit 13: 146 1921 B31J 397 1941) Friedman (Biology of Arachnids, Froben, 194) Heiksen (ActaD 26: 1 Suppl. 14 1946, also YB 1946, p. 400).

Symptoms.—Itching worse at night is the main complaint. The areas of predilection are the dorsal aspects of the interdigital webs, flexures of the wrists, anterior axillary folds, lower abdomen, buttocks, and genitals. In infants the palms and soles frequently are involved. Other parts of the body also are occasionally attacked, but the face and scalp escape except in infants. The lesions, consisting mainly of small excoriated papules and vesicles, are seen on close examination. Tiny conical or burrow-like can usually be found. These appear as whitish tortuous or zigzag, superficial, threadlike channels. The closed end is marked by a tiny grayish speck, the resting place of the female parasite. The burrows are a few millimeters long and are most numerous on the interdigital webs, mammary region in women and shaft of the penis in men. The disease is slowly but steadily progressive as a rule and if neglected involvement soon becomes more or less general. In cleanly individuals the eruption usually is scanty and impetiginous or urticarial manifestations may overshadow those of scabies. In neglected cases of long duration the number of acari may become enormous, with extensive crusting, and the disease may involve not only the trunk, limbs, palms, and soles, but also the face and scalp (Norwegian scabies).



Figs 474 and 473.—Sorbies



Fig 476.—S. bes. t. p. excoriated papules.

Diagnosis.—The distribution of the lesions is suggestive. The hands may escape, but the anterior axillary folds in both sexes, the wrist, the nipple region in the female, and the shaft of the penis in the male should be scrutinized. The interscapular region is free. In babies the soles, palms, scalp and flexures of the wrists usually are involved.



Fig. 477

Fig. 478.



Fig. 479.

Figs. 477 and 478.—Scabies in the infant. (Dr Robert N Andrade)
Fig 479.—Scabies, penile lesions. (Dr Sam Sweitzer)

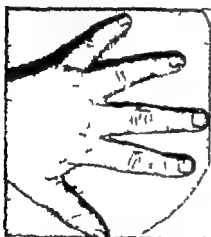


Fig. 480



Fig. 481.

Fig. 480.—Base interdigital lesions.

Fig. 481.—*Sarcoptes scabiei* female (X125) (Dr Fred Waldman.)

An infant lying in its crib rubbing its soles together probably has scabies (Deane sign). Lesion may be limited to the penis (Gillman AD4 6 83, 1943). Erythema erosum of the scrotum usually scabietic. Scrapings examined in 50 per cent NaOH may enable one to identify part of mites, eggs, moult, or scybala (Friedman PaMJ 47 39 1943). This technique is illustrated in the article of Haddad (USNM Bull 46 834 1946). With a dissecting microscope it is usually easy to obtain and demonstrate an acarus.

In pediculosis corporis, the parasite rarely can be found in the seams of the underclothing, the hands and feet are unaffected, and the sternoclavicular area is usually the site of numerous long excoriations. Nonvesibular dermatitis frequently involves the

palms and soles and the face. There is no history of familial infestation, and scabies are absent. The distribution of the eruption seldom simulates that of scabies, and nocturnal aggravation of the itching is absent. Cattle scabies is almost constantly observed in the undressed scabietic patient. Errors in diagnosis arise from failure to suspect the infestation, or to recognize its complications, or to recognize it itself; subdigital and psallic burrows, nocturnal itching, distribution of the eruption, and identification of the source are features one may depend on. Impetigo of the buttocks is practically pathognomonic of scabies (Stokes: J 106; 674 1936).

Epidemiology.—Close personal association and lack of cleansing facilities enhance the liability to infection. War conditions increase its incidence. School children pass the parasites to one another and bring them to their families. Mite-like transmission probably does not occur and disinfection of clothing is unnecessary (Ehond: BMJ 1: 94, 1944). Clothing impregnated with DDT does not prevent one's acquiring the infection (Hollert: HJL 2: 553 1945). No significant difference was found in the intelligence of scabietic and of other patients by Mallanby et al (Lancet 2: 596 1945).

Treatment.—The cure of a case of scabies depends on the external use of parasitocides. Impetigo due to scabies does not contraindicate such therapy. Sulfur is a reliable agent and benzyl benzoate, betanaphthol, pyrethrum, derms derivatives, and other chemicals can be used successfully.

The parasite is not hard to kill, success depending largely on the universality of application of parasitocides to the host, overlooking no solitary acarus. Scabies is an obligate parasite on the human being. It does not live longer than a few hours on intermediary objects. Overtreatment is to be avoided. A method we use may be outlined as follows:

R. Phenol	1.0
Salicylic acid	5.0
Sulfur precipitated	10.0
Petrolatum to	100.0

Do not mill.

Usg. Sulfuric acid sulfur ointment for scabies.

1. Begin treatment with a hot bath, using unmedicated soap generously. Dry skin. Then rub in ointment gently from neck down covering the whole body palms and soles, fingers and toes.

— Rub in ointment morning and night for 3 days (or 3). On the final morning take a soap bath and change all clothing and sheets.

2. Use the same sheets and the same underwear until the third (4th) sulfur application is finished and you have cleaned off the ointment. Launder everything, and start fresh. Ordinary laundering suffices. Do not use more sulfur ointment unless so directed.

Lesions may persist and itching continue despite successful attack on the mites themselves. This persistence of irritability must not of itself be considered justification for a repeated course of the parasiticide for contact dermatitis would result. It is to be allayed patiently with aluminum acetate baths, phenolated calamine lotion and barbiturates until 2 weeks have elapsed. Then if recognizable scabies still persist, the patient is retreated.

Benzyl Benzoate (h. never treatment, Curry: CanadPHJ 30: 294 1936).

(1) Use equal part of soft soap, isopropyl alcohol and benzyl benzoate. (2) Warm bath rub with soft soap, rinse. (3) With wet brush over whole body benzyl benzoate mixture for 3 minutes. (4) Let it dry then paint on again for 3 minutes. (5) Let this dry then put on some old clothes. (6) After 24 hours take cleansing bath and den fresh clothing. Like ourselves: Mallan (HJL 452, 1942), prefers the aqueous emulsion. Graham (HJL 1: 413, 1943) obtained 89 per cent cures in 1,000 cases treated with a single application of about disinfecting clothing. Giffen (HJL 823, 1944) dispensed with both petroleum bath and scrubbing and attributed recurrence mainly to reinfection. Aqueous benzoate was the vehicle and 2 per cent Diponol C the emulsifier for the 25 per cent benzyl benzoate preparation highly recommended.

by Steppan (J 124 1L7 1944) Dermatitis venenata may follow benzyl benzoate and is sometimes severe (Daugherty J 197: 88 1943)

Derris Treatment (Baunders: BJLJ 1: 624, 1941 1 197 194): (1) Use 4 ounces of powdered derris root in 1 gallon of water (2) To a cupful of (1) add a dram of soap flakes apply over whole body 6 times in 2 days. One may dilute this to half strength to avoid irritation. Good when water is scarce nonodoriferous requires no sterilization of clothing, no supervision needed, cheap, requires no skill to dispense Epstein (ADJ 45 250 1941) reported 15 per cent failure.

Hexachlorocyclohexane, the gamma isomer 1 per cent in cold cream, was successful in 81 per cent of the cases of Woolridge (J Inv D 10 363 1948). The course of treatment consisted in a bath, immersion, 1 hour interval, immersion, 1 hour interval, final bath. This is available as Kwell (Commercial Solvents Corp.) Carson and McRae (J 128 537 1948) cured 100 cases without irritation.

HEXIN—Carpente et al. (J Inv D 7: 93, 1946): a spray of benzyl benzoate 10, DDT 1, benzocaine 2, Tween 80 (wetting agent) 2 water to 100. Triphide is Lilly's proprietary of approximately this excellent formula.

Pyrethrum—Baetzer and Tedder (J Inv D 18: 793, 1935)

Tetra Ethyl Tituram Monosulfate (Tetmosol)—Bradshaw (Lancet 372, 1941)

Thiosulfate—Hydrochloric Acid (Demianovich's method: J 112: 373, 1939; 125 879 1944) (1) Shower bath with green soap and brush during high boiling in disinfectant. (2) Rub onto skin for 15 minutes a 40 per cent solution of the sulfate. Dry with crystals of the salt. Rub on 5 per cent solution of hydrochloric acid. (3) Repeat (2) Cures 80 per cent in one treatment of less than 1 hour.

Complications of scabies include secondary infection (impetigo, ecthyma, furunculosis, cellulitis, erysipelas, infectious eczematoid dermatitis) medicinal dermatitis venenata, urticaria and dermatographia vasculosa, and psychosomatic reactions such as delusion of parasitism and neurodermatitis (Goldman WarM 5 294 1944). Secondary infection will not clear until the animal parasites have been eliminated after this has been done antibacterial medication is likely to prove unnecessary. We have wasted some penicillin as well as antihistamine drugs on worse cases of scabies, a disease not always textbook.

CHIGGER MITES AND GRAB ITCH

Trombidioidea (Chigger Mites and Harvest Mites) contains the family Trombididae which are of medical interest. These are small, silky hairless, reddish in color, free and predatory as adults, as larvae parasite on vertebrates and arthropods. The larvae known as *Leptus* or *Chigger mites*, are fed for a short period of time on animals whose blood or lymph they suck. All larval trombidid attacking man produce local phenomena and sometimes general intoxication, with eczema of severity which varies with the species and number of parasites. These tiny animals are common in the temperate zones and their bites are usually ascribed to the much rarer chigoe or flea. Only the larvae are parasitic. On contact with the vegetation on which they are located, the skin is invaded. They run at the rate of 10 cm. per minute and tend to attack themselves on thin epidermis where they happen to meet as obstruction as a garter belt or brassiere. They do not burrow. Within a few hours they are engorged with blood and drop off (J 11 406, 1941).

Trombicula irritans (Riley 1973) is the chigger common in America. It is bright red in color and oval shape and measures from 0.3 to 0.5 mm by 0.25 to 0.3 mm. It lives a mature on woody decayed substances and the fecal matter of arthropods, and occurs during July and August. It is common under grass and bushes, fields and moist swampy places.

Trombicula perstrata causes Japanese river fever and scrub typhus.

Trombiculidosis consists in the mites predeposited on weeds which attack grain crops. *Pediculus cuticularis* is a parasite especially on the larvae and nymphs of the corn moth. When it is unable to attack these insects it passes out the body of man and produces a polymorphous papular or papulovesicular eczema, accompanied by severe itching and sometimes by fever. The parasites attack people working with grain, particularly those who unload it (Rogers J 197 89 1917).

Harvest mites are abundant during the summer and autumn in some countries. The larvae attack the legs and accumulate in the regions of

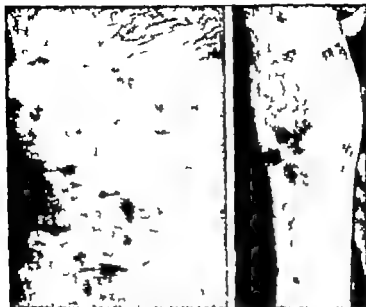


Fig. 451.

Fig. 452.

Fig. 451.—Trombidiosis ("chiggers") hemorrhagic, excoriated lesions on the thorax and abdomen (excitation and fever may be present) (Dr Howard J. Parkhurst.)

Fig. 452.—Trombidiosis hemorrhagic lesions of leg of 21 days' duration. (Dr Parkhurst.)



Fig. 453.—(Itam itch) (Dr J. F. Schauberg.)

bands which bar their movement, such as belts and girdles. They force their rostrum into the skin, provoking severe itching and papules surrounded by a red or violaceous areola. These are soon excoriated. Even fever and insomnia may result. The mites live only a few days on man. The eruption produced by *P. ventricosus* is fairly well generalized and rapid in development. Schamberg (JCutDis 28 87 1910) described 3 clinical types: urticarial, vesicular, pustular, the most common, variceloid, and erythema-multiforme-like. Itching has its onset after perhaps 24 hours. It is almost intolerable and is worse at night. Secondary infection is quite common as a result of abrasion. There may be malaise, some fever and moderate lymphadenitis. Urticaria is differentiated by the presence in grain itch of central vesicopustules. Varicella is less pruriginous, and the course of its eruption is more rapid. The lesions of scabies are different in character and distribution.

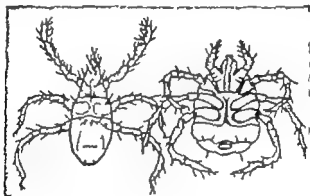


Fig. 43.—*Tremblakia irritans* male and female larvae (X100) (Dr. C. V. Rigg)



Fig. 436.

Fig. 436.—*Pediculoides ventricosus* male. (After Dr. W.)



Fig. 437.

Fig. 437.—*Pediculoides ventricosus* female. (After W. L. C.)

Treatment.—One should avoid exposure to the animals. Weak parasitocidal ointments, to which an antipruritic such as 0.5 to 10 per cent phenol has been added, prove comforting. Some harvest workers claim that they avoid infestation by taking sulfur by mouth. Immunity occurs in some persons, and mites are partial to others. Bathing with soap applying to the skin a weak dilution of phenol in boric acid ointment and dust

ling the clothing with sulfur are procedures which yield some protection (Parkhurst ADS 35 1011 1937) Carbon tetrachloride, collodion or nail polish, applied to the bites, is comforting. A repellent lotion containing 2 per cent rotenone is helpful (Williams et al. SM&SJ 103 199 1941) Various repellents successfully prevent infestation among the best of which are 6-12 and Kwell the active ingredient of which is hexachlorocyclohexane.

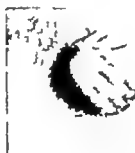
RAT AND BIRD MITES

Parasitoides is the superfamily containing *Liponyssus bacoti* the common rat mite and *Dermanyssus gallinae* a common parasite of fowls which may temporarily infest human beings. Rat mites transmit a rickettsial infection (q.v., p. 156) When efforts are made to exterminate rats, *L. bacoti* seek other blood, producing in human beings itchy wheals and papules with central puncta, especially on the extremities (Weber: J 114 1442, 1940 RDeV: MUMALI 23 423, 1940; Lowell: ADS 54 278, 1946) Insecticidal spray or fumigation with HCN will exterminate them. The rash may be mistaken for scabies. Fowl mite infestation results from the nocturnal activity of the animals, which migrate from abandoned nests of pigeon, starling, or sparrow as a rule. *D. gallinae* is pear-shaped, about 1.0 mm. over all, grayish yellow and cyclops, able to run swiftly over the skin into which it does not burrow. Infestation may be mistaken for delusion of parasitism.

TICKS

Ixodidae are large mites covered with a leathery integument and adapted exclusively to blood sucking from mammals, birds, and reptiles. The family Argasidae are soft bodied and the Ixodidae are hard bodied.

Ixodidae are vectors of great medical interest because in numerous localities they transmit in man various spirochetoses, rickettsialoses, and tularemia; and they may cause tick paralysis, sometimes fatal, as well as local inflammatory accidents.



FIGS. 454 AND 455.—Tick attached to skin, simulating seborrhoeic keratoma (Werner J 112 1464, 1939)

Ixodidae are hematophages in all stages of their evolution. They feed through out the year or only at some seasons according to climatic conditions and their host's peculiarities. Each species seeks certain hosts by preference but, when these are not available, they content themselves with accidental hosts. The bite is always accompanied by some inflammation (Werner and Strakosch JIn D 4 249 1941) *Dermacentor andersoni* is a vector of Rocky Mountain spotted fever and of tularemia, and is known to cause paralysis which is sometimes fatal (Abbott PRALMO 15:29 50 1943) *D. variabilis* (dog tick) has been known to inoculate tularemia. *D. occidentalis*, the Pacific coast tick, has transmitted tularemia.

Tick Bite Paralysis.—Motor paralysis due to the bite of a tick and relieved by the removal of the tick has been observed in man and animals. The condition affects children as a rule. There is observed weakness of sudden onset, ataxia, motor palsy, loss of consciousness, mental activity, afebrile intoxication, and progressive paralysis.

even to a fatal termination unless the tick is removed. Its removal is followed within 48 hours by recovery. *Dermacentor andersoni* is one agent, its venous rather than its function as a vector is apparently responsible. See Robinson and Carroll (J 111: 1093 1935); Abbott (PSM 18 39, 69 1943) Barnett (J 109: 846, 1937).

Argasidae.—Ticks of the genus *Ornithodoros*, some 30 species of which parasitize a variety of birds, mammals, and even reptiles infest nests and holes of their hosts, commonly dirt floored, thatched huts of man. They feed intermittently. Most of them bite painfully and provoke persistent, firm, itchy papules. *O. moubata* inoculates African tick fever with its bite. *O. hermsi* transmits relapsing fever in California. *O. farinosus* is the vector of sporadic recurrent fever in America.

Treatment of Bites.—One may touch the tick with tobacco juice kerosene, a hot nail, or one of the essential oils, thus inducing it to remove itself. The cutaneous lesions are urticarial and itchy but themselves inconsequential. Avoidance of tick infested regions is important in avoiding tick transmitted diseases (see p 155).

HEXAPODA

In true insects, the adult possesses a single pair of antennae and 3 pairs of legs. The body is segmented and divided into head thorax and abdomen. Typically the thorax consists of 3 segments and supports 3 pairs of legs and pairs of wings, and the abdomen is composed of 10 segments (the terminal one modified for sexual purposes). Some insects develop without metamorphosis, the adult developing from the nymph which hatches from the egg. Others undergo gradual, others partial, and still others complete metamorphosis in which the adult evolves from the pupa which has developed through several larval stages from the egg.

Insects perform their pathogenic services to mankind by mechanical and chemical external irritation by insertion of venom, by provocation of sensitization and systemic allergy by evolution and migration on, in, or under the skin, and by transmitting, inoculating and disseminating viruses, bacteria, fungi, protozoa, flukes and other animal parasites (Jareko War 13 447 666, 1943).

Hexapodan Dermatoses include those due to the following orders:

Orthoptera	grasshoppers, crickets, cockroaches
Ephemera	may flies or shad flies, lake flies
Trichoptera	caddis flies
Mallophaga	biting lice of bird and mammals
Anoplura	sucking lice, pediculi
Heteroptera	bedbugs, assassin bugs, kissing bugs
Siphonaptera	fleas, parasites and mammals and birds
Coleoptera	beetles
Lepidoptera	moth and butterfly
Diptera	two winged flies, mosquitoes, botflies, houseflies
Hymenoptera	bees, hornets, wasps, ants, ichneumon flies

Orthoptera.—These are of little dermatologic significance. Grasshoppers can bite and fluid from some of them has been known to cause contact dermatitis.

Ephemera.—May flies are included, and these may be heaped inches deep at times in the Great Lakes region. Asthma, urticaria, and extensive dermatitis from crushing them on the skin have occurred (Foley J Allergy 11 376, 1940).

Trichoptera.—Caddis flies have caused asthma and urticaria.

Mallophaga.—These wingless, biting bird lice bite handlers of chickens, pigeons and coops.

PEDICULOSIS

Anoplura.—These wingless sucking lice parasitize warm blooded animals. Only the family Pediculiidae re hominis are of man, exclusively hematophagous insects, are specific parasites. Their oncoity is considerable, and they eat or 3 times a day. They have little resistance to starvation and die in 14-20 days without feeding. The bite is disagreeable and itchy in person who are not accustomed to it or who possess particular sensitivity. Lice are permanent parasites. Reasons for no influence on their generations, which succeed one another without interruption. The life span of

adults is perhaps 6 or 8 weeks. The resistance of the lice and their eggs to heat is relatively slight. In delousing the procedure must be conducted with care so that all parts of the clothing and coverings are exposed to adequate heat and drying.



Fig. 490.

Fig. 490.—*Pediculus humanus corporis* (Dr. Fred Weidman.)



Fig. 491.

Fig. 491.—*Phthirus pubis*. (Dr. Weidman.)



Fig. 492.—Head of louse attached to hair



Fig. 493.—Head louse and nit on hair (Dr. O. G. Costa.)

Pediculus humanus capitis and *P. humanus corporis* interbreed without reduction of fertility; their biologic characters are intergradient (Nuttall; Parast 11: 329 1919; Kellin and Nuttall; Parast 22: 1 1930). The male is some 1.6 mm. long and 0.7 mm. wide; the female as .7 mm. by 1 mm. It lives in the hair of the scalp, occasionally

in the beard. Rarely it is found in the pubic region. The female sticks her eggs or sits to the base of a hair. The young hatch on the sixth day and become adults on the eighteenth after having undergone 3 moults. Eggs may then be laid within a day or two.

The body louse is larger than the head louse and is dirty white in color. The male measures 3 mm. in length and 1 mm. in width, the female is 2.3 mm. by 1.15 mm. This louse is found on the skin only at the time of feeding. Ordinarily it hides in clothing or ornaments. It is cosmopolitan. It is a dangerous vector of typhus fever. While the exact method of transmission of this disease is not known, the excreta of the infected louse may be infectious. The spirochete, *Borrelia recurrentis*, of relapsing fever is transmitted from man to man by the body louse. See Burton (The Louse Wood 1940).

Phthirus inguinalis (*Phthirus pubis*).—Forelegs delicate, with long, slender claws; other legs stout with short, stout claws; thumblike process of tibia short and stout; abdomen short and broad. Nits are fixed at the base of hairs. Young hatch on seventh day and are able to reproduce 15 days after their appearance. The pubic louse is not known to transmit infection.

Pediculosis Capitis.—Children are more susceptible than adults. Itching is usually the predominant symptom. The presence of parasites and their ova is discoverable on close examination. Usually one finds exudative eczemic dermatitis of variable severity, matting of the hair especially in the occiput, and lymphadenitis, especially of the posterior cervical nodes. Conjunctivitis was often present and corneal ulcer was not rare in the cases of Hirstenstein (BMJ 2 75 1943).

In treatment clipping the hair is seldom necessary although it facilitates the work. One application of Topicide (Lilly) will probably cure. A simple method of therapy uses the petroleum cap. The scalp is soaked with a mixture of equal parts of coal oil and olive oil (inflammable) then loosely bandaged. After 12 to 24 hours, the dressing is removed, and the head scrubbed with soap and water. Larkspur is satisfactorily employed in the same way. Way used 20 c.c. of xylol in 30 gm. of petrolatum. Tincture of cocculus indicus, 33 per cent in water may be applied freely 2 or 3 times daily for several days, its use supplemented by frequent shampoos. Persistent nits may be loosened with weak washes of acetic acid (vinegar) or lemon juice and removed with a fine-toothed comb. DDT (dichloro-diphenyl trichloroethane) 2 per cent emulsion one application without previous washing is fairly reliable, but the animal dies slowly. Worked into the scalp with a 2 inch paint brush, this is washed out the next day (Fraser BMJ 2 263 1946). Davis (J 123 84 1943) reported single application cures with phenyl or benzyl cellulose 40 per cent ethanol 30 methyl salicylate 5 and water to 100. VBD containing benzyl benzoate 65 Tween 80 14 parts, ethyl aminobenzoate 12, and DDT 6 to be diluted with water to one-sixth this strength, is efficient for both lice and scabies (Eddy J Inv D 7 85 1946). Delousing of 1,500,000 persons in 45 days was achieved by dusting their underclothing with DDT 10 per cent in pyrophyllite with Flit guns (Ahnfeldt J Tenn M 37 263 1944). A second powdering a week after the first kills what hatches later. Kwell containing hexachlorocyclohexane may be recommended.

Pediculosis Corporis.—As a rule the animal resides in and lays eggs near the seams of the clothing. It comes upon the body only to feed, commonly in the interscapular shoulder and waist regions. Early lesions are minute red noninflammatory points, elevated but little. Usually the lesions quickly become papular and whealed. Excoriation leads to the appearance of bloody crusts. Itching is a prominent symptom. Secondary infectious manifestations frequently develop. In long-standing cases there

may be more or less brownish pigmentation. Parallel linear excoriations in the intercapular region are almost pathognomonic. The bugs may withdraw sufficient blood to produce secondary anemia. Among British troops in 1916 95 per cent of the men were infested, and they supported from 10 to 20 and even up to 1000 cooties (Peacock *BMJ* 1: 749 1916).

Experimentally lice caused at first only a point, flat, red, noninflammatory lesion, but after a week and as a result of developing sensitivity reaction became papular with surrounding erythema and even vesicular reported Park et al. (*J* 123: 821 1943). Intradermal tests with louse antigens, that from feces being especially active, caused transient wheals in nonsensitive but tuberculous reactions in sensitized individuals. The distress, widespread dermatitis, and psychic disturbance of the host were detailed by Ronchese (*NEngJ* 234: 663, 1946). Morris (*NEngJ* 233: 160, 1945) attributed leg ulcers, in some instances to infestation. The rearing of a colony of lice was described by Calpepper (*AmJTropM* 24: 327 1944).



Fig. 494.—*Pediculus corporis*

The clothing must be sterilized. It may be autoclaved, ironed with a hot iron, dipped in naphtha or gasoline, or boiled. It may be fumigated with hydrocyanic acid, carbon tetrachloride or 10 per cent creolin solution. To discard and dry the clothing for several days suffices by starving the lice and desiccating the nits. Skin irritation and secondary infection may necessitate astringent baths, such as weak potassium permanganate. In cases complicated with ecthyma and furunculosis, nits are usually present in the pubic axillary or perineal hair crop the hair change the kit, and remove nits with the application of paraffin and relief may be obtained.

Phthiriasis.—Ordinarily the crab louse confines its activities to genital abdominal and anterior thoracic regions, but it may involve the axillae eyebrows, lashes, and body hair of hirsute persons. Recognition depends

on discovery of the active, tiny reddish brown animals, or their ova attached to hairs, or the iron rust like spots of excrement. Cutaneous lesions and symptoms are like those occurring in pediculosis corporis. Infection can readily occur through contact with contaminated bedding and clothing as well as by intimate contact. The animal lives on the skin, not in the clothing.

Maculae caeruleae are rounded, slaty gray or bluish spots of pea to finger nail size, occasionally seen on the thighs, abdomen and thorax of heavily infested persons. They are due to introduction into the skin of salivary gland material of the lice and disappear after disinfection. Fever and malaise, as well as this curious dyschromia are sometimes observed (Safdi and Harrington. AmJMS 214 308 1947).

In treatment the parts should be clipped close but not shaved then washed with soap and water. Tincture of cocculus indicus, diluted with 3 parts of alcohol or water may be applied several times daily. Camphor 1 per cent in mineral oil is excellent. Mercury ointment is less satisfactory. DDT 0.5 per cent in cold cream a single application to hairy parts below the neck, is simple and effective (Sutton, Jr. BrJUSAND 4 45 1946). Kwell containing hexachlorocyclohexane, may be recommended. When the eyelashes are involved, the patient is usually a child, and he requires a general anesthetic so that the necessary manual removal may be accomplished (Goldman. ADS 57 274 1948).

BEDBUG BITES

Heteroptera is the order of true bugs. The families Cimicidae (Bedbugs) and Triatomidae (Assassin Bugs) are of interest. Red veld bugs including the Triatomidae are blood suckers, capable of inflicting painful bites with local swelling or even generalized urticaria from the potent salivary toxin. The so called kissing bug accomplishes its bites without producing pain at the time (Arnold and Bell. HawaiiJ 3 121, 1944). *Trypanosoma cruzi* infection is transmitted by bugs.

Cimex lectularius the bedbug is cosmopolitan. The adult is 4 to 5 mm. long by 3 mm. broad. The body is covered with short bristles and hairs. Its stink glands lie on the axer surface of the meso-ternum. Its eggs are pearly white oval and about 1 mm. long and are laid intermittently over a long period in crevices of bed and furniture and under seams and loose wallpaper glued to the spot by a sort of mastic. Adults have been kept in a lower sal for a year without food and have survived. They feed on other creatures of man not a suitable. Three or 4 generations a year in room situation with their natural hardihood and magnet ability to bed and other predatory creatures, make them a pest hard to conquer.

The bedbug makes cutaneous punctures in efforts to reach the capillaries, but it approaches the body only to feed, resulting in eruptions of mattresses and elsewhere. A transitory wheal develops, and this may be succeeded by a circumscribed purpuric lesion which persists for several days. Erythematous wheals of uniform size about that of the fingernail three in a row with central red puncta are typical. The lesions are usually multiple and give rise to more or less itching and burning. The condition is to be differentiated from urticaria in which the eruption is generalized and more or less symmetric and the lesions do not present central puncta. Itching and burning can be relieved by carbolyzed calamine lotion. The history is strongly suggestive when the patient retires without lesions and awakes with new ones.

Bedbugs may be got rid of by (1) fumigation with HCN, boric acid, sulfur, formal or other vapors. (2) raising the house temperature to above 130 F. by shutting the windows and turning up the furnace or (3)

hanging coal tar naphtha on cotton diffusion screens near the walls for 24 hours at 60° C. Mercuric chloride solution may be poured in cracks where the eggs are. (Cragg Ind J 11 449 1923) Beds and springs may be torch flamed. Repapering repairs of cracks, painting and DDT spraying are effective.

FLEA BITES AND CHIGOE INFESTATION

Siphonaptera (fleas) are insects which parasitize mammals and birds. They are wingless with highly chitinated and laterally compressed bodies. Their legs are fitted for jumping. Mouth parts are formed for piercing and sucking. Their parasitism is not closely limited; a hungry flea is a desperate creature and is willing to exchange hosts in the hairs of its danger as a carrier. Their transmission of bacillary plague is notorious. *Xenopsylla cheopis* is the rat flea, especially important as the vector of plague and endemic typhus. Many other species bite man and may transmit disease. The flea exposed to strong light seeks to hide and if kept for several days in a narrow glass vial gives up his proclivity for jumping; these facts form the basis of his training for participation in a flea circus.

Pulex irritans the common flea, is of practically universal distribution. Some individuals are apparently more susceptible than others to its attacks, and the severity of ensuing irritation is likewise variable, depending, apparently on acquired hypersensitivity (Boycott Nature 118 591, 1928) (Hatoff J 130 830 1946). Injections of thiamin may successfully be accomplished or diminish reaction to them (Eder APed 62 300 1945). Ordinarily the cutaneous lesion is a pale or erythematous, evanescent, itchy wheal, with a minute, reddish, hemorrhagic point at the site of puncture. Occasionally the manifestations may simulate purpura. To diagnose one may don white hose sit in the dark put on light suddenly and find the fleas on the socks. Camphor and essential oils generally exert a prophylactic effect in keeping the body free from the pests. Dermis derivatives are valuable instances in intense resort may be had to carbolyzed calamine lotion. Shaking out the bedding prevents the hatching of eggs. Where fleas are troublesome floors should be as bare as possible. Cedar oil and other oils used in floor cleaning will drive away fleas. DDT dusting and rodent extermination are control measures. Various repellents, such as kwell,

Tunga penetrans (Chigoe) is the important species of burrowing fleas with short thorax. The abdomen of the gravid female bulges considerably. The second female fixes herself in the skin forcing herself into it little by little. After sucking blood for several days, she reaches the size of the fruit of a mistletoe and her body encloses multitudes of eggs. The chigoe almost completely parasitic is indigenous to tropical America, and is occasionally encountered in the temperate zones. The primary cutaneous lesion is a shallow burrow of which the opening is blocked by the last 2 segments of the body of the parasite which swells with blood. It usually attacks the feet, particularly the toes beneath the free margin of the nail. Secondary infection extensive ulceration and even gangrene may supervene. The animal may be touched with turpentine or removed from the skin with the aid of a blunt needle. Rupture of the creature while it is in the skin, or during the effort to remove it is to be avoided with care. Wearing good shoes prevents infestation as a rule (Faust and Maxon, Warr 94 1930).



Fig. 491.—*Cimex lectularius* ($\times 20$). (Gradwohl, *Clinical Laboratory Methods and Diagnosis*, Mosby Co.)



Fig. 492.—*Pulex irritans*. (Dr. R. B. H. Gradwohl.)



Fig. 497.—Chigoe infestation.

BLISTER BEETLES

Colocephala.—In this order no member is a true parasite. None inflicts a poisonous bite or sting, but several species have an epidermonecrotizing principle in their chemical composition, so that they provoke blistering.

Blister beetles are of the family *Meloidae*. The adults feed on flowers and foliage. *Cantharidin* is the volatile, crystalline substance to which the beetle owes its vesiculating property. It ranges from 0.4 to some 2.5 per cent of the dry weight of the beetle, and is soluble in ether, chloroform, benzene, and olive oil, but only slightly soluble in alcohol. *Cantharis vesicatoria* is the so-called Spanish fly, abundant in southern Europe and parts of Russia, where collectors, their faces and hands protected, shake them in the morning from the poplars, ashes, and lilacs where they feed in the early summer time, onto sheets, whence they are collected, killed, and dried. *Epicauta*, a potato beetle (not the Colorado potato beetle) is of this group. *Pomphopoea asyi*, sometimes a pest on peach trees in this country, may cause serious poisoning of man. Among therove beetles members of the genus *Psephenus* contains a blistering principle not cantharidin. The life cycle of the *Meloidae* is not completely known; the insects appear and disappear suddenly and are present in numbers with seasonal periodicity. *Seasonal Eruptions* is a title under which this beetle disease has been described.



Fig. 12.—Blister beetle bullae. (Swarts and Wanamaker J 131 594, 1946)

The lesion which results from crushing an insect on the skin is a large, tense bleb, which itches and burns. While lesions occur on exposed skin, they also occur beneath the clothing where the insect may be blown by a gust of wind. Microscopically one finds in the lesion intracellular and intercellular edema of the epithelial cells, extensive degeneration. Absorption through the skin may result in irritation of the kidneys. Benzene, followed by soap and water will remove most of the vesicant, if used promptly. After the blister has developed it may be cut into from the side, and 1 per cent gentian violet in water may then be introduced into the cavity to prevent infection while the epidermis recovers itself (Swarts and Wanamaker J 131 594, 1946; Hase: *ibid.* AD6 42 349 1940)

CATERPILLAR DERMATITIS

Lepidoptera is the order of moths and butterflies. Netting hairs of the larvae of some lepidopterids provoke dermatitis perhaps as foreign bodies, probably as allergens, and certainly by virtue of poisons in them. No caterpillar bites or stings despite the wicked appearance of some of them, but some, innocent looking or even

attractive, have hairs which are highly irritating, while others have spines with spinules at their apices connected with underlying poison glands (Tyxer: JMRs 11: 22, 1907) *Hylesia* moths irritated the patients of Hill et al. (J 128: 737 1944)

Caterpillar dermatitis occurring in Massachusetts and other parts of New England usually results from the netting hairs of the caterpillar of the Brown tail moth many other species are also hominivorous (poor caterpillar, Lucas J 119 877 1942 brown tail moth, Steele and Sawyer MaineMAJ 35 157, 1944) The first manifestation is pruritus, which develops 20 to 30 minutes after contact. Erythematous macules soon appear usually followed by wheals. Cutaneous lesions are limited to the

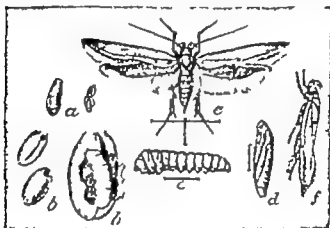


Fig. 499—Brown-tail moth. (Webster)

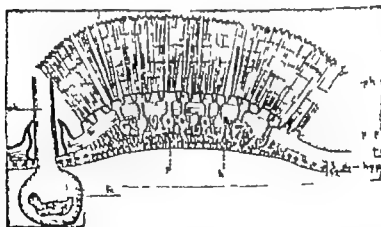


Fig. 500—Brown-tail moth caterpillar section showing epithelium underlying setiferous hairs. (Miss Kephart drawing, courtesy of Drs. Hilkey and Johansson.)

area of inoculation. The disorder usually develops during the months of May and June at a time when the caterpillars are maturing. Numbness, nausea, and vomiting may accompany severe percutaneous intoxication. Conjunctivae may be affected as the skin is. Moths and butterflies are of the same immunologic group for skin testing purposes (Parlato J Allergy 3: 459 1932)

Contaminated clothing should be destroyed. The hairs are generally imbedded so deeply in the skin that considerable time must necessarily elapse before the irritant is disposed of. The application of 1.3,000 mercuric chloride lotion followed by painting each spot with flexible collodion, is a useful measure.

MYIASIS

Diptera (Flies) are insects with 1 pair of membranous wings attached to the second thoracic segment, the second pair of wings being replaced by minute, club shaped halteres; mouth parts adapted for sucking; metamorphosis typically complete. There are many kinds of flies, including *Musca domestica*, the common housefly. Some of them bite painfully others transmit disease either as vectors or as mechanical conveyers, and the larvae of yet others can burrow in the skin. Taxonomy is complicated, and we merely list some families: Oulicidae, mosquitoes; Psychodidae, sand flies, in which the genus *Phlebotomus*, members of which transmit Pappataci fever, Carrion's disease, and perhaps leishmaniasis; Gastrophilidae, biting midges, gnats, and punkies; Scutellidae, black fly; Tabanidae, horse flies and gad flies; Muscidae, including biting stable flies, Glossinidae, tsetse flies; Sarcophagidae, flesh flies; Oestridae, warble flies and Oecmidae, eye gnats which mechanically convey infectious agents of lachrymal secretions, sweat and exudates.

Creeping Eruptions.—Three varieties of migratory animal infestation involve the skin (1) those due to nematode parasitism (p 351) (2) those due to acarine burrowers (p 362) and (3) those due to larvae of flies, particularly of the Oestridae, *Hypoderma*, *Gastrophilus* and *Dermatobia*. Avoiding the ambiguity of creeping eruption, we prefer the names cutaneous helminthiasis for the nematode diseases, and cutaneous myiasis for dipteran infestations.

Cutaneous Myiasis is the affection caused by development within the skin or subcutaneous connective tissues of dipterous larvae. The clinical aspects are varied.

Dermatobia hominis the tropical warble fly attaches its eggs to a mosquito from which larvae reach and penetrate the skin where the larva feeds, grows, molts twice and within 2 or 3 months works its way out and falls to the ground to pupate in the soil. It causes furuncular myiasis.

Gastrophilus species bore bots, produce creeping myiasis. *Hypoderma* *bevis* and *H. lineatum*, warble flies of cattle, produce furuncular and migratory lesions. *Oestrus* *ovis*, the sheep bot, deposits first stage larvae in the conjunctiva or ear, where they burrow and irritate. *Cordiloba anthrophaga* larvae invade the unbroken skin, where they remain for a week or so. *Chrysomya barrens* lays eggs on ulcers or accessible wounds, the larvae being capable of eroding the bones of paranasal sinuses. *Cochliomyia americana*, the primary screwworm fly lays eggs on injured or unbroken skin where hatching of larvae is prompt and invasion with the production of festering wounds soon follows. *Cochliomyia macellaria* sometimes infests exposed wounds. *Dacnomyia* *lat* *etc*, the Congo floor maggot, enters the skin of Africans sleeping on bare earth. *Nalafukirus* *ignit* deposits larvae on skin, wounds, ulcers or sores attracted by foul odors. *Sarcophaga* species infest ulcers. See Craig and Foxon; Young (ADB 49: 308 1944); Smith and Rosenberg (AnnTropM 22: 458, 1944); Harrell and Mowley (BMJ 33 720 1942 on *Dermatobia hominis*); Costa (ADB 50 36 1944 on *Dermatobia cyan* *causa*); Turner (BMJ 2 11, 1945 on *H. bevis*); Cushing and Patton (AnnTropM 7: 539 1933 on *Cochliomyia americana*).

Creeping Myiasis begins with a painful subcutaneous nodule which moves in a continuous fashion, its course being marked by a red and erythematous line which disappears in a few days. The migration of the pain and of the red line are pathognomonic; the line is narrow somewhat elevated, tortuous, whitish or pinkish, and threadlike and it marks the migrations of an immature larva within or just beneath the horny layer. Ordinarily the larva moves at a rate of from 1 to 10 cm. per day. When the larva is ready to depart, the tender spot remains stationary. A little time develops there its own underground necrosis, and it discharges seropurulent liquid and the larva itself. *Hypoderma*, *Gastrophilus* and *Dermat* *bevis* cause most of these cases. Injections of chloroform have been successfully employed in treatment.

Subcutaneous Myiasis is characterized by ambulatory tumors, the larvae eventually producing furuncular lesions from which they are discharged. Until that time they wander beneath the skin for several weeks or even months and give rise to fugacious reddish, sometimes edematous tumors.

Furuncular Myiasis.—The cutaneous tumor is the primary and only manifestation occasioned by the larval parasites. This is produced by larvae which have evolved at that location. When the larva becomes adult, it falls away spontaneously leaving a lesion which heals with a scar.

Myiasis of Wounds and Ulcers.—The eggs of *Lucilia* species deposited in a wound will hatch in a few hours, and the larvae will penetrate into the lesion and thrive there. This may occur naturally as well as experimentally. Purulent lesions, such as

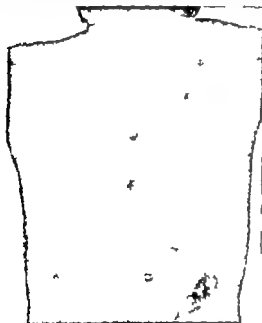


Fig. 301



Fig. 302 303

Fig. 301. Furuncular myiasis due to *Dermostoeus cyaneiventris*. (Cort 1915 p. 16 1914)

Fig. 302 303.—Dermostoeus cyaneiventris furuncular lesion, excision of larva, and close up of the larva. (Sharrell and Mosley 1911 23 7/9 1912)



Fig. 304.—*Chrysomya mac Barua* larva, pupal case and adult. (Dr F W Shaw)

syphilitic sores and other odorous ulcers, attract the flies. This form of myiasis is the most common. As a therapeutic measure, larvae of certain flies have been put into ulcers, for they eat decadent and purulent parts of the wounds without attacking healthy tissues. This method (Baer: JBAJ Surg 13: 438, 1931; Maggot Therapy) has been used in America in many cases of osteomyelitis and other chronic affections.

Treatment.—In myiasis of wounds, one flushes away the maggots and picks them out with forceps as well as may be. Chloroform, 15 per cent in vegetable oil, is efficient. A subcutaneous or intracutaneous larva may be killed *in situ* by injecting chloroform. Hypersensitivity to deer fly bites was cured by desensitization with an antigen of macerated and Salts filtered flies by Mease (J 122 227 1943).

MOSQUITO BITES

Culicidae, the mosquitoes, are scale-covered dipterans which carry malaria, filariasis, yellow fever, and dengue. Species of *Psorophora* mechanically transmit eggs of the bot fly, *Dermatobia hominis*. *Aedes aegypti* is suspected of mechanically transmitting the spirochete of yaws. Tularemia may be so conveyed. Antennae of the males are plumed, and those of the females are almost smooth. The bite is painful and venomous. Species of mosquitoes too numerous to list inflict bites which become itchy wheals. Individuals differ in susceptibility and some apparently develop immunity. Lesions resulting from bites may be classed as wheals which vanish quickly, wheals followed by more persistent swelling, and bites which are followed a day later by red, itchy welts (Benson AIntM 64 1309 1939). Thiamin in adequate dose diminishes itching, papule formation, and susceptibility to bites, according to Shannon (MinM 26 799 1943). Desensitization may be accomplished, the venom resembling that of bees (QJIN J 120 728 1942). Repellents such as citronella are not very successful, but a DDT pyrethrin aerosol spray is. Meticulous control of breeding places, smudges, and protection with netting are necessary to control mosquito-borne diseases. Control likewise of infected persons must be considered in order to prevent the insects from becoming infected (Herns and Gray Mosquito Control Oxford U Press, 1940).

INSECT BITES AND STINGS

Hymenoptera is the order which includes all the truly stinging insects, such as bees, hornets, wasps, and some of the ants. It is the abdomen of the female which is usually provided with a sting, or saw which is in fact a modified ovipositor and is connected with glands which secrete venom. Insect stings are inflicted only by the females.

Prolonged urticaria and even fatalities have been known to result from stings. Bees and wasps envenom as well as sensitize. The swarming of bees upon the body and head may kill by suffocation. Violent motor response to stings, which are as startling as they are painful has led to cardiovascular death. That immunologic and allergic responses to insect proteins and venoms occur is indubitable. Passive transfer of sensitivity to bee venom may be accomplished but is imperfect for mosquitoes, and desensitization can be achieved with regard to the late popular reaction but not to the immediate wheal (Benson AIntM 64 1306, 1939). While the usual response to a sting is local swelling, redness and pain, systemic reactions may occur and generalized erythematous rashes have

been observed (Taylor BMJ 2 368 1939) At autopsy following bee stings, there have been found emphysema possibly with frothy exudation, overdistention of the right side of the heart and visceral passive congestion (Jex Blake E Afr MJ 19 74 1942)

One should lift out or scrape out the sting rather than pinch it by grasping it, a procedure which would force more poison into the wound. Local applications have little effect. Clad in black, one is more likely to be stung than if dressed in white. Bumblebees do not lose their sting but can apply it repeatedly.

Stinging ants are common in the tropics and those which lack stings have well-developed poison glands. Hornets and wasps are the more generally feared of the Hymenoptera; some of the many species are of large size and are truly formidable.

Cold moist compresses and antihistamine drugs by mouth may afford some symptomatic relief.

VERTEBRATE BITES

Venomous Bites are discussed in detail by Castellani and Chambers (Tropical Medicine, Wood, 1929). Venomous snakes, including the scorpion snakes, rose snakes, and rock snakes are discussed in BullUSAMID Jan. and May 1944. The hump snake, a spray creature of the tropical Pacific, may even cause death. The stingray stings fully with his barbed spine; see Evans (Sting Fish and Seaferer Fisher and Fisher 1943).

Crocodiles let go if the eyes are gouged (De Hartogh: JT-opM 44: 11, 1911). Canines and Other Bites liable to inoculate rabies should be irrigated at once and profusely with 1% per cent soft soap solution which is as effective as alkali acid according to Kellaway and Kuchis (J 123 528 1943). Bat or cat bites may cause late rat bite fever (q. p. 226). A Pasteurella infection with local and regional abscess formation and prolonged convalescence was described following cat bites by Allen (CanadMAJ 46 48, 194). See Hall (Diseases Transmitted From Animals to Man, Thomas 1941).

Snakes of various kinds are venomous, the hollow fang grooved fangs providing the passageway from venom glands to victim. Kellaway (MJ General 2: 545, 1937) described the various effects: *see above*, with drunken uncoordination, blurring of sensation, increasing drowsiness, dilation of pupils, slurring of speech, difficulty of swallowing, slowing of respiration, coma, and death preceded by convulsions and hemolytic and cytolytic with edema, pain, purpura, relaxation, causing blanching of skin, rapid shallow respiration and cardiovascular failure leading to death and coagulopathy such that in extreme poisoning the portal and mesenteric veins and vena cava may be clotted within a few minutes.

One cannot recognize the identity of the snake from the symptoms, which vary greatly depending on the dose of venom received. Kellaway stated: One notes the distance between the punctures as indicative of the size of the snake. One distinguishes the snap bite from the hold and type. The thickness of clothing or bareness thereof at the site is significant. A haemostatic intravenous injection of calcium rapidly fails.

Symptoms appear within a few seconds or minutes with nausea, vomiting, faintness, perhaps pain in the chest and abdomen. Albuminuria, hematuria, and hemorrhages from mouth, stomach, and bowel may be seen. The fanged snakes the fangs leave two small puncture wounds.

In treatment, Peader (PbM 15: 43, 1910) urged the application of a tourniquet as thick or two proximal to the wound prior to a test of the type of snake. The tourniquet should obstruct venous but not arterial flow. Cryosurgery is claimed should be used through each fang mark, flow of free blood and surface should be applied to these for at least half an hour. The tourniquet should be loosened for 1 minute of each 20 and may be moved proximally as the swelling increases. Antivenin is the best and surest measure when the specific type is promptly as a rule according to Allen (MJ 31 1 44 1934) who noted that time of action is practically useless, while excision as for carbuncle or even amputation may be requisite in some life. Local refrigeration offers only symptomatic palliation. Antivenin gives some

victims of the bite of the Indian krait, symptoms of which are colubrine, with salivation, coldness and prostration but without swelling or pain (D Abreu IndMGaz 74: 84, 1939)

The cottonmouth, copperhead, and rattlesnake are pit vipers; the brightly colored coral snake is the only other poisonous snake of the U.S.A. The pupils of the pit vipers are vertical slits. An adder is the only poisonous snake of England, but killed only 7 persons in the past 50 years wrote Walker (BMJ 8: 13 1945). Its bite causes massive edema, pain, and petechial hemorrhage, the victim being out of danger after 12 hours as a rule.

Cobra venom may be used therapeutically for the relief of pain in doses of 5 mouse units. Analgesia is slower but more lasting than that of morphine (Macht: MP&Otr 301: 254, 1939). It is of value in the palliation of advanced carcinoma (Maier: MWorld 57: 181 1939). Peck et al. (ADS 35: 831 1937) discussed the use of scorpion venom in the treatment of purpura.

Human bites assume medical importance because of infection which may occur in them from mouth organisms. Most cases result from fights or erotic agitation, but Butterworth (ADS 36: 1162, 1937) called attention to those self-inflicted by filths, whose hands as a result show arciform hypertrophic and atrophic scars. In management, Maier (AnnSurg 106: 423 1937) advised debridement, the operator alert to the possibility of injury to tendons. Liability to Vincent's infection requires early radical treatment, according to McKmaster (AnnS 45: 60 1939). The wound is likely to be a small, jagged sore over the knuckle with swelling of the hand, cellulitis, and foul discharge when seen on the third or fourth day (Cohn Surg 7: 545, 1940). Vicious destruction, ankylosis, or amputation may succeed upon a seemingly trivial wound (Boland J 116 127 1941). Speirs (SGO 72: 619 1941), discussing 114 cases, advised gentle but thorough cleansing with soap deliriment only of damaged tissue, the avoidance of cauterization, excision, or the use of strong agents, and the application of a dry sterile dressing. Probing and suturing are not advisable (Miller and Winsfeld SGO 74: 153 1943). Penicillin should be given for a few days, and serologic tests should be done monthly for several months so that syphilis, if inoculated, will be recognized.

DERMATOSES OF METABOLIC DISTURBANCES

XANTHOMA

Xanthoma is a disturbance of lipid metabolism resulting in the deposition of oily substances in and between the cells of tissues including those of the skin. The deposits, discrete or diffuse, have a yellowish hue.

Fatty Substances Occurring in the Human Body (Aschoff: *Lectures on Pathology* Hoeber 1934) are:

1. Nitrogen free, phosphorus-free lipids, including
 - a. neutral fats, which are glycerol esters with fatty acids;
 - b. fatty acids and Na, K, Ca soaps formed from them (oleic palmitic stearic);
 - c. cholesterol, a monatomic alcohol, $C_{27}H_{48}OH$ which may occur free or in esters;
 - d. cholesterol fats, combinations of cholesterol and fatty acids.
2. Phosphatides, which contain N and P and comprise esters of orthophosphoric acid, including lecithin and cephalin which are unsaturated, and sphingomyelin, which is saturated
 - a. lecithin is the monoamino-monophosphatide stearyl oleyl-glycerophosphate of choline;
 - b. cephalin is a monoamino-monophosphatide derivable from brain substance by ether extraction, the base of which is not choline.
 - c. sphingomyelin, diamino-monophosphatide consisting of organic base, phosphoric acid and fatty acid, not extractable with ether.
3. Cerebrosides containing N but lacking P which comprise glycol plus, including the galactosides cerasin and phrenosin.
4. Lipochromes and other fat-containing pigments, such as carotenoids and lipofusins.

Types of Cutaneous Involvement.—Two are recognized (1) **Xanthoma Tuberosum**, which is characterized by lesions predominantly on extensor surfaces, hyperlipemia, and frequent association with severe cardiovascular disease, especially angina pectoris and (2) **Xanthoma Disseminatum**, which is characterized by lesions predominantly on flexural surfaces and also mucous membranes, including those of the mouth, pharynx, and larynx, blood lipid levels within normal limits, and frequent association with diabetes insipidus.

Lipid Metabolism related of course to ingestion for diets differ widely in chemical composition. It is related to thyroid function, for in hypothyroidism hyperlipemia exists, and in hyperthyroidism hypolipemia exists. It is related to pancreatic function, for many diabetics are hyperlipemic, and lipocain (a pancreatic hormone, lacking which a depancreatized dog dies of fatty degeneration of the liver within 3 months despite insulin therapy) is concerned (Dragstedt et al.: *AM J* 51: 1017 1939). And it is doubtless related to other hormones and functions which are not as yet understood. Metabolic mechanisms are inherited to a greater or less extent. See Montgomery (*J Clin D* 1: 223, 1934; *Ann Int Med* 11: 671 1939; *MCN Am J* 1: 12 1940); Thakachaner (*Lipidosis Oxford U Press* 1940).

Xanthoma Palpebrarum.—The lesions consist of rounded, yellowish infiltrations in the skin of one or both lids of both eyes. Women are more often affected than men. The lesions develop slowly and are at all times soft, noninflammatory and practically asymptomatic. The disease is essentially one of middle or later life. Palpebral involvement is frequently associated with the other forms of tuberous xanthomatosis, and moderate hyperlipemia occurs in about 75 per cent of the patients (Curtis. *ANS*

55 557 1947) The lesions may be excised or neglected, or one can destroy them by means of the cautery or solid carbon dioxide. The scar of the burn does not contract but may be depigmented.

Xanthoma Diabeticorum is an eruptive, tuberos xanthoma which occurs in some cases of diabetes mellitus. The lesions exhibit a predilection for the buttocks, elbows, and knees. They are firm, solid, rounded, reddish yellow papules, from 0.5 to 1.0 cm. in diameter. The lesions may be asymptomatic itchy or painful. They develop suddenly. While generally discrete and few in number they may be numerous. After persisting for several months, or years, the papules may disappear spontaneously leaving no trace. Relapses are of fairly common occurrence. The patients are usually overweight and of middle age. The location of the lesions is influenced by trauma. They regress usually without a trace and fairly promptly on treatment directed against hyperlipemia (Garb: *AnnIntB* 19 241, 1943). The serum is milky with neutral fat in these cases, but in xanthoma tuberosum the serum is usually not milky for neutral fat is only slightly increased, although cholesterol and its esters are elevated.

Eruptive Xanthoma is not limited in its occurrence to diabetes with hypercholesteremia (Combes and Behrman: *ADS* 48 927 1941) but is seen in xanthomatous biliary cirrhosis, xanthoma tuberosum and tendon sheath xanthoma if excessive hyperlipemia is present. Lesions may occasionally be papulopustular. They contain neutral fat, fatty acids, cholesterol and other lipids. Hyperlipemia and the diabetic sugar tolerance curve may be detected by studies of the chemistry of the blood. Recovery is the rule and can be hastened by control of the diabetes, if it is present, which should be accomplished with the generous use of insulin and a diet not too rich in fats. Low fat diet and thyroid are likely to be helpful.

Xanthoma Tuberosum.—The lesions are widely disseminated, and the eruption which is more or less generalized in character may consist of papules, tubercles, nodules, and even tumors, often intermixed with plaques and striae. The sites of predilection are the elbows, hips, and knees, although no region is exempt. On the palms and soles the lesions, because of their peculiar saffron color stand out in bold relief. Rarely the nodules coalesce, forming tumors several centimeters in diameter. Their consistency ranges considerably but as a rule they are soft. They develop slowly and seldom involute although spontaneous regression has been noted. Mucous membranes may be attacked. Familial prevalence occurs.

Tuberos xanthomas are occasionally solitary. Their firm, rounded, orange colored noninflammatory nodular character distinguish them from other tumors (Charache *AmJCa* 31: 663, 1937). They are not limited to cutaneous distribution, but occur within joints as pedunculated tumors attached to the synovial membrane, usually of the knee (DeBarto and Wilcox *JMAJ Surg* 71 531, 1939) causing pain, stiffness and non malignant tumor. Tendon sheath and synovial membrane cases were collated by Gallo way et al. (*ABurg* 40 485, 1940). Such lesions were of low growth, firm, not tender and occur in feet, ankles and hands at about age 40 the location sometimes being determined by trauma. About 1 per cent recurred after excision. Dupuytren's contracture affecting the medial palmar fascia and causing scurlike flexion of the fifth finger is possibly of xanthomatous nature (Meyerdung et al. *SGO* 72 582, 1941). This condition may respond to vitamin E, Anderson (1947) told us.

Mexanthoemodermatosis.—Tuberos xanthoma in 5 infants was reported by McDougall (*BJD* 4 85, 1911) in the patient of Lamb and Lam (*BMJ* 20 585 1937) the lesions inviolated as the ears passed and on the scalp produced permanent, striking alopecia. Such cases are notable for the remarkable clinical appearance of the copper or lemon-colored papules, nodules and tumors, which are usually more pronounced on the upper half of the body. The patient's health is little affected, although

the blood cholesterol and total lipid are much increased (Zedler: *ADB* 40: 626, 1936). Solitary lesions are seen occasionally (Fleishman: *AmJBurg* 48: 456, 1940).

Extracellular Cholesterosis.—The first patient (Urbach: *Dtschr* 68: 371, 1933; *YBD* 1934, p. 241) was an old woman who had progressively enlarging reddish blue nodules on the dorsum of the hands, soon also on the arms, later on the knee, thigh, ears and on the tongue, finally scattered over the chest, arms, and buttocks in violet patches and xanthic papules. There were also hypertension and cardiac decompensation, and the spleen and liver were enlarged and firm. The case reported by Layman (*ADB* 55: 269, 1937) was a girl of 16, whose eruption had begun at the age of 6 years with vesicles which became papules. Some small lesions seemed to coalesce, especially on the



Fig. 506.

Fig. 506.—Tuberous xanthoma. (Dr F. A. Dunn.)



Fig. 507.

Fig. 507.—Xanthoma nodules in side of thumb.



Fig. 508.

Fig. 508.—Tuberous xanthoma of elbow. (Dr F. G. Harris.)



Fig. 509.—Eruptive xanthoma, typical lesions of knees. (Dr W. C. Olickert.)



Figs. 510 and 511.—Xanthoma palpebrarum (xanthelasma)

backs of the hands, the knees, and about the ankles. Brownish violet mottled pigmentation, atrophy and scarring developed, scattered over the buttocks, thighs, and legs. The histologic and chemical findings were those of extracellular cholesterolosis, foam cells and giant cells being absent.

Resorption Xanthomas comprise processes described as degenerative or inflammatory cholesterolosis, where the xanthoma formation is local, and the lipoids, free locally are stored there by lymphocytic or connective tissue cells. This has been observed in the scars of syphilitic gummas, of laparotomy wounds, and of herpes zoster (Weidman



Fig. 513—Crup's xanthoma in a diabetic. (Dr Philip F Shaffer)



Fig. 512—Extracellular (nodular) xanthomas (Lajmon *ADS* 35 368, 1937)

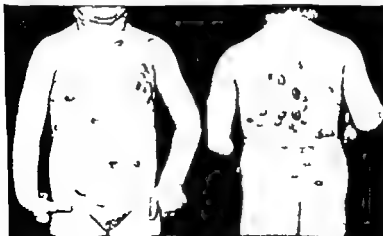


Fig. 514—Juvenile tubercle xanthomas (Lamb and Linn *BMJ* 30: 583, 1937)

and Boston: *AMIM* 55: 793 1937; Netherton: *ADS* 51: 100 1945) A case manifesting curious, chronic, fat-containing nodules on the extremities was described by Urbach and Hilt (*ADS* 41: 180 1940) as lipid infiltration of degenerated collagenous tissue.

Gaucher's Disease (Large-Celled Splenomegaly Cerebroside Histiocytosis) is characterized by occurrence in children, familial tendency and insidious onset with anemia and xanthomatous (keratin) splenomegaly and hepatomegaly. Hemorrhages sometimes occur. The skin gradually develops brownish pigmentation but xanthomas do not develop in it. Pingueculae are usual accompaniments. Lipoid deposits in the bones may be found on x-ray examination. A chronic course leading to death is to be expected.

Niemann-Pick Disease (Phosphatide Histiocytosis) is a disease of infancy occurring generally in Jewish individuals. It is characterized by brownish pigmentation of the skin, malnutrition retarded development, hepatosplenomegaly of pronounced degree, decreased fragility of the red blood cells, leucocytosis of 30,000 to 40,000, and lecithin deposition in the parenchymatous organs and lymphoid system. The course is acute and fatal (*Pick: AmJMB* 183 601, 1933).

Skin and Mucous Membrane Lipodosis With Hepatosplenomegaly was described on the basis of the 1 case, a boy of 11 who had small firm yellow nodules on the face and extremities present since birth. Histochemical changes differ from those found in lipid proteinosis, which this condition closely resembles. Differences from the Niemann-Pick disease are not great. There is tremendous hyperlipemia, with or without jaundice, along with leucosis present on the mucous membranes which must be distinguished from those of xanthoma disseminatum. There is frequently marked increase in free cholesterol and also in lecithin, in both the blood and tissue lipoids (*Urbach: KlinWchs* 11: 377 1934).

Hand-Schüller-Christian Syndrome.—The first recorded patient with the combination of defects of the membranous bones, exophthalmos, and diabetes insipidus was that of Hand (*APed* 10 673, 1893). Some 30 per cent of the cases prove fatal. Arrest of development leading to dwarfism is a feature additional to bone defects, exophthalmos and diabetes insipidus, Atkinson (*BJChildDis* 84: 88 1937) judged from his survey of 103 cases. All the features of the disease need not, and generally are not, present in a particular case, and symptoms and signs vary according to the situation of the lesions. Defects of the cranial bones are an almost constant finding, while exophthalmos and diabetes insipidus are less constant. Diagnosis is made, he stated, by clinical picture, histologic examination, and roentgenograms, which alone may be decisive; but changed blood lipid levels are not diagnostically requisite. Yellow infiltrations of skin, mucosae, osseous tendon sheaths and fascia along with infiltrations and nodules in liver, spleen, lungs, heart, lymph nodes, marrow and glands of internal secretion were observed by Lane and Smith (*ADS* 30: 617 1939) who listed cutaneous manifestations as including bronze pigmentation, maculopapular and hemorrhagic eruptions, and seborrhea-like involvement of the lids. The primary pathologic lesion is composed of reticulo-endothelial cells, singly or multiply nucleated, filled with lipid, along with foreign body giant cells, eosinophiles, round cells, and young fibrous connective tissue cells. Old lesions are composed mainly of foreign body giant cells, fibrous tissue, necrotic tissue and cholesterol crystals. While in Gaucher's disease the lipid improperly metabolized is a keratin and in Niemann-Pick a disease the lecithin in this condition, it is a cholesterolin compound (*Wahl: J 107 422, 1936*). Some benefit has been obtained with dietary treatment, pituitary extract, and x-ray treatment (*Kennedy: PMBMC* 13: 776 1938).

Letterer-Siwe Disease.—Interpreted as a lipid reticuloendothelialosis related to the Schüller-Christian syndrome, this disorder is characterized by granulomatous proliferation of the reticuloendothelial cells, which become filled with cholesterol. Infants are affected, and the disease may run a rapidly fatal course with hemorrhages and progressive enlargement of the lymph nodes liver, and bone marrow. In older persons the course is slower and the granulomas which develop tend to involve the skull, orbital bones, spleen and liver (*Abt and Denaholz: AmJMB* 51: 490, 1936; *Wallgren: ib.* 60 471 1940). The case described by Cole (*ADS* 53 127, 1947) was a male born with petechiae, whose skin developed crusted and bullous lesions. The spleen and liver were hard and enlarged, the abdomen tender and distended and the clotting time prolonged. The eruption was mainly on the trunk, comprising telangiectases, scattered papulovesicular lesions, small vesicles, crusted areas and scars.

Dermatoidosis Lenticularis Disseminata and Osteopetrosis appears to be related to xanthomatosis, although it has long been confused with scleroderma, and may



FIG. 515

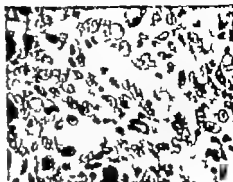


FIG. 516

Fig. 515.—Hand-Schüller-Christian syndrome. (Horsfall and Smith *QJAM* 4: 37 1922.)

Fig. 516.—Histologic lesion of Hand-Schüller-Christian cases shown in Fig. 515. The granuloma is composed of large pale-staining cells with foamy (lipid-filled) cytoplasm and vesicular nuclei; many multinucleated giant cells contain lipid also.

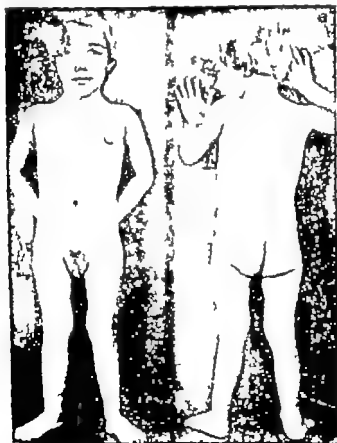


Fig. 517.—Osteitis fibrosa dissoluta. (Albright et al. *NEngJ* 214: 127 1937.)

be a form of neurofibromatosis (Cuthis: *ADS* 30: 55, 1934). The papular fibrotic lesions of her patient were uniformly pea-sized, firm, slightly raised and of normal color and they underwent no evolution. The eruption is usually papular sometimes purpuric. The eruption in conjunction with osteopetrosis, the other element of the syndrome is diagnostic.

Polyostotic Fibrous Dysplasia (Albright's Syndrome Osteodystrophia Fibrosa) is a rare condition in which patchy pigmentation is associated with asymmetric cystic bone disease. The patient of McCune and Brush (*AmJDisChild* 54: 806, 1937) had symptoms at the age of 2 years, and began to menstruate at that time. Pathologic fractures are common. Albright et al. (*NEngJMed* 16: 1937) described 3 cases characterized by multiple systematized bone cysts, apparently related areas of pigmentation, precocious puberty and occurrence in females only. Hyperparathyroidism was not present.

While the disease is of unknown nature there are similarities to xanthoma and to von Recklinghausen's disease. It occurs in both sexes, it is now known, but parathyroid dysfunction is seen only in females (Dockerty et al.: *AmJMed* 75: 33, 1943). Blood calcium is normal, and only scattered bones are affected, a dislocation from hyperparathyroidism (Gorbans: *NYRJM* 43: 415, 1943). Albright (*JCE* 1: 307, 1947) thought his disease not xanthomatous because blood cholesterol is not abnormal, and the bone lesions progress only slightly clear spontaneously and are not radiosensitive. The segmental distribution of bone and skin lesions, which do not coincide in location, is against a metabolic etiologic agency. The serum phosphatase level is high when the disease is widespread. He thought it not of the nature of neurofibromatosis because the latter does not induce increased as well as decreased bone formation in the same person or effect sexual precocity, while the former does not run in families. See Liechtenstein (*ABurg* 36: 874, 1938) and Edit. (*J* 135: 823, 1947).

Necrobiosis Lipoidica occurring not exclusively in patients with diabetes mellitus, is characterized by asymptomatic plaques usually located on the lower extremities. Well developed lesions are generally oval plaques, with well-defined borders and a smooth waxy surface. The central portions of the lesions may appear somewhat scarred and atrophic or they may be xanthic and telangiectatic becoming coppery and of curdlike texture. The outer zone is frequently violet. The surrounding skin is normal. The common location is on the lower extremities especially in the region of the malleoli. The onset is insidious and the chronic course is asymptomatic throughout unless ulceration occurs.

The condition appears histologically to be the analogue of mild, abortive, superficial diabetic gangrene (Mischelson and Laymon: *ADS* 35: 1130, 1937). Changes occur primarily in the dermis, where diffuse but patchy infiltration is seen with fibrocytes and lymphocytic elements. Elongate and horizontally disposed necrobiotic masses of collagen appear pale and homogenized, and Sudan staining reveals diffuse fat within these and droplet about them. Elastic fibers are absent within the areas and are sparse clumped, and fragmented in the vicinity. Vessel walls are thickened and there is proliferation of the intima with occasional thrombosis. Walls similarly to granuloma annulare exist, the two diseases can be distinguished histologically (Ellis and Kirk-Smith: *ADM* 45: 40, 1945; Laymon: *Trans. ADA* 1947). Blood lipids are elevated (Rastner: *IMJ* 3: 339, 1936). A patient with hepatic and vascular disease but without diabetes was reported by Belote and Welton (*AD* 40: 837, 1939). Of 75 Mayo Clinic cases reviewed by Hildebrand et al. (*AmJMed* 66: 831, 1910) 5 were non-diabetic and 80 per cent were females.

No satisfactory therapy had been determined prior to the report of Bergman and Pritchard (*ADM* 3: 603, 1949) that vitamin E, 230 mg per day appeared curative. Diabetes if present should of course be well controlled.

Lipoid Degeneration of the Elastin (Ostia Rhomboidalis Nuchae)—In persons whose occupation has long exposed them to the atmosphere and hot air influences, the exposed skin may become furrowed and divided into rhomboidal and triangular fields. The text is becomes thickened and the color pale yellow or brownish. This change characteristically involves the sides and back of the neck, may extend over the back of the hands, the face and perhaps somewhat over the chest. The disease seems to be a primary degeneration of the elastic tissue. Collod degeneration of the conjunctiva is frequently present (Kogoj: *AmJADS* 53: 29, 1916). The skin is vulnerable and purpura may follow mild trauma, even that of sneezing. Injury of the nail readily provokes, in the presence of this degeneration, purpuric streaks (Berlout: *RJD* 54: 274, 1946). The disease is essentially asymptomatic and little can be done about it (Urbach: *YBD* 1934 p. 24).

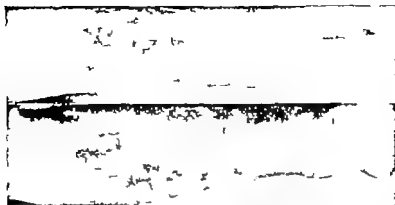


Fig. 518.—Necrobiotic lipodystrophy (Eisler and Caro. *ADB* 33: 794, 1934.)



Fig. 519.—Necrobiotic lipodystrophy in a diabetic.

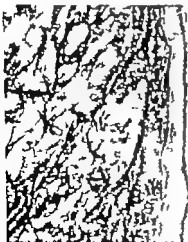


Fig. 520.



Fig. 521.

Fig. 520.—Tubercous xanthoma showing foam cells.

Fig. 521.—Necrobiotic lipodystrophy, histology.



Fig. 522



Fig. 521



Fig. 523

Fig. 521.—Diffuse xanthoma. lipodema cutis et mucosae. (Wise and Rem. *AMJ* 37 101 1922.)

Fig. 523.—Diffuse xanthoma, sudan III stain of frozen section. Note lipid-laden cells and absence of giant cells. (Montgomery and Haven.)

Fig. 524.—Diffuse xanthoma. H. and E. stain of paraffin section. Note basophilic collagen and perivascular clear spaces whence lipid has dissolved. (Montgomery and Haven. *AMJ* 29 666, 1923.)

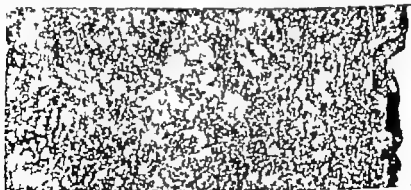


Fig. 525.—Xanthoma tuberosum. foam cells are the large clear ones. (Dr. Fred Weidman.)

Lipoid Proteinosis (Lipoidosis Cutis et Mucosae).—Urbach applied these titles to a rare familial and congenital disease clinically manifested by infiltrations into the skin and mucous membranes consisting mainly of lipoid deposits. Hoarseness results from the pharyngeal and laryngeal involvement, and is usually observed in early infancy. According to Montgomery and Havens (Aotoi 29: 650, 1939) cutaneous lesions may not appear until much later. There is usually a pocklike eruption on the face appearing in infancy and leaving soft, depressed scars. Extensor aspects of elbows, knees, and fingers are frequently involved and the scalp may show only a sparse growth of hair. The mucocutaneous junctions are affected, as are the labial, lingual, buccal, pharyngeal and laryngeal mucosae. There may develop the necessity for laryngotomy to prevent asphyxia. Some patients show indications of diabetes, and, while roentgen therapy is of no use, diet and insulin have seemed to help a few cases.

Microscopic examination reveals lipoid sheaths about the blood vessels of the skin and mucosae, and massive lipoid deposits in the cutis in the nodular type, or keratotic formations in the hyperkeratotic type. There are no foam cells. The lipoids are acetone-soluble phosphatides. A protein-lipoid combination is found in the deposits. See Urbach and Wiethe (Apathanat 173, 285 1929); Wise and Beis (ADS 37: 201, 1933); Vile and Shaw (ADS 48: 134, 1941) liver damage and amyloid also present; Sulzberger (Laryng 55: 236 1943) 29th case; Ramos e Silva (ADS 47: 201, 1943), bullous and pustular lesions, histochemical studies showing protein-phospholipid hyaline in superficial dermis; Price et al. (ADS 55: 48 1947)

Xanthoma and Visceral Disease.—Throughout the preceding descriptions, note has been taken of the systemic aspects and influences of lipid disease. Cutaneous xanthomas are occasionally associated with hepatic disease, especially with obstructive jaundices due to stricture of the common duct, whether inflammatory or neoplastic. Cutaneous xanthomas are usually secondary to the hepatic disease. The xanthomatous lesions appear light yellow in contrast with jaundiced skin. Despite marked hepatic damage, as evidenced by clinical observations and liver function tests, the normal ratio between cholesterol and cholesterol esters frequently remains undisturbed. There may be neither relative nor absolute increase in free cholesterol but relative or absolute increase in phosphatides (lecithin) is likely to occur and there is hyperlipemia. Palmar lesions are present in practically all cases of hepatic disease associated with cutaneous xanthoma. Disturbances in melanin pigmentation of the skin may also be encountered. We have seen this respond promptly to thyroid extract. Hyperlipemia, carotinemia, xanthoida, or xanthochromia, and increase in the concentration of bilirubin in the serum do not necessarily parallel one another or correspond. Cutaneous xanthomas associated with hepatic disease may undergo involution as the condition of the liver apparently improves. Eruptions of red, circumscribed nodules which crusted centrally in 48 hours and healed with scarring and pigmental areolas were reported in a case of cirrhosis by Truffi (aba BJD 52: 373 1940).

Occlusive arterial disease of the legs may be associated with tuberculous xanthoma (Barker AnnIntM 12: 1691, 1939).

Xanthoma is recognized as a cause of sudden death because of its relation to coronary disease. Müller (aba J 113: 662, 1939) reported families in which angina pectoris was associated with xanthoma. He thought that xanthomatosis causes a special kind of arteriosclerosis distinguishable from the usual form. Hypercholesterolemia is present but hypertension is infrequent. A family of 9 brothers and sisters, of whom 5 were xanthomatous and 4 died suddenly between the ages of 6 and 23 years, was recorded by Bloom et al. (ADS 45: 1 1942). Young men with coronary disease, xanthoma, and hypercholesterolemia were studied by Ringelberg and Newman (J 122: 1167 1943).

Etiology Pathology and Treatment.—The causes of lipid disturbances are incompletely known. Xanthoma tuberosum represents irritative connective tissue hyperplasia due to extravasated lipid. The presence of lipids in the cells does not appear to affect their vitality but makes them foamy in appearance. Probably any cell capable of phagocytism is capable of becoming a xanthoma cell, which is a histocyte modified by the storage of cholesterol esters. Giant cells are common. During regression such cells may come to resemble those of spindle-cell sarcoma. Lesions have been produced in the skins of rabbits by feeding the animals cholesterol (Rusch et al. *APath* 28: 163 1939). Instructive articles are those of Montgomery and Osterberg (*AD* 37: 373 1938) and Wilder (*AmM* 61: 297 1938). Hypercholesterolemia is heritable with or without xanthoma, stated Fliegelman et al. in a genetic study of a large family (*TransAMA*, June 1948).

While diet helps in hyperlipemic xanthomatosis, the production of xanthoma in normal persons does not result from limiting them to a ketogenic diet (carbohydrate 20 gm., fat 200 gm., protein 60 gm.). It seems that the reticular cells may either make or store cholesterol, and in xanthoma they are unable to get rid of it. To encourage elimination restriction of animal fat in the diet, medication with thyroxin, iodides, and garlic and, in nonlipemic deposits, x radiation may be useful therapeutic measures. When xanthomatous tissue forms despite the existence of a practically normal level of lipemia as it does in the disseminated forms in contrast with the eruptive forms, little may be expected. Cardiac damage, eruptive xanthoma, and low BMR were the features of a patient much benefited by Delp (*JKanaM* 41: 90 1940) by low fat diet and thyroxin. Vitamin A 200 000 units, and 0.5 gm. dehydrocholic acid daily yielded an excellent result for Montgomery (*ADS* 61: 214, 1945) in 1 patient.

CAROTINEMIA

Carotenoid Pigmentation is the dermatologic manifestation of this metabolic error. The region of the nasolabial folds and the palms and soles are the sites of predilection affected in mild cases when severe pigmentation: generalized excepting the sclerae (Heymans *AmJDisChil* 51: 473 1936). Carotenoid pigments color the blood serum amount to 10 to 50 per cent of the color of plasma and fix themselves in the fat of the dermis and subcutaneous tissue and in the keratin of the epidermis and sebaceous gland (Jegiers *EngM* 224: 676 1943). Cutaneous changes generally result from overingestion of lipochromes, which are richly present in orange carrot, egg yolk, and other brightly colored foods (Huttner and Olshberg; *AD* 40: 831 1939; Hoen; *ib.* 44: 730 1941). Carotenoid pigmentation is seen also in diabetes, xanthoma, and myxedema (Boeck and later *JLCh* 14: 1129 1929; Almond and Logan *BMJ* 39: 191 1910; Ekmuller *JEndocr* 33: 194). In distinguishing carotenoid pigment from jaundice Ca sera (*CarotM* 8: 432, 1941) noted that in carotenemia pruritus does not occur the sclerae are clear the urine is less dark and does not contain bile the blood bilirubin not increased and the stools are normal. A test devised by Greene and Blackford (*MCAm* 10: 723 1946) consists in overlaying the serum protein in a test tube with alcohol which dissolves the bilirubin, and then with petroleum ether which takes up the lipochromes. In treatment the diet should be altered to exclude yellow substances and thyroid given if indicated.

PSEUDOXANTHOMA ELASTICUM

This rare affection is characterized by aggregations of flat yellowish, intracutaneous inclusions in an ite circumscribed, and diffuse plaques forming patches symmetrically located in the flexural fold axillae, sides of the neck, upper and lower aspects of the thighs and over the abdomen in extensive cases. The lesions are

asymptomatic but persistent. Angioid streaks of the retina occur in about .3 per cent of the cases; the association of skin and retinal changes being known as the Grönblad-Strandberg syndrome (Urbach and Neuman: *KlinWchn* 13: 85, 1936). Angioid streaks were ascribed to degenerative rupture of the elastic membrane of Bruch by Urbach and Welfras (*ADDS* 176: 167, 1937). In whose patient similar damage of the aortic elastic was also found at autopsy. Besediet and Wagner (*AmJSc* 503: 801, 1943) Hagedoorn (*AOphth* 21: 774, 835, 1939) and others have confirmed such an explanation, but Ebert (*ADM* 48: 75, 1943) denied that satisfactory elucidation of the nature of the streaks had been achieved. Histologic study of the skin shows that the plaques consist of alteration in the middle and lower dermis only where circumscribed regions contain clumps of swollen and degenerated elastic fibers and basophilic degeneration of the collagen. Giant cells and xanthoma cells are absent. The epidermis may be slightly atrophic. The cause and cure of pseudoxanthoma elasticum are unknown.



Fig. 376.—Pseudoxanthoma elasticum (Dr. D. C. H. Cleveland)



Fig. 377.—Pseudoxanthoma elasticum, stained to show degenerated elastic tissue (Mass. Wegert hematoxylin mass. tissue stain) (Thorne and Goodman: *ADDS* 4: 418, 1931.)

Familial incidence sometimes occurs, as in the case reported by Shepard (*ADM* 4: 656, 1940). Usually harmless, the disease has never been seen found causative of anoxemia, retinal hemorrhages, and even blindness (Hubler: *ADM* 30: 81, 1944). Berrell and Curry (*ArchIntJ* 41: 92, 1944) showed the stenotic aspect of the dystrophy of elastic tissue the stroma and reduction of which are named pseudoxanthoma elasticum. Hypertension, irregularities of pulse calculation of peripheral

vessels, and abnormal bleeding into the gut, uterus, bladder and brain have occurred, and the incidence of thyrotoxicosis and diabetes mellitus seems abnormally high in these patients.



FIG. 525

FIG. 526

Fig 525.—*Pseudoxanthoma elasticum* of axilla and vulva. (Dr O. G. Coats)

Fig 526.—*Pseudoxanthoma elasticum*, histopathology. (Dr Stuart Way)

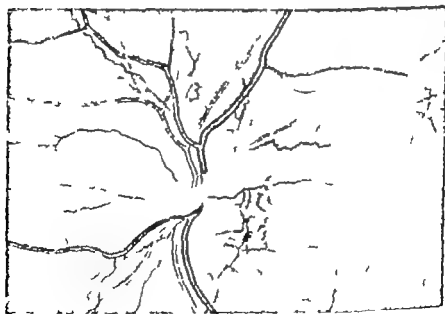


Fig. 527.—Angioid streaks of retina. (Dr Cecil O'Brien.)

URTICARIA PIGMENTOSA

Urticaria pigmentosa (xanthelasmae) is characterized by the occurrence of yellowish or brownish pigmented lesions which manifest urticarial irritability when mechanically stimulated. The disorder is comparatively rare. For the review by Grahn Little (1906) Flisnerud (ADS 8: 3-3, 1923) was able to find 15 additional

cases. The disease generally begins in early infancy with the appearance of wheals, papules and nodules which may not at first be differentiated from those occurring in urticaria of the ordinary type. Cases fall clinically into the 2 varieties: macular nodular, and mixed. The nodular type is suggestively similar to xanthoma. Scarring on involution is rare but is associated especially with the nodular lesions. Lesions may be present at birth (Boardman ADS 43: 670 1941) resembling xeroxanthoedermis (q.) Bulla formation sometimes occurs (Tave: ADS 55: 558, 1947).

Cases in adults characteristically present mild urticarial symptoms, the lesions being small, macular or almost macular and often telangiectatic (Barber and Weber: InternatClns 4: 71 1937).

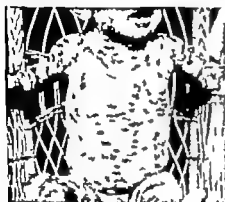


Fig. 531.

Fig. 531.—Urticaria pigmentosa (Drs. A. P. Middle and R. A. G. Wollenberg)



Fig. 532.

Fig. 532.—Urticaria pigmentosa (Dr. L. W. Ketron)



Fig. 533.

Fig. 533.—Macula urticaria pigmentosa.



Fig. 534.

Fig. 534.—Nodular urticaria pigmentosa in 7-month-old boy

The adult and juvenile types are not distinct, however but are intergradient. Dermographism is limited to the lesions and does not affect the intervening normal skin; this phenomenon is called Darier's sign. Itching may be severe. The trunk seldom escapes involvement, but no region is exempt. Confluence of small yellowish lesions, generalized in distribution and histologically packed with mast cells, gave the patient a pigskin appearance in the unusual case of Graham et al. (ADS 45: 906, 1942). Lymph node enlargement is commonly present. There is no interference with health and well-being. The number of lesions is variable sometimes being few or even solitary.

Etiology and Pathology.—Little is settled regarding the etiology. The majority of the cases occur in infants. We believe the disturbance a metabolic one, for the patients are in perfect health, excepting their pigmentary urticaria, as most patients with xanthoma seem. Histologically the lesions resemble those of ordinary urticaria, but instead of the usual collection of leucocytes there is usually but not always, an infiltration of mast cells.

Treatment.—The disease usually tends to disappear as puberty is reached. Pigmentation in adults is usually enduring. No therapeutic effort is known to be effective.

Telangiectasia Macularis Eruptiva Perstans was the title under which Barber and Weber (InternatClnx 4: 71 1933) collated cases manifesting telangiectases appearing over the chest, abdomen, and thighs, and showing an interesting interrelationship with urticaria pigmentosa. The eruption consists of discrete small elements which become persisting telangiectases manifesting a brown stain on diascopy. It is our belief that hyperlipemia, especially with lipochrome substances, may damage vessel walls. We have seen (spuler nos) result from overingestion of butterfat, chocolate or cod liver oil and regress after a few months when the diet was altered.

SEBORRHEA

Seborrhea is a functional disorder manifested by an increase in the amount of the sebaceous secretions. Under normal conditions sebum consists of free fat dry epithelial cells, and epithelial cells which are undergoing fatty degenerative changes. A certain amount of this material is constantly being supplied, serving to protect the integument. Seborrhea may consist in excessive production of either fatty substances or dry epithelial cells. The excess production of oil characteristically gives the skin a shiny greasy appearance. See p 2.

Seborrhea Sicca is the form characterized by the accumulation of scales or crusts in addition to the abnormal oiliness. This manifestation is doubtless due to infection or malnutrition of the epidermis (see seborrheic dermatitis, p. 332).

Seborrhea Oleosa.—This occurs most frequently during the period of adolescence. While the face particularly the nose and forehead, and the scalp are conspicuous sites of the disease other regions are simultaneously involved. This kind of greasiness of the skin, unaccompanied by comedo formation and acne is not responsive to low fat diet and the patients, often red haired do not tolerate medication with thyroid. The seborrheic tendency is inherited as are likewise the tendency to keroid xanthoma, acne vulgaris, and premature baldness.

Rosin therapy, sulfurous astringents, and resorcinol are the most valuable local agents. The skin should be cleansed frequently.

ROSACEA

Symptoms.—Rosacea is a chronic disorder of the nose and face characterized by diffuse inflammation telangiectasia, seborrhea and acneiform inflammatory lesions. It begins generally on the nose with redness and seborrheic hyperactivity. The process spreads to contiguous areas on the cheeks, involving sometimes the forehead and chin. Crops of acneiform lesions complicate the picture. These are not built about solid comedones, however. They are less acuminate than ordinary acne pustules, and their summits undergo pustulation so as to form comparatively shallow pockets. They may be deeply seated and painful but on resolution leave no scar.

In severe cases, the skin is thickened, infiltrated and purplish and the inflammation surrounding separate pustules is confluent.

Keratitis and conjunctivitis are sometimes associated with rosacea. Conjunctivitis may be severe, manifesting small papules of pinhead size surrounded by a ring of dilated capillaries (Low BJD 34 275 1922). Blepharitis also occurs. Iritis accompanying rosacea may occur without corneal involvement. Vascularization of the cornea may develop. The Negro seems immune to ocular manifestations (Wise AmJOpht 26 391, 1943). Eye changes occurred in only 1.2 per cent of 565 cases reviewed by Maxrud (also YBD 1943 p 245). Achlorhydria is found in patients with keratitis, according to Johnson and Eckhardt (AOpht 23 899 1940) who obtained excellent therapeutic results in the eyes and marked improvement of the skin with 3 to 5 mg of riboflavin daily. Patients with keratitis reacted positively to testosterone on intradermal testing but not to other hormones, and they could be desensitized, wrote Zondek et al. (BJOpht 81 145 1947) who surmised that these patients were allergic to endogenous glandular metabolites.



Fig. 525



Fig. 526

Fig. 525.—Rosacea. (Dr W. Herbert Brown.)

Fig. 526.—Rosacea.

Etiology—Rosacea is said to develop as a result of any disorder which gives rise to persistent reflex flushing of the face. The condition is commoner in women. Thyroid and gonadal disturbance, dyspepsia, constipation, and overindulgence in alcohol, tea or coffee are associated. Seborrhea, acne, and seborrheic dermatitis are frequently coincident affections. *Demodex folliculorum* may play some part in pustulation (Ayres and Anderson ADs 25 89 1932). Gastric subacidity was no more frequently detected in rosacea than in other dermatoses tested by Brown et al. (BJD 47 181 1935). It is our belief that rosacea may represent either of at least two pathologic processes: metabolic error involving lipochrome substances, analogous to our interpretation of acne as a pustular lipoidosis and folliculitis dependent on focal infection (see rosacea like folliculitis, p. 170). Few cases resembling the rosacea like tuberculoid are tuberculous. Some, perhaps those related to *Demodex* respond to 40 per

cent sulfur paste. Some are much benefited by estrogen in balanced dosage others by low fat, low carotinoid diet still others by the administration of riboflavin, pantothenic acid, or other members of the B complex, along with hydrochloric acid. Elimination of foci is essential and Vioform ointment is helpful locally in yet other cases. To tell which variety of rosacea the patient has, at the first visit, is a problem which still baffles us.

Treatment.—It is traditional to restrict alcohol coffee, tea, pork, sausage, foods rich in shortening highly seasoned or extremely hot or cold foods, cheese, pastries, and nuts. As the main therapeutic measure, Bommer (YBD 1937 p 401) recommended regulation of the diet, utilizing, according to severity and tolerance, diets of (1) fruit, vegetable, and carbohydrate, with a minimum of fat and protein or (2) milk and cream additionally or (3) 300 gm. meat and 2 eggs a week in addition to this. External therapy he regarded as superfluous. Once clear the patient may try prohibited foods, and lesions reappear within 12 hours when an offending one is eaten. We often prescribe a low fat, low carotinoid diet restricting milk, cream butter ice cream chocolate, nuts, carrot orange, sweet potato tomato, and egg yolk, especially. These women are almost always constipated and often habituated to taking mineral oil from which they must be weaned with the help of a bulky diet and increase in ingested fluids. Riboflavin is promptly effectual in ocular rosacea. Dilute HCl should be given with meals, 10 c.c. with water t.i.d., if achlorhydria is present. For external treatment, reliance is placed mainly on sulfur and resorcinol lotions. Telangiectases can be remedied with the electric needle. Refrigeration therapy has been recommended Roentgen therapy is of little value. Elimination of focal infection is essential in the management of some cases.

ACNE VULGARIS

Comedones (blackheads) are masses of accumulated sebaceous matter blocking the ducts of oil glands, usually semisolid in consistency and capped at the follicular orifice with a layer of horny debris dark from oxidation. Occasionally the plugs are comparatively hard and can be expressed as firm, oat-grain-shaped, semitranslucent bodies. The face is the commonest site of the lesions, although the cheeks, the upper dorsal skin of the trunk the sternal region the scrotum, and the shaft of the penis are frequently involved. Exceptionally the lesions may exhibit a tendency to symmetric grouping. They can be expressed and emerge from the follicular orifices as greasy wormlike masses. There may be some associated inflammation. When inflammation is present, it characteristically includes phagocytic leucocytes and foreign body giant cells, denoting *thruo* reaction to comedo lipid. This inflammatory reaction is *acne vulgaris*. Follicular coccic inflammation resembles foreign body reaction to comedo lipid, for both are furuncle-like in configuration, but they differ in clinical course, cause, and histologic structure.

Acne Vulgaris is a chronic inflammatory disorder involving the sebaceous glands, characterized by the development of shallow or deep pustules and abscesses built about and intermingled with comedones. The face is the site of predilection although the sternal region shoulders, and back may be attacked. Lesions may occur wherever comedones may be found. The eruption is asymmetric as a rule. It is usually limited to areas in which sebaceous glands are normally plentiful and well developed; but



Fig. 537



Fig. 538.

Fig. 537.—Acne vulgaris. (Drs. Fordyce and Macleo.)

Fig. 538.—Scarring from acne. (Drs. I. R. Pels and J. W. Lord.)



Figs. 539 and 540.—Acne excoriée, a form of neurotic excoriation.



Figs. 541 and 542.—Acne vulgaris, chronic and severe. (Dr. H. C. Varney)



Fig. 543.—Acne vulgaris



Fig. 544.—Comedo in follicular duct.

the scalp is not involved excepting occasionally at the occiput, where acne may be manifested as folliculitis keloidalis. The sebaceous glands associated with lanugo hair are the ones principally affected. The lesions usually develop rapidly and in crops, and each persists for several days or weeks. While acne papules and pustules may occur on dry skin, oily seborrhea is generally a conspicuous concomitant the integument appearing relaxed, dark, and greasy.

Acne nodules, pustules, and cysts seem histologically to be foreign body granulomas with leucocytes, phagocytes, and giant cells. The process may affect the superficial part of the sebaceous apparatus, so that small acuminated pustules are seen; or deeply seated oil depots may be involved, so that the clinical lesion is a deep, tender, reddish, staphylococcal nodule. Deep lesions may become cystic. By extension and coalescence, they may involve the conjoined deep portions of several sebaceous glands so as to form painful, boggy tumors. Intergradient types of lesions may occur in the same individual. Hyperkeratosis of the follicular orifice is a recognized feature of comedo formation (Saksberger et al.: *NYBJ* 34: 899 1934) and perhaps this results in the accumulation of fat in the follicle. In inflammatory lesions, Lynck (*AD* 4: 393 1940) found fat mainly in epithelial cells or in dead epithelium, but he did not attribute the inflammation to the lipid, as we do. The studies of Ham (*APath* 25: 936, 1152, 1186 1938) of tissue reactions to fatty substances are interesting and pertinent.

Superficial lesions are likely to rupture so as to discharge a more or less solid comedo or the liquid fat representative of it along with creamy pus. Deep indurated nodules may eventually discharge or their soft, greasy purulent material may undergo organization and heal or the contents are phagocytized and carried away or else become encysted by epithelium so that a sebaceous cyst forms or the contents are taken up by histocytes and firm, xanthoma like nodules result, and these resorb only after many months have passed. What the patient does to the lesions is an additional variable factor and neurotic excoaration may exceed the disfigurement due to acne itself.

Scarring varies greatly in different individuals. Superficial lesions give rise to little scarring but a full-blown lesion results in sloughing out a sebaceous gland so as to leave a pitted scar. When lesions are deeply seated abscesses, there ensues more or less destruction with resultant scar formation. In the course of years, disfigurement lessens, but it is permanent. Undermining and coalescence of the pathologic process affecting nearby follicles results in honeycomb lesions and bridge scars.

Clinical Variants.—Acne Papulosa is the type in which there are many comedones and some papular inflammatory lesions. Acne Pustulosa is comparatively superficial but pustular. Acne Indurata is deeply seated, perhaps secondarily infected. Acne Cystica may be manifested with only a few or perhaps many deep, cystic lesions containing gelatinous pus. Acne Oostetricum is characterized by large soft, purulent, elevative cystic and scarring lesions. In Acne Atrophica comedones and pustules disappear leaving a retiform pitting and scarring like folliculitis ulerythematosa reticulata (p. 544). Acne Conglobata is severe acne with multiple comedones which are confined beneath the follicular orifices and productive of large cystic lesions and bridge scarring. It may be limited to axillary or perianal distribution and so comprise one variety of hidradenitis suppurativa (Potton and Marks *J L* 1: 1343 1943; Marks *HJL* 30: 477 1946). Infantile Acne occurs in the extremely young, especially when the nourishment includes too much cream or cod liver oil (Arthron *IJD* 53: 272, 1945). A scarring lesion with acne had been born with pustules, and its mother had received bromides, reported Goltzsmith (*IJD* 57: 135 1945). Military Acne manifests numerous pinpoint to pinhead size superficial, but cysts (Tupper and Eukerona *MRee* 158: 670, 1945). Tropical Acne affects the back especially develops and disfigures rapidly in persons of a lightly skinned age group. It is apparently caused by hot wet climate (Kory *CahM* 63: 4-4, 1946; Trans A.D.A. 1947; Saksberger et al.: *URNMBull* 46: 1178, 1946). Acne Obeloidalis is the type in which keloids evolve about the large

deep comedones, pustulation being comparatively mild and the hypodermal foreign substance becoming encased in dense fibrotic tissue. *Acne Rosacea* is the diagnosis when there are little acne and much neurotic excoriation.

Symptomatic Acne (*Acne Artificialis*) develops from extrinsic causes. Bromide and iodide rashes resemble acne (Sulzberger et al.: *NYBJ* 24: 899 1934). Iodized salt has been alleged as a cause as has bromine vapor. Occlusion of the follicular orifices by oils or paraffin is an etiologic factor and is often seen among workers in blading twine factories (Mayers and Silverberg: *J Indust Hyg* 20: 244, 1935); See Oil Acne (p. 82). Viosterol and haliver oil may cause eruptions of small acne-like lesions (Pfister: *J* 102 533, 1934). Masculinizing adrenal tumors often provoke acne (Kessler et al.: *PBM* 13 353 1935) as may injections of androgen (Hamilton: *J Clin Endoc* 1: 50 1941).



Fig. 543.

FIG. 543.—Acne of shoulders and back.

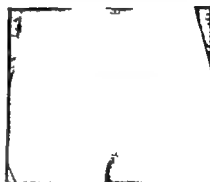


Fig. 544.

Fig. 544.—Chloracne. (Dr W. M. Howell.)

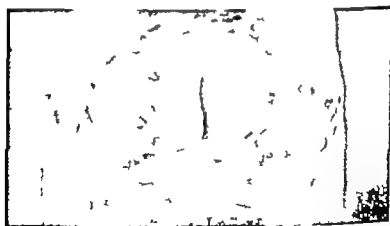


Fig. 547.—Acne conglobata. (Dr F. Ronchese.)

Prognosis.—Acne vulgaris is an obstinate and spontaneously recurring disorder prone to relapse and to recur. Perseverance in good treatment is usually followed by acceptable improvement, however, and this disease, typically of adolescence, sometimes disappears spontaneously as the years go by. Niles (*ADQ* 27 89 1933) indicated that the amount of scarring in acne vulgaris is largely dependent upon the severity and dura-

tion of the disease and is neither increased nor decreased by roentgen therapy. Treatment which prevents the development of new lesions and which curtails the suppuration of inflammatory ones, is best. Evacuation of pustules, if properly done, lessens the scars which might be expected.

Etiology and Pathology—Comedones may occur at any age, but they usually develop during the adolescent period. Factors in the production of comedones are disturbances which tend to increase the activity of the sebaceous glands. Greasy-skinned individuals of the so-called seborrheal type are predisposed. The epidemiologic study of Hinrichsen and Ivy (ADS 57 975 1938) showed no sex preference but acne appears a little earlier in girls in association seemingly with their earlier sex maturation. The incidence diminishes in men after age 19 but clinical acne is common even after age 30 (Forbes BJD 58 298 1946). This is true also of women (Cohen BJD 57 10 1945). Constipation, dyspepsia, fatigability, anemia, and menstrual derangements are frequent concomitants; these are also symptoms of hypothyroidism, a disease characterized by hyperlipemia. Heredity is responsible for a predisposition to acne (Hellier BJD 51 109 1939).



Fig. 542.—Acne vulgaris. histologic lesion. Leucocytic, phagocytic, and giant cell infiltration in and about sebaceous gland. Arrector pili at upper left.

Corynebacterium *acnes* is thought by some to be the exciting cause of acne but so far no one has ever caught *acnes*, and pus from the lesions is innocuous. Vaccines of *C. acnes* are worthless (Cortello and Washburne ADS 35: 45, 1939). Exacerbations occur during intercurrent illnesses and often at the time of menstruation. Iodides make acne worse. The blood iodine levels of acne patients does not differ from controls (Traub and Emmet ADS 41 506, 1940).

Nutritional Considerations.—On a high carbohydrate diet 10 patients in hospital became better not worse Crawford and Swartz (ADS 33: 1033, 1936) reported. White (J 103: 1177 1934) and Cornia (J Allergy L.: 81 1940) knew that some acneiform eruptions depend on foods and can be cured by elimination diets, and that they are not distinguishable by his tests. Lavitagnon (A. p. 436) there is a supplanting of follicular and glandular epithelium by keratinizing squamous epithelium, so that follicles become plugged, secretion is diminished and the skin is dry. Acne appears in vitaminosis A with noteworthy rarity (Lowenthal ADS 28 700 1933) but acne can be caused by taking fish oils in excess. Thyroid function is necessary for the metabolism of fat (Harrithal AJ 131 53 762, 1933) and in hypothyroidism, hyperlipemia is present. Milk, cream, ice cream, meat and chocolate are the coarsest fat rich foods, and they cause comedones and acne when ingested in amounts beyond a person's metabolic capacity. The balance between the intake of lipid and its management when absorbed, dependent on its metabolism is on endocrine function, especially thyroid, is the balance which determines seborrhea and the formation of comedones. We think

(BJD 34 1071 1941) Cholesterolemia is not concerned (Strickler and Adams AD 26: 11, 1933 Lawrin and Zugerma JLOM 28: 190 1943) but no one has studied total and fractional blood lipids quantitatively in acne.

When the acne patient on a low fat diet drinks milk, new lesions appear in about 80 hours, the time required for fat to be deposited and tuberculoid inflammation to develop. Lipochrome pigments are significant as well, for catsup and excessive orange juice have as bad effects as butterfat. Menagh et al. (JMEAM 37: 51 1938) found diminished carbohydrate tolerances in 70 per cent of their cases and reduced B.M.R.'s in 63 per cent they gave insulin to the one group and thyroil to the other with beneficial effects for the most part but they disregarded diets.

Endocrine Influences.—The age of onset is coincidental with sex maturation, and is somewhat earlier in girls. Acne is a young person's disease, as is d. hormonal dermatosis, and shows predilection for thick skinned persons of dark pigmentism (Bloch BJD 48: 61 1931) Many studies have been concerned with attempts to control acne vulgaris by the use of various hormonal substances. Without reviewing them in detail here we believe it fair to say that the results have been irregular unsatisfactory and unpredictable. See also Cohen (BJD 53 231 69 1941)

An oversupply of male sex hormone may be concerned (Wile et al. ADS 29 195 1939) although increase or diminution of androgen excretion has not been proved in either sex. Lawrence and Wertheimer (Endocr 7: 733, 1940) did report a disturbance of androgen-estrogen ratio. Cohen found no support for a hypothesis that psychiatric factors are involved in the causation of acne (BJD 57: 49, 1943) he observed no significant relationship between seborrhea, dandruff and acne (ib. 57: 45, 1943) there was no association with hypertrichosis (ib. 102, 1944); but heavy sleeping and the lack of feeling refreshed by sleep occurred in patients of both sexes (ib. 57 14 1943) confirming an aberration of some of symptoms we attribute to hypothyroidism for they disappear when the correct dose of thyroil is established.

Treatment.—The patient is carefully instructed to avoid traumatizing the face, which should be washed gently with soap and to which no unguent may be applied. Petrolatum on the hair gets on the face. Seborrheic dermatitis of the face dry skin, is simply the extension of dandruff of the scalp which should be treated (see p 342) Authorities differ in their ways of trying to cure acne, there being recognized no one best way (JInvD 3 143 1940)

LOCAL TREATMENT of the comedones and pustules is delicate and exacting minuscule surgery which must be performed by the physician the patient being prohibited from picking at his lesions. The purpose of local treatment is to get rid of lipid depots before they provoke inflammation or with as little trauma as possible after they have done so. Traditionally one prescribes a sulfurous astringent such as lotio alba

R Phenol	—	—	—	—	1.0
Zinc sulfate	—	—	—	—	1
Sulfur pptd.	—	—	—	—	—
Sulf rated potash	—	—	—	—	0
Rose water	—	—	—	—	180.0

A complex sulfur preparation in a penetrant wetting agent vehicle (Mackee et al JInvD 6 309 1945) has been highly recommended.

To peel the face with a powerful agent may be undertaken only under closest supervision it is dangerous and violent and does not have lasting beneficial effects (Eller and Wolff J 110 834 1941 QJIN J 122 127 1943) Ultraviolet light is temporarily helpful in mildly peeling dosage. Cryotherapy popular improve and temporarily beneficial through its peeling effect (Sharp ADS 39 993 1939) is accomplished by grinding solid CO₂ in a mortar with acetone to make a slush, which is quickly swabbed over the affected parts (Dobes and Kell ADS 42 547 1940)

Its defatting and exfoliating influences are creditable, but its value in amelioration of scars is at best dubious (Friedlander ADS 46 734, 1942). Zugerman (ADS 54 200 1946) used ethyl acetate as the vehicle and added sulfur to the refrigerant. The technique of peeling the skin was given by Urkov (MIAJ 80 75 1946) but our estimate is not a recommendation.

ROENTGEN THERAPY produces necrobiosis and atrophy of sebaceous follicles, but does not influence the cause of sebaceous hyperactivity. Roentgen therapy will not rid the dermis of embedded comedones and waxy cysts, which must be removed mechanically. It may be relied upon to improve a higher proportion of patients than any other single agent (King and Hamilton J Tenn LA 34 272, 1941; Smith Texas S J M 88 512, 1942). It is generally not advised for patients under 16 years of age. Given on only one side of the face it seemed to Kline and Gahan (ADS 46 207 1942) to help both sides. It is not the sole agency for treatment (Twining Pa M J 44 1163 1941) but works especially effectively in conjunction with low fat diet and thyroid therapy. Cole and Driver told us. Exacerbation may follow its use in cystic cases. MacKee recommended doses of 75 r each week at 80 to 100 kv. most patients will tolerate 8 or 4 months of this without atrophy, he stated, but after 4 months one must stop. Fair and pustular patients may tolerate only half as much. The danger of resultant permanent injury must be continually borne in mind.

GENERAL MEASURES.—One should discourage free sweating for to sweat is to secrete also an increased quantity of sebum. Adequate sleep is desirable for chronic fatigue is certainly a harmful influence. Sexual tension is undesirable but is often unavoidable. We see acne disappear after marriage and see it reappear along with neurotic excoriation after divorce.

Focal infections must be eliminated in some instances, for tonsillotomy may work wonders in a severe and difficult case.

Tonics may be employed, such as the venerable I.Q. and S., or the more modern B complex pill Marshall (J Inv D 2 205 1939) recommended a liver extract. Riboflavin useful in rosacea, may help here. Viosterol in doses of 20 000 to 100 000 units daily has been followed by improvement in many patients and harm in few (Maynard ADS 41 842, 1940). Large doses of vitamin A were recommended by Straumford (No W M J 42 219 1943) but Lynch and Cook (ADS 55 355 1947) were unable to confirm him. Acne is not a vitamin problem, but when vitamins are needed in any condition their administration is helpful.

Penicillin by injection benefits secondarily infected and painful acne. It can at best only subtract the infectious fraction of the patient's disease. Foreign protein therapy has largely been relegated to history.

ENDOCRINE THERAPY.—There is no question that hormone imbalance plays an important etiologic role but how much of which hormones to give under what circumstances are difficult questions. There is growing belief that estrogenic substances are helpful in some cases of acne. In the severe cystic type in males, we have followed the recommendation of Delbario to give 1 mg. of stilbestrol daily for a week or two in a course desisting when the nipples become sore and we think benefit has accrued. The natural estrogen in aqueous suspension given during the first three weeks of the cycle in modest dosage has helped the skin as well as the abnormalities of menstruation in some of our acneic girls, especially those whom thyroid has not helped. We are not as yet prepared to give depend-

able rules for the administration of estrogenic hormones in this disease. We are convinced of the value of thyroid however in the large majority of the patients.

DIET AND THYROXIN.—Taking into account the noninfectious nature of the disorder the greasiness of the skin and the evidence that acne is inflammation is tissue reaction to lipid, we hold it advisable (J. Kanam 45 545 1947) to see that the patient does not take much oil in through his mouth so that he cannot put much out through his skin. We prescribe therefore, a low fat diet which may contain as many calories as the patient can swallow. If he ingests fewer calories than he consumes, he loses weight, for the calories he burns but has not ingested must come from his own stores of fat. Therefore a diet on which the patient loses weight is not a low fat diet, and patients losing weight do not show improvement. To accomplish low fat nutrition the patient must be on a high protein, high carbohydrate diet. In designing the diet, the tables of Chatfield and Adams, U S Dept. of Agriculture Circ. No 549 are useful. In general foods of vegetable origin are low in lipid content, and foods of animal origin are oily.

LOW FAT DIET

General Instructions.—A diet to be followed for a long time must be adequately nutritious, easy to follow and fit to eat. There is no restriction of quantity eaten. *Do not go hungry.* Keep a record of weight. This is not a diet for allergy wherein 100 per cent of certain items are interdicted. Restrict does not mean not any of.

Allow.—Fruits, cereals, bread, vegetables, sugar and sugary foods (such as syrup, honey, jelly and sugar candy) lean meats, birds, game fishes, gelatin, cottage cheese, egg white.

Restrict.—Milk (do not drink it) cream, butter (1 square per meal is all right) ice cream, cheese (like butter) gravy and salad dressings (a teaspoonful makes foods more palatable, is allowed) ham, pork, fried foods (potato chips are 33 per cent oil by weight), popcorn and substances rich in lipochromes, which are not successfully metabolized by acneic individuals, such as tomato catsup and juice, carrot, excess of egg yolk and orange juice, and cod liver oil.

THYROID EXTRACT enhances lipid metabolism and regularly lowers lipemia. We consider the correct utilization of thyroid to be that of a normal person, in whom any additional thyroid is too much. We seek to dose the acne patient so that he resembles the normal in that more thyroid would be too much. The correct dose is found by experiment placing the patient on 1 gram U.S.P. with breakfast each morning. It is easy to discover whether this dose is too little and does nothing too much and poisons the patient however mildly or is just right. We are like perhaps half of all internists in disregarding the B.M.R. in which we have neither confidence nor interest. We sometimes give regard to the basal temperature obtained by holding an accurate thermometer in the mouth for 5 minutes prior to arising and reading it to the tenth of a degree. A temperature below 97.8 F. suggests that thyroid may be increased a trifle but at 98.2 F. overdosage symptoms are present or imminent (Barnes J 119 1072, 1942). The maximum tolerated dosage is just less than that which produces any symptom of overdosage.

Symptoms of overdosage include nervous tension, insomnia and restlessness, headache, dizziness, weakness, tremor, palpitation, and continued loss of weight. Milk is the antidote for thyroid overdosage as sugar is for insulin. At the first appearance of any symptom of intolerance the dose is diminished to a tolerated level. This necessitates keep-

ing the patient under strict supervision, seeing him each week, recording his weight inquiring of him how he tolerates the medication and making suitable adjustments of dosage.

Correctly administered this regimen of diet and thyroid substance cannot be harmful for enough vitamin A leaks into the diet to prevent hypovitaminosis. As soon as a proper level of thyroid intake is established, seborrhea and inflammation greatly diminish. The diet is strict at first and is broadened as the disease is controlled until the patient discovers how much fatty food he can ingest without erupting.

SUMMARY—In addition to diet and thyroid, we make use of painstaking surgery x ray therapy after the correct dose of thyroid is established, such measures as attention to focal infection and administration of penicillin if they are indicated, and no local medication at all.

OUTSTANDING SYMPTOMS OF ENDOCRINE DISEASES

Addison's Disease.—Atrophy dysplasia, calcifying tuberculous or other destructive alteration of the adrenal glands results in disease usually of insidious onset, early manifested by anorexia and lassitude on change of posture. Anorexia and nausea follow; later irregular crises occur with collapse, dehydration, hypoglycemia, and hypotension, and death is imminent in these. Melanin pigmentation of skin and mucosae is common, may appear early but is not necessarily present. Its intensity ranges from light to almost black. It is diffuse but is deeper on exposed parts and intensifies normal pigmentation. The neck, flexures, and regions affected by acanthosis nigricans are the sites of predilection. Over the diffusely pigmented skin there may be little mole like spots of deeper pigmentation, and upon the trunk, particularly on the lower abdomen, it may be mottled like sand on the seashore (Osler and McCrass: *Medicine* Appleton). The mechanism of the pigmentation is obscure.

ADRENAL CORTICAL INSUFFICIENCY is recognized by the characteristic changes in the clinical picture and diagnostic blood chemical findings of high urea and potassium and low chloride and sugar (Sigmond *PEMIO* 22: 17 1947). The patient is perched on the brink of a physiologic volcano (Conference on Therapy *J* 112 2311, 1938). Diagnosis of crisis is suggested by marked prostration, hypotension, hiccup, and signs of circulatory collapse. The 24-hour urinary excretion of 17 ketosteroids is diminished; the finding of more than 4 mg. in women or 10 mg. in men tends to exclude Addison's disease as the diagnosis. Restriction of sodium chloride intake provokes indications of adrenal sufficiency and, while a dangerous procedure, this may be performed for diagnosis (Coller et al. *J* 111 117 1938 Willson et al.: *Anal.* 69: 460 1941). When the adrenal cortex is deficient, it cannot of course, respond to stimulation by purified pituitary adrenocorticotrophic hormone when the adrenal cortical reserve is adequate, the injection of 25 mg. of the pituitary hormone is followed by a decrease of 50 per cent or more in the urinary urea and creatinine ratio (Thorn et al. *J* 127 1004, 1943). Such a decrease does not occur in Addison disease.

TREATMENT with high salt, low potassium diet and desoxycorticosterone acetate starting with 50 mg subcutaneously per day is effective (Thorn and Flvor *J* 114 5317 1940). Pellets of the steroid may be implanted under the skin so that gradual absorption meets the patient's need (Thorn et al. *Bull.* 64 320 1939 Engel et al.: *Anal.* 17: 543, 1943). Transplantation of adrenal tissue from another person may have cured a patient (Broster: *BMJ* 2 750, 1946). With successful treatment, pigmentation may diminish or disappear.

The chemical similarities of sex hormones, desoxycorticosterone and related substances of notable physiologic activity were interestingly presented by Mason (*PEMIO* 15 250 1940).

Acanthosis Nigricans a disease of chromaffin tissue insufficiency. The common manifestations comprise melanin hyperpigmentation and papillomatous hypertrophy affecting the axillae neck, genitalia and groins, face, nuchal thigh, antecubital and popliteal regions, and about the umbilicus and anus. Constitutional symptoms include anorexia, hypodermis, low weight, anorexia, hypometabolism, decreased 17 ketosteroid excretion, and diminished serum sodium and chloride concentration, as in Addison's disease (Thorn *J* 123 10 1944). Juvenile and adult cases may be distinguished, the juvenile being usually benign in etiology and the adult depending generally on tuberculous or neoplastic destruction of the adrenal and retroperitoneal

chromaffin fibers. Some juvenile cases are associated with obesity, which is usually of the pituitary type (Robinson and Tasker: *ADG* 53: 740 1947). Garth (*ABD* 41: 517 1943) reported benign and malignant cases entirely similar insofar as skin changes are concerned. Half of the cases are cancerous in origin and over 90 per cent of the cancers are abdominal, usually gastric, glandular and highly malignant. Skin changes have been known to precede the recognition of cancer by 6 years. They sometimes



Fig. 549—*Acanthosis nigricans*. (Dr Wm Frick.)

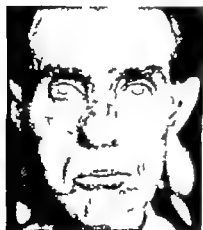


Fig. 550

Fig. 550.—*Acanthosis nigricans*.



Fig. 551

Fig. 551.—*Acanthosis nigricans*. (Dr Stuart W y)

regress when the cancer is treated and relapse when it recurs. The benign type usually appears before or during puberty. Familial cases occur and these are usually benign. The spread of skin changes after puberty is a bad omen. The skin lesions are usually symmetric in malignant cases and when asymmetric, which is rare the case is usually benign.

The disease is comparatively rare. Cutaneous lesions may develop slowly and insidiously or rapidly. The flexures and the face lips, mouth, and nipples are the sites

of proliferation, although no region is exempt. The earliest manifestation is usually hyperpigmentation, the affected skin assuming a reddish, brownish or blackish hue which gradually fades off at the margin. The epidermis becomes thickened, but without accompanying induration, and the natural lines of the skin are exaggerated. These changes are followed by the development of numerous soft, millet seed to pea-sized, papillary growths. These little tumors are often accompanied by crops of warty papules which are distributed irregularly over the hands, forearms, and thighs. There is generally more or less associated hair loss, particularly of the scalp and eyebrows, and the nails usually become striated and brittle. Hyperkeratosis of the palms and soles is a common accompaniment. The buccal mucosa may be thickened and velvety or granular in appearance, or it may be the site of numerous small, papilomatous growths. The natural course of the disease is usually progressively downward, with acute exacerbations at irregular intervals. Spontaneous remissions may occur. An occasional patient seems to recover. Only the absence of papules and verrucous lesions differentiates Addison's disease from acanthosis nigricans. Eleven cases each of the benign juvenile and malignant types were reviewed by Kierland (JIAVD 9: 299 1947), who noted that the histologic features of early acanthosis nigricans resemble those of normal axillary skin.

Supportive measures and rest are indicated. Various extracts of adrenal cortex have proved successful in replacing the deficiency as in Addison's disease q.v. In a crisis, cortical extract alone is not sufficient; sodium chloride must be given. See Pollitzer (J 53: 1869 1909) McCullagh and Ryan (J 114: 2330, 1940; see also p. 2317 and p. 2326).

Acromegaly due to pituitary dysfunction with excessive production of growth stimulating hormone by the eosinophilic anterior lobe cells, is characterized by hypertrophy of the bones and soft parts, particularly of the face and the extremities. The onset of the disease is insidious, and its course progressive. The parts affected by proliferation are the face particularly the lower jaw the maxillary bones, the supraorbital prominences, and the distal ends of the extremities, although no region is exempt. Cutaneous changes include thickening, coarse and very hypertrophic, and often areas of pigmentation. Epidermal, glandular and collagenous hypertrophy and pigmentation of the iris are found (Symposium: BILJ 2 431, 1936). Enlargement of fingers and toes, furrowing of the forehead skin and periodontia, without elongation of bones, typical skull or jaw changes or cessation of progress after age 25, were described as acroepithelium with pachydermatitis by Bragach (ALBM 68 687 1941).

Hyperthyroidism.—The blood lipid is low and the administration of iodine or thyroidectomy results in rise of the cholesterol level (Man et al.: JChil 19 43, 1940). The skin is warm, flushed, moist, and free from acne. The hair tends to be thin and of fine texture and the nails thin and fragile. In Graves' disease perspiration and flushing may be conspicuous; pruritus is sometimes annoying; multiple telangiectases have been described and gustatory changes, patchy or generalized, may be seen.

Myxedema is due to extreme thyroid insufficiency. The onset is usually gradual, with anorexia, weakness, depression, irritability, mental listlessness and characteristic cutaneous changes. The skin becomes dry, rough, yellowish, and swollen and does not pit on pressure. There is more or less dusky redness, and sweat secretion is diminished. The cutaneous regions commonly affected are the face, particularly the lips, nose and eyelids and the neck and hands. The swollen, masklike face, everted lips, expressionless eyes and pudgy hands combine in an appearance which is distinctive. Volar hyperkeratosis is a common symptom.

MILK DUCISTS or HYPOTHYROIDISM are common, and in adolescents the condition is often associated with acne (p. 403). Hypothyroidism interferes with metabolism of lipids including vitamin A. Cutaneous lesions comprise only a part of the widely distributed myxedematous changes. The B.M.M. may or may not be lower than normal (Mason: BILJ 20 309 1933). The patient may be fat or thin, and the thin hypothyroid child may be nervous and hyperactive (Mose: PAJL 4: 732, 1929). Anorexia, constipation, menstrual disorder usually in the form of delay and sometimes occasionally with excessive flow and sterility are among the symptoms. Lack of energy, drowsiness and failure to be refreshed by sleep is typical (Kimball: KYJL 31 473, 1933). The diagnostic criterion is the response to thyroid therapy (Wilkins: J 114 2332, 1940). Blood fat is affected, the hypothyroid being hyperlipemic (Boyd and Connell: QJM 4 46 1937); but cholesterol may be normal while total lipid is significantly elevated (Radwin et al.: AmJMed 60 1120, 1940).

Administration of thyroid causes blood fat concentration to diminish toward normal; overdose causes diminution to subnormal levels.

Disseminated Myxedema.—Pillbury and Stokes (JDS 34: 33, 1931) recognized three types those with nodular papular or diffusely infiltrative lesions distributed



Fig. 552.

Fig. 552.—Acromegaly (Meakins Practice / Medicine Mosby Co.)



Fig. 553.

Fig. 553.—Myxedema (Meakins Practice / Medicine Mosby Co.)



Fig. 554.

Fig. 554.—Localized myxedema (Dr. Hans Kneller)



Fig. 555.

Fig. 555.—Keratoderma climactericum (Haxthausen) (Dr. E. G. Coats.)

on the face, arms, back, and scrotum; and those with similar lesions on the shins. The disseminated type may respond to thyroid medication; the commoner pretibial type does not. The 8 cases of O'Leary (ADS 21: 57 1930) were associated with hyperthyroidism, as is usual, and with chronic edema of earlilar decomposition: the lesions were nonpitting, tawny plaques on the legs. Numerous cases have been described (Schwartz and Madden ADS 43: 376 1941, Becker and Rothman: ib. 46: 331, 1943; Metherton: ib. 48: 123, 1943; Cohen: BJD 58: 173, 1946, with bibliography). Histologically one finds xanthous infiltration of the cutis and immature connective tissue cells or star cells. The cause is unknown and treatment is unsatisfactory it being unusual for the lesions to disappear even when the presumably etiologic toxic thyroid is removed (Hendley and Downing ADS 40: 374 1936).

Dermatitis Dysmenorrhoeica is a peculiar dermatosis which occurs rarely in women having dysmenorrhea, manifesting itself during the menstrual periods and at no other time. The eruptions consist of usually symmetric lesions affecting the face, trunk, and extremities, appearing in the form of erythematous patches, urticarial wheals, or, more often, vesicular eruptions resembling eczematous dermatitis (Urech: Internat'ion 2: 1939). Blood serum obtained during an urticarial flare and readministered to the patient in the intermenstruum caused reappearance of urticaria but did not affect emmenstruation (Harrison: J 100: 728, 1933). Not all cyclic rashes of menstrual periodicity are dysmenorrhoeal. Repair of cervical erosions, endometritis or cystitis due to cystocele may rid a woman of focal infection and dermatitis secondary thereto. Yet some cases of rashes respond ill to suitable doses of estrogen and to no other medical effort.

Endocrine Keratoderma.—Keratoderma climactericum was the title given by Hathorn (BJD 46: 161, 1934) to a usually asymptomatic affection characterized by the occurrence of circumscribed hyperkeratosis of the palms and soles of obese and hyperlipidemic women at the menopause, who may have arthritic symptoms also. Hypothyroidism underlies the development of volar hyperkeratosis in certain instances (Cervino et al. Endocr 22: 616 1933). Goldberg (ADS 40: 67 1936) cured his case by injections of 2,000 units of estrogen in oil twice a week. Lynch (ADS 48: 370 1943) described the commencement of the disturbance with sharply circumscribed oval papules which progress become scaly and eventually coalesce, after which fissures may appear and secondary infection may develop. His histologic studies revealed mainly hyperkeratosis with some swelling and degeneration of elastic and collagenous tissues and mild lymphocytic inflammation. The patients of Garbe (ADS 40: 251, 1944) responded well to estrogen but relapsed when it was discontinued.

Diabetic Mellitus.—Cutaneous manifestations include those due to dehydration and to dysfunction of metabolism of vitamin A and carotinoid pigments (p. 394). Eruptive xanthomas (p. 385) and acroblebs lipoidica (p. 390) have been described. Lamb and Kahn (OchsMAJ 34: 93 1941) reviewed these conditions and discussed also pruritus, which may be generalized or localized to the genital region, hirsutia allergy (dermatitis medicamentosa, p. 107) and susceptibility to tinea, secondary infection, furuncles and gangrene (pp. 165, 183).

Diabetes of the Skin was postulated by Urbach (J 129: 438, 1945) in a patient whose intra-cutaneous sugar concentration seemed not to parallel that of his blood, an independent cutaneous glycolytic defect. The clinical picture was of furunculosis, sweat gland atrophy, eczema, and pruritus, responsive to low carbohydrate diet with or without insulin. Submitted as proof was a solitary point on the dotted line representing the skin sugar content at the third hour in his chart 1.

Pregnancy.—Gynecomastic eruptions in pregnancy were reviewed by Costello (MYRM 41: 849 1941) who listed the etiologic factors as endocrine, toxic, and neurogenic. Urticaria, dermatographia, generalized pruritus, pruritus vulvae, prurigo, herpes gestationis, impetigo gestationis, molluscum fibrosum gravidarum, pigmentation, edema, hyperhidrosis, solar telangiectasis, and hypertrichosis were noted.

Diabetes Insipidus.—Mild pruritus, dry skin, xerostomia, and lack of sensible perspiration were described by Brayton (J 43: 377 1934).

Pituitary Basophilism.—Cushing (RollJHH 50: 137 1932) distinguished a group of cases in which physiology is altered because of basophilic adenoma of the pituitary gland so that there occur obesity, amenorrhea, weakness, hypertension, albuminuria, lowered sugar tolerance, hypocalcemia, and bone pains. Notable dermatologic changes have accompanied the foregoing manifestations. Striae distennes may reach a remarkable development. Purpura and ecchymoses are common. Hypertrophies of the face and trunk is usual. Freyberg et al. (AintM 38: 167 1933 229 1936) urged extensive radiation of the pituitary gland as the only useful therapeutic measure. The syndrome may rise from supracranial lesions as well as pituitary.

GOUT

Gout is characterized by the deposition of urates, chiefly the bicarbonate of sodium, in and about the tissues of joints, particularly the cartilages, most frequently affecting the metatarsophalangeal joint of the great toe the knee joint, and joints of the fingers. Urates are deposited also in the soft tissues of the joints, in the eyelids, in the cartilages of the ear and in the subcutaneous tissues, especially of the hands. Tophi are nodules of considerable size and over them the skin may ulcerate so that there occurs discharge of hard shell-like masses, followed by temporary healing. Urates do not obstruct the x rays more than soft tissues do.

Exacerbations are acutely painful. They are preventable by adherence to a low purine diet (Hench: J 116 433 1941) which allows milk, eggs, cheese, cereals, skid, rice, nuts, gelatin, sugar, sweets, tea, coffee, cocoa, fats of all kinds, fruit of all kinds, cereals excepting whole grains, bread excepting whole grains, vegetable soup without meat and vegetables of all kinds excepting lentils, spinach, mushrooms, peas, lima beans, navy beans, kidney beans, kohlrabi, asparagus, and onions. Foods rich in purines include sweet breads, liver, kidney, squab, tongue, turkey, pork, veal, sausage, beef, goose, anchovies, sardines, trout, pike, perch, codfish, lentils, gravies, meat extracts, and meat soups. All wines and liquors should be avoided.

The intermittent use of colchicine is almost always necessary. A method of dosage recommended by Graham (Proc Roy Soc Med 1 1 1937) is 0.5 gm. t.i.d. for 3 or 4 consecutive days each week for several weeks. During the taking of colchicine, the patient should ingest also a quart or more of water a day and maintain alkalinity of the urine with sodium bicarbonate, 2 teaspoonfuls in the morning and one in the evening. Early signs of intolerance of colchicine are nausea, drowsiness, or other skin reactions, and prothrombopenuria. On the appearance of such symptoms, the drug must be stopped.

Surgical removal of tophi relieves pain (Linton and Talbot: J Surg 11 161 1943).

Volar erythema with hyperkeratosis at pressure points, itching and burning with or without painful fissures may improve on antigout therapy (Barber: Proc Roy Soc Med 31: 701 1938).

HEMOCHROMATOSIS

Hemochromatosis (Hemochromatosis, Bronze diabetes) is a rare disease characterized by the deposition of large amounts of hemosiderin in glandular tissues and bones. The onset is usually after the age of 35 years. Pigmentation and cirrhosis of the liver and pancreas with impotence, diabetes mellitus and terminal jaundice are the typical features. Pedigree studies suggest that this is a hereditary metabolic error is transmitted through the female (Lawrence: Lancet 1033, 1935). Iron is increased in quantity in all the tissues excepting the blood, bone, and colon, and there may be relatively enormous amounts in the liver, pancreas, lymph nodes, thyroid, pituitary, salivary glands, heart, and heart. Butt and Wilder (A Path 20 262, 1938) observed that of 20 known cases, 19 were males. The bronze skin is of a hue between that of Addison disease and of argyria.

The skin is usually brown, containing pigment in the papillae of the sweat gland and superficial capillary plexus of the cutis. The intracutaneous injection of 0.5 per cent potassium ferrocyanide in 0.01 normal HCl yields a blue color diagnostic of the presence of iron (Folb: J Clin Med 3 99 1939).

Asthenia is a frequent complaint. Regression of secondary sex characters is a symptom, with pallor and loss of axillary pubic and beard hair (Fowler et al. Ann Int Med 14 810 1940). The color changes of the skin are of variable extent and may appear early or late in the course of the disease. Differentiation from Addison disease and from argyria is readily made by noting the changes in the urine. The cirrhotic liver is smooth and firm but not very hard. The patient does fairly well if the diabetes is controlled, but in the late stages this is difficult to do. A high protein, high carbohydrate diet is recommended (Bloom: J Clin Med 40 79 1920).

OCHRONOSIS

Ochronosis is the name suggested by Alston (A Path 1st 3 1 1906) for a rare disorder characterized by grayish brownish or blackish pigmentation of the cartilages, ligament, tendon and sinuses of the large blood vessels. In addition to the deposits in the cartilage structures, the pigment is frequently found in the skin,

epidermis, and, occasionally, in the nails. It is excreted in the urine which is dark. Cases of the disorder may be divided into those due to the circulation in the blood of certain aromatic compounds with the excretion in the urine of (a) homogentistic acid, (b) melania, and (c) following the external use of phenol. The cartilages of the ears and nose have a peculiar bluish tint. The blackened appearance as of new shined boots is due to a melanin type of pigment in the cartilage, not the perichondrium. There may be dark pigmented spots in the sclerae and patches of pigmentation in the skin (Greenborn: J L.D. 676, 1938 Smith: Ib. 120: 1282, 1943)

AMYLOIDOSIS

The skin, as well as internal organs, may be the site of deposits of amyloid, a homogeneous degenerative substance which osmic stains a mahogany brown and which characteristically is deposited about the endothelium of capillaries. Cases can be grouped (Minkowski and Lynch A.D. 32: 203 1935) as (1) localized amyloidosis cutis; (2) generalized amyloidosis with cutaneous involvement (3) systematized amyloidosis with skin lesions.

Localized Amyloidosis may be primary or secondary. The eruption, which may be called Reber amyloidosis, is generally composed of firm, seemingly translucent hemispherical papules, smooth and shiny or slightly scaling, brownish or dark brown, or yellowish or livid in color grouped in patches but tending to remain discrete, intensely pruriginous, and situated most commonly on the extensor surfaces of the extremities especially the legs, the flexor surfaces of joints being almost invariably free. Dostrovsky and Pegher (A.D. 44: 891 1941) reviewed 5 cases, utilizing in diagnosis the intradermal injection of 0.1 c.c. of 1 per cent Congo red solution, which stains the amyloid nodules a permanent red. See also Greenbaum and Diner (A.D. 35: 31 1947) Treatment is unsatisfying.



Fig 118—Localized amyloidosis, leg. (Dr Da M. Lieberthal.)

Generalized Amyloidosis presents no characteristic eruption. The parenchymatous organs are chiefly involved the skin little. In generalized cases the diagnosis depends on the presence of an enlarged spleen and liver and the hypoparathyroid syndrome (proctoderm, dim arched eyebrows, hyperostosis, hyperostosis, anasarca) and particularly on the Congo red test (Nomenclature A.D. 33: 83, 1936). This is performed by injecting intravenously 10 c.c. of 1 per cent solution of the dye and withdrawing blood samples after 4 minutes and again after 1 hour the first sample being the mixture of 100 per cent. Rejection of 90 per cent or more is required for the test to be read as significantly positive (Harrison et al. A.M.J. 70: 416, 1941.) Bone tongue is a typical and extremely distressing feature.

Systematized Amyloidosis designates the group of cases which present (1) little or no cutaneous eruption usually affected in generalized amyloidosis, (2) involvement of organs ordinarily spared in the commoner form, (3) papular or nodular skin lesions due to deep seated amyloid deposit (4) deposits that do not react in the ordinary manner to the usual stains, (5) absence of consistent disease to account for amyloid change. Glomerulonephritis with amyloidosis is usually a rare and painful accompaniment and changes in skeletal muscles give severe aching symptoms. Amyloid infiltrations of the tongue, esophageal, in liver and skeletal muscles are major features in the 2 cases of Smith and Woodhouse (J.Path.Bact. 47: 311, 1943). Primary systematized amyloidosis is a rare constitutional disease in which, without apparent cause there is extensive deposition of amyloid throughout the body with a peculiar affinity for smooth and striated musculature and the skin, according to Harrington and MacDonald (J.L.D. 8: 143 1947). In their 4 cases, the eruption consisted of

yellowish brown pigmentation of the eyelids, mandibular and submental areas, and small, shiny amber-colored papules on the forehead, eyelids, face, neck, hands, trunk, and oral and lingual mucosae. Pinhead to dime size subepithelial ecchymoses appeared at the sites of the eruption. Macroglossia with impairment of speech and swallowing, muscular pains, dyspnea, weakness, and gastrointestinal dysfunction were the features, and, interestingly *Bence Jones* proteinuria was found in 3 of the 4 cases, along with sternal marrow changes suggestive of myeloma. Aikawa (MPCiro 190; 31, 1937) had reported amyloidosis in 40 of 613 collected cases of multiple myeloma, and *Bence Jones* protein was present in 18 of the 40. The nature of this coincidence is not understood. The course is, as a rule progressively downward.

Pathology—In general amyloidosis the brunt of the disease is borne by the parenchymatous organs. Chronic suppuration, as in empyema, osteomyelitis, or carious tuberculous, is generally the causative factor. Amyloidosis has been produced in experimental animals by injection of sodium caseinate by Kuwvinski, who noted that amyloid was produced after the reaction to the injection ceased to be febrile; and Jaffe (APath 1 25, 1926) was able to alter collagenous tissue into amyloid like tissue by inducing hypersensitivity to abnormal proteins.

The structureless or slightly granular amyloid substance is found in greater or less quantity about the capillaries of the dermis and dermal papillae, lying beneath the epidermis and separated from it by a thin layer of connective tissue, also about the cutaneous appendages in the deeper layers and in masses that may even enclose fat cells. Its presence calls forth no inflammatory or foreign body reaction.

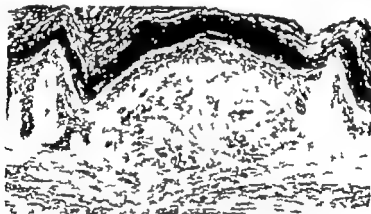


Fig 317—Amyloidosis, histologic lesion. (Abramowicz and Ludwig, VMS 16 12, 1929)

In a study of the occurrence of amyloid deposits in the skin, Procter and (JDS 163 40, 1930) found them present in 16 of 50 specimens of keratoma, in 40 of 800 epitheliomas examined, in lesions scattered over the body and in the normal appearing skin of 8 patients with *lichen amyloidosis*, in 8 of 10 *erythrodermas* from the face, and in unique cases which respectively resembled mild facial *erythroderma*, redness and swelling of the face, an epithelioma like lesion of the face and a curious livid nodule on the cheek. He found in rare instances intra-epitheliomatous inclusions of amyloid, and amyloid clumps between the epithelial cells of the epidermis.

COLLOID DEGENERATION OF THE SKIN

Colloid Degeneration (Hyaloma, Colloid Milium) a chronic and rather rare affection, is characterized by the occurrence of pinhead to split pea size rounded, yellowish, pearly nodules. The lesions develop gradually and occur as a rule on the forehead, nose, and cheeks. The nodules are pale orange-yellow in color and of firm consistency. They exhibit a tendency to grouping but they never coalesce. They superficially resemble vesicles, but when incised only a small amount of gelatinous substance can be squeezed out. They give rise to no subjective symptoms, but are persistent.

Etiology and Pathology—The cause is not known. The majority of the reported cases have occurred in adults. The sexes are about equally affected. Long

continued exposure to the weather may be a factor. Neither the sebaceous nor coil glands are directly involved. Changes occur mainly in the connective tissues of the corium, especially in the periglandular regions and consist of colloid degeneration of both the collagen and the elastic fibers.

Predisposing factors include long continued exposure to the elements, occupation, and sunlight. Labadie (ADH 10 156, 1933) thought colloid degeneration best classified under the simple degenerations.

Jager (ADH 13: 629 1925) studied a case in a man of 40 by the aid of differential stains. He found cystlike areas, sharply demarcated consisting of homogeneous, acidophilic material, masses of which were between hair follicles and separated from the epidermis by a slender band of connective tissue. In most sections colloid was divided into irregular segments, with cells along the lines of division suggestive of remnants of blood or lymph vessels. Other cells with relatively large, oval nuclei, and cytoplasm containing vacuole-like bodies, were also found in a few sections, representing surviving endothelial cells of otherwise destroyed blood and lymph vessels.



Fig. 333.

Fig. 333.—Gouty tophi. (Dr J W Perkins.)



Fig. 334.

Fig. 334.—Colloid milium. (Dr J E Moore.)



Fig. 344.—Colloid degeneration of the skin. (Dr John H. Labadie.)

The elastic fibers were swollen and broken into short segments, but not greatly diminished in number. Relatively large masses of collagen (Unna) were found, especially in the smaller and incompletely developed lesions. Degeneration of the connective tissue sheaths of the hair follicles was present. Chemically, Jager found the colloid-like material to be insoluble in water, acetic acid, and alcohol. Testing for pseudomucin it was boiled in 2 per cent hydrochloric acid and neutralized, but it did not reduce Benedict's solution. Tests for amyloid were negative.

Elastic tissue was absent from the masses of amorphous material in the pseudo-cysts of the corium, which comprised the flat, shiny papules on the dorsa of the hands of the patient reported by Macleod et al. (BJD 44: 41 1944); but the blood vessels and accessory epidermal structures were unaffected.

Diagnosis.—The disease is to be differentiated from milium, xanthoma, hydra-cystoma, syringocystadenoma, adenoma sebaceum, and benign cystic epithelioma. Resort must be had to a biopsy.

Treatment.—The nodules may be destroyed by curettage, the electric needle or by deep freezing with carbon dioxide snow. X-ray treatment is unavailing. Vitamin C may help (Way and Haag, ADR 44: 1147 1941). See Reiter and Becker (ADR 40: 693 1941); Arnold (ib 48: 962, 1943) had case with staining reactions resembling keratin; Hand (ib 49: 331 1944); Robinson and Tasker (ib 52: 180 1943) cured by vitamin C. Of 8 cases, 3 healed spontaneously on change of climate, and the favorable influence of vitamin C was noted in some by Gilbert and Cox (MJ Austral 1: 1 1944).

SCLERODERMA AND RELATED INDURATIVE DERMATOSES

Scleroderma is a chronic dermatosis characterized by boardlike hardening and immobility of the affected skin. The ivory-colored patches may be circumscribed or diffuse. Swelling, hypertrophy, calcification, perhaps, and eventual atrophy of the collagenous tissues are the features.

Diffuse Scleroderma.—The initial manifestations may be those of edema or the affected areas may present more or less evidence of fibrosis from the first. The majority of cases occur in adult life. The affected skin is pinkish in color, smooth and waxy and pits slightly on pressure. The patches may develop insidiously or rapidly and vary greatly in size and contour. At the margins they gradually shade off into the sound skin. The sites of predilection are the limbs, face, and upper half of the body. After the disease has existed for some time the skin becomes hard, yellowish ivory like and firmly adherent to the underlying tissues. The face may become masklike and expressionless, and the hands assume a claw-like appearance, sclerodactylia.

Scleroderma affects also subcutaneous and deeper tissues producing interference with respiration and ankylosis of the joints, so that the patient becomes pitifully helpless (O'Leary and Nomland, AmJMed 180: 95 1930). It may cause a characteristic form of pulmonary fibrosis (Murphy et al, J 116: 499 1941) with cystic bronchiolar hyperplasia (Goltzowa, JPath 40: 99 1945). Esophageal involvement causes dysphagia with blocking of firmer foods, sometimes necessitating gastrostomy (Weissenbach et al, BSofranced 44: 1060 1937). Abnormal diminution of peristalsis, and stenosis are found on fluoroscopy and frequent dilation with small sounds may be helpful (Olson et al, IntM 10: 189 1944). Heart failure with peculiar myocardial scarring was reported by Wets et al (IntM 71: 749 1943).

Calcium and phosphorus are retained in the body. Scleroderma and urinary excretion of small large doses of sodium produce marked increase in urinary calcium excretion and help patients but do not cure them, noted Cornbleet and Strick (ADR 35: 153, 1937). Newman (Ger 1: 4 1947) thought it was D-threosulfoxide choice. Inge (ADR 40: 1111 1941) obtained improvement with Pantothen, 10 mg b.i.d. Vasodilation with sodium nitrite yielded benefit for Cipollaro (ADR 53: 331 1944). Bernstein and Goldberger (ADR 30: 220 1944; J 130: 570 1946) have had some success with dihydrotachysterol. The patient should reside in a warm, equable climate and physical therapy with bath and massage has value. Sympathectomy and parathyroidectomy are of question value. Neostigmine and whole pituitary gland extracts may be palliative. See Howles, NOrthM 6: 6, 1939 (clinical). Hatch (ib 1: 1 biochemical). Ochsen and DeLaKey (ib 1: 1 surgical aspects).

Acrosclerosis is a syndrome in which are combined features both of Raynaud's phenomenon and scleroderma. As described by O'Leary and Weisman (ADS 47:382, 1943) the early symptoms appear to be due to intermittent arteriolar spasm of the upper extremities, and sclerosis appears contemporaneously or at some time, even years, afterward. The lower extremities are involved less, may even escape. Facial sclerosis



Fig. 141.—Scleroderma leading to atrophy.



Fig. 142.—Noseless.

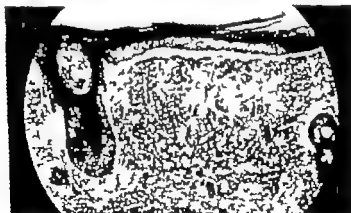


Fig. 143.—Scleroderma degeneration of collagen and trophy of epidermis.

develops with the sclerodactylia or later. In fully developed cases, the skin of the fingers and hands is smooth, thin and tense and pale, varicose or mottled in color. The terminal phalanges are tapering or rounded, the integument here being rubbery or hard and bound fast to underlying structures. Proximally there is progressive decrease of induration which seldom extends above the elbow. The hands and fingers are cool and moist.



FIG. 564.

Fig. 564.—Guttate morphea of 2 years' duration in a girl 14 years old. Lesions appear to follow sympathetic innervation. (Dr. Grever Wendt.)

Fig. 565.—Generalized advanced scleroderma. (Dr. O. G. Costa.)



FIG. 565.

Fig. 566.—Deep scleroderma, showing fibrous extensions about atrophic nerve fibers. (Dr. F. D. Waldman.)

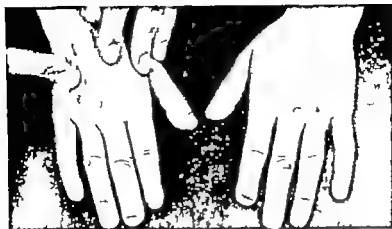
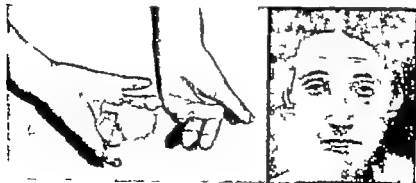


Fig. 567.—Acrosterosis: tense, smooth skin over fingers and hands, stubbing of nails, and shortening of terminal phalanges. (O'Leary and Waisman: *ADG* 47: 381, 1943.)



Figs. 568-570.—Early acrosterosis, illustrating diminished mobility of features, puckering of lips and chin, and insensibility of skin. (Drs. O'Leary and Waisman.)



Figs. 571 and 572.—Advanced acrosterosis with hyperkeratosis of joints, beccasts of fingers (tips), and "browned out" facies. (Drs. O'Leary and Waisman.)

The fingertips may show scaling fissuring, crusting or ulceration and scars, and calcareous deposits may be present in them. Facial skin becomes drawn and stretched with smoothing of the lines of expression. It is not hard but rather taut. Sclerosis fades over the neck and upper chest. Small telangiectatic macules are sometimes present. While the scalp may share the abnormality alopecia does not result. After the hands, forearms, face, and upper chest have become involved it is unusual for further extension to occur. But the chest may become stiff and the vital capacity reduced, and the patient is considerably handicapped. The abnormalities faded markedly over a period of years in some of O'Leary and Walzman's patients, but did not entirely disappear.

These authorities regard sclerodactylia as a potential complication of Raynaud's syndrome and would combine scleroderma with Raynaud's phenomenon and Raynaud's phenomenon with sclerodactylia in the one title as Hutchinson, whom they quoted did in 1893. The cause is unknown. Prognosis is more favorable than in diffuse scleroderma. If sclerosis has not extended beyond acral parts 10 years, generalization is unlikely to take place subsequently. The case of Hollander and Vogel (PaMJ 43: 1046, 1940) was unresponsive to therapy. Fibrous and cystic lung changes were present in 3 patients of Dostrovsky (JDS 55: 1 1947). Jackson (Radiol 40: 163, 1943) discussed roentgenographic findings. Interrelationships with dermatomyositis (qv) interested O'Leary (CanadJL 48: 410 1943).

Sclerodactylia like changes occurring in 30 or 178 cases of myocardial infarction seemed due to anoxia and reflex vasoconstriction (Johnson. Angiol 19: 432, 1943).

Circumscribed Scleroderma (Morphea) is characterized by the occurrence of one or more circumscribed, grayish plaques, which are usually surrounded by delicate violaceous areolae. Occasionally the plaques are elongated and bandlike; rarely they may be distributed as if along the course of a cutaneous nerve. The course of the lesions is variable. The erythematous stage may be prolonged for weeks or months. The plaques may disappear spontaneously leaving little or no trace or they may give rise to circumscribed atrophic areas which persist indefinitely. Bulla formation is sometimes seen (Templeton JDS 43: 361 1941). The lesion sometimes is a vertical midline stripe on the forehead en coup de sabre. Such cases sometimes affect the gums, too (Barber. BJD 46: 94 1944; Davis and Saunders JDS 54: 133 1946). Histamine ointment (Lundell) and x-ray therapy are helpful in the early stages when infiltration exists. Stokes (JDS 53: 65 1946) favors injections of 14 with sec Flood and Stokes (JDS 57: 810 1948). Dennis and Morgan (SMJ 40: 460 1947) reported success with fever therapy induced by hot baths and the administration of cod liver oil.

White-Spot Disease is loose designation for any one of several different disorders which manifest small, depigmented atrophic lesions including morphea atrophica, leukoplakia, and leuko sclerous (Whe and Schellmire. ADH 17: 179 1924; Montgomery and Hill. ib. 4: 73 1910). For diagnostic features, see each of these.

Dermatomyositis is an acute subacute or chronic disease of unknown origin, characterized by a gradual onset with acute and subacute prodromes, followed by edema, dermatitis and multiple muscle inflammation. The dermatitis has reversible erythema, erysipelas, striae, eczema, or erythema nodosum. It generally appears on the face especially the eyelids and the extremities, especially the proximal portions are involved. Itching is moderate and remittent or intermittent. Swelling is common, especially enlargement of the pharynx. In advanced stages the muscles of respiration and deglutition are involved. Bronchopneumonia or pneumonia. The patient of 11 years and 10 months (BJJ 46: 43 1931) developed pigmentation and atrophy of the skin as well as a symptom of an erythema granulosum (see BJD 193: 1). He reported a x 10 years old, whose symptoms were weakness, edema, and an eruption resembling a severe atopic lupus erythematosus. He noted that 23 cases had previously been recorded as having occurred in children, and 40 in adults.

O'Leary and Walsman (ADB 41 1011 1940) collated 40 Mayo Clinic cases, among which 16 were preceded by acute infection such as tonsillitis, influenza, Myocarditis was roughly symmetrical the affected muscles being sometimes normal in consistency sometimes doughy or tough and fibrous. Deep reflexes were diminished or lost. Involvement of pharyngeal, laryngeal, or respiratory striated musculature was of bad omen. Cutaneous changes not always present, included erythema, edema, pigmentation, sclerodema, atrophy and effusions resembling lupus erythematosus and polydermatomyositis. Half of their patients died. Scherrenmann (Abt YBD 1939 p. 57) reported 10 cases and reviewed 261.

The cause is unknown, but staphylococci and streptococci along with fecal infection may be significant. The relation to scleroderma is debatable; Dowling and Griffiths (Lancet 1 1421 1939) pointed to the similarities and noted the appearance of Raynaud's syndrome in some cases of both diseases. Keil (AIntM 66 339 1940) and Banks (NEngJ 223: 432, 1941) were impressed with resemblance to disseminated lupus erythematosus (see J. 11: 1150 1939). Calotocosis and symptoms of Addison's disease may also occur as in the patient of Talbot et al. (AIntM 63 433 1939). Calotocosis universalis was present in 4 of the 6 children studied by Hecht (JPediat 17: 791, 1940). A coincidence possibly a relationship with malignant tumor was remarked by Dostrovsky and Bagher (BJD 39 32, 1946).



Fig. 572.—Dermatomyositis, a fatal case. (Dr Oels George Hessel.)

Pathologic changes are in the corium, fat, paravascular, and deep fascia. The superficial portion of the dermis is little affected but, deeper one notes edema, congestion, hyaline degeneration of fibrous septa, and infiltration of septa and fat lobules with lymphocytes and epithelioid cells, plasma cells and fibroblasts. Inflammatory infiltrate may replace large masses of adipose tissue. The cutaneous histologic changes are not specific (H. Key and Maher. AmJPath 16 561, 1940) nor are those of the muscles; the variability of the manifestations is such that doubt is justified as to whether Dermatomyositis is a single clinical entity according to Jaeger and Grossman (AIntM 18 1 1944). Similarities of histologic changes in scleroderma and Dermatomyositis were stressed by Freudenheim (BJD 1 289, 1940).

Treatment is symptomatic, utilizing rest, massage, electrolysis and opiate. Prostag also disappointed Hendry and Anderson (Lancet 1 40 1939). Diethylstilbestrol 50 drops of 0.5 per cent in oil by mouth twice a day seemed to explain the recovery of Cortese's case (ADB 49 459, 1943). Good improvement followed the use of vitamin C, thyroid, wheat germ oil, cod liver oil, x-ray therapy and physical therapy in Cannon's case (ADB 51 437 1945). Madden (ADB 63 180, 1946) recommended penicillin intravenously. Testosterone may help (Lamb et al. ADB 67 783, 1945).

Polydermatomyositis is the name applied to cases with features of dermatomyositis in which atrophy of the skin also occurs. Much was described by Petzger and Chéjat (Annali 7 360, 1906) classified by Guy et al. (ADM 40 66 1939). Areas of skin became inflamed early then atrophic with telangiectases and pigmentation. Sclerodema and calcinosis may also occur in these cases (Hopkins ADB 35 71 1939; Hoxa 14 41 1940 1941; Kanes; 14 30 34 1944). High creatinuria due to destruction of muscle tissue is a common feature noted Traub (ADB 4 734, 1943) whose case resembled disseminated lupus erythematosus.

Scleroderma is characterized by benign but progressive induration and swelling of the skin and subcutaneous tissues. The skin is smooth and its consistency much increased but it does not pit on pressure. Pigmentation is unaffected. There is no atrophy, pigmentation, or hair loss, and there are no signs of inflammation. The changes begin at the nape of the neck and spread over the face and trunk, affecting the lower part of the limbs generally to a lesser degree. The condition usually follows some febrile disease. Pleural effusion, pericardial effusion and hydrarthrosis are said

occasionally to occur (Vallee NEagJl 235: 207 1946). It eventually disappears spontaneously, little influenced by treatment (Epstein: J 99: 820, 1935). O'Leary et al. (AmJlSc 199: 488, 1940) reviewed 23 cases and recommended artificial fever, massage, and elimination of focal infection. Piffard described the condition in his text in 1876 (Saffron: ADS 47: 110 1943) although credit is usually given to Fleck (KlinWchn 39: 955 1902).

Osseous Induration, unlike subcutaneous fat necrosis is seen in debilitated and premature infants (Halliarty quoted by Gray: BJD 45: 498, 1915). It may appear suddenly on the third or fourth day or any time during the first weeks of life, without apparent cause except undernourishment and debility or at a later age in babies with gastrointestinal disorders, especially severe diarrhea, resulting in dehydration. The lesions are manifest first on the lower extremities, usually on the calves and they extend upward rapidly to involve the entire body. The disease is fatal in the great majority of cases, the duration being only a few days as a rule. Many cases are seen during the siege of Leningrad (Antonov JPed 30: 230 1947). Compare lipogranuloma p. 11.

RELAPSING FEBRILE, NODULAR, NONSUPPURATIVE PANNICULITIS

The lesions in this rare disease are irregular or rounded, bluish or erythematous nodules of 0.5 to 10 cm. in diameter. They appear at irregular intervals of weeks or months, without relation to season. Fever and malaise accompany their appearance. The lesions occur on the trunk or extremities, but mainly on the thighs. As the lesions undergo involution, subcutaneous atrophy results in the production of depressions. The cause is unknown (Bailey J 109: 1419 1937). Diabetes mellitus complicated the 4 cases of Mackack (Jlnt 10: 213, 1913).



Fig. 574

Fig. 574.—Panniculitis lesion. (Legs. (Christi: AJ 31 45: 228 1927.)

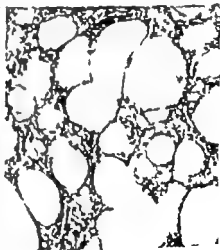


Fig. 575.

Fig. 575.—Panniculitis histologic lesion. (Bailey J 109: 1419 1937.)

The lesion would gradually enlarge making dull red elevations as they reached the surface become fluctuant discharge and heal with scarring in the patient of Ayres (ADS 54: 300 1916). Early lesion resembled morphea in the young girl of Harri and Lamb (OklaStJ 33: 1 1940). Huskley (J 113: 113 1939) noted that 11 of the 13 reported cases were females among whom obesity was common. Mucile yellow-green, mucoid material was aspirated from lesions, some of which in old the breast in his patient and resembled traumatic lipogranuloma. Sulfapyridine relieved the case of Arnold (ADS 51: 21 1915) for a prolonged period, but relapse fever and increase of sedimentation rate appeared when the drug was discontinued. Iprazine apparently cured a patient of Zee (J 130: 1 19 1946) after sulfonamide had failed.

CALCIFICATION IN THE SKIN (CALCINOSIS)

True osteoma (qv) has been observed in the skin. Calcification occurs locally too in arteriosclerotic patches, caseous tuberculous nodules, laparotomy scars (rarely) chronic inflammatory lesions, fat necrosis secondary vascular thromboses, scleroderma, dermatomyositis, and some new growths such as atheroma, dermoid cysts, basal cell epithelioma, calcifying epithelioma, fibroma, sarcoma, and pseudoxanthoma elasticum.

Local Calcium Deposits in scars generally have followed severe blunt force but sometimes develop in clean wounds (Lewis: *SUNAM* 1 1119 1917 Burton: *Thes*, Paris, 1935)

Calculi are found occasionally in the umbilicus and beneath the prepuce. Thomas (UCutRev 41: 818, 1936) listed 5 types of preputial calculi: caseous concretions, composed of cells, lipid matter bacteria, and lime; concretions composed mainly of phosphate from urine retained in the preputial sac and migratory stones, i.e., those formed elsewhere.

Metastatic Calcification.—The lungs, stomach, and kidneys are the main sites of deposition of calcium as a result of excessive absorption from the normal depots (Weldman and Shaffer: *ADB* 14 503 1970). This may occur in leukemia, metastatic new growths, hyperparathyroidism and osteomyelitis, and is associated with hypercalcemia (Mialoney and Blooms: *ADB* 23: 246 1931; Grayson and Lederer: *AMIntJ* 64 128, 1939). It is a hazard of vitamin D overdosage.

Metabolic Calcinosis is manifested by abnormal deposition of calcium salts in the skin, subcutaneous tissues, and superficial fascia in plaques and nodules of 1 to 4 mm. diameter usually affecting the extremities and tendon insertions, occasionally with perforation and discharge through the skin, at times associated with scleroderma, and not associated with excess of calcium in blood or urine (Graham: *ADB* 41 564, 1940).

Calcinosis falls into 2 main classes: (1) *calcinosis universalis*, the general, diffuse, or metastatic form, and (2) *calcinosis circumscripta*, a more localized form of which many cases have been described under the title of hypodermoidomas, or chalk spot (Rosenberg: *J* 115: 1791 1940).

CALCINOSIS UNIVERSALIS.—Tumors or plaques, from pea to walnut size, appear under or in the skin, involving the region of larger joints and even the back. The overlying integument becomes red and adherent; perforation occurs with the discharge of creamy oleaginous, gritty material; the nodules, although ulceration heals with scarring; and the involvement leads to contracture ankylosis and eventually in many cases, to death. The wrists, knees, elbows, and hips are the most usual sites. The course extends over a period of years. See Brooks (QJMJ 3: 293 1934) Rothstein and Welt (AmJDisChild 55: 363, 1936).

CALCINOSIS CIRCUMSCRIPTA.—This type involves the upper extremities, especially the hands and elbows. Swelling of the phalanges occurs and calcareous nodules develop. These may rupture and discharge. There is some interrelationship with nodular xanthoma, which affects the same locations and in the lipid of which calcium may be deposited, and with Hansen's disease and sclerodactylia, which are presumed to be associated with dysparathyroidism.

ETIOLOGY AND PATHOLOGY.—Patients have ranged in age from a few months to senility. There is no predilection as to sex. Roentgenologic examination reveals typical subcutaneous deposits of opaque substance (urates do not obstruct the rays). Chemical analysis shows the composition of the minerals to be calcium phosphate and carbonate, the phosphate predominating in approximately the proportions found in normal bone. On pathologic examination, the calcification is seen to involve swollen and retrogradely changed fibrous tissue. The blood calcium and phosphorus levels are generally normal. The basis of bone formation in the skin is always pathologically altered tissue. Robison (BiochemJ 17: 236, 1923) believed that phosphatase enzyme plays an important part; acting on phosphoric acid ester it liberates phosphoric acid, which attaches calcium to itself. According to Klotz (JExpM 7 633, 1905), calcification depends upon the intervening formation of soap. Huser (APath 3 14, 1907) produced metastatic calcinosis in dogs by means of the administration of parathyroid extract. We interpret calcinosis as being closely related to xanthoma, for if the lesions of xanthoma tuberosum underwent calcification, the picture would be that of calcinosis universalis. Calcinosis is perhaps xanthomatous metabolic mismanagement of lipid in conjunction with hyperparathyroidism.

TREATMENT—Excision of osteomas and of localized calcium deposits is satisfactory. In universal calcinosis, Craig and Lvall (*BrChilDis* 3: 29 1931) recorded benefit with sodium acid phosphate 35m daily, and Kennedy with a ketogenic diet. Epstein et al. (*ADR* 21: 510 1933) found ineffectual the usual low calcium, low vitamin diet with the disodium phosphate acidifier; they advised symptomatic treatment with incision and drainage when needed and suggested the trial of hyperpyrexia. We have had striking success in one case, first seen in 1933 with the subcutaneous adminis-



Fig. 576.—Calcinosis universalis, lesions of elbow



Fig. 577.—Calcinosis universalis (Epstein, I. *ADR* 21: 267 1933)

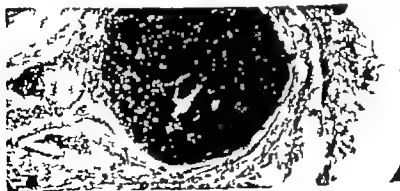


Fig. 578.—Calcinosis universalis. (Dr. Fred W. Allen.)

tion of an active parathyroid extract given to tolerance on alternate days. Roentgen examinations proved that this treatment, prolonged in our patient, did not decalcify the skeleton. Sodium acid phosphate has been given to this patient continuously. Adhesive tape applied to the plaques prevented their ulceration. She died in 1940 of carcinoma of the ovary.

HYDROA VACCINIFORME, LIGHT SENSITIVITY DERMATOSES, AND PORPHYRIA

Hydroa Vacciniforme (Hutchinson's Summer Eruption) is a recurrent, vesicular dermatosis which occurs in the summertime chiefly in young persons, usually involving only the uncovered skin. This rare affection appears in early life and gradually subsides following puberty. The lesions develop in crops and consist of pinhead- to pea-sized vesicles, or small, acuminate papules which later undergo vesiculation, and are usually confined to the cheeks, nose, ears, and backs of the hands. Symptoms of itching and burning are comparatively slight. The duration of an individual vesicle is from 3 to 7 days, after which the lesion which often exhibits more or less umbilication, becomes insipiated, and a yellowish or reddish crust forms, soon drops off and leaves a sharply defined pitlike cicatrix. By the development of new lesions an attack may be prolonged for several days, although the average exacerbation seldom extends over a fortnight. Scarring is sometimes extensive. Occasionally two cases occur in one family.

Hutchinson's Summer Prurigo (Prurigo Aestivale) is the title applicable to mild cases of hydroa in which recurrent eruptions of prurigo-like papules appear their earliest manifestation being erythema and urticarial-like swelling. On the face there may be similarity to lupus erythematosus. Vesicles may be present but the eruption is variable, phases of sensitivity to sunshine alternating with apparently partial or temporary desensitization. Distinction between hydroa vacciniforme and prurigo aestivale is ambiguous.

Pick (A.D.S. 140 460 1941) based the differential diagnosis on the following criteria. Hydroa vacciniforme begins in early youth and shows predilection for males; ediginative vesicles are the primary lesions. It leaves scars, is characterized by itching and burning, but is not excoriated; and hematuria is relatively frequently present. Prurigo aestivale begins at a later age than hydroa vacciniforme and shows predilection for females; itching, urticarial-like papules are the primary lesions, the disease disappears in the winter, intense pruritus prevails, lichenification from excoriation develops even extensively and no hematuria is demonstrated. These criteria of Pick, quoted and examined critically by Epstein (J.I.A.V.D. 8 187 1942) are not valid. Epstein stated because (1) about one third of the cases of hydroa vacciniforme begin before the third year of life and about four fifths before the fourteenth year. Prurigo aestivale does not start so frequently in childhood but all 5 original cases of Hutchinson's which Pick recognized as prurigo aestivale started at ages ranging from 5 to 15 years; earlier ages of onset have been reported. (2) Predilection for males in hydroa vacciniforme is generally asserted and this is true of familial cases, which, however, constitute only 10 per cent. of all cases, among which there is actually a preponderance of females; for, in the review of Benear and Fink (A.D.S. 7 145, 1923) of more than 80 cases of hydroa vacciniforme, females led two to one. (3) The primary lesion of hydroa vacciniforme is urticarial, not vesicular. Blisters do not appear in all cases. (4) Mild eruptions of hydroa vacciniforme frequently heal without scars, and scars are not rare in prurigo aestivale. (5) There is no proof that porphyria plays a causative role in either prurigo aestivale or hydroa vacciniforme, but porphyria has been demonstrated in some cases of both conditions. In summary typical cases of either condition present a clinical state easily recognized, but there is no single criterion which will allow a hard and fast differentiation.

Exema Solare, a term introduced by Willan, comprises a heterogeneous group of photodermatoses which have in common more or less acute dermatitis following exposure to the sun. Epstein (JInvD 5 187 1942) distinguished among these (1) cases combined with or closely related to urticaria photogenica, (2) cases of eczematoid dermatitis partially or temporarily simulating prurigo aestivale (3) cases of solar dermatitis.



FIG. 579

Fig 579—Hydrom aestivale (Dr. George M. Ma Koo)



FIG. 580

Fig 580—Eczematous dermatitis in a case of pathologic porphyria in formation in the bowel, with hepatopathy (Urbach KlinWchn 17 306, 1934.)



FIG. 581

Fig 581—Hydrom acuminiforme (Dr. J. H. Shelmire.)

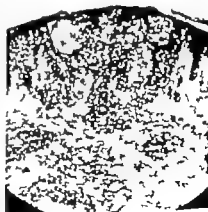


FIG. 582

Fig 582—Hydrom vacuoliforme, histologic lesion.

vodular but without urticaria or prurigo and (4) cases which morphologically and etiologically belong to contact dermatitis.

Three types of pathologic reactions to light were distinguished by Epstein (JinvD 5: 225 1942): (1) *immediate urticarial reactions*. These never occur in normal persons and they start with erythema, usually accompanied by pruritus, which develops within a few minutes after irradiation begins, may comprise with small exposures merely $\frac{1}{4}$ to 1 hour of erythema only and may with larger doses comprise urticaria limited to the test site, or with adequate exposure, complete whealing which exceeds the test site by a few millimeters; (2) *pathologic sunburnlike reactions*. These differ mainly quantitatively from normal ultraviolet reactions often occurring in patients of the prurigo aestivalis group; and (3) *reactions productive of lesions characteristic of prurigo*. Such reactions Epstein summarized as follows: (A) Irradiation of previously diseased skin may lead to local provocation of prurigo within a few hours, or provocation of prurigo on other previously diseased or tested, but not irradiated, parts, or no prurigo eruption on parts previously not diseased; (B) Irradiation of normal skin, previously not diseased, may lead to no eruption on irradiated parts, or prurigo after 5 to 9 days, or prurigo after 2 to 4 days or prurigo at sites previously diseased but not irradiated.

These 3 types of reaction seem to be independent of each other and to correspond essentially to the 3 clinical entities, urticaria photogenica, eczema solare, and prurigo aestivalis. Combinations of the types may be postulated to exist in explanation of the variety of clinical manifestations. The three types of light sensitivity are not due to specific wavelengths, for each has been provoked by more than one spectral region.

The provocation of lesions of prurigo aestivalis may involve more than specific absorption of certain wavelengths. Local provocation on previously normal skin was, in Epstein's experiments, always dependent on the provocation of erythema, without which no prurigo appeared. Intensity of eruption increased in direct proportion to the degree of erythema, which was not necessarily due to ultraviolet, for erythema from other radiation, such as alpha rays, had the same result. That erythema is necessary is indicated further by instances where prurigo was provoked by radiation which normally does not produce erythema. Yellow-red light produced erythema and prurigo in the case of U back and Konrad (Strahlenther 32: 193 1929).

Photoallergic reaction and photoallergic sensitivity were separated clearly by Epstein (JinD 5: 229 1942). While the mechanisms are different, they are clinically frequently combined. Photoallergy means primary nonallergic photoreactivity applicable indiscriminately to all individuals and varying quantitatively with the dose. Photoallergy satisfactorily explains sunburn and the primary sulfanilamide response (Ruhberger Dermatologic Allergy 1940) and plays a role in berloque dermatitis (see contact photosensitization, p. 86). But urticaria photogenica is not an example of photodynamic action (Rhus Photodynamic Action and Diseases Caused by Light Reinhold, 1941) nor can prurigo aestivalis be so explained. Epstein theorized that in photoallergic persons a precursor substance or proantigen exists which is altered by light into an antigen. Certain individuals can produce antibodies to such an antigen during a suitable incubation period. Such antibodies may be fixed or circulating. In the sensitized individual proantigen plus light plus antibodies results in dermatitis. Once this has occurred, the reaction time of subsequent reactions is briefer than the incubation time of the first reaction. Some cases prove to have circulating, passively transferable antibodies, and others do not. Antigen produced in the recipient's skin through the action of light must depend upon proantigen transmitted with the donor's serum. While prurigo aestivalis may be prevented as a photoallergic manifestation, other factors in addition to light sensitivity and allergy may contribute to its pathogenesis.

Urticaria Photogenica is manifested by the appearance of wheals at sites which have been exposed to light, such as have been studied by Duke under the designation of physical allergy (see p 31, p 114). While cases of solar urticaria are clinically similar Blum et al. (JinvD 7: 99 1946) distinguished (a) those due to ultraviolet wave lengths of 3130 to 3650 Å (less than 3700 Å) wherein passive transfer of the patient's serum induces photosensitivity of the same wavelength limits locally in the normal recipient's skin, from (b) those due to blue and violet wave lengths of 4000 to 5000 Å, wherein passive transfer cannot be accomplished, the condition is of sudden onset, and habitually exposed areas are sig-

deficiency conditions there is often a complicated interlinking of one substance with another (Spies et al. *AmJMS* 200 536 1940). The full blown deficiency diseases are usually recognized, but the minor symptoms of deficiencies that are common are regularly missed unless kept in mind and searched for. Glossitis or an atrophic tongue as well as peripheral nerve disturbances, should always bring to mind vitamin B deficiency. Easy bruising and unexplained edema should make one think of a deficiency in vitamin C. The deficiency may be due to a deficient intake of the specific food factors for normal needs, an insufficient supply for the normal needs as in pregnancy, a defect in absorption, or a disturbance in utilization. To fulfill its purpose, a nutritional factor not only must reach its point of use in sufficient amount but must actually be used there (Haden *J* 106 261 1936).

Vitamin Deficiencies were epitomized by the Council on Foods and Nutrition of the A.M.A. (*J* 131 666 1946): Deficiencies of several vitamins, notably biotin, pyridoxine, pantothenic acid and vitamin E, are not accompanied by stigmas which can be recognized at present. The subject is in a stage of fluidity and development which probably will necessitate early revision or simplification. Particularly is this true of the diagnosis and treatment of deficiency of folic acid. Not many of the stigmas listed are diagnostic of a vitamin deficiency in themselves, but the occurrence of several of these stigmas in association is at least presumptive evidence of nutritional failure. Vitamin deficiencies commonly encountered in clinical practice are multiple. Scrutiny of the dietary history is indicated in cases in which several of the stigmas listed are present. Treatment for a deficiency involves administration orally or if need be parenterally of large enough doses of the vitamin to be of therapeutic value and continuation of this treatment for long enough periods to make a satisfactory therapeutic trial. However since the diagnosis is necessarily presumptive in many instances, exclusive dependence on specific therapy is justified only infrequently and basis to good treatment in all cases is a diet planned to be adequate nutritionally and assurance that the diet is eaten. Likewise helpful in treatment because of its content of factors not as yet identified is some good source of the vitamin B complex as a whole. Products such as brewer's yeast or an extract of such yeast, wheat germ, extracts of cereal grasses or of rice bran, crude extract of liver or dehydrated liver represent such sources. For a patient who cannot take foods or drug orally or in whom absorption is poor, crude liver extract may be given intravenously or even subcutaneously. It may be diluted with sterile isotonic solution of sodium chloride or dextrose and administered by vein.

STIGMAS SUGGESTING DEFICIENCY OF VITAMIN A

- Xerosis of the conjunctiva**
Thickening with loss of transparency so that only the more superficial layers of the bulbar conjunctiva are clearly seen, associated with more or less hyperpigmentation, especially along the horizontal meridian of the eyeball, infrequently associated with small foamy plaques called Bitot's spots.
- Papillary eruption of the eyebrows**
A grater-like feel, which in early stages resembles gooseflesh but, as more fully developed, presents the picture of keratosis pilaris. The tender surfaces of the arms and thighs and the flexor surfaces of the legs are primarily affected.
- Xerosis or atelectasis of the skin**
Dryness, scaling and crinkling, in extreme cases resembling alligator skin. In early stages the condition is associated with keratosis pilaris but it persists and extends after follicles have disappeared, the body hairs being broken and lost. All parts of the body are involved, but the skin of the extremities, particularly of the legs, is more severely affected than the skin of the head and the trunk.
- Purpuric conjunctiva**
Hypertrophy of the follicles, particularly of the lower eyelids.
- Night blindness**
Conspicuous only in cases of advanced, severe deficiency.
- Keratosis**
Thickening with subsequent ulceration and necrosis of the cornea, present only in most severe and advanced forms of deficiency.

TREATMENT OF VITAMIN A DEFICIENCY

- Early deficiency state**
25,000 U. S. I. units of Vitamin A twice daily for two months or longer.
- More chronic cases**
25,000 U. S. P. units of vitamin A two to three times daily for prolonged period.

repular but without urticaria or prurigo and (4) cases which morphologically and etiologically belong to contact dermatitis.

Three types of pathologic reactions to light were distinguished by Epstein (JInvD 5: 225 1942): (1) *immediate cutaneous reactions*. These never occur in normal persons and they start with erythema, usually accompanied by pruritus, which develops within a few minutes after irradiation begins, may comprise with small exposures merely $\frac{1}{4}$ to 1 hour of erythema only and may with larger doses comprise urticaria limited to the test site or with adequate exposure, complete whealing which exceeds the test site by a few millimeters; (2) *pathologic sunburnlike reactions*. These differ mainly quantitatively from normal ultraviolet reactions often occurring in patients of the prurigo astivale group; and (3) *reactions productive of lesions characteristic of prurigo*. Such reactions Epstein summarized as follows: (A) Irradiation of previously diseased skin may lead to local provocation of prurigo within a few hours, or provocation of prurigo on other previously diseased or tested but not irradiated parts, or no prurigo eruption on parts previously not diseased; (B) Irradiation of normal skin, previously not diseased, may lead to no eruption on irradiated parts, or prurigo after 6 to 8 days, or prurigo after 2 to 4 days, or prurigo at sites previously diseased but not irradiated.

These 3 types of reaction seem to be independent of each other and to correspond respectively to the 3 clinical entities, urticaria photogenica, eczema solare, and prurigo astivale. Combinations of the types may be postulated to exist in explanation of the variety of clinical manifestations. The three types of light sensitivity are not due to specific wavelengths for each has been provoked by more than one spectral region.

The provocation of lesions of prurigo astivale may involve more than specific absorption of certain wavelengths. Local provocation on previously normal skin was, in Epstein's experiments, always dependent on the provocation of erythema, without which no prurigo appeared. Intensity of eruption increased in direct proportion to the degree of erythema, which was not necessarily due to ultraviolet, for erythema from other radiation, such as alpha rays, had the same result. That erythema is necessary is indicated further by instances where prurigo was provoked by radiation which normally does not produce erythema. Yellow-red light produced erythema and prurigo in the case of U back and Kourad (Strahlenther 22: 193, 1929).

Phototoxic reactions and photoallergic sensitivity were separated clearly by Epstein (JInvD 5: 229 1942). While the mechanism are different, they are clinically frequently combined. Phototoxicity means primary somatic photoreactivity susceptible indiscriminately to all individuals and varying quantitatively with the dose. Phototoxicity satisfactorily explains sunburn and the primary sulfonamide response (Reisberger Dermatologic Allergy 1940) and plays a role in berloque dermatitis (see recent photovivification, p. 80). But urticaria photogenica is not an example of phototoxic action (Blum: Photodynamic Action and Diseases Caused by Light, Reinhold, 1941) nor can prurigo astivale be so explained. Epstein theorized that in photoallergic persons a precursor substance or proantigen exists which is altered by light into an antigen. Certain individuals can produce antibodies such as antigen during a suitable incubation period. Such a theory may be fired or circulating. In the sensitized individual proantigen plus light plus antibodies results in dermatitis. Once this has occurred, the reaction time of subsequent reactions is briefer than the incubation time of the first reaction. Some cases prove to have circulating, passively transferable antibodies, and others do not. A titer produced in the recipient's skin through the action of light must depend upon proantigen transmitted with the donor's serum. While prurigo astivale may be prevented by a photoallergic manifestation, other factors in addition to light sensitivity and allergy may contribute to its pathogenesis.

Urticaria Photogenica is manifested by the appearance of wheals at sites which have been exposed to light such as have been studied by Duke under the designation of physical allergy (see p. 31 p. 114). While cases of solar urticaria are clinically similar Blum et al. (JInvD 7: 99 1938) distinguished (a) those due to ultraviolet wave lengths of 3130 to 3450 Å (less than 3700 Å) wherein passive transfer of the patient's serum induces photosensitivity of the same wavelength limits locally in the normal recipient's skin from (b) those due to blue and violet wave lengths of 4000 to 5000 Å wherein passive transfer cannot be accomplished, the condition is of sudden onset and habitually exposed areas are sig-

nificantly less sensitive to light than the areas usually covered by clothing. In type (a) the patient is not only extremely sensitive to the wavelengths that produce sunburn in normal persons, but the sensitivity extends to longer wavelengths so that the patient whose urticarial response is elicited by a much larger fraction of sunlight may suffer even in winter from relatively short exposures and is susceptible to radiation through window glass, which almost completely protects normal persons.

Porphyria, according to Brunsting and Mason (PSYMIC 22 489 1947) whose article prior to publication is our source here extensively quoted is that rare familial metabolic fault in which abnormal kinds and amounts of porphyrins, especially uroporphyrin, are excreted in the urine and feces. The disease may be asymptomatic for years or for life and the urine may or may not have an abnormal coloration. Surveys of families in which this inborn error of metabolism occurs may disclose the presence of uroporphyrin or colorless porphobilinogen in the urine of apparently normal persons. Little is known of the factors which may precipitate the manifest syndrome of porphyria or influence its course. In certain cases, a damaging influence on the liver either by disease such as cirrhosis or by hepatotoxic drugs or poisons (alcohol, barbiturates, arsenic, lead) appears to contribute to the development of obvious symptoms.

Porphyria finds clinical expression in various forms *the acute type* with intermittent episodes of serious gastrointestinal and nervous and mental symptoms *the congenital type* which may begin in earliest childhood with red urine erythrodontia, a mutilating eruption of the light exposed skin, and sometimes visceral complications and *the intermediate or chronic types* which may belong to one or the other of the preceding, appearing usually in adults and with a clinical course that is mild as a rule.

Porphyrins possess the power to sensitize the skin to light but the photodynamic mechanism of this process is obscure. Attempts to reproduce an eruption in the skin of porphyric individuals by exposing them to sun or to artificial light have been for the most part unsuccessful.

In acute porphyria, pigmentation occurs but other cutaneous reactions are infrequent. In congenital porphyria the outstanding chance is the reaction to the light-exposed surfaces of the skin. Bulbous eruptions occur in chronic porphyria as a result of exposure of the skin to light and to minor trauma with the production of lesions similar to those seen in epidermolysis bullosa. The latter condition represents a fault in the binding mechanism of the skin with a varied hereditary pattern, but no actual relationship between true epidermolysis bullosa and porphyria has been established.

Cases of porphyria were reported by Brunsting and Mason in which the cutaneous manifestations were the present symptoms. In each instance a history of chronic alcoholism and evidence of hepatic dysfunction were present, and it seemed reasonable to relate these facts to the precipitation of the clinical syndrome. Two of the patients, examples of chronic porphyria, had a mild bulbous reaction of the exposed skin and uroporphyrin in the urine. The other had in addition to the aforementioned symptoms a severe episode of abdominal colic accompanied by uroporphyrin and porphobilinogen in the urine. Example of acute porphyria. In this case they discovered that the mother of the patient had latent porphyria.

The changes which occur in the skin in chronic porphyria are melanosis, hypertrichosis, milium and a chemical and physical irritation of the corneal tissue which renders the surface layers susceptible to trauma and gives rise to a blistering reaction to light. Only the exposed skin is affected presumably through the toxic influence of cumulative doses of light, although the blisters cannot well be reproduced.

calcinosi, keloid formation, xeroderma pigmentosum, lupus erythematosus and even hirsuties have manifested the association. Ocular complications have been noted (Stokes A.Ophth 23: 1131, 1940)

Hepatomegaly and disturbed liver function are not uncommon. Splenomegaly has occurred several times. Blood changes regularly include anemia as a significant feature presumably because erythrocytes are robbed of pyroles needed for hemoglobin production.

Coproporphyrin and uroporphyrin have repeatedly been demonstrated in the serum as well as in the urine. The urine, generally described as red, ranges from pale pink to almost black, or it may be normally yellow when passed but becomes dark after exposure to light through oxidation of porphyrinogen and uroporphyrinogen. Urinary porphyrins are almost always uroporphyrin and coproporphyrin. Feeces are not characteristic but tend to be dark reddish brown, turning darker on oxidation. While coproporphyrin and protoporphyrin are found in normal feces, coproporphyrin in porphyria may be enormously increased.

The teeth show deposition of porphyrin in the dentine and though they may not appear red, brown, or even yellow in ordinary light, ultraviolet illumination discloses red fluorescence.

Uroporphyrin and coproporphyrin are less active photosensitizers than hematoporphyrin. But whether their presence explains light sensitivity in hydrom is unproved. Lesions of hydrom are not identical with those of experimental porphyria light sensitization (Edinow BJD 47 777 1936) nor is there any uniformity of wavelength of light to which hydrom cases are susceptible, nor do efforts to provoke lesions with light always succeed, nor are all cases of hydrom associated with porphyria, but rather only the minority of them.

Etiology—The cause of hydrom is unknown. Exposure to the sun and trauma are strong contributory factors to the existence of dermatitis.

Mathews (APath. 3 399 1937) in a classic review of photodynamic sensitization, found that, in 22 reports which specified, porphyria was present in 23 about a 9. He stated that Reabe in 1900 showed that acidosis in a culture of infusoria so altered them that light killed them. The effect is dependent upon the time of contact of the dye with the organism. The action of ordinary light on sensitized proteoplasm is similar to the action of ultraviolet of less than 3100 Å. Eosin, erythrosin, fluorescein, bengal rose and the phytylporphyrins of buckwheat, as well as hematoporphyrin, have the capacity of sensitizing tissue. One can kill frogs by injecting them with eosin and exposing them to light. Hematoporphyrin is active when given by mouth, subcutaneously intramuscularly or by vein, but painting it on the skin does not photo-sensitize. Meyer Bers gave himself 0.5 gm. hematoporphyrin intravenously and was light sensitive for several weeks. Jodibauer and Block (1905) produced pruritus, edema, and even necrosis of the skin of the face and ears of experimental animals by so sensitizing them and exposing them to sunlight. By injection of eosin and exposure to sunlight, Quin (1933) produced symptoms of hagered sheep also, by 1937 the Dile duct, he found the keratin skin to have been sensitized by bile secreted phytyl erythrin absorbed through the intestine from the chlorophyll rich diet. Block observes that Urtch and Block (1931) to believe that the presence of porphyrins signifies hepatic insufficiency.

Animal photosensitization as result of diet as in fagopyrum from buck wheat, hypericum (the Arabs painted their horses with tobacco or beans to protect them from the sun when they grazed *Hypericum crispum*) trifolium from clover, tribolosis from Sudan grass in South African sheep and goat and big head sheep and goat fever in south-western United States; but no proof exists, Mathew said, that this occurs in man. Accidental sensitization of man has occurred with nitro compounds administration of acriflavine. In pellagra, light sensitivity is an effect, not a cause of the condition Mathews believed. In eczema solare the appearance and disappearance of porphyrin depend on the appearance and disappearance of the dermatitis (Templeton and Lunsford ADS 37 540 1933).

Proof of the photodynamic origin of the lesions of hydrom is lacking according to Blum and Parr (BJD 49 463 1937) and the assumption is untenable that all cases of abnormal sensitivity to light have the same cause. Their patient had developed lesions when exposed to those wavelengths to which porphyrins sensitize the skin. The normal response to actinic irradiation is not porphyria via but in light sensitive patients irradiation may lead to marked increase in porphyria.

Tests for Porphyrins. at least qualitative ones, are fairly simple (Brunsting and Mason 1947). The urine is acidified with HCl and examined visually for fluorescence in a fluorophotometer, the beam being passed through a Cuvette after 5113 giving maximum intensity at 4100 Å. If red fluorescence is visible, another sample of urine is acidified with acetic acid and extracted with ether to remove coproporphyrins. Residual red fluorescence which other extraction does not remove from the aqueous layer indicates the presence of uroporphyrin. Coproporphyrin is present in small amounts in normal urine and in excess is toxic disease especially those involving the liver. But the presence of uroporphyrin indicates porphyria. The type of porphyria exerted does not, however, exactly define the class of porphyria present. In acute porphyria, and in affected siblings, excretion of porphobilinogen occurs in the urine and is thought a pathognomonic feature of the disease. Porphobilinogen is demonstrated by a modification of the Ehrlich-benzaldehyde test for uroporphyrin, the urine being first extracted with chloroform. At times the urine of patients with porphyria may be entirely normal with chloroform. At determinations are given by Kellerman (ADA 84 181, 1946). Quantitative porphyria

Other Dermatoses Associated With Light Sensitivity—See contact photosensitization (p 89) and xeroderma pigmentosum (p 642). Photodynamic effects were reviewed by Stokes and Beerman (AmJDis 204 801 1942). See lymphogranuloma venereum.

Treatment of all these conditions involves protection from sunlight and trauma. Some photodermatoses may have been successfully hypodermized by increasing doses of ultraviolet light, Epstein (1942) noted and ovarian follicular hormone or estrogen has helped some cases (Lain et al. SMJ 41 1041 1948). Hydrochloric acid, laxatives, antihistamines, and niacin may be tried. Alcoholism and hepatic dysfunction should be combated. Brunsting and Mason (J 132 809 1942) recommended procedures for protection of the liver as described by Snell (CalifM 63 74, 1945). A pregnant patient with itchy lesions from porphyria reported by Linas (J 133 105 1947) improved post partum. Solar urticaria, 2 cases of the type caused by wavelengths less than 3700 Å, were relieved by Pyribenzamine so that ultraviolet exposure did not elicit wheals (Rubin et al. JInvD 8 189 1947).

AVITAMINOSES

Disease may result from the dietary lack of things. The skin exhibits changes due to nutritional inadequacy which may result from insufficient supply at the site of absorption or from inability to utilize the substances or to convert them into assimilable forms, or from excessive requirement because of infection pregnancy or metabolic peculiarity such that the individual demand exceeds that amount which usually suffices to prevent symptoms of deficiency. Solitary dietary faults are the exception for in

FACTORS

- Vitamin A _____ epithelial tissue
- Vitamin B₁ _____ nerve tissue
- Vitamin B₂ (0) _____ dermal tissue
- Vitamin C _____ endothelium of blood vessels

NEEDED FOR INTEGRITY OF

SYSTEM

- Epithelium _____
- Nervous system _____
- Alimentary tract _____
- Hematopoietic system _____
- Vascular system _____

LESIONS OF DEFICIENCY

- atrophy, scaling, dermatitis, pigmentation, ulceration,
- neuritis, psoriasis, psoriasis, psoriasis,
- degeneration of parathyroid glands, parathyroid,
- hypertrophy of tongue, achlorhydria, loss of specific ferment, diarrhea, loss of
- loss of gastric mucus, ulceration of intestine
- macrocytic anemia, hypochromic anemia, macrocytic and
- Hemorrhage, easy bruising, edema

deficiency conditions there is often a complicated interlinking of one substance with another (Spies et al. *AmJDisC* 200 536 1940). The full blown deficiency diseases are usually recognized, but the minor symptoms of deficiencies that are common are regularly missed unless kept in mind and searched for. Glossitis or an atrophic tongue as well as peripheral nerve disturbances, should always bring to mind vitamin B deficiency. Easy bruising and unexplained edema should make one think of a deficiency in vitamin C. The deficiency may be due to a deficient intake of the specific food factors for normal needs, an insufficient supply for abnormal needs as in pregnancy a defect in absorption or a disturbance in utilization. To fulfill its purpose, a nutritional factor not only must reach its point of use in sufficient amount but must actually be used there (Haden *J* 106 261 1936).

Vitamin Deficiencies were epitomized by the Council on Food and Nutrition of the A.M.A. (*J* 131: 666, 1940): Deficiencies of several vitamins, notably biotin, pyridoxine, pantothenic acid and vitamin E, are not accompanied by stigmas which can be recognized at present. The subject is in a stage of fluidity and development which probably will necessitate early revision or amplification. Particularly is this true of the diagnosis and treatment of deficiency of folic acid. Not many of the stigmas listed are diagnostic of a vitamin deficiency in themselves, but the occurrence of several of these stigmas in association is at least presumptive evidence of some nutritional failure. Vitamin deficiencies commonly encountered in clinical practice are multiple. Scrutiny of the dietary history is indicated in cases in which several of the stigmas listed are present. Treatment for a deficiency involves administration orally or if need be parenterally of large enough doses of the vitamin to be of therapeutic value and continuation of this treatment for long enough periods to assure a satisfactory therapeutic trial. However since the diagnosis is necessarily presumptive in many instances, exclusive dependence on specific therapy is justified only infrequently and basis to good treatment in all cases is a diet planned to be adequate nutritionally and assurance that the diet is eaten. Likewise helpful in treatment because of the content of factors not as yet identified is some good source of the vitamin A complex as a whole. Products such as brewer's yeast or an extract of such yeast wheat germ, extracts of cereal grains or of rice bran, crude extract of liver or dehydrated liver represent such sources. For a patient who cannot take food or drug orally or in whom absorption is poor crude liver extract may be given intramuscularly or even on occasion it may be diluted with sterile isotonic solution of sodium chloride or dextrose and administered by vein.

STIGMAS SUGGESTING DEFICIENCY OF VITAMIN A

Xerosis of the conjunctiva

Thickening with loss of transparency, so that only the more superficial parts of the bulbar conjunctiva are easily seen, associated with more or less xanthopigmentation, especially along the horizontal meridian of the eyeball infrequently associated with small foamy plaques called Bitot's spots.

Popular eruptions (phorbaceous follicles)

A crater-like pit, which in early stages resembles gonorrhea but, as more fully developed, presents the pitted appearance of keratosis pilaris. The sternum, upper arm and thighs and the flexor surface of the legs are primarily affected.

Xerosis or atrophy of the skin

Dryness, scaly and cracking, in extreme cases resembling a fissured skin. In early stages the condition is associated with keratosis pilaris but later extends after follicles have disappeared, the body hairs being broken and later lost. All parts of the body are involved but the skin of the hands particularly of the legs, is more severely affected than the skin of the head and trunk.

Follicular conjunctivitis

Hypertrophy of the follicles particularly of the lower eyelids.

Night blindness

Common only in cases of advanced, severe deficiency.

Keratoma

Thickening with subsequent ulceration and necrosis of the cornea present only in most severe and advanced forms of deficiency.

TREATMENT OF VITAMIN A DEFICIENCY

Early deficiency state

25,000 U. S. I. units of vitamin A twice daily for two months or longer.

More chronic states

25,000 U. S. I. units of vitamin A two to three times daily for a prolonged period.

SIGNS SUGGESTING DEFICIENCY OF RIBOFLAVIN

Conjunctiva of the bulbar plexus

Viable with a small hand lens or the +10 lens of the ophthalmoscope. Invasion of the cornea by capillaries arising from this plexus (vascularization) requires a binocular microscope and slit lamp for detection.

Cornicles

Represented in an acute deficiency by excessive and irregular wrinkling, in acute deficiency by swelling and erosion of the normal wrinkling of the lips. Reddening, flaking, scaling, chapping of epithelium are associated.

Angular stomatitis

Various combinations of erythema and open fissuring in the angles of the mouth with or without a white, moist maceration (perlèche); scars of healed fissures.

Dyssebæmia

An erythema overlaid with somewhat greasy fatty accumulations resembling hoar frost, noted mostly in the ale, nose, canthi, pinnae and other folds of the skin, accompanied in some cases by coarsening and elevation of the sebaceous follicles of the nose and cheeks, the latter also seen with deficiency of Vitamin A.

Alleged tongue

A purplish red coloring with moderate edema and flattening of filiform papillæ observed in more advanced deficiency.

TREATMENT OF RIBOFLAVIN (B₂) DEFICIENCY*Acute deficiency state*

5 mg. riboflavin three times daily for weeks.

Chronic deficiency state

5 to 10 mg. of riboflavin three times daily for a prolonged period.

SIGNS SUGGESTING DEFICIENCY OF NIACIN

Edema of the tongue

Shown by dental indentations.

Increased redness of the tongue

Beady red in chronic states; scarlet red in severe acute deficiency.

Congestion and hypertrophy of the papillæ of the tongue, followed by furor and atrophy. In early stages the fungiform papillæ are congested and hypertrophied. This is followed by hypertrophy of the filiform papillæ and later by their flattening. As they trophy they fuse or cast together with multiple fissuring to give a cobblestone appearance and finally baldness. Viscous infection of tongue and fauces, necrotica and pseudomembrane formation may or may not accompany these changes in the more advanced stages of the deficiency.

Dermatitis

Erythema, rough scaling, with ulceration and formation of bullæ, affecting primarily parts of the skin exposed to light: namely wrists, ankles, neck and face. Observed only in severe deficiency (pellagra) and then frequently associated with diarrhea and dementia.

Microphalange

Clouding of consciousness, cogwheel rigidity and grasping, sucking reflexes observed in acute, severe deficiency.

TREATMENT OF NIACIN DEFICIENCY

Acute deficiency state

100 mg. or more of niacinamide twice daily for weeks.

Chronic state

100 mg. of niacinamide twice daily over a prolonged period.

SIGNIS SUGGESTING DEFICIENCY OF ASCORBIC ACID

Bleeding edema, tenderness and bleeding on pressure of the gums

Observed in acute or subacute deficiency of moderate severity sometimes with, but usually without, other signs of ascorbic acid deficiency.

Ischemic and increased firmness of the gums

With recession and exposure of the base of the teeth, including recession of later dental papillæ observed in chronic deficiency.

Retraction of the gums

Loosening pockets between gum and tooth, secondary infection and resulting pyorrhea observed in chronic deficiency.

*Loosening and bleeding of the teeth.**Increased capillary fragility*

Manifested by petechial hemorrhages of the skin, especially in the tourniquet test observed in more severe acute and subacute deficiency. Easy bruising, spontaneous ecchymoses of the skin, idiopathic hemorrhage into joints and slow healing of wounds, observed in severe acute and subacute deficiency.

TREATMENT OF ASCORBIC ACID DEFICIENCY

Acute or chronic deficiency state

100 mg. or more of ascorbic acid for weeks.

Chronic deficiency state

100 mg. of ascorbic acid three times daily over a prolonged period.

STIGMAS SUGGESTING DEFICIENCY OF VITAMIN K

A tendency to bleeding

Particularly from minor wounds, related to abnormal lengthening of the prothrombin time, developing spontaneously in newborn infants observed in adults after treatment with dicumarol or large doses of salicylates in advanced disease of the liver with poor excretion of bile, and in diseases of the intestine, such as sprue, in which vitamin absorption is disturbed.

TREATMENT OF VITAMIN K DEFICIENCY

In adults

1 mg. of Hamlet K (a to three times daily with or without bile (1 Gm. of desiccated bile or bile salts)

In newborn babies

1 mg of synthetic vitamin K intramuscularly daily in oil solution for several days.

DEFICIENCY SYMPTOMS

A diagnosis of vitamin deficiency only rarely can be based on symptoms or less significant abnormalities than those which have been listed. However such symptoms and abnormalities frequently accompany the more specific lesions of deficiency.

Symptoms commonly observed with deficiency of thiamine, also less conspicuously in deficiency of the vitamins, include: pathy lethargy, increased emotional irritability, hypersensitivity to noise and painful stimuli, headache, agoraphobia, confusion of thought, uncertainty of memory, anæmia, loss of manual dexterity, meconia, heart conduction, parasthesia, soreness, nausea, flatulence, epigastric pain, constipation, photophobia, burning of the eyes, lacrimation and eye strain not relieved by glasses are encountered in deficiency of riboflavin. Other abnormalities unrelated to deficiency of any single vitamin but commonly observed in persons who are malnourished are dry brittle hair, lack-luster, rebellious, so-called staring head hair, a loss of darkness analogous to the rough coat of malnourished animals, blepharitis, spider legs, telangiectasis of the face, seborrhoea of the face, patchy pigmentation of the face especially suborbital and circumoral, sinus arrhythmia, bradycardia, tachycardia, low blood pressure, loss of tone of muscles and anæmia.

Antivitamin Activity of certain chemical compounds closely related to the various vitamins is a well established fact (Edel: J 134 1880 1947) Woodley (PhysRev 27 308, 1947) stated that there is at least one known antivitamin for each of the water soluble vitamins and for the fat-soluble ones. Pyridoxamine when given to mice = rats is followed by lack symptoms of thiamine deficiency and the effect is nullified if sufficient thiamine is administered. Folic acetic acid has an antileucine influence (Kodwick et al. Lancet 491 1947); it was isolated from corn and may be related to the relative prevalence of pellagra in corn-eating populations. The structure of the ant vitamin = such that it competes with the metabolite; substituting a sulfonic acid = a ketone for a carboxyl group might make the change but a way of changing the molecule is essential. The practical significance of these substances is still conjectural.

Vitamin A Deficiency (Phrynodermis).—The dry shrivelled and scaly skins of infants with nutritional ophthalmia were observed by Bloek (Hivg 19 243 1921) who showed that some fats contain specific indispensable bodies, the absence of which leads to xerosis, night blindness, and keratomalacia. In guinea pigs fed an A-deficient diet Wolbach and Howe (JPath 5 239 1928) observed that the epithelium of the lacrimal glands, bladder, uterus, and elsewhere underwent squamous metaplasia. The patients of Frazler and Hu (JDS 82, 1936) presented ocular evidence of avitaminosis A and an eruption resembling keratosis pilaris. Spinous papules appeared at the sites of hair follicles. The microscope revealed hyperkeratinization of epidermis and follicles and squamous metaplasia of sweat duct epithelium. There were atrophy of the hair bulbs and cystic degeneration of some of them. These symptoms were relieved slowly when the diet was properly altered. Changes vary with age: young individuals showing mild xerosis and adolescents manifesting greater evolution of follicular lesions (Frazler et al. JDS 49 1 1943).

Phrynodermis (scaly skin) is common among the T and I of the Federated Malay States, Pawl (JDS 50 160 1944) reported. Many of his patients showed lateral spot white triangular lesion of the lateral sclera which probably are due to vitamin A. Red palm oil proved a help and effect a source of vitamin A for these people.



FIG. 141.

Figs. 141-144. — Marfan's syndrome.

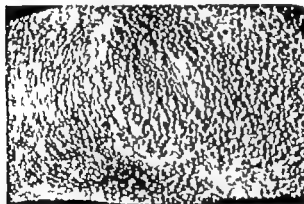


FIG. 142.

Figs. 141-144. — Marfan's syndrome.



FIG. 143.

Figs. 141-144. — Marfan's syndrome.

Figs. 141-144. — Marfan's syndrome. A. atrophic; B. hypertrophic; C. atrophic; D. hypertrophic. (Fraser and Hu, *ADG* II 225, 1952.)

Aeneform, comedo-like noninflammatory lesions were the feature of children studied by Youmans and Coriell (AmJMS 195: 644 1933). Keratosis pilaris, lichen spinulosus, and lichen follicularis seem merely different names for avitaminotic lesions in the opinion of Lehman and Rapaport (J 114: 296 1940). Response to vitamin A therapy in a dose of from 100,000 to 300,000 units per day requires 2 to 4 months. Hecht and Mandelbaum (AmJPhys 130: 631 1940) likewise found 6 weeks or more requisite to recovery from visual threshold defects. Nail changes in avitaminosis A comprise thickening and fragility longitudinal ridges transverse bands, and punctate pits, which ceased to appear in White's patients (J 101: 2179, 1931) when haliver oil was administered. Conjunctival folliculosis responds to vitamin A administration (Bendels et al: AmJDisChild 62: 101 1941). See also Darier's disease. The use of vitamin A in acne (q.v.) is generally disappointing.



Fig. 586.—A Ramanoski's A. (Drs. Frazier and Hu.)



Fig. 587.—Pityriasis rubra pilaris. (Dr. J. B. Shelmire.)



Fig. 588.—Pityriasis rubra pilaris. (Dr. Howard Fox.)

Vitamin A depletion occurs in steatorrhea (Albright and Stewart VMagJ 223: 229, 1940). It is doubtful whether petrolatum laxatives cause deficiency (Crimm and Ballmer J 115: 1783 1939). Isaacs and Jung (PMSCh 12: 706 1940) could not detect it. Lacking stam A osteoclastic and osteoblastic activity is diminished and the resultant dysplasia of bone produces growth arrest on the nervous system, cranial nerves I, II, V and VIII suffering most (Mellanby JPhys 105: 245 1941).

Vitamin A disturbances often accompany thyroid dysfunctions. In the hypothyroid individual fails to utilize A and the hyperthyroid causes excessive metabolism.

these are well described and illustrated by Platt (Brit Med J 2: 189 1945). Vitamin A chemistry is discussed by Batt (J 120: 1030, 1941). Its synthesis by Miles (N 103: 581, 1940). Oral administration is simpler and probably even more effective than parenteral in the average case (Lense: J Clin 1 502, 1941).

Hypervitaminosis A was shown by Toomey and Morhousette (Ann Dis Child 72: 472, 1941) to have been the cause of oily scaly rough, itchy skin and painful swellings of the extremities, anorexia, constipation, and irritability of a young child. Pityriasis Rubra Pilaris is a rare chronic, sometimes fatal disease characterized by hard, yellowish or reddish hyperkeratotic papules situated at the mouths of hair follicles and oil gland ducts. The surface grain-like appearance of the smooth skin follows the down of the fingers is a classic feature. Dry scaling as in seborrheic dermatitis may cover much of the body in extreme cases. Cachexia and weakness develop.

The identity and nature of the disorder were for many years the subject of controversy but it apparently represents nutritional deficiency principally in vitamin A (Jeghers: N Engl J 228 711 1945; Pettler: Ped J 39 861, 1936; Weaver and Levin: Ann 49: 284, 1945; Branning and Sheard: Br J 43: 4, 1941). Large doses of vitamin A help such patients though this is not the whole story; in the judgment of Porter and Gooking (BJD 37: 197 1943) for liver function is probably damaged (Leitner: BJD 50: 147, 1947). It being judged that the disease is inherited as a simple autosomal, heterozygous condition, some of their patients showed defective liver function.

The Water Soluble Vitamins include at least the following factors
(Elvehjem J 100 1388 1942)

- thiamine (B₁)—antiberberis
- riboflavin (B₂ or G)—antipellagra and growth factor
- niacin (PP nicotinic acid)—pellagra-preventive
- pyridoxine (B₆)—rat antidermatitis factor
- pantoic acid (vitamin B₃)—needed by all living things
- ascorbic acid (vitamin C)—needed by all living things
- biotin (H)—antigrav-hair injury factor
- para-aminobenzoic acid—antigrav-hair factor
- choline—growth factor needed for formation of methionine
- ascorbic acid (C)—antiberberis
- elirna (P)—hyperidrosis and demethylated hyperidrosis (erodictetra) antiberberis
- ribose
- glucose and milk factors—essential for guinea pigs
- vitamin factor (vitamin B₁₂)—antipellagra factor (epine: J 120 474, 1946)

Vitamin B₁₂—In pellagra (q.v.) administration of B₁₂ relieves the berberis element but does not influence dermatitis or stomatitis. (Williams and Spies Vitamin B Macmillan, 1938)

Vitamin B₆—is a complex this was formerly considered at least quadripartite including nicotinic acid riboflavin, a rat antidermatitis factor and a chick antidermatitis factor (Nelson J 110 645 1938)

Pantoic acid and para-aminobenzoic acid (anti-grav-hair vitamin) are further members of the group. The actual anti-grav-hair value of these when given for that purpose to human beings is highly dubious (Edin J 122 874 1943)

B₁₂ now designates riboflavin. Its deficiency was clarified by Schrell and Butler (Pitts 64 2121 1939) who induced the condition experimentally and observed the development of a reddened denuded lesion of the lips, maceration and fissuring in the angles of the mouth, and hemorrhagic accumulations at the nasal alveoli. These manifestations appeared after approximately 3 months, and were curable and preventable by the administration of pure riboflavin. (J 114 2437 1940) described an additional confirmed case characterised by lesions of the cornea photophobia and dimness of vision not relieved by refractive correction burning of the eye

balls and roughness of the lids and extreme visual fatigue. Circumcorneal injection progressed to superficial vascularization of the cornea, starting at the limbus, and riboflavin, 5 to 15 mg per day, specifically relieved the condition. This type of keratitis is, according to Sydenstricker et al. (SMJ 34 165 1941) the earliest and commonest visible manifestation, which had been noted in rabbits by Bersey and Wolbach (JExpM 60 1, 1939). Jolliffe et al. (NEngJ 221 921 1939) described filiform excrescences arising from the sebaceous glands of the face in skin areas showing a gross fine desquamation. Cheilitis and perleche were also frequently present in their patients. Riboflavin is valuable in rosacea (q v) see also stomatitis, metabolic.

Vitamin B₆ (Pyridoxine) prevents an acrodynia-like condition of rats, with alopecia of the paws and about the mouth. Its administration seemed occasionally helpful in various eczematoid conditions in which it was tried by Wright et al. (ADR 47: 651, 1943). A syndrome of itchy patchy superficial, vesicular and acral erythroderma with macrocytic anemia was reported by Striker and Halbeisen (ADR 51: 118, 1945). Lesions occurred on the face, neck, and upper part of the chest and resembled pellagra, neurodermatitis or venereal. Improvement was usual when the patient received a good diet, pyridoxine, and injections of crude liver extract.

Folic Acid has been proved to be the *Lactobacillus casei* factor responsible for primary macrocytic anemia, and its administration in the crystalline form induces prompt increase in red blood cells, reticulocytes, and hemoglobin in such cases (Spies et al. BMJ 39 707 1945). Parenteral and oral administration are equally effective in nutritional pernicious anemia and the macrocytic anemia of pellagra in a dose of 5 to 10 mg. by injection or 100 mg. by mouth daily (Spies: J 130 474 1946). Loper et al. (J 132 906 1946) rehabilitated patients with sprue satisfactorily although the intestinal parasites were not altered. A case of pernicious anemia placed on folic acid showed response in the blood picture but serious neurologic relapse occurred despite the vitamin (Heine and Welsh: J 133 739 1947). A maintenance dose is about 5 to 10 mg. per day by mouth.

Vitamin B₁₂ is a factor required by *L. lactis* present in refined liver extract in almost linear relationship to the unit potency of the extract in pernicious anemia (Shorr: JBioChem 160 433 1947). Cryd-Ginzburg (Rickett et al. R 107: 396, 1945) produced hematologic response in 3 cases of pernicious anemia when given in single intramuscular doses of 36 to 150 micrograms (West: R 107 399, 1945). Spies et al. (BMJ 41 322, 1944) confirmed a value in Addisonian anemia and sprue with striking clinical improvement including an increase in weight, well-being, mental alertness, strength, vigor and complete relief of soreness and burning of the mouth and tongue. The chemical is a red crystalline compound which contains cobalt, phosphorus, and nitrogen, but not sulfur (Rickett and Kohnen: R 109 134 1946).

Choline is a component of the phospholipids and plays a role in the prevention of fatty liver in deproteinized dogs (El egypt, 1944). (Can altered an important member of the B complex, its function in some way related to the mobilization of fatty acid in the body serving perhaps to stimulate the formation of phospholipids, to make possible the production of acetylcholine or to supply labile methyl groups as methionine does (M. H. H. Choline, the B vitamins and Fat Metabolism, Lancaster Pa., 1941). It is of importance in dermatology, however.)

Inositol was shown by Woolley (R 90 344 1940) to be the factor responsible for cure of mouse leprosy.

Vitamin P (Oitrin) has been found to consist of flavone compounds, hesperidin and eriodiol. It appeared to be connected with the regulation of capillary permeability and fragility (Warr and Welsh: R 96 30, 1941) and corrected fragility in scurvy cases in which ascorbic acid alone accomplished only partial cure (Warborough: Lancet 614 1940 Eds 313 50 83 1943). The best Oitrin preparation proved best however when purified and the hemorrhage prevention may actually be rutin (Eds 313 71 1943). See purpura (p. 431).

Vitamin C Purpuric lesions due to scurvy are due to capillary fragility and the tourniquet test shows that fragility is most marked in the perifollicular vessels. Swollen gums, loose teeth and gingival hemorrhages are typical features.



Fig. 333.—A Hamman-Rich C gingival swelling which almost completely obscures the teeth and petechiae (Dr. R. Staebelin.)



Figs. 334 and 335.—A Hamman-Rich C follicular petechiae. (Dr. R. Staebelin.)

A man on a C-deficient diet did not develop petechiae until the 161st day and there was no demonstrable increase in capillary fragility; but he lost 3.3 pounds in weight and showed follicular hyperkeratosis of the buttocks and calves, and ascorbic acid given intravenously was promptly restorative (Crandon et al.: *NEngJ* 223: 333, 1940). Bleeding of the gums does not occur in scorbutic infant until after dentition (Jeghers: *NEngJ* 228: 119, 1943). The vitamin C concentration of the blood is related to the dietary intake but apparently good health may be associated with low values, according to Lever and Talbot (*AD* 41: 65, 1946) who could detect no relation of psoriasis, urticaria, lupus vulgaris, lupus erythematosus, eczema, or psoriasis to the vitamin. Saturation may be estimated by determinations of urinary excretion of ascorbic acid after giving 600 mg. intravenously (Goldsmith and Ellinger: *Alm* 63: 631, 1939). Wound healing, well being and complement titer are probably significantly related to adequacy of the vitamin C level (Ecker et al.: *J* 11: 1449, 1939) yet the utility of its administration in dermatology lacking such clinical indications of its need as were described by Osterlin (*JMisch* 44: 1351, 1943) in scorbutic children is quite dubious.

In severe scurvy bloody tumors of the conjunctiva and ecchymoses of the lid and elsewhere about the eyes may appear but degeneration of the cornea, pigmentation and night blindness, once reported due to avitaminosis C, are now known to be the results of lack of vitamin A. Perifollicular or petechial hemorrhages characteristic of scurvy are commonest on the lower extremities, where pressure exposes the weakness of the capillaries. Vitamin C is ascorbic acid. It may be given intravenously in large doses and may diminish reactivity to arsenicals (Corrall: *JInvD* 4: 81, 1941).

Vitamin D—Cod liver oil is a rich source of the antirachitic vitamin. We have seen epidemics of acne caused by its wholesale administration to groups of children. The effect of the oil in causing acne (q v) is due we presume to the malmetabolism of provitamin A. Vitamin D concentrates, such as ertron and calciferol, have utility in the treatment of lupus vulgaris (q v) and psoriasis, perhaps. The lack of vitamin D does not produce cutaneous symptoms.

Vitamin E, of which wheat germ oil is a rich source is essential to the successful completion of pregnancy and to lactation. Without it the male testis becomes sterile. Alpha tocopherol is a crystalline substance of potent vitamin E activity (Pians et al.: *JBiolChem* 113: 319, 1936) synthesized by Karrer et al. (*HelvChimActa* 21: 520, 1938) a plausible dose of which is 3 mg. per day. No harm has come of much larger doses, although an occasional idiosyncrasy such as pruritus or urticaria has been reported (Shute: *AmJOG* 35: 249, 1938). It may be useful in some cases of pruritus vulvae being antagonistic to estrogen. Neurodermatitis lipodermica responded favorably also several cases of lupus erythematosus, reported Burgess (*TransA.D.A.* 1947) and Anderson in discussion pointed out its influence on fat metabolism and collagen and indicated its possible utility in poikiloderma arthritidis Dupuytren's contracture and knuckle pads.

Vitamin F comprising the unsaturated fatty acid (linoleic, linolenic and arachidonic) necessary for the rat prevents severely dermatitis, as of unknown significance to the human being (Finerman: *AD* 44: 849, 1941). See eczema, alopecia areata. Hansen and Burr: *J* 122: 833, 1946.

Vitamin G is known as B₁₂, riboflavin.

Vitamin H (Biotin) according to du Vigneaud et al. (*McG* 9th ed., 1916) 1 growth factor needed by many bacteria and mold and most animals. (*Edt.* *BMJ* 2: 655, 1943). Deficiency is produced by adding raw egg white to the diet which inactivates it, or by feeding sulfonamides which interfere with the bacterial synthesis of it. Thinning of fur in monkeys, alopecia, and skin dermatitis especially of the face and extremities were produced by withholding the nutrient from W. Rosen et al. (*JN* 111: 281, 1945). Human volunteers on diet free from biotin poor in vitamins except riboflavin and rich in egg white developed a flake scalp seborrheic dermatitis within a month under the observation of Hydenstracker et al. (*J* 118: 1199, 1941). They also

manifested reticulation of the extremities, depression, lassitude, anorexia, muscle pains, and hyperesthesia. The syndrome was curable by the administration of 130 to 300 mg of biotin daily.

Vitamin K is an antihemorrhagic factor which shortens a prolonged prothrombin time. Richly present in alfalfa, its isolation, chemical constitution, and synthesis were described by Doisy et al. (Sg 90: 307 1939) - see also Facell and Butt (J 113: 933 1939). It has been used successfully in some cases of purpura (qv) for in its deficiency ecchymoses and suffusions especially over pressure sites, rather than dependent ones, may cover large areas of skin (Kark et al.: QJM 9: 247 1940).

Vitamin L, a liver extract lactation factor *f* rate, is similar to the filtrate factor W and is of dubious status (Edit. BMJ: 196 1940).

Vitamin M, a dubious member of the B complex in liver extract. Its deficiency in the monkey produced glossitis and symptoms of sprue and was restored by injections of purified *L. casei* factor (Doisy et al. Sg 103: 108, 1944) so that it may actually be folic acid.

Treatment.—The treatment of the avitaminoses is direct and satisfactory. It is better to err on the side of excessive dosage, for overdose symptoms are rarely conspicuous. Many of the cases one sees are persons of limited means and understanding but they are capable of being taught to spend a meager food allowance more to their profit. Appropriate vitamin therapy may be depended on to relieve avitaminosis. It is no panacea. Hydrochloric acid is generally advisable if the B complex is to be prescribed (Allison SMJ 88 23: 1945). Half of an orange a day promptly cures the scurvy we see in our dispensary work. A pork chop is a rich source of vitamin B. Pellagra must be recognized, and its efficient treatment is inexpensive and satisfactory. Spoon nails and smooth tongue in an anemic middle-aged woman with dry lusterless hair and a notably acne free complexion call for nutritional therapy. It has been hard to see through the muck of faddism even among alleged nutritional experts, but creditable investigators of genius and persistency are clarifying the scientific problems, and science eventually reaches the public. If presumptive hypovitaminosis is wholly subclinical we think it is for practical purposes insignificant.

PELLAGRA

Symptoms.—This avitaminotic symptom complex represents deficiency in the B factors. Degrees of severity are widely divergent the classic designation of the extreme case being given by the four Ds, dermatitis, dementia, diarrhea and death. Since several vitamins, rather than one are usually simultaneously deficient and the relative inadequacies of each may be different and the causes of deficiency may differ the variety of manifestations embraced by the connotation of pellagra is considerable. Typical symptoms include gastrointestinal and neurologic disturbances accompanied by dermatitis, pigmentation and photosensitivity.

Cutaneous lesions generally affect the dorsa of the hands, wrists, and feet and the face and neck. The eruption is generally symmetric. Early changes are large inflammatory macules which coalesce to form patches resembling sunburn. Desquamation ensues, and a rough, scaly surface results. In acute and severe examples, bullae may form and these are likely to become secondarily infected. Sunlight influences the location of lesions. These may also be determined by stabs, scars, injuries, burns, friction and inflammation and relapses may be induced by heat and ischemia (Bean et al. ADS 49 33: 1944) so that the lesions are not always symmetric.

Cheilitis and stomatitis are expected and colpitis and vulvar dermatitis are common. Monilial infection of such subnormal mucosae is usual the



Fig. 892.

Fig. 892—Pellagra dermatitis of exposed skin. (Drs H. H. Hargrett and T. Twyman.)



Fig. 893.

Fig. 893—Pell. gra. (Dr O. L. Castle.)

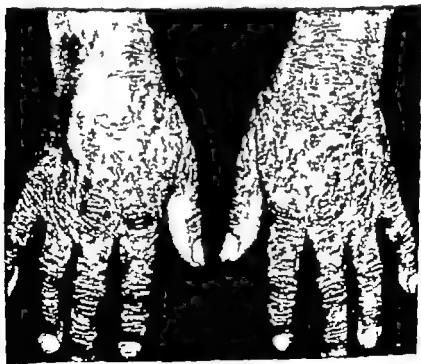


Fig. 894—Pell. gra. (Dr Grover Wendt.)

monilia disappearing when vitamin replacement therapy is adequate. Vaginitis and proctitis correspond in severity to the stomatitis. The tongue is swollen, red, dry denuded and perhaps superficially ulcerated.

Diarrhea is not invariably present, but there may occur constipation, perhaps alternating with diarrhea. Emaciation and weakness correspond in the main with the severity of gastrointestinal symptoms. Anemia, diminished blood protein and dependent edema may occur. Neurologic manifestations include toxic psychosis, confusional or even manic and polyneuritis, loss of reflexes and paresthesias.

Exposure to sunlight may precipitate pellagrous dermatitis in susceptible subjects (Smith and Ruffin *AMJ* 69 631 1937). Acute onset may be manifested by confusion and sore tongue (Gottlieb *BMJ* 1 392, 1944) and the postoperative period, especially after gastrointestinal surgery may be the occasion of the appearance of pellagra. Psychoses of the acute type with memory defects and episodes of stupor accompanied by mucosal changes of avitaminosis, are sometimes attributable to pellagra (Weversburg *NEngJ* 233 173 1945). Lesions characteristic of the disease are seldom seen in infancy but in endemic areas the dietary histories of the mother and infant and the response to the administration of specific therapeutic agents make the diagnosis (Spies et al *J* 118 1481 1939).

Purpura, linear in configuration, resulting from scratching and not related to vitamin C sometimes a symptom of pellagra (Misson and Fumou *BMJ* 517 1946).

Atypical cases have been described by Keith et al. (*JIn D* 4 3, 1941) wherein dysbaria is seen, with dry flaking of the face and plugged sebaceous follicles, features now recognized as mainly due to arborescent or hyperkeratosis over the pressure site. Ichthyiform alteration, swelling of the tongue, paresthesias, and loss of energy may comprise the picture (Feld et al *NEngJ* 223 307 1940). Xeroderma, stomatitis and glossitis in patients in mental hospital were actually pellagrous, reported Dyck (*JAMA* 6 439 1939). Unusual locations of the dermatitis such as submandibular and axillary noted Jordan et al. (*ADS* 46 661 1941).

Deficiency dermatitis of the extremities occurred in prisoners of war in the Far East (Frankland *BMJ* 1 1023, 1945). Irritation was worse at night. Exacerbations were promoted by hard work, heat and intermittent illness. Clinical varieties included a mild type, a severe dry and fissuring type, chronic maceration with fetor, and an ulcerative and edematous type. Associated oral lesions resembled arborescentosis. Also were seen retinal atrophy and painful burning feet.

Diagnostic problems, atypical and borderline cases were discussed by Gross (*ADS* 43: 564 1941) and Spies et al. (*J* 126 3, 1944). X-ray examination of the gastrointestinal tract may reveal dilatation and slow emptying of the stomach, atrophy of the mucosa and gas in the gut (Rubro and Rohlin *Am J* 4 408 1942). The electrocardiogram may show sinus tachycardia, alteration of the ST interval and of the T wave and low voltage but no characteristic feature (Malaver and Krause *Heart* 1: 83, 1948).

The course of the chronic disease is variable. It generally becomes manifest in the summer or early fall lasting a month or more. Dermal symptoms may recur during several successive summers. Neurologic changes are seldom demonstrable in mild cases, but sometimes comprise the conspicuous or even the sole findings. Mental symptoms and peripheral neuritis are attributable to the lack of B.

Etiology and Pathology—No age or class of persons is exempt although elderly people of poor economic status are the usual victims. The endemic regions in the U.S.A. are characterized by a population with a high proportion of persons whose economic circumstances are substandard and whose diet includes a good deal of maize. But pellagra

occurs in anyone in whom the ingestion, absorption, or utilization of the essential nutrient factors is inadequate (O Leary NoWM 27 319 1928). The alcoholic senile or mentally defective individual failing to nourish himself decently is subject to pellagra. Anatomic interference with gastrointestinal function and absorption may be causative. Intestinal parasites or other debilitating circumstances may tip the balance unfavorably when the supply of the required vitamin is borderline.



Fig 593—Histology of pellagra, showing superficial inflammation, epidermal atrophy and hyperkeratosis. (Moore et al. ADB 46 166 1942.)

Specific Pellagra-Preventive Factor—Red meat and yeast are foods which will prevent and cure both pellagra and the Goldberger type of experimental disease, which is the true analogue of human pellagra. While Funk (J 109 7046, 1937) had isolated nicotinic acid (191) while trying to isolate vitamin B from yeast and rice he found it inactive in curing polyneuritis in pigeons and investigated it as a riboflavin. Elieky and Madden (E 60 1, 1937) who observed that crystalline nicotinic acid amide cures blacktongue in dogs. Smith et al. (J 109 7034 1937) cured the first human pellagra whose diet was deficient in the present factor with pure nicotinic acid. Nicotinic acid cures glossitis but it does not relieve neuritis; vitamin B₁₂ does relieve neuritis pain. Ames et al. (J 110 622 1939) found that a dose of 100 mg given by mouth 3 times a day is safe and effective. It can be given intravenously in doses of 50 mg twice daily but must be given slowly to avoid severe anaphylactic reaction. Nicotinic acid is 3 pyridine carboxylic acid. See Elieky (PhysRev 70 219 1945).

Niacin intake is not the whole story in pellagra. The test animal flora is more precise and release nicotinic acid a consequential amount; the growth of this is discovered by Ellinger (J 130 664, 1946). Krehl et al. (Mc 101 440 1943) showed that tryptophane prevents leleternous effect of corn in the diet (see previously known that corn ingestion increases the niacin requirement (Edist J 129 73 1945). Overingestion of niacin produces pellagra in dogs, and a relationship exists between purine metabolism and a vitamin according to Hanks (Mc 105 146, 1947).

Porphyria is not constant pellagra and is not the explanation of the photosensitivity (Kark and Meiklejohn AmJMed 701 340 1941); see also porphyria. When present, it depends perhaps on altered hepatic function. A extract of the liver of a pellagra who died effected blood regeneration in a patient with pernicious anemia.

but did not benefit other pellagrics, whose subsequent response to commercial li er extract was favorable (Hyden-Strecker et al.: *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 197: 755 1939). The pellagria manifest abnormal sensitivity to insulin, as does the sufferer from Addison's disease responding to small doses with deep and prolonged hypoglycemia (Malmgren: *abs. J* 113: 995, 1930).

Histologic changes in pellagra are dyskeratotic and inflammatory but nonspecific and are reversible under appropriate treatment (Moore et al.: *ADS* 46: 100 1942).

Treatment.—Patients with acute pellagra are well treated by nicotinic acid in doses of 50 mg. given 10 times a day by mouth even if vomiting occurs. The fiery redness and swelling of the tongue fade within 24 hours of the commencement of specific therapy; salivation and oral discomfort promptly diminish. Vincent's infection heals quickly and erythematous skin lesions blanch rapidly. Nicotinic acid is not a substitute for a full, balanced diet. Nicotinamide does not cause the vasodilation that niacin does, and so may be given intravenously. The requirement for cure is about 100 mg. t.i.d. Adequate amounts of the whole B complex should be assured in any patient, for it is unlikely that niacin alone is deficient. A liberal and well-balanced diet must be urged.

NUTRITIONAL EDEMA

Gross malnutrition and starvation, such as have occurred with distressing frequency among children of war-torn regions and some prisoners of war result in syndrome of emaciation, faintness, asthenia, anemia, bradycardia, hypotension, parosmia, diarrhea, and polyuria. Catarrhus atrophy occurs, with wrinkling, scaliness, and pigmentation especially of the hands, legs, and face. Mucosal involvement, including even ulceration may develop, resembling severe pellagra. Dependent edema appears in such persons suddenly. Bores, impetigo, abscesses, ulcers, and keratosis pilaris are common. Jimenez et al. (*ibid.* J 122: 140 1943) reported such cases from Spanish civil war experience and he found blood and plasma transfusions beneficial. Ortiz (*abs. J* 115: 1929 1940) described similar findings in Puerto Rican children, whose diarrhea and general debility responded to high protein diet, vitamins, iron, and transfusions. Apathy and complaint of pain on passive motion, a swaying gait in those who could manage to walk, and photophobia, alopecia, and acrocyanosis were features of the starved infants described by Obavarría and Ritter (*abs. ADS* 29: 539 1930). Starvation phenomena were reviewed by Keys (*J* 123: 500 1943).

Kwashiorkor is the South African name for what seems to be the same condition, an infantile pellagra which is rapidly fatal, associated with fatty degeneration of the liver and the development of carlinema and depigmentation of the hair (Gelfand: *Chn. Proc. Cape Town* 5: 135 1946). The Gibbians (*J* 129: 12, 1945; *Lancet* 2: 446, 1946) finding this African syndrome not responsive to diet, vitamins, and liver extract, gave dried hog stomach with sucrose; Ventrolinus 10 gm. per day and HCl by mouth were spectacularly effective.

PLUMMER-VINSON-SJÖGREN SYNDROME

Hypochromic anemia, dysphagia, glossitis, and achlorhydria are basic features of this disorder which occurs in middle-aged and older women. The lips are thin and the opening of the mouth is small and ineffectual. Andrews wrote (Dis. Skin Saunders, 1916) and atrophy is most pronounced on the tongue which in typical cases is entirely smooth, but there are associated atrophic changes in the mucosa of the mouth, pharynx and esophagus. Inflammation is less present the lips may be swollen and cracked, and the tongue enlarged, tender and bright red. Dysphagia may resemble hysteria (Vinson: *Minch.* 5: 107 1922). It may be due to painful pharyngeal and esophageal lesions, where hyperkeratosis and atrophy suggestive of a tumor. A deficiency are troublesome. The mucosa is thin, may even be leucated (Kernan: *AOtol* 22: 662, 1940). Plummer keratitis is the ocular manifestation featured by Sjögren's contribution; this and the cheilitis suggested arbovirus lesions. Franceschetti (*abs. J* 122: 713 1943) Dysphagia, cracked, brittle nails, and iron depletion were accurately described by Pomeroy (*J* 100: 540, 1910). Patterson (1919) and Kell (1919) were accredited

with priority by Morrison (J 114: 512 1940). Stagnation of barium in pharyngeal pockets above the laryngeal aditus may be found fluoroscopically (Gerlugs: JIaryag 65: 143 1940). Xeroderma from hyperkeratosis not uncommonly progresses to leukoplakia and squamous carcinoma which, when it occurs in the pharynx and esophagus of women, is often the result of this syndrome (Ahlborn: BMJ 2 331 1936). Koilonychia is a usual feature, too. Anderson (ADB 37 816 1935) emphasized. Treatment, hydrochloric acid, iron, and vitamin concentrates, especially B complex and vitamin A appear indicated, while esophageal dilation may be required, and the mechanical as well as the nutritional qualities of the ingesta must be considered. More vulvar changes in kraurosis resemble those of the pharynx in this syndrome. Estrogen in suitable dosage might not be amiss.

KERATOSIS FOLLICULARIS

Darier's Disease is a rare dermatosis characterized by a symmetric eruption of small firm papules which are reddish at first but become darker and enlarge to form papillomatous growths. Lesions occur on the



Fig. 296

Fig. 296.—Darier disease (Dr. Bedford Sheelmir).



Fig. 297

Fig. 297.—Darier disease (Drs. Steiner and Fisher).

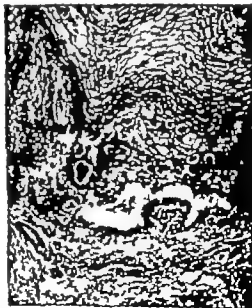
sides of the forehead and neck, the nape of the neck, over the shoulders and along the midline of the trunk by predilection. When a crust is removed, a minute funnel-shaped depression is left in the top of a papule. The lesions are at first discrete but tend to become confluent. On the scalp masses of oily crusts are comparable with those occurring in severe seborrheic dermatitis, and alopecia may result (Welton: ADS 47 39, 1943). As a result of fermentation, they may suppurate or ulcerate and emit a highly offensive odor. About the genitalia and the anus the lesions may vegetate. The health is little involved, but the victim may be prevented by his disease from earning a living. Cases range in severity from mild to extreme.

Etiology—The cause is not known. Two or more cases may occur in the same family (Hitch et al. *SMJ* 34 578 1941) and inheritance is transmitted through and to both sexes as an irregular dominant character. The relationship to disturbed vitamin A metabolism was recognized by Peck et al., who reported (*ADS* 43 223 1941) colorimetric studies of blood serum concentrations of A indicating that low values exist in patients on



(Dr D. D. H. Cleveland.)

Fig. 185.—Darier's disease mild, showing wart-like lesions scattered about neck.



Figs. 186 and 187.—Darier's disease histologic structures. Note hydropic change in stratum corneum, intraepidermal (left), hyperkeratosis and acanthosis. (Dr Fred W. Monks.)

normal diets. Later studies (Peck et al. ADS 48 17 1943) showed correlations of dark adaptation and low vitamin A values in the serum of 8 of 10 patients. Unless large amounts of A were supplied, the serum levels would drop. Carleton and Steven (ADS 48 143 1943) tested 4 patients and found no evidence of vitamin A deficiency yet 2 of their patients responded favorably to its administration.

Pathology—Acanthosis and disruptive loss of cohesion between the basal epidermal layers are typical. In the depths of the lesions are peculiar hyaline, doubly-contoured bodies representative of degenerated epithelial cells (Pels and Goodman ADS 39 438 1939). The dyskeratosis seldom affects a hair follicle, though slitlike orifices filled with loose keratinized material are seen at the depths of the interfollicular epidermis and sometimes at the sides of follicles (Fillis ADS 50 27 1944). Compare familial benign pemphigus. Histologic examination differentiates acanthosis nigricans and other possibly confusing disorders.

Treatment.—Vitamin A in a dose approximating 200 000 units per day is often remarkably helpful. Its utilization may be enhanced by giving hydrochloric acid also, and perhaps thyroid. Vitamin A therapy of 100 000 units per day is adequate and should not be abandoned in less than 2 months, though it helped not at all in 2 of 7 cases of Porter et al (ADS 56 306, 1947) who found vitamin A ointment without value. Locally in mild cases the generous use of zinc stearate powder is comforting, or an ointment containing 1 to 2 per cent of salicylic acid or resorcinol. X-ray therapy affords fairly effective palliation, Grenz radiation being of especial value because of the need for inducing epidermal atrophy and the desirability of harming the dermis as little as possible.

DERMATOSES OF VASCULAR ORIGIN PURPURA AND VASCULAR GANGRENE

PURPURA

Purpura designates hemorrhage in the skin and mucous membranes, manifested by an eruption consisting of petechiae which are visible hemorrhagic reddish or purplish macules. Their blood color does not disappear under diascopic pressure. In time the lesions resolve undergoing the color changes seen in bruises. Hemoglobin becomes hemosiderin, is phagocytosed and eventually carried away. Purpura can occur either by diapedesis or by rhexis of the vessel wall. Blood deep in or beneath the skin is likely to appear purple rather than red. A purpuric eruption is a symptom of a vessel-damaging disorder which may be fairly well understood, in which case the purpura is called symptomatic or which may be classifiable but ill understood, in which case it is called idiopathic.

Symptomatic Purpura.—Cutaneous hemorrhages may occur in typhus, meningitis, typhoid fever, scarlatina, measles, smallpox, septicemia, bacterial endocarditis, plague, exophthalmic goiter, scurvy, spirochetal jaundice and acute yellow atrophy. Petechiae in bacterial endocarditis often have white centers. Purpura may appear in chronic nephritis, heart disease, pernicious anemia, tuberculous, starvation, leukemia, pituitary basophilism, aplastic anemia, periarteritis nodosa, severe cough, and other disorders. Bites may be purpuric or may provoke purpura, purpura fulicans that due to fleas.

Allergy in relation to purpura was discussed by Thomas and Forey (JLCA 26: 1163, 1941). Of 10 of 64 patients with hemorrhagic purpura a family history of allergy was found in 8, thrombopenia in —, and allergic manifestations of one sort or another in all. An inkblot was shown to be the cause in 1 case and foods in another. Necrotic purpura occurs in rare instances, the resulting escharic having an infarctal appearance; it may be related to the Shwartzman phenomenon (Shaklon: ADISCA 11: 7, 1947).

Avitaminosis and Purpura.—Lack of vitamin C (q.v.) results in increased fragility of vascular endothelium. Vitamin P (q.v.) a crystalline flavone found associated with C but distinct from it was observed to control purpura when vitamin C did not (Jerich: Lauret 1: 1443, 1939). Vitamin K (q.v.) is curative in hemorrhagic disease of the newborn, a disease has arterized in hematemesis, melena, hematuria, cerebral symptoms and dermal hemorrhages (Foucher and Kat: J 115: 14, 1940).

Rutin is the crystalline flavonoid glucoside of quercetin derived from buckwheat. The relationship of this nonoxone substance to vitamin P (q.v.) was discovered by Khasno (AmJPh 211: 630, 1946) and its value in hypertensive patients observed. Its influence on capillary fragility in doses of 30 mg. by mouth t.i.d. was reviewed by Zifow (ValMenth 74: 86, 1941). Those at intubation proved respiratory and retinal hemorrhages in hypertensive patient unaided.

Cullen's Sign.—Flood of urine at the umbilicus generally is due to ruptured ectopic pregnancy; it may signify any intraperitoneal hemorrhage.

Hemophilia.—Purpura, ecchymoses, epistaxis, and hemorrhagia are common.

Mechanical Purpura.—In some persons petechiae may appear following slight trauma, or even as a result of gravity.

Meningococcal Purpura and Dermatitis. are considered on p. 190. Fulminating adrenal hemorrhage sometimes meningeal in etiology and sometimes of unknown cause is a catatrophic illness, generally fatal, in which the abrupt onset with fever, nausea, vague abdominal pain, headache, and restlessness are soon followed by hilar cyanosis, shock, and generalized petechial rash which spreads rapidly. Peripheral circulatory failure ensues and the course of this Waterhouse-Friderichsen syndrome

is run in 8 to 14 hours. Pratt Thomas et al. (BMJ 38 229 1943) described 4 cases with 1 recovery attributed to prompt diagnosis and administration of sodium sulfadiazine intravenously. McLean and Caffey (AmJDisChild 4 1033 1931) found meningococci in skin smears in 86 per cent of their cases. Oxygen, adrenal cortex extract, and plasma were also helpful in a patient of Johnson (ADIS 5 301 1943).

Menstrual Purpura.—The rash generally involves the dependent parts and is symmetric, recurrent and associated with scant menstrual flow. Corpus luteum treatment may help such cases (Stöge KlinWchn 55 770 1942).



Figs 801-804.—Purpura.

Nervous Purpura.—Purpuric spots may follow severe fright, and also possibly various neuropathic affections. Hemorrhagic bleeding at gums has occurred in religious ecstasy (Klander ADIS 37 650 1939).

Purpura Rheumatica, the peliosis rheumatica of Reichenow is purpura simplex associated with arthritis or erythema of rheumatic fever (qv); Nebaal (Abh J 119: 1147 1942) obtained rapid subsidence by giving vitamin K.

Senile Purpura occurs in elderly individuals and commonly affects the legs, arms, and backs of the hands.

Solar Purpura.—Uncovered areas of blond, young, dermatophagic skins suffered purpura after exposure to sunlight, as reported by Berlin (abs AJS 40 815 1939). Pressure on the fingernail evoked subungual petechiae in these Scandinavian patients, who, despite xerotic freckles, and telangiectases, appeared not avitaminotic. Toxic chemicals causative of purpura include iodides, snake venoms, mercury antipyrine, chloral hydrate, copalins, benzoin, arsenicals, phosphorus, quinine acetamide, opot, turpentine, belladonna, and salicylates.

Idiopathic Purpura may be thrombocytopenic or nonthrombocytopenic.

Thrombocytopenic Purpura includes cases called purpura hemorrhagica (morbus maculosus of Werlhof) which is a severe and sometimes fatal type with extensive hemorrhages into the skin mucosae and viscera affecting chiefly young girls. The duration of purpura hemorrhagica is from 4 to 10 weeks, although chronic cases are seen with repeated attacks over many years. The onset is usually in childhood. Severity is variable but repeated, frequent attacks indicate the advisability of splenectomy (Vaughan and Wright J 112 2120 1939). Severe cases require splenectomy which probably removes a factor inhibiting maturation of thrombocytes (Lidmar and Schleicher J 114 14 1940). Transfusions, high protein high vitamin diet, elimination of infections, viosterol iron, and ultraviolet light irradiation were also recommended by Jones and Tocantins (J 100 83 1933).

Thrombocytopenic purpura is characterized by diminution in number of platelets, a critical level of which may be set at 60,000 per c mm., below which hemorrhage may be expected. The bleeding time is prolonged, the clot is soft and nonretractile and capillary resistance is decreased (Nygaard et al. PRINC 15 753, 1940). While the clotting time is normal, there is delayed retractility of the clot. There is no morphologic change in the blood cells, and regeneration is normal.

Of 75 cases studied by Evans and Perry (Lancet 2 410 1943) 30 were of prepubertal age, of these 10 recovered spontaneously splenectomy succeeded in 6 males and failed in 4 females, and mortality was 16 per cent. Of the 45 postpubertal cases, 38 were women only 1 recovered spontaneously splenectomy succeeded in only 7 of the 13 women who underwent it, and mortality was 40 per cent. Half of the deaths were due to subdural hemorrhage. One patient showed striking improvement during pregnancy. Thyrotoxicosis was associated with purpura in 3 cases. Splenectomy was successful in a woman 8 months pregnant reported by Polowe (J 124 771 1944). Splenectomy must be reserved for the idiopathic cases in adults, being a last resort in children and never used in symptomatic purpura.

Multiple platelet thrombi characterized the unusual and rapidly fatal acute febrile disease of a girl studied by Singer et al. (Blood 2 542, 1947) who found 11 similar cases of thrombotic thrombocytopenic purpura in the literature.

Nonthrombocytopenic Purpura includes cases of purpura accompanied by articular and visceral symptoms despite the absence of pathologic changes of the blood. Henoch's Purpura is of this type a disease usually of early years, characterized by recurrent attacks of purpura sometimes accompanied by colic difficult to distinguish from the surgical abdominal hematemeses and melena. Urticaria and erythemas are also seen, and edema of face, hands, and feet as in Hadley's patient (Maine MAJ 33 184 1947). Confusion with surgical conditions is exemplified by the patient of Blanton (abs J 106 524 1944). The exanthem was largely depend-

ent in the 28 cases of Berggreen (abs YBD 1941 p 131) Food allergy may cause these phenomena (Hampton J Allergy 12 579 1941)

Treatment is to some extent empirical, accompanied by careful search for possible causes, including allergic ones. Vitamins C K and P may be tried and moccasin venom rutin and the antihistamine drugs. If the granules of the neutrophile polymorphs stain violet rather than blue it is not likely that a pyogenic infection is present. Transfusions and irradiation of the spleen may be tried (QMN J 119 918 1942 124 609 1944)

Hereditary Familial Purpura Simplex was described by Dais (Lancet 1110, 1939; 2: 441, 1941) from his observations of 27 families in which 88 members showed spontaneous ecchymoses and 84 of these were females. The 88 purpuric persons comprised 79 with purpura simplex, 4 with Schönlein's type with Henoch's, with easy bruising, and 1 with pseudohemophilia. Of the 88 persons, 33 gave a history of rheumatic fever, 8 of rheumatoid arthritis, 15 of some other form of arthritis and the others severe fibrositis. Platelet counts, bleeding time, coagulation time, fibrinogen, and clot retraction determinations were normal where tested.

Etiology and Pathology—Purpuras were reviewed by Peck et al. (AJS 35 831 1937) who classified them as proposed by Rosenthal (JLCH 13 303, 1928) with modifications related to the response to moccasin venom. *Thrombocytopenic* idiopathic or secondary to leukemia aplastic anemia, pernicious anemia splenomegaly cirrhosis, Banti's syndrome (Jaucher's disease and bacterial endocarditis or to drugs such as Sedormil arsenicals gold chrysarobin and *thrombocytopenic* in Schönlein's and Henoch's types, nitrogen retention, endocrine disorders, hemophilia, jaundice and systemic parasitism such as meningococcemia, smallpox, and syphilis or in nutritional disturbances or in associated dermatologic conditions such as Majocchi's disease. While hyperactivity of the spleen in destroying platelets is one hypothesis regarding etiology supported by the benefits of splenectomy other authors suspect that the cause lies in the bone marrow in view of the fact that such agents as benzene *x* rays, bacterial toxins, and neoplastic metastases produce a reduction of platelets (Ritterhofer OhioMJ 44 154 1948)

Kracks (NLI 34 56 1941) divided them in a practical manner in types characterized by (1) coagulation defect, due to defect in fibrinogen, calcium, or prothrombin; (2) platelet defect due to inadequate formation or excessive destruction; and (3) vascular defect due to malnutrition intoxication or allergy. Investigation of any case should include (1) complete blood count (2) platelet count (3) coagulation time (4) bleeding time (5) tourniquet test (6) clot retraction test (7) prothrombin clotting time and (8) plasma fibrinogen estimate if possible.

The grouping which seemed appropriate for 153 cases studied by Rosenthal (J 11 101 1935) comprised (1) Acute cases, idiopathic or associated with infection or with drug administration, a type in which good result followed all forms of therapy splenectomy being inadvisable until the disease is proved chronic; (2) Acute severe cases with fever and leucocytosis, perhaps with retinal and cerebral hemorrhages, a type generally refractory to all forms of treatment possibly showing severe reaction to venom; (3) Cases with dissemination of giant cells of the bone marrow a type manifesting severe reaction to venom; (4) Chronic purpura a type showing variability in severity sometimes refractory to treatment and sometimes responsive to venom.

Ifen requires splenectomy good results being generally obtained in cases in which a persistently positive coagulogram is followed by splenectomy and some patients recover from the operation but continue to manifest purpuric symptoms.

In chronic hemolytic stimulation of the bone marrow occurs, with marked erythroid and megakaryocytic hyperplasia and in this disease the megakaryocytes are of the young form while platelets are reduced in the marrow as well as in the peripheral blood (Lancet and McLesker J 114: 14 1940) In differentiation from leukemia, aplastic anemia and pernicious anemia bone marrow studies are of diagnostic value (Wieman et al J 115 8, 1940)

In some purpura vessel walls are apparently affected by some circulating toxin. Capillary fragility tests (q.v.) of the tourniquet suction, or snake venom type may be applied and repetitions of their use may give an idea of the progress. Peek used 0.1 c.c. of 1:3 000 moccasin venom intracutaneously which may provoke local hemorrhage in an hour—change from positive to negative reaction is evidence of improvement.

Prognosis depends on the type of purpura present and what may be done about it.

Treatment.—Rest in bed is essential in all but mildest cases. Transfusions are to be considered, and sulfonamide intravenously is essential in the fulminating type. Careful study is required to elucidate etiology and to define the purposes of treatment. Calcium chloride and calcium lactate have been recommended. In cases complicated with arthritis, the salicylates should be tried. One may give frequent small transfusions, a diet high in protein and vitamin content, viosterol and iron and ultra violet irradiation. Peek found repeated small doses of snake venom were followed by diminution in capillary fragility in many types of the disease but not in hemophilia. In thrombocytopenic purpura, splenectomy is usually indicated. This is not specific treatment, and recurrence may follow operation but, while being the most radical method, this is also the most effective. Parathyroid extract has been used to obtain hypercalcemia. A low platelet count may sometimes be raised by injections of anterior pituitary hormone.

DERMATOSES WITH PURPURIC MANIFESTATIONS

Purpura Annularis Telangiectodes (Majocchi) is a rare type of purpura characterized classically by the development of punctate sharply defined, rose or red colored macules composed of dilated capillaries—symmetrically distributed on the legs and dorsal surfaces of the feet and occasionally on the thighs, forearms, and trunk (MacKee, *JCutDis* 33: 159-184, 231 1916). Weiss (*JIn D J* 133 1943) described the latest features authoritatively. In the earliest stages the color of the lesions is bright red gradually becoming a darker red tint. Individual lesions may be linear, annular stellate or serpentine; annular lesions are sometimes conspicuous but may be absent. Brownish hyperpigmentation often halos ringed brown or appears as scattered spots indicative of serous vascular lesions. Later atrophy may or may not become perceptible. The rather abrupt formation of capillary ectases occurs without prodromal symptoms usually appearing in showers. The dilated capillaries undergo evolutionary changes, some remaining, others becoming thrombosed, still others perhaps rupturing. There is never palpable induration. The little red macules enlarge peripherally and merge with one another. The central portions are likely to exhibit atrophic involution. The eruptions are usually bilateral and symmetric and recurrent and relapses are the rule. Itching is mild or absent. Cardiovascular endocrine or other constitutional diseases of varied nature are commonly also present. Histologic changes do not affect the epidermis, but just beneath it the vessels are dilated, some showing aneurysmal distortion, and blood detritus and rose pigment are scattered in the entire field. Small cell infiltrations, more abundant about widely dilated vessels are evidence of perivascular inflammation. In late stages melanin pigmentation may be found. Infiltration is replaced by atrophy and obliteration of endothelial vessel lumen appear. Effects of treatment has not been reported.

Schönberg's Progressive Pigmentary Dermatitis—a chronic disorder which begins with pin-head sized reddish point or dot forming irregular patches, which slowly extend by the formation of new lesions about the periphery. The patches in the course of time disappear leaving a brownish, brownish yellow or reddish brown pigmentation, which slowly fades. Spontaneous resolution or cure in the oldest areas, and subjective symptoms are absent (Schönberg, *HJZ* 13: 1 1901); Weiss (*JIn D J* 133, 1943) stated that annular formations and serpentine capillary lesions do not occur; that tubercles and degenerated changes are secondary; that hypercholesterolemia is found in many of the patients who nevertheless appear to be in good health; and that there is no relationship between Schönberg's disease and varicose veins. His-

tologically the epidermis may be normal or hyperkeratotic parakeratotic and hyperpigmented. The subepidermal, papillary and subpapillary cuti contains cellular infiltrates in groups and band forms, more pronounced about the vessels of the appendages. The infiltrating cells are small round connective tissue cells, large connective tissue monocytes and polymorphonuclear leucocytes, some containing iron pigment granules. Vessels, both blood and lymph, are dilated and newly formed capillaries and proliferative endarteritis are present. Intima proliferation, especially in the subcutis, are accompanied by extravasation of blood. The elastica becomes disorganized in older lesions, especially in the areas of cellular infiltration, finally resulting in reduction of the collagenous tissue and rarefaction of the elastica. With the subsidence of inflammation in older lesions there occurs a deposit of hemosiderotic granules, at first as a fine dust later becoming clumped and taken up by connective tissue chromatophores. Absent are aneurysmal sacculations, telangiectasias and hyaline degeneration of vessel walls.



Fig. 601.

Fig. 601.—Schamberg's disease. (Dr J. F. Perkins.)

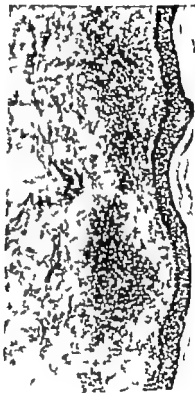


Fig. 602.

Fig. 602.—Schamberg's disease. (Dr H. J. Templeton.)

Pigmented Purpuric Lichenoid Dermatitis is insidious in onset, asymptomatic and characterized by tiny red or orange elevated, round papules which become purpuric and which are ecchymotic in color due to the presence of hemosiderin. Symmetric lesions are grouped in plaques upon the legs, thighs, lower trunk, rarely on the arms, and never on the chest or head. (Wise and Wolf *ADH* 31: 445, 1933; Michelson and Layman *ib.* 32: 707, 1933.)

Stasis Dermatitis.—Some cases of aricosity of the leg veins present a network of tiny purplish vessels rather than the usual wide anastomosing channels. The skin is likely to be stained with hemosiderin as a result of diapedesis under hydrostatic pressure, which doubles the blood pressure in the ankles over that in the upper part of the

body and especially following trauma or dermatitis of any cause. Proliferative inflammation of the intima of the small arteries occurs in stagnation. The dermatitis appears to be due to extension of inflammation from the underlying vessels to the skin, rather than to chronic passive congestion (Zimmernann ADB 34: 97 1935) Minkjian (ADB 50: 417 1944) stated there is no essential difference between stasis dermatitis and capillaritis, but that the purpuric pigmented angiodermatitis of Favre referring to chronic, deeply infiltrated, purplish brown eruptions on the legs, is not synonymous with stasis dermatitis, which should be diagnosed only in the presence of demonstrable stasis, edema, purple cyanosis and varicosity. See Toulouze on capillaritis (Beafrancq D 44 837 1937 monographie)

Angioma Serpiginosum.—See p. 593.

VASCULAR GANGRENE OF THE SKIN

Gangrene which may be small or large in quantity can come about only as the result of interruption of nutrition, or toxic or traumatic destruction. Causes of tissue death may be classified

Intravascular	{	Embolism	
		Thrombosis	
Vessel wall changes	{	Arteritis	{ Trauma
		Phlebitis	{ Thrombo angitis
	{	Degeneration	{ Periarthritis
		Contraction	{ Arterio-sclerosis
			{ Atherosclerosis
			{ Scleroderma
	{	X-ray radium degeneration	{ Raynaud's phenomenon
		Purpuric gangrene	{ Ergotism
Extravascular	{	Pressure on vessel	{ Traumatic spasm
			{ Inflammatory effusion
	{	Trauma	{ Tumors
			{ Decubitus
	{	Chemical (mineral acid lye)	{ Burn
			{ Refrigeration
	{	Faciitious	{
			{ Infections, see p. 186
	{	Allergic	{ Eczematous (violent)
			{ Drugs (arsenical, iodide guaiac)
	{	Schwartzman phenomenon	{ Id. tests (tuberculin, Frei)
			{ Anaphylactic gangrene
	{	Trophic defect (syriangomyelia, neural leprosy)	{
			{

Peripheral Vascular Diseases, by Allen et al. (Saunders, 1946) is a reference of excellence quoted extensively hereinafter

Emboli and Thrombi, occluding vascular branches, cause infarction of the tissue supplied. The region, often a foot or leg becomes more or less suddenly either ischemic or cyanotic numb and tingling, then painful, later anesthetic. A line of demarcation forms eventually and the dead tissue sloughs. Arterial occlusions may develop suddenly in the presence of severe infectious disease during congestive heart failure postoperatively or in polycythemia vera or other blood dyscrasias. In patients just middle life arteriosclerosis obliterans is the first consideration in differential diagnosis. The sudden seizure with severe pain, the absence of arterial pulsation, the cold white extremity with anesthesia and loss of motor power are typical early features, which will be followed by gangrene unless the obstruction proves surgically removable. Arterial thrombosis may follow acute or chronic trauma in cases lacking evidence of preexisting arterial disease. Penetrating wounds, bruises, and crush injuries are causative.

Segmentary Arterial Spasm occasionally results from trauma. Spastic occlusion occurs within 24 hours after the injury and may eventually in gangrene. A large artery is affected, a distinction from Raynaud's phenomenon, which affects arterioles (Montgomery and Ireland: J 103: 1-41 1933 Cohen: Lancet 1:1, 1944)

White Fingers is a name that has been used for the vaso-pastic disorder which results from the use of vibratory tools such as a pneumatic hammer (Harligson and Barker: PMJ 8 343 1933). Characteristically it is not symmetric a difference from Raynaud's disease and it occurs in workmen using vibratory tool in cool surroundings affecting the left hand of right handed persons. The fingers manifest no pain redness or edema, no persistent sensory changes, no changes in the blood vessels excepting contracture and no muscular weakness tremor or cramping. The disorder affects only the fingers starting on the outer half of the index finger and does not travel up the arm. If it becomes well established in the winter it can not be expected to disappear with warm weather and so it may partially disable the man. Discontinuing the use of the pneumatic hammer did not relieve patients of Gurdjian and Walker (J 159: 668, 1943)

Symptomatic Gangrene may occur in intense localized inflammatory processes. Multiple gangrenous lesions sometimes complicate severe systemic diseases, such as typhus, typhoid fever, malaria, and the xanthomas. See also pyoderma gangrenosum, streptococcal gangrene, staphylococcal gangrene, gangrenous balanitis, dermatitis facialis. Ulceration of considerable extent may occur in syphilitic gummas, tuberculous and leprosy lesions, herpes zoster, smallpox, several varieties of mycotic infection, leishmaniasis, mycosis fungoides, and carcinoma. Tropical disturbances, as seen in pyraminella tabes and other central nervous system lesions, frequently result in gangrene. Leprosy a destroying peripheral nerve constitutes a other possible cause

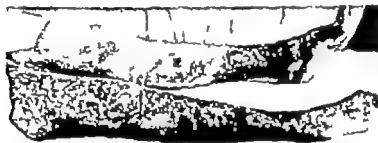


Fig. 6. — Pyoderma gangrenosum with a green (Rosenberg: WMA 18 364, 1931)

Toxic Gangrene.—Peripheral anoxic gangrene due to ergotism has been reported in cases of ergot poisoning and Ergotism is irritant, causes the liberation of pus, has caused gangrene and given therapeutically

Anaphylactic Gangrene has resulted, related to the repetition of injections of serum (1)

Decubital Ulcers (Bedsore) are due to vascular compression along with the factor of debilitation of the victim. The sites of predilection over the bony prominences, the sacrum, coccyx, scapulae, elbows, heels, and trochanters. Pressure for a prolonged time exceeding 1 pound per square inch of skin will cause necrosis.

Loe: Pract 134 7 1937) few bed types (1) the acute type rarely associated with lesions of the nervous system unresponsive to treatment and rapidly fatal and (2) the chronic type the usual form, postural in etiology. Erythema is the early sign. In the stage of heat protection, oil red-irritation of weight bearing will prevent further progress. The further stage is congested in which does not disappear on pressure. The further stage is necrotic in which a long thin probe can be introduced. At this point at 100° F. a pillow under the heels, allowance for curvature of the spine, and changes of position gentle moving of limbs with wrinkles in bed rather than the patient lying flat on the back with the weight of the body on the heels and the feet toward the outside of the bed. The patient should not be used.

Cope (BMJ 1: 73, 1939) stressed the avoidance of long casted pressure and minor trauma, and advised keeping the skin dry, sun-dry, and elastoplast protected for backstitch lesions. Sulfathiazole powder for the ulcers was recommended by Goodson and Coward (Ohio BMJ 37: 836, 1941). The care of cord injury patients was considered by Munro (NEngJ 223: 881 1940) who moved patients by an exact hourly time schedule. Bedsores may be avoided in some instances and the technique was detailed by Gibson and Freeman (Ann Surg 124: 1149, 1946).

Plaster Sores, occurring beneath casts over bony prominences, usually (the tibia) tubercle, heel or malleoli are not fundamentally different from bedsores. Their occurrence may not be suspected until the odor or sight of the discharge rather than pain, gives the clue.

Thrombo-angitis Obliterans, according to Allen et al. (Peripheral Vascular Diseases, Saunders, 1946) is a segmental, inflammatory obliterative disease of the arteries and veins which occurs almost exclusively in young men, involves the extremities and rarely the viscera also and produces ischemia of tissue and frequently gangrene. The pathologic picture is characteristic involving primarily the blood vessels of the extremities and beginning in most cases in the medium sized or small arteries, especially the posterior tibial anterior tibial radial and ulnar arteries (the femoral and brachial only in late and more progressive cases). Arterioles are not affected by the typical pathologic process.

The lesion is an inflammatory non-suppurative periarthritis or periarteritis with associated thrombosis but without necrosis of the vessel wall. The thrombus becomes organized by heavy growth of fibroblast comparatively early and minor revascularization may occur. The lesions are segmental with normal segments situated between diseased segments of the vessels, resulting in occlusion which is permanent and usually complete so that there is destruction or marked impairment of the function of the affected segment of the vessel. Extensive development and enlargement of collateral and anastomosis may occur. Secondary anatomic effects of the disease are the result of malnutrition of tissues, complicated in some cases and by trauma and secondary infection. Severity is proportional to the rapidity of development and to the extent of arterial occlusion and is inversely proportional to the rapidity and extent to which the collateral arterial anastomoses develop.

Necessary to the vascular lesion is ischemia, a diffuse atrophy of the skeletal muscles, osteoporosis of the foot and leg bones, gangrene trophic and resorption of fat, atrophy of skin and destruction of nails, capillary dilation and atony and webbed feet.

The disease predominantly occurs in young or middle aged adults, almost exclusively in males, and shows a high incidence in the Hebrews. Heredity perhaps plays a part. Tobacco has a variable harmful effect but a causative relationship is undetermined. In cigarettes working as infection agent has been disproving despite the inflammatory nature of the disease.

Symptoms are due to ischemia, and the outstanding symptom is pain. This is manifest as *intermittent claudication rest pain pain of ischemic neuritis*, and pain of ulceration. The inflammatory lesions of the vessels themselves are painful but not severely so. Sensitivity to cold is a frequent and often early manifestation. Paresthesias and muscle weakness occur. One finds marked impairment or absence of pulsation in the posterior tibial and dorsalis pedis arteries in most cases. Color changes include albuginal redness, particularly on dependences. Occasionally there may be cyanosis. Color changes are more significant if unilateral or affecting only certain digits. Raynaud's phenomenon may occur but its distribution is usually irregular and asymmetrical. Abnormal coldness of the skin may be conspicuous and may affect only certain digits of one extremity. The vascular lesions produce permanent arterial occlusion, and normal function is not resumed either spontaneously or as the result of treatment. The lesions are segmental and may be extensive or isolated. Much of the

may be essentially normal. The disease is episodal, characterized by exacerbations and periods of quiescence. In most cases it ultimately becomes inactive, and episodes of new occlusion finally cease. Cases may be clinically divided among (1) the progressive ones, (2) the common, slowly progressive sort, (3) those with sudden occlusion of large vessels, and (4) the relatively uncommon fulminating cases of rapid progression.

Treatment includes attempts to prevent progression of disease efforts to produce vasodilation, mechanical devices for increasing blood flow measures to decrease the viscosity and coagulation of the blood symptomatic palliation of pain, procedures to increase the oxygenation of the ischemic tissues local treatment of ulcerative and gangrenous lesions, chemicals for combating secondary infection, and finally amputation. Protection of the parts is essential, tobacco must be interdicted, diet is of little help, and bed rest is advised during active phases of the disease with elevation, warmth, and the avoidance of contractures. Hildenbrand (33J 34 176 1945) stated that fever therapy 2 to 3 hour sessions at 103° F., relieves pain in 10 hours and he observed by glass cane rest, exercise baths, heat sympathetic block, passive vascular exercise, intravenous saline, antispasmodic medication, intermittent venous occlusion, methohol iontophoresis, penicillin ultraviolet light and local surgery.

Endarteritis and Thrombo-angitis resulting in dry gangrene may be syphilitic (rare) thromboarteriosclerotic resulting in senile gangrene or obliterative. The lesions are usually symmetric and comparatively unresponsive to treatment they often require surgery.

Arteriosclerosis, according to Allen et al. (Peripheral Vascular Diseases Saunders, 1946) is a broad and loosely used category in which are placed those diseases of the arteries which lead to loss of elasticity irregular changes in appearance and structure of the medial and intimal coats and ultimately to dilatation deformity or obstruction of the lumen. These changes are primarily degenerative as distinguished from inflammatory.

Arteriosclerosis obliterans is that type of arteriosclerosis occurring typically in the extremities and eventuating in progressive or episodal occlusion of arterial lumina. It is commonly but not exclusively a disease of the later years of life. It is the most common of peripheral occlusive arterial diseases and accounts for 50 to 60 per cent of such cases. Pathologically one finds in advanced lesions gross enlargement irregularity and tortuosity of the arteries, with considerably increased consistency and irregular thinning of the medial coat deposits of calcium which may be in the media or at the base of atheromas, irregular atheromatous formations sometimes projecting considerably into the lumen and partial or complete occlusion of the lumen by gray or red thrombi. The 3 essential components of the lesion are atheroma thrombosis and destructive degeneration of the medial coat. The relative proportions of these components vary considerably in various cases.

In thromboangitis obliterans the pathologic changes include marked fibroblastic proliferation, late perivascular fibrosis, marked endothelial proliferation of the vasa vasorum in the adventitial coat good preservation of the medial muscle without calcium deposits, and diffuse fibroblastic proliferation especially about the vasa vasorum. The intima shows no atheroma lipid or calcium, but proliferation of the endothelium is marked; and the thrombus is extremely cellular in its organization.

Ischemia produced by arterial obstruction from arteriosclerosis obliterans may be augmented by arteriolar constriction from a cause such as exposure to cold or the use of tobacco. It may be lessened by vasodilation produced by heat or by passive vasodilating therapeutic procedures. The arterioles in extremities affected by arteriosclerosis obliterans are however in a condition of normal tone most of the time and are susceptible either to vasodilation or vasoconstriction. If the degree of arterial con-

sion is not too exclusive considerable improvement of the circulation may be possible as the result of arteriolar dilation. Obstruction of a large artery produces lowering of arterial pressure in the smaller vessels distal to the point of obstruction and the slowing of blood flow.

Symptoms result from ischemia of tissues and are mostly confined to the lower extremities. The symptoms may progress in a series of episodes with partial regression between episodes. Such symptoms include the following:

INTERMITTENT CLAUDICATION a symptom and not a disease indicating inadequate supply of arterial blood to contracting muscles. It never occurs in the legs as a result of standing, reclining or sitting, and has no relationship to muscle cramps which patients have in bed. It is brought on only by continuous exercise and is relieved promptly by discontinuance of exercise without change of position of the affected parts. It is usually unilateral at first, becoming bilateral, and continues to be worse in one leg than the other. It may exist for years as the only subjective manifestation of the disease. The distance that the patient is able to walk before the distress of intermittent claudication develops varies with the extent of arterial occlusion and the level at which this has taken place.

REST PAIN resulting from severe ischemia and advanced disease. It is usually felt first in the digits but may involve the foot and leg as well. It is noted at night commonly consisting of dull to moderate aching pain which interferes with sleep. It develops after acute arterial occlusion or may result from gradually increasing arterial occlusion.

PAIN OF ULCERATION AND GANGRENE, producing usually moderate to severe pain. Some patients do not suffer much, although opiates are required for others, some of whom can scarcely be relieved. It persists over long periods of time and is worse at night. It is usually confined to the region of ulceration or gangrene or just proximal to it.

PAIN OF ISCHEMIC NEURITIS, occurring over large portions of the skin and perhaps involving the distribution of the peripheral nerve trunks. It occurs in the absence of ulceration, but if this is present it extends proximally from the regions of ulceration for a considerable distance. It may be steady or paroxysmal, and sometimes there are lightning pains. It frequently severe and difficult to relieve. It occurs more commonly among diabetic than non-diabetic patients.

OTHER SENSORY DISTURBANCES, including paresthesia, numbness and burning. Cold sensitivity is a complaint in some patients early in the disease. Muscular weakness is associated with a considerable degree of arterial insufficiency and stiffness of joints gradually develops in association with disease and muscle weakness.

Physical findings include impaired arterial pulsation color changes with redness of the feet or bluish discoloration in severe cases, sometimes masked pallor of one or more toes postural changes of color with abnormal pallor on elevation and rubor on dependency with delay in return of color and of filling of veins on dependency and temperature changes due to inadequate blood supply. Ulceration, gangrene, and infection may develop.

Spontaneous ulceration or gangrene usually develops first in the terminal portions of the digits, often around the nails. Either may develop as a result of the pressure of shoes in ordinary walking. Ulceration of the foot or leg is usually the result of mechanical or thermal trauma or pyogenic infection. Sometimes it develops in exzematoid lesions. When ulceration and gangrene occur in arteriosclerosis obliterans, they are usually of the dry type and accompanied by little or no systemic reaction. When diabetes is present the lesions are more likely to be moist and there may be considerable systemic reaction with the rapid development of lymphangitis and even septicemia. Roentgenograms of the legs may visualize calcification of the arteries or osteoporosis. Diabetes mellitus is often present

detectable by the carbohydrate tolerance test. Plasma lipoids are frequently elevated and lipemia and xanthoma are common concomitants of arteriosclerotic disease.

Differentiation of thromboangiitis obliterans from arteriosclerosis is possible between 40 and 50 years of age as clarified by Hilbert (J 129 3, 1943) whose patients with thromboangiitis abstained from smoking for 10 years and remained arrested during that time the patient with thromboangiitis appears younger than his age (the arteriosclerotic older); his hair is normally pigmented rather than gray the axillary reflex is absent; the retinal arteries normal; the blood pressure low; the radial and temporal vessels soft; the upper extremities possibly involved; the femoral arteries perhaps occluded; the escha not calcified; the blood volume diminished; the coronary artery not sclerosed; the aorta normal on x-ray examination; albuminuria infrequent and a history of migratory phlebitis frequent.

Spasm is differentiated from occlusion by the thermal reflex vasodilation test (Saland et al. AmHJ 17; 551 1939) which is accomplished by immersing the hand and forearm in water at 43° C. and recording the temperature of the great toe for a time in which should begin normally within 15 minutes, reaching 30.5° In no case of obliterative arteriosclerosis, among his 73 patients so studied did it do so.

DIFFERENTIATION OF ARTERIO-SCLEROTIC OBLITERANS AND THROMBO-ANGIITIS OBLITERANS

(Allen et al. Peripheral Vascular Diseases Saunders 1946)

DIFFERENTIATING FEATURES	THROMBO-ANGIITIS OBLITERANS	ARTERIO-SCLEROTIC OBLITERANS
Age: onset of symptoms	Almost all 30 under 50	Almost all over 40
Sex	Male 99 per cent	Male 82 per cent
1. Onset of peripheral extremities	49 per cent of cases	14 per cent
Presence or history of superficial thrombophlebitis	88 per cent of cases	7 per cent
Radiographic evidence of occlusion of arteries	Absent	Present in 89 per cent of males
Diabetes mellitus	Rare in early years of disease	Present in 31 per cent of cases
Plasma lipoids	Rare in early years of disease	Present in 20 per cent of cases
	Usually normal	Frequently elevated especially in younger patients

TREATMENT OF ARTERIO-SCLEROTIC OBLITERANS involves, according to Allen et al. (Peripheral Vascular Diseases, Saunders, 1946) these general considerations: (1) the disease is organic and no treatment is yet known which will open the lumen of an artery occluded by the sclerotic and thrombotic process; (2) the disease is common among old people whose capacity for healing would be poor even if ischemia were not present; (3) the disease tends to be progressive once it has become manifest; (4) the disease is more widespread than apparent on clinical examination; and (5) it is often associated with aged persons nonvascular diseases which will terminate their lives. The basic principles of treatment include a protective regimen for the conservation of tissues of impaired blood supply and measures to promote vasodilation; to prevent vasoconstriction to relieve pain symptomatically; to encourage ulcers to heal; to limit the progress of gangrene; and to control lipemia and diabetes and so perhaps to prevent progression of the disease. Amputation is the resort when other treatment fails.

The care of the feet is fundamental and requires that the patient be given detailed instruction in a self-mechanical regimen, by thermal means. The feet must be clean and carefully dried after bathing. Toenails should be cut carefully and with the avoidance of injury to the skin. Corns and calluses should not be cut except by an expert who is aware of the hazards. Shoes must be carefully selected. Exposure to

DIFFERENTIAL DIAGNOSIS OF RAYNAUD'S DISEASE, AGROCYTANOSIS, LIVIDO RETICULARIS, PERnio AND ACROSCLERODERMA (ACROSCLERODERMA)

(Allen et al: Peripheral Vascular Diseases, Saunders, 1946)

	RAYNAUD DISEASE	ACROCYTANOSIS	LIVIDO RETICULARIS	PERnio	ACROSCLERODERMA
Sex and age	Girls or young women in 10 per cent of cases	Girls or young women; 50 per cent of cases	Women or men of any age	Young women in 10 per cent of cases	Young women in 10 per cent of cases
Type of color change	Inter red, white mottled or diffuse	Blue, diffuse	Red, blue mottled and reticulated	Blue, red, local	Blue, red, white; mottled or diffuse
Location of vascular symptoms	Hands and feet rarely	Feet occasionally	Legs usually; arms occasionally	Exposed surfaces, legs especially	Hands and feet
Persistence of vascular symptoms	Intermittent	Permanent	Permanent	Variable; worse in winter	Intermittent
Effect of cold	Numbness; burning pain	Usually none	Numbness or coldness and pain	Marked itching and burning	Stitching and tingling of skin
Effect of heat and vasodilatation	Symptoms increase	Symptoms increase	Little change	Cutaneous increase of redness	Symptoms increase
Effect of posture and exercise	May decrease color changes greatly	Little change	Little change	More redness	May decrease color changes
Healing	Little change	Complete	Complete	No change	No change
Healing	Slight or none	Slight or none	Slight or none	Slight or none	Slight to moderate
Numbness and ulceration	Slight or limited or none	Slight or none	Occasionally in severe cases	Always in severe cases	Frequently in association with marked arterio sclerosis



Fig. 602.—Gangrene in diabetes.



Fig. 603.—Gangrene in diabetes.



Fig. 610.—Diabetic gangrene.

mittent changes in color of the extremities, such as pallor cyanosis, or both (Allen et al. *Peripheral Vascular Diseases*, Saunders, 1946). It occurs not only in Raynaud's disease but also secondarily. It denotes functional changes in the peripheral circulation. Conditions with which it may be associated include

Traumatic

- Occupational—pneumatic hammer disease
- vasospasm of typists' fingers
- Following injury & surgery—
- associated with Roderick's atrophy
- arteriospasm

Neurogenic Lesions

- Cervical rib and scalenus anterior syndrome
- Diseases of the nervous system

Obstructive arterial disease

- Arteriosclerosis obliterans
- Thrombo-angiitis obliterans
- Embolism

Intoxication with heavy metals or ergot

Miscellaneous diseases, including scleroderma and lupus erythematosus



Fig. 611—Raynaud's syndrome with digital gangrene. (Dr. Grover Wanda.)

Raynaud's Syndrome is characterized by paroxysmal attacks of vascular spasm of unknown etiology which cause ischemia (10 per cent of the cases) or cyanosis (90 per cent) of the parts involved. Pallor is due to arteriolar spasm such that blood does not enter the capillaries; cyanosis when present is due to stagnation in widely dilated capillaries. It attacks females in 5:1 preference to males, and almost $\frac{2}{3}$ of the cases begin before age 40. Heredity psychosomatic makeup and perhaps the endocrine balance of the patient are etiologic factors. Fingers and toes, less often nose or ears, are affected. The hands being warm cooling of the body may nevertheless cause an attack and warming of the body will relieve an attack, although it will not if the hands are exposed to cold. Since attacks can be produced by cooling the fingers after preganglionic sympathectomy attacks must be due to a local vascular fault argued Lewis (*ClinSe* 3: 321, 1933) but Simpson et al. (*PMJ* 29: 29, 1930) are among those who

judge the fault to lie primarily in the vasomotor system. Severe throbbing pain, or anesthesia may be followed by necrosis. Recurrence in an amputation stump is common.

The relationship of Raynaud phenomenon, sclerodactylia, and scleroderma was clarified by Brown et al. (AnnIntMed 531 1930) who found that scleroderma (qv) associated with attacks of digital ischemia is responsive to sympathectomy, but advanced cases are characterized by such vascular destruction that irreparable damage having already been done sympathectomy is futile. Benefit may be obtained from vasodilation with Mefedolyl, a vasodilator by parasympathetic stimulation. Histamine leukophoresis and intravenous papaverine produce increased volume of the capillary bed and promote healing of trophic lesions, reported Mulinos et al. (AmJMedSc 19th 72, 1930).

The name Raynaud Disease should be limited in connotation, according to Allen et al. (1946) the typical case being that of a young woman who first observed color changes of the Raynaud's phenomenon type on exposure to cold. Usually the onset of such color changes is gradual, although in some instances they may be called dramatically to attention by an acute episode of pallor in one or two fingers on exposure to cold the dead finger phenomenon. In the early stage of the disease only the tips of all fingers of both hands are involved. Late in the changes in color of the skin involve more of the proximal part of the fingers until in the late stages the color changes may extend back to involve the hand. Symptoms are worse in the cold season and better in the warm season. Pain is not a prominent symptom during the attack or in the interval between attacks. Paresthesia occurs commonly during the attack and consists of numbness, tingling, burning, a feeling of tightness, pins and needles sensation or sticking in the fingers. During the attack the fingers are cold, and sensory acuity may be diminished. Night swelling may occur and may persist even during interval between attack. In the progressive or advanced stages of Raynaud's Disease Raynaud phenomenon may become disabling in its severity and frequency. The attacks may follow exposure to a slightly cool environment and almost any emotional stress. Sclerodermatous changes of considerable degree may affect the involved parts and interfere with normal use of the extremity. Although extensive gangrene does not occur the gangrenous ulceration of the tips of the digits may be persistent and may cause considerable discomfort.

DIFFERENTIAL DIAGNOSIS OF RAYNAUD'S DISEASE, THROMBO-ANGITIS OBLITERANS, AND ARTERIO-SCLEROTIC OBLITERANS

(Allen et al.: Peripheral Vascular Diseases Saunders 1946)

	RAYNAUD'S DISEASE	THROMBO-ANGITIS OBLITERANS	ARTERIO-SCLEROTIC OBLITERANS
Sex	Females in 88 per cent of cases	Males in 88 per cent of cases	Males in 85 per cent of cases
Age of onset (years)	12 to 25	20 to 40	Over 50
Color changes, Raynaud phenomenon	100 per cent of cases	30 per cent of cases	10 per cent of cases
Natural color changes	Absent	Frequently present	Frequently present
Agrya (if present)	Limited to small areas of skin	Minimal to stretch	Minimal to extensive
Onset of upper extremities	Almost all cases	40 per cent of cases	Rare
Interval of lower extremities	Usual but less frequently than of upper extremities	82 per cent of cases	100 per cent of cases
Asymmetry	Bilateral and symmetric	Asymmetric but usually bilateral	Asymmetric but usually bilateral
Peripheral arterial pulsation	Present	Impaired or absent	Impaired or absent
Calcification of arteries	Absent	Usually absent	Usually present
Superficial phlebitis	Absent	10 per cent of cases	Absent
Scleroderma	Sometimes present	Absent	Absent

DERMATOSES OF NEUROLOGIC AND PSYCHIATRIC ORIGIN

ABNORMALITY OF SENSATION

Causalgia is a neuralgia featuring burning pain of a sort that is tolerable until the patient is touched becoming far worse if the patient, who dreads it, is touched. It is due perhaps to nerve ischemia (seen under glossy skin) and occurred in a case of arterial embolism described by Homans (NEngJ 222: 870 1940). It usually results from peripheral nerve injury and is associated with trophic and secretory phenomena. When the brachial plexus is affected, the fingers are usually tapering, smooth, hairless, almost devoid of wrinkles glossy pink, ruddy or blotched as if with permanent chilblains, and the intensity of suffering varies from the most trivial burning to a state of torture which can hardly be credited but rests on the whole economy until the general health is seriously affected. Exposure to the air is avoided by the patient with a care which seems absurd, and most of the bad cases keep the hand constantly wet. The patient walks carefully carries the limb tenderly with the sound hand, is tremulous, nervous and has all expedients for lessening his pain, quoted by Spengel and Milowaki (J 187: 9 1943). The symptoms can develop without blood vessel damage. The sensory deficit does not necessarily outline the area of causalgia. Persecution of the involved nerve at the site of injury causes tingling in its distribution but no change in the pain. Diverse demyelination of the extremity develops, and immobilization by the patient may even result in pressure sores. Sympathectomy may relieve pain but it must be complete and should not be performed unless preliminary procaine block indicates its probability of success (Ulmer and Mayfield WGO 83 759 1946). The pain path is in Lewis' sensory system, and pain originates peripherally it may persist or return after chordotomy or after section of posterior roots depending on which serves the main pathway via the sympathetic has to track cord segment is or via the posterior root of the injured nerve (Bingham BMJ 2 334 1949).

Dermatalgia is pain in the skin or consequent to any appreciable structural lesion. The disorder is usually secondary to hysteria or some organic disturbance of the nerve centers, especially the cord. Localized areas, particularly on the hairy parts, are affected. It is frequent in tabes, and is occasionally met in diabetes mellitus.

Erythromelalgia is a disorder of the extremities characterized by burning, throbbing, or burning, neuralgic pains, accompanied by congestion and patchy redness of the affected parts. The affection may be unilateral or bilateral and one or both hands and feet or all four extremities, may be attacked. There may develop atrophic changes in the involved parts. The patient may be man, woman, rarely a child for symptoms usually become manifest in middle age or later.

Characteristic features include (1) attacks of burning pain, symmetrical in the hands or feet (2) aggravation by dependent posture, exertion or heat; (3) relief by elevation or cold (4) flushing, congestion and warmth of the skin during the attack; and (5) refractoriness to treatment (Brown AmJMed 183 469, 1957). Exacerbations sometimes last for hours, again for only a few minutes. Allen and Norman (USNM Bull 25 309 1937) divided the cases into those which are primary and those which are secondary to peripheral neuritis, polythemia, or thallium poisoning. Some swelling and puffiness may be present in the localized burning region, or the whole extremity may be slightly swollen. No evidence of occlusive arterial disease is found in the atrophic type. In treatment modest doses of aspirin may yield relief.

Symptoms are allayed by the avoidance of anything which produces vasodilation of the extremities. Hypersensitivity to warmth by immersion of the part in water of the temperature of which is increased progressively with subsequent treatment, may prove helpful, but this approach is not dependable. X-ray therapy may help. Sympathectomy was reported curative in 3 instances (Telford and Simmons BMJ 2 482, 1940). Erythromelalgia is the name preferred by Smith and Allen (Pharmac 14: 236 1929) who distinguished the burning of peripheral of the occlusive vascular patient by the lack in such cases of temperature elevation of the affected extremities.

Hypersensitivity is a functional disorder characterized by exaggerated sensitivity of the affected part. The condition is symptomatic. The distribution may be unilateral but is generally localized. It may be unilateral or bilateral and transient or persistent the duration depending on the underlying cause. Hypersensitivity may be due to inflammation of a vessel of the same segment innervation as that area of the skin in which the symptom appears, as in peripheral neuritis or calyculitis. Hypersensitivity may be caused by excess of caffeine of liquor and anxiety. It occurs as a symptom in influenza, dengue,

tabes dorsalis, the pink disease ischemic neuritis peripheral vascular diseases, trigeminal neuralgia, and neuritis following herpes zoster. Burning of the soles was noted in experimentally induced vitamin B₁₂ deficiency by Jolliffe et al. (AmJMed 193: 193, 1930).

Hypoesthesia. Loss of sensibility of the skin occurs in hysteria, neuritis, leprosy, and neural disorders such as spinal cord lesions and occlusive peripheral vascular disease. A pin-cushion man was interestingly described by Critchley (BMJ 801, 1934). Such individuals undergo severe injuries without giving evidence of experiencing pain. (Ford and Wilkins: BullJHH 63: 448 1933.)

Itchy Points in the Skin is a rare disorder which has been confused with acrostatic excoriation. No objective indication of abnormality exists unless this be excoriation. Itching is sharply localized to one or a few pinhead size sites, always discrete usually overlying a bony prominence. The nature and cause of the disease are unknown (Toomey: ArchD 5: 44 1932). One might remove the skin at the specified spot by means of a cutaneous punch.

Meralgia Paresthetica affects only the external femoral cutaneous nerve, which supplies the outer side of the lower two-thirds of the thigh. It is characterized by hyperesthesia, anesthesia, and sensations of pain numbness and formication. Removal of the nerve is therapeutically effective (Lee: InternatClin 1: 70, 1936).

Paresthesia: abnormal sensation, such as burning prickling numbness, or formication. It is of neuropsychiatric import the dermatologist rarely being competent to interpret its significance. It occurs in occlusive peripheral vascular diseases. A type of unknown cause is characterized by widely disseminated discrete areas where itching, tingling, and crawling sensations are experienced and the patient is led to believe himself or more often herself to be infested with parasites. Many cases of this sort are labeled acroparesthesia (q. v.). It is usual for these cases to be obscured by dermatitis venenosa due to mechanically applied irritants. Large doses of vitamin A may relieve an underlying lichen spinulosus.

Segmental Neuralgia, with hyperesthesia and often tenderness, itching, stinging and burning sensation, limited to sharply defined areas, is of fairly common occurrence. It is probably an abortive form of herpes zoster (Davis: J 10: 1620 1936). It is often responsive to therapeutic intracutaneous injection of virus in virus.

Syringomyelia is a disease of the spinal cord manifested by sensory and trophic changes, particularly in dorsal tissues of the upper extremities. The patient shows slowly developing sensory loss followed by motor deficit usually beginning in one upper extremity. Diagnosis: not stereotyped, but dissociated sensory loss in the arms muscular atrophy of the hand, and painless burns are practically pathognomonic. Failure to experience pain results in the patient's unwittingly injuring himself, and the cutaneous lesions are blisters and ulcers, which are painless. Changes are found in the cord, and consist of cavities in the posterior horn. The cysts are thought to be degenerated glia, representative of a mesodermal defect in dorsal closure of the embryonic neural tube.

Syringohalbia is the name applied when the medulla is involved. The trophic ulcers of face and neck resulting from this were described by Schwartz (ArchD 41: 153, 1940).

The distal phalanges are often enlarged and a relationship with arachnoid cysts (Marfan syndrome Barro: Neurology 3: 333 1941) has been postulated. Facial asymmetry, a thin face with chin sharp and nose flattened is usual. The malady may be striking of facial resemblance to neural leprosy other manifestations which can be found if present. The disease is incurable the treatment simply palliative. Toul and I am unable to employ. The cutaneous lesions are to be treated symptomatically care being taken to guard the affected parts from trauma and extremes of temperature. Burghard attack, with laminectomy vertical cordotomy and drainage of the fluid from the cavity, has been undertaken with improvement in some cases. Putnam (McN Am 10: 151 1936) preferred x-ray treatment of the cord early in the disease.

TROPHIC LESIONS AND PERFORATING ULCER

Trophic Changes occur especially in tissues which have been deprived of pain and temperature sensibility (Karnosh and Scherb: J 115: 2144 1940). Persistent erythematous lesions sometimes follow section of the fifth nerve and are limited to its distribution. Destructive lesions of the brain stem produce trophic disorders. Sores around the nasal alae especially just inside the nostril sometimes on the cheek or forehead, occasionally occur after gasnerian injections (Harris: Brain 63: 209).

1940) Similar ulcers have been noted in lethargic encephalitis (Rosenberg and Solovay ADS 39 82, 1939) The individual with a sensory loss is likely to finger and pick at the area more or less unconsciously producing lesions which are basically artefacts but which are likely to be interpreted as trophic in origin.

Perforating Ulcer is a type of chronic ulcer of the extremities characterized by the development of a deep sinus at some pressure area, in association with neural or vascular abnormality. The affection is an occasional complication of central nervous system syphilis, spina bifida, leprosy and occlusive peripheral vascular disease. The earliest lesion is a callus or a ruptured blister near the base of the first phalanx of the great toe, or on the heel. Suppuration takes place and the center sloughs, leaving a superficial circumscribed ulcer surrounded by a thick, horny collar. Tenderness is wanting. Sinus formation may proceed slowly or rapidly. The lesions are usually single but they may be multiple. The course is slow but progressive, and even if improvement occurs it is commonly only temporary.



FIG. 611.

Fig. 611.—*Syringomyelia*, with trophic lesions



FIG. 612

Fig. 612.—Perforating ulcer on talus dorsalis

The condition can be ameliorated by absolute rest of the part but the lesions generally recur when the patient begins to use the limb again. Aside from the treatment of the parent disorder the management is conservative and symptomatic amputation is a last resort (Tocantins and Reimann J 112 2251 1939)

PSYCHOSOMATIC ASPECTS OF DERMATOLOGY

The transition from conventional and old-fashioned thinking about the nature of disease is in an active state of flux, such that the word psychosomatic itself grates upon the sensibilities of many an expert in psychiatry

competence in whose province we do not claim. But materialism is wholly unsatisfactory as we ourselves have pointed out in lay lectures, utilizing such arguments as this: you can have a leg cut off and still be you, and another leg and a couple of arms, and ears, and the appendix removed, and the tonsils yet all the while you have not been touched as these things were being done to something that is yours so by extrapolation, the body may be completely removed and the self persists, and the self (ego) is a more significant thing than the body. The mind conscious, feeling or unconscious, takes precedence over the most patently material objective, man-made thing for the very building in which you sit made of bricks and cement and steel girders, existed in the desires and imagination of a mind and was drawn on paper before it was constructed. In considering an individual who is ill one is rightly importuned nowadays to turn from the local manifestations to contemplation of the pathology of the person (Wright Clin 3 711 1944) and in dermatology to reflect upon the skin as an organ of expression.

As the inflammatory reaction involves dolor calor rubor and tumor so the psychoneurotic reaction involves dolor pallor sudor and tremor. The sufferer from emotional tension may exhibit stomach trouble and may attribute his woes to this, as every practitioner knows and the sufferer from psychosomatic difficulties may manifest cool sweaty extremities and pompholyx which is prone to become secondarily infected and may prove incurable by materialistic medical means, while his disease can be attacked by psychiatric measures.

If this approach is elementary it embodies the thinking whereby we ourselves are gradually being converted toward views expressed by Stokes et al (AmJMed 198 577 1939 200 500 1940) Obermayer (J 122 862 1943) and Becker and Obermayer (Modern Dermatology Lippincott 1946). The last provide an essay under their discussion of neurodermatitis on the mechanism and correction of functional dermatoses, which must be read by those interested. In brief they explain to the patient his nervous irritability and exhaustion, of which he is more or less unaware until they point it out they endeavor to reassure to hold confidence to save the patient a face by attributing his nerves to his inheritance and to teach him to relax by diminishing his ambition by inducing him to take vacations, and by putting him prone daily under a sunlamp and in afternoon naps and they give him mild sedation with phenobarbital if this appears justifiable. How much of their thesis deserves universal acceptance it is not possible for us to say for through the peculiarities of our own makeup, we are skeptical. But we have seen Becker cure a patient after 8 weeks of hospitalization whom we failed to cure as an outpatient and we desire to give credit where credit is due. See pp 36 and 37.

The mechanisms of adjustment were interestingly defined by Menninger (J NervMS 44 325 1943) who listed compensation sublimation rationalization symbolization introspection identification condensation, idealization, repression displacement phantasy ambivalence projection, and dissociation. The terms are technical ones. If one comprehends them, one may find clues to the reasons for existence of dermatoses which have psychiatric relationships.

The relation of the psyche, mind, and skin have been discussed by me and we quote as typical the article Formosa (ADM 55 601 1947). As the eye is the mirror of the soul, so the skin reflects the psychosomatic personality and its struggles with life. Conflict and tension are produced and they may be partially relieved by the de-

development of somatic symptoms. These symptoms are an expression of and a defense against conflict.

Weiss and Engleish (*Psychosomatic Medicine*, Saunders, 1943) speak of *regia language* by which a mute repressed patient expresses himself. A patient with neurotic vomiting is trying to relieve himself of a personally menacing or intolerable situation; one with hysterical blindness is shutting out unwelcome sights. The symbolism of symptoms is nowhere better shown than in the skin. It is expressed both in the type and in the localization of the dermatosis. The skin has the power of expressing many bodily emotions, including those of worry (picking), anxiety (pruritus and sweating), fear and anger (urticaria), guilt and shame (blebbing and rosacea), hostility (masochism and excoriation), dermatitis factitia) and sexual pleasure (cutaneous masturbation). A patient with urticaria may be bursting the bonds of restraint; pruritus and excoriation may represent a martyrlike expression of a desire to scratch a disagreeable environment; while severe dyshidrosis may reveal an unconscious protest against using the hands for an irksome or fearful duty. Similarly a patient with rosacea is branded with the permanent guilty flush of self-consciousness and social anxiety. A victim of factitial dermatitis openly expresses his hate, social resentment and antisocial (destructive) tendencies and at the same time exhibits in obvious fashion his demand for attention and sympathy (masochism, or self-love). A person also attempts, by the localization of his dermatosis, to point out the portion of his environment with which he is coming in conflict and at the same time to make even more clear the essential nature of the conflict. A patient with generalized pruritus is resentful against his entire environment; pruritus involving the genital region may be due to a sexual conflict; and pruritus on the face may be symbolic of a latent homosexual tendency. Alopecia areata of the scalp is symbolic of a hole in the head and as such may express inadequacy. Case histories exemplifying such conceptions are given by Cornelia, and in typical psychoanalytic reports in that they convey conviction to some and provoke in others a desire to explain the dermatoses in some other way which seems more likely to be true.

Attention may be called to another one among the profusion of psychological studies, this by Wittkower and Macheanas (*RJD* 59: 291, 1947) indicating that subjects of seborrheic dermatitis are more likely to be grossly inhibited in social contacts, conscientious, worrisome, shy, and unable to relax, than members of a control group. The authors aim at unbiased expression and the conclusions are adequately hedged.

Self-inflicted lesions are conspicuously psychoneurotic in etiology while other lesions are explained in a manner borderline dubious, or to our selves, incredible. We incline to think that many an observer sees from within outward in his mind reading and the distinction of fact from fancy is extremely difficult. It is our experience time after time, to cure pruritus by the exclusion of a contact irritant after the patient has received a diagnosis of nervous imbalance from another physician. What the psychiatric approach undeniably may accomplish is respite from medication, much of which is irritating, so that the skin heals since it is let alone (Sutton, *JAMA* 44: 481, 1947). If feelings influence the thoughts of those who discuss these problems in these ways, it is safe to say that the psychiatrically inclined are as intensely as influenced as those who profess to keep their feet on the ground, and who in moments of levity compare published psychoanalyses of patients with obscure dermatoses to the interpretations put upon cranial bumps by the phrenologists of a generation ago. We wish we knew how psychosomatic dermatology will read in the year 2048.

NEUROTIC EXCORIATIONS AND DERMATITIS FACTITIA

Self-Inflicted Lesions were classed by Stokes and Garner (*J* 93: 438, 1929) as neurotic excoriations of the skin probably including habitus hysterice dermatosen and malingering with intent to deceive.

Neurotic Dermatitis and Excoriation.—Deception is not the essential feature. These cases may be included within 4 types: (1) neurotic excoriations or dug-out lesions (—) acute urticaria (3) excoriated acne (qv) (4) excoriated eczema (qv).



Figs. 614 and 615.—Neurotic excoriations in an aged, ill, blind, dependent patient.



FIG. 616.

FIG. 616.—Neurotic excoriations (Dr. George M. Nichols).



FIG. 617.

FIG. 617.—Dermatitis facitilis (Dr. Sam Switzer).

and (4) self inflicted lesions made without intent to malingering (auto-lesionism). Women are more often affected than men. The excoriations may occur on any part of the body but the face, lateral aspects of the extremities and the shoulder regions accessible to the finger tips are the sites of predilection. Lesions are produced by picking, digging or scratching, which may be quite unintentional and may constitute a more or less unconscious habit analogous to nail biting. Emotional and nervous states in masochism and other sex complexes may lie in the background of neurogenous dermatitis. Psychiatrists sometimes go too far with the specious argument that because scratching is pleasurable itching is a result of libido. A sound personality may itch, scratch, and be comforted but neurotic excoriation is rationalized by not induced by itching. It often indicates sexual tension, sometimes immense boredom. Lichen spinulosus, responsive to massive doses of vitamin A (Garfield ADS 45 423 1942) sometimes is responsible for the inconspicuous lesions that tempt the finger tips. Some of these patients need thyroid and improve when it is given (Goldblatt and Gordon J Med 21: 480 1941). Extreme and interesting examples were noted by Seneor and Shellow (ADS 46 624, 1942). Psychiatric motivation was discussed by Michelson (ADS 51 246 1945) who stressed the necessity for studying the personality of the patient and recognized the dermatologist's incompetence in the specialty of psychotherapy.

In the feeble-minded, bites are common self inflicted lesions (Butterworth and Wilson ADS 38 200, 1938). Biting sucking and stimular oral preoccupations may produce circumscribed calluses resembling warts, keloids, or even neoplasms (Ronchese J 127 1050 1945).

Trichotillomania is characterized by an abnormal desire of an apparently sane person to extract his own hairs. Children often do this, sometimes eat the hair they pull out. Raymond's designation, *tic de l'épilation* is an appropriate one. The scalp, eyebrows, and lashes are the parts most frequently attacked. One must distinguish alopecia areata and trichia capitis. The application of various antipruritics, such as phenol, menthol, camphor or tar, has no effect on the course of the disease. ■ Its pericure can be used as an impervious dressing. Trichotillomania can generally be cured by keeping the scalp shaved for several months. Effort should be made to reduce the emotional tension of the affected youngster. Environment and parents require more treatment than the patient, as a rule.

Trichoclasomania is like trichotillomania, but the patient picks at and breaks off the hairs instead of pulling them out (Barton J 66 195 1916).

Onychotillomania.—The nail is damaged by picking at it.

Dermatothlasia is a morbid state in which the person has an ungovernable desire to rub, scratch or irritate the skin of one or several parts of the body.

Factitious Dermatitis is the title applied to injuries of the skin which are purposefully self inflicted, usually to excite sympathy gain compensation, or escape duty. The lesions appear suddenly and range widely in character and distribution. As a rule they are sharply defined, asymmetrical and irregular in outline and are located on a part of the body readily accessible to the patient. Damage may be done by simple friction or by applications of lye acids, other caustic or irritating substances, hot metals or pointed instruments.

The peculiarities of the manifestations and the persistence of the eruption are valuable differential diagnostic points. The lesions are characterized by their want of similarity to a genuine disorder. Straight edges, abrupt angles, and suggestive distribution are among the diagnostic features. Phobias and malingering are different problems (MacCormac BMJ 2 1153 1937). Care must be taken to exclude syphilis,

tuberculosis, dermatitis herpetiformis, acne varioliformis, liehen planus, and chronic streptococcal ulcer. In suspicious cases the patient should be secretly watched until positive evidence of guilt is secured; then the patient should be told, privately, firmly and quietly that the truth is known. Sometimes the use of fixed dressings, which prevent further



FIG. 618.



FIG. 619.



FIG. 620.

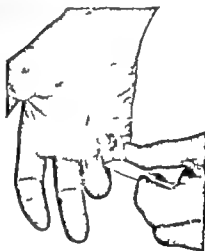


FIG. 621.

Fig. 618—Tw of pain.

Fig. 619—Lip sucking (Dr. Sam Sweetser).

Fig. 620—Trichotillomania.

Fig. 621—Delusion of parasitism: the patient demonstrates her method of removing "worms" from her fingers.

injury to the part is helpful in diagnosis as well as curative. Eaton and O'Leary (ADS 36:544, 1937) utilized the soporific state induced by giving Sodium Amytal during the effect of the drug it may be easier to obtain the patient's admission of guilt. The plan for psychiatric management of these cases voiced by Bernstein (JNervMentDis 87:1, 1938) will



Fig. 622.



Fig. 623.

Fig. 622.—Roses and scars from infections following injections in an opium addict (Dr. Abrahamson, New York.)

Fig. 623.—Injuries self-inflicted by squeezing skin to allay headache, by a Russian girl. (Dr. Robert H. H. H.)



Fig. 624.—Lesions self-induced by liquid phenol.



Fig. 625.—Scars of burns self-inflicted by a psychoneurotic teen-age girl.

hardly go unheeded. Psychiatrists are welcome to them after a dermatologist has made the diagnosis. Corneal and pharyngeal reflexes are regularly absent (Graham and Lewis. *NY SJM* 44 621 1944).

Delusion of Parasitosis (Acarophobia).—The affected person believes he is infested with some parasite. He will pick or rub off small particles of epithelial debris and insist that the masses are or contain offending organisms. The disorder may succeed upon an itchy organic disorder or develop independently. Innumerable negative examinations of the material make no impression whatever upon the patients, but leave them no less firmly convinced that their integument is inhabited by a new species of small but exceedingly industrious creatures which will eventually prove their undoing. The forcible removal of a few of the outermost cornuous layers usually has a soothing effect on their minds, and after they have carefully destroyed the material and its supposedly dangerous contents, they are at ease until a recrudescence occurs. The majority of patients are women. The condition is extremely difficult to combat successfully. Its management constitutes a problem for the alienist.

Phobia is misapplied in designating such conditions, according to Wilson and Miller (*ADS* 54 39 1946) for the patient is deluded but not fearful. This is a symptom complex not sharply delineated from other delusions. It may occur in toxic psychosis, paranoid dementia precox, involutional melancholia and paranoid states. The prognosis depends upon the variety of underlying mental error being more favorable in toxic and involutional psychoses and extremely poor in paranoia. We can occasionally keep the patient from damaging herself by pointing out to her that external medication has done her no good, that the offensive agent may be attacked internally with a hope of success, and that injections may render her body uninhabitable; she then receives an occasional shot of H complex or estrogen and is perhaps happier and better off.

Before fixing the diagnosis, one must be certain that infestation with the avian itch mite ($\eta \nu$) or comparable inconspicuous irritant is not at fault. (See also Filariasis, Paresthesia.)

Other Delusions.—Klander (*J* 83 1683, 1925; *ADS* 27 630 1939) reviewed the uterine neuroses exhaustively including bleeding stigmas, pruritus cured by psychotherapy (preferable in our opinion to irritant medicines), acarophobia and neurotic corns. He described erythrophobia, the fear of being erythrophobic (see *Cornell Camille* 49 361 1938); rupophobia, fear of dirt, commonly resulting in traumatic and chemical dermatitis; peladophobia, fear of baldness; bromidrophobia, fear of being offensive; analgia, fear of pain; localis, fear of psychopathic origin; and cancerophobia, fear of cancer.

PRURITUS

Pruritus is defined as the symptom itching. Many dermatoses are itchy and itching symptomatic of diseases described elsewhere in this book will receive mere mention, or not even that.

Idiopathic pruritus is itching due to causes of which the diagnostician is ignorant. Pruritus as here used refers to states in which this symptom is the main one provocative of excoriations and other lesions, but not caused by them. The primary symptoms are itching, burning, tingling and formication. Secondary manifestations, such as hyperemia, laceration, infiltration, lichenification, pigmentation, secondary infection, and lymphadenitis, develop as a result of scratching and parasitic complication.

Itching may be constant or intermittent. The disorder may involve one or several regions, or even the entire skin. Exposure to heat or cold in persons with temperature sensitiveness will excite an attack. In the type known as bath pruritus, the burning and itching come on immediately after bathing and are usually due to contactants, the irritation of which is exacerbated by warmth. Soap is itself often the cause. Domestic cooking may incite pruritus in heat-sensitive housewives, although allergy to kitchen fumes from fuel or food may underlie such attacks. The desire to scratch is almost irresistible and the objectively normal skin soon presents rough and even bleeding areas.

In the generalized cases the entire surface is seldom attacked at one time but the sensations develop first at one point and then at another skipping about disconcertingly without appreciable cause. The common generalized variety is that occurring in persons of advanced age, pruritus senilis. This may respond to testosterone by mouth (Dobes et al. J Clin Endocr 5:412, 1945). It is probably a result of vascular and atrophic changes in the skin. Pruritus is associated with jaundice the deeper the jaundice the worse the itching. Pruritic pruritus occurred in 40 per cent of cases of Hoagland and Shank (J 130:615 1946).

The anal and genital regions are the parts most frequently affected in localized pruritus. While the disorder can occasionally be traced to mycotic infection, trichomonad infestation, dermatitis venenata from medicinal or other contactants, varicose veins, fissures, kraurosis and other local pathologic conditions, it is sometimes extremely difficult to locate the cause.

Pruritus vulvae is common in pregnant women. Pressure and venous congestion are supplementary causes, and severe vulvovaginitis is common. Nail lacquer soap, and perfumed powder are contactant causes.

Pruritus scroti is usually confined to the scrotum proper although the shaft of the penis and the perineum are occasionally involved. In eczematoid condition may develop with thickening, redness and oozing. Dermatomycosis, dermatitis venenata, and scabies are the usual causes. Match box, clothing, soap, or metal dermatitis is the sort of thing to suspect.

Pruritus ani is an exceedingly distressing ailment. The anal, perianal, or intra anal regions may be itched. Hemorrhoids and hemorrhoids are frequently although not invariably present. Irritation, thickening and odorization, ulceration, and even carcinoma, may develop secondarily. Contactant irritants in the usual sense a factor but fecal material is not, we think. Pinworms may cause it, and leakage of mineral oil is often a factor. Mycotic infection of the rectum (and feet) is commonly the cause in pruritus of the perianal and perineal regions in members of either sex. Perianthomas, staphylococcal folliculitis, and toilet seat hemorrhoids such as Lysol and chlorine are possible causes. Diabetes urine promotes bacterial growth, and ascorbic helps in pruritus of diabetic origin (Rady and Hoffman NEngJ 227:893 1944). Psoriasisiform subacute dermatitis, lichen sclerosus, and lichen brownus simplex are at birth, tertiary dermatoses of the region.

Pruritus hiemalis and pruritus aestivus are peculiar recurrent types which develop with the advent of winter and summer respectively. Pruritus hiemalis is more common. The attacks occur as a rule at night when the patient is disrobing, or in the morning when he arises. The paroxysm of itching lasts for a hour or more. It finally dies down as the normal temperature of the skin is regained.

Pruritus of psychogenic nature is discussed elsewhere.

Etiology—Tangible factors are changes in the skin such as occur in old age, jaundice, hyperthyroidism, glycosuria, oxaluria, gestation, intestinal parasitism, lymphodystoma, and intolerance of drugs (see dermatitis medicamentosa). In localized pruritus, a causative factor can usually be unearthed. Local causes include fungi, roundworms, constipation, stasis due to gestation, hemorrhoids, fissures (streptococcal), kraurosis, dermatitis from medication (a common and important factor), dermatitis venenata.

nata of other sources, and lesions of lichen planus and other pruritic dermatoses. Itching due to fungus or trichomonad should readily be recognizable as such. Inconspicuous mycotic vaginitis may maintain an almost ineradicable monilial intertrigo with attendant pruritus. Inconspicuous interdigital or nail infection with *Trichophyton Epidermophyton* or *Monilia* may keep reinfecting the pudendal skin. Allergy in any of its forms may provoke itching. Gases or dusts may act by respiratory absorption as well as by contact. Some cases are submacroscopic contact dermatitis. Soap clothing (wool silk, fabric finishes) cosmetics (including scented talcum and nail lacquer) and medicinal agents are to be suspected (see dermatitis venenata). Olive oil causes pruritus in some cases. Pressure and posture may be concerned in some cases. In cardiac decompensation, the skin of the back, where the patient rests on it is likely to itch simply from inadequate oxygenation the same cause underlies the itching produced by a girdle. Pruritus is a significant symptom in the lymphoblastomas.

Treatment.—If possible the cause should be located and removed. Generally speaking the diet should be simple and nutritious. Alcohol and coffee are likely to prove harmful. Alkalinization is worthless. Internal remedies often alleviate the discomfort. We have lost faith in bromides, which are prone to intoxicate. Aspirin is more suitable and is almost always harmless. Nervous patients with flabby dry skins often need thyroid extract or vitamin A concentrates or both. The vicious cycle of insomnia sedative coffee to excess, more pruritus, insomnia, sedative and coffee is commonplace. It eventuates in exhaustion and drug intoxication. Banks (J 100 328 1933) recommended subcutaneous injections of histamine, in doses of 0.5 mg twice daily in pruritus and urticaria. Foreign protein shock often proves helpful. Small doses of potassium iodide give relief in some cases of senile atrophy with itching.

The antihistamine drugs are often quite successful in palliating generalized pruritus. Antistine 100 mg with meals and at bedtime may be suggested.

For intolerable itching MacCormac (BJJ 2 48, 1946) considers the temporary abolition of the urge to scratch by sedation with intravenous Novocain 0.1 per cent 1000 cc in 2 hours daily or continuous narcosis with Somnifaine may be tried. Reinbauer (TransADA 1947) described the use of tribromethanol (Avertin) 60 to 100 mg per kg for 6 or more days in the alleviation of desperate pruritus in various conditions. Ethyl alcohol 5 per cent in isotonic saline, may be used intravenously in doses of 500 to 1000 cc of the dilution with little hazard and good temporary narcosis. A grain of papaverine hydrochloride may be given slowly intravenously yielding 1 to 6 hours of respite (Wirth JInrD 8 63, 1947). Epstein (ADJ 53 281 1946) acknowledging the hazards, used aminophyllin 0.5 gm in 20 cc water intravenously for similar purposes.

In patients in whom attacks of itching are provoked by heat, effort and emotion, there are those who respond with urticaria and those who suffer generalized pruritus without urticaria. The urticarial group differ from patients with other varieties of urticaria in that attacks can be provoked by injections of derivatives of acetylcholine (Grant et al. ClinSe 2 253 1936). Nornland (ADJ 50 247 1944) described patients of the type who itch when influenced by warmth but are not urticarial and he observed the experimental precipitation of attacks by injecting intramuscularly into them 12 mg of alcohol chloride. Attacks would start within 1 to 10 minutes and could be relieved by dousing the patient with cold

water. In treating any pruritus, we frequently prescribed cool moist towels to be laid on the parts or prolonged baths or showers in water of such a temperature that it feels cool to the patient's skin.

External treatment is of great importance in all types of pruritus. The underclothing must be soft and nonirritating. Old cotton and linen are preferable. In laundering all soap should be rinsed out. Frequent bathing particularly in hot soapy water is to be avoided. Bran starch, and oatmeal baths are sometimes helpful in generalized pruritus, particularly if the skin is carefully dried afterward by patting and a bland dusting powder applied. Recourse may be had to carbollized calamine lotion

R	Phenol	1.0
	Zinc oxide	
	Starch	
	Calamine	20.0
	Glycerin	10.0
	Water	180.0
Sig	Shake and apply freely to allay itching	

One must be alert to the possibility of intolerance of even simple and generally innocuous agents, especially menthol. Calamine is unsuited for long usage by the xerotic individual. Petrolatum or mineral oil is preferable to cold cream or olive oil. The following prescriptions for topical antipruritics may be useful (see also chapter on treatment p 46)

R	Camphor powdered	2.0
	Zinc oxide,	
	Corrastarch	
	Zinc stearate..... of each, to make	60.0
Reg.	Dusting powder for relief of it hng	
R	Potassium permanganate	30.0
	Water	500.0
Reg.	3h to 15 gallons of tepid water for baths daily or twice daily for 15 minutes.	
II	Phenol	0.3
	Salicylic acid	0.3 0 6
	Zinc oxide,	
	Corrastarch	4.0 8 0
	Petrolatum..... to	30.0
Sig.	Bland paste f relief of itching. Wet applications may be superimposed as ordered.	
R	Ethyl aminobenzoate (anesthem)	3.0
	Lanolin	4.0
	Petrolatum..... to	50.0
Sig	Anesthem ointment to stop local itching.	
R	Phenol	4.0
	Potassium hydroxide 5%	4.0
	Linseed oil..... t	30.0
Reg.	Bronson alkaline antipruritic oil to remove scales from localized lichenoid lesions.	

Ointments containing 2 per cent coal tar, 2 per cent ammoniated mercury or even 10 to 25 per cent calomel, occasionally are of service in parasitic pruritus. A 10 per cent camphor-chloral hydrate ointment is helpful in some instances. Applications of folded cloths wrung out in either cold or hot water often relieve. Cleansing should be accomplished by water alone without any detergent.

Reviewing the physiology of the sensibilities, especially itching, Bishop (JInvD 11 143 1948) noted that itch can be induced by the summated effect of weak electric shocks individually below the threshold of pricking sensation. Itching he believed results from a particular pattern of stimulation of pain endings. The nerve track of the itch-scratch reflex interested Koenigstein (ADS 67 828 1948) whose experiments indicate the existence of a scratch center in the lower part of the medulla oblongata. While ergot or yohimbine prevented or suppressed the itch-scratch reflex induced in various ways, they did not influence it when it was induced by irritating intracutaneous injections. In itchy human beings, injection subcutaneously of 1 mg. of dihydroergotamine (capable of doing harm: see p. 100) may allay itching.

In anal and vulvar pruritus, a cause can generally be found, and purposeful treatment rather than symptomatic can be chosen. Cervical erosions and trichomonad infestation must be dealt with. Treatment by tattooing with cinchabar is an interesting enterprise, which helps some patients (Turrell and Marino AnnSurg 110 126 1942). An ointment containing estrogen may benefit the patient with pruritus of kraurosis (q.v.). Employment of anesthetizing substances by injection or the sectioning of nerves is rarely prescribed by dermatologists, but surgeons, being less resourceful with topical efforts, frequently resort to such methods (Steinberg NEngJ 215 1019 1936 Swinton SCNA 19 689 1939). The scrupulous hygiene recommended by proctologists often results in soap dermatitis. Dietary restrictions, popular with proctologists, seem rarely consequential to us. A powder we have found helpful in anal itching consists of equal parts of bismuth subnitrate and zinc stearate. Korth tells us that proctoscopic examination in pruritus and often reveals rectal inflammatory puncta, and that in such cases the instillation of mercuriochrome solution a dram to the ounce of water is beneficial.

All cases of pruritus demand investigation of etiologic factors, which can generally be found. Treatment cannot be standardized. Pruritus is as bad a final diagnosis as eczema.

DERMATITIDES OF UNKNOWN CAUSE INFANTILE DERMATITIS

Symptoms.—Itching is the initial manifestation. The infant scratches with every means at its command. There successively develop erythema and papules, oozing crusting and secondary infection. The flush areas of the cheeks are the sites of predilection, and the forehead, ears, scalp extensor surfaces of forearms and arms, and legs and thighs are likewise often involved. This description fits such cases as are said usually to be due to food allergy. Another type is characterized by the appearance of circular and oval plaques of yellow red minutely vesicular dermatitis, margined and with predilection for the napkin area. This can spread over the trunk and may become almost universal. Impetigo and infectious eczematoid dermatitis of the newborn (p 161) are streptococcus and staphylococcus parasitism. Infantile eruptions clearly dependent on foods are sometimes aeneiform with or without actual pustulation, and respond promptly to diminution of lipid rich substances and oil vitamin concentrates.

Dermatitis in a baby cannot long persist without becoming secondarily infected with parasites capable of arousing sensitization just as occurs in adults. In any case in which cure is not promptly forthcoming the disease is likely to become chronic and permanent, rebellious to treatment and prone to undergo relapses and recurrences. Extension of dermatitis from the cheeks may come to involve progressively larger areas, the head, arms, legs even the entire body. Such pitiable patients may be universally exudative exhibiting general lymphadenopathy and a white blood cell count so high as to suggest leukemia although it is actually inflammatory while serum proteins are depleted and red cells so reduced that transfusions are even fatal. Multiple abscesses, bronchopneumonia and gastro-enteritis may terminate the case, mortality being estimated at from 4 to 14 per cent (Glaser and Edwards. *Am J Diet* 60: 226 1940). It seems apparent to be associated with high unsaturation of plasma lipids (Stoesser. *J Allergy* 13: 49 1949). Milder disease is fortunately more common and there is a tendency, upon which one should not rely too confidently for dermatitis to fade as the child grows older.

Urban (Nutrition and Metabolism, Grasse & Stratton 1946) described (1) the overnourished fat child, who improves when the milk is cut down; (2) the atrophic marasmic enteric infant with dry exsiccated skin who improves when the diet is improved; (3) the exudative patient with rust on the scalp and face who gets on his atopic dermatitis, and are allergic to milk and (4) cases of unknown etiology which are not helped by diet but get on. (Such said with commendable candor gam and aporia failure has awarded to silver's floor help these children Feenster (JOKIAIA 20: 280 1933) divided the cases into allergic dermatitis (1) infectious dermatitis, severe and contact dermatitis and he carried atopic dermatitis for the remainder. He found that milk well tolerated a rule from milk not from hens prepare. He found that the milk from older while foods are most important for infants may be better if an unexpected bark content. It has fed exsiccated baby in importance in etiology. He stated that the seborrheic type with crusting of the scalp is likely to respond to diet treatment. He found that of 176 cases actually treated with milk, 104 had their cases before 6 months of age and 3 before 3 months. He stated that the milk fraction heating the milk will prove a long but in the case of rashes is not as common as intolerance of lactalbumin which is readily

altered by boiling. If boiling fails to render the milk tolerable, evaporated milk, goat's milk, or a proprietary (B.M.A. hypoallergic milk) may be tried. Hill's failure, he said, occurred in severe generalized cases. Elimination diet are given in detail by Cobb (*AmJDisChild* 50 19 1935).

Scurfy scalp in infants may be divided into 3 types, according to Gordon (*BMJ* 1: 283, 1940): (1) milk crust due to lack of soap and water disinfection of mothers to rub the scalp hard over the fontanelle and application of oils; (2) true dandruff, an infection acquired from the mother; (3) mixed, comprising both of the others. When a child has dandruff and gets dermatitis due to atopy or contact, the scaling disease of the scalp may spread to complicate the whole.



Figs. 626-628—Infantile eczema.

Etiology—Dermatitis in infancy like dermatitis in adults, is hardly to be ascribed to one agency in all cases (Silvers and Coe *JPed* 16 160 1940). The dermatologist sees so many infants whose diets have been juggled as the sole effort toward curing what was in fact scabies, contact dermatitis, or coeic parasitism that he tends to discount food intolerance almost as emphatically as the average pediatrician stresses it. In some cases, however, real food allergy exists. It is best detected by limiting ingesta to one substance for a few days, observing improvement then feeding suspected foods one after another systematically, observing that trouble follows the ingestion of certain of them. Skin tests yield falsely positive and falsely negative reactions more often than they yield useful information, so that competent allergists tell us they employ skin tests to satisfy a demand rather than to enable themselves to aid the patient. Milk is the commonest single offender wrote Bain (*SMJ* 34 863 1941). Evaluating elimination diets in 19½ cases, Birt (*CanadMAJ* 42 520 1940) reported eggs worst, then tomato, orange juice, milk, fish, oatmeal, and cod liver oil.

Elements of contactant mechanical and chemical intolerance and auto-inoculated eczema parvum are usually underestimated in interpreting these cases. Even mild agents which may give negative patch tests may be intolerable when long used widespread on the body. Silk, wool, and rayon are common sources of irritation. Mild food allergy and severe medicinal contact dermatitis are likely to be combined. Greatest offenders are fabric finish soap unguents (including baby oil and olive oil) and environmental agents, such as mattress stuffing. Less often the agents are associated with the parents' clothing (finish, dye) or cosmetics (nail lacquer). Human dander may be an important contactant (Simon J 125 150 1944). Ammoniated mercury accounts for a fair quota, and tar in too great concentration is an irritant. Any salve smears staphylococci about and enhances their pathogenicity.

Treatment.—Many writers have stressed the necessity of preventing scratching. Arm splints made from cardboard tubes are useful, and at times restraint must be employed. The maintenance of a proper nutritional balance is essential and if this is successfully accomplished, recovery is to be hoped for. During food testing orange juice, tomato juice and cod liver oil should be temporarily discontinued. A quarter of an aspirin tablet may be added to each milk feeding for sedation. While skin tests are unreliable antibodies demonstrable by passive transfer technique may be important guides. A basic diet consisting of soybean emulsion (Levin JPed 17 79 1940) or of foods to which scratch tests are negative, may be given. It is supplemented one food at a time at intervals of several days until offending and harmless foods have been distinguished and a full diet has been designed. Cevitamic acid may be substituted for orange juice. It is a grave error to allow an eczematous baby to endure malnutrition long. If a food actually is intolerable, it must be totally avoided. Heated goat's milk, rice, cane sugar and vitamins and minerals are usually trustworthy (Cline WMed 40 789 1941). Interesting hypotheses regarding the role of fatty acids in nutrition have led to reports of benefit from feeding lard by such authorities as Hansen et al (AmJDisChild 73 1, 1947).

Investigations of contact and environmental allergens made possible most of the satisfactory results of Osborne and Walker (ADS 38 511 1938). The first attack in treatment is the elimination of contact and environmental allergens, and this alone cured half of their cases, and helped two-thirds of the remainder. Mineral oil and petrolatum, cornstarch, cotton, and water are safe nothing else is. The baby's external environment should be limited to these, with the implication that those who handle the infant should be free from cosmetic and toilet articles and should wear unstarched cotton house dresses. Removal of drapes, carpets, furniture and toys is sometimes ordered, usually by physicians who are comparatively amateur in controlling contactants and who neglect to interdict soap.

Locally a mask tied over the face and head serves to keep in application a wet pack of 0.2 per cent aluminum acetate, or a mull of Lassar's paste or of 1 per cent crude coal tar in a zinc oxide starch, and petrolatum vehicle. Gentian violet in 1 per cent aqueous solution is an excellent antiseptic to be used in conjunction with wet dressings, and tragacanth lotion serves as a cleansing agent. Clothing should be loose and cool, for warmth incites pruritus. The skin may be intolerant of all oily substances, and ointments do not succeed when eczema complication exists. Blood or plasma transfusions may be indicated (Wolpe CalWMed 67 156 1947). Peni-

cillin given with the formula may effectuate the elimination of cocci. Sodium Amytal a 1 grain capsule with a hole pricked in it and inserted into the rectum may prove useful in sedation, and Pyribenzamine or Benadryl afford some palliation at times.

ATOPIC DERMATITIS

Symptoms—Atopic is an adjective applied by Coca and Sulzberger (Sulzberger *Dermatologic Allergy* Thomas, 1940 p. 158 ff) to designate a type of sensitization characterized by a familial tendency to the development of certain forms of disease, principally hay fever, asthma, infantile dermatitis, and a chronic relapsing rebellious lichenifying dermatitis which differs distinctively as a clinical entity from other dermatoses. In 'atopy' one observes in a family the common occurrence of urticarial reactions to skin tests, demonstrable reagins, and the above listed disease forms. Atopic individuals in an incidence significantly higher than other individuals evince these particular and peculiar abnormal forms of allergy which differ from ordinary acquired sensitivity and from intolerance of contactants. Atopic dermatitis is to be recognized as the childhood and adult manifestation of infantile eczema which is itself atopic rather than the precursor of atopy (Hill and Sulzberger *ADS* 33: 451, 1935). Hay fever and asthma usually precede, but may accompany or follow atopic dermatitis in one individual.

The typical case of atopic dermatitis exhibits asymmetrically distributed, chronic inflammatory thickening of the dermis, fine and uniform scaling, exaggeration of the minute folds and grayish brown hyperpigmentation. Areas of predilection are the head, face, neck, upper chest and back, and the flexures of the elbows and knees. The upper half of the body bears the brunt of this dermatitis, although in extreme exacerbations involvement may become almost universal. The surface is generally dry but may be considerably excoriated because of the severe and characteristic pruritus. Hair is not lost but may be rubbed off. Flares and remissions mark the course which is extremely chronic. Patients are generally worse in winter months and better in the summer. Flares are unpredictable and are marked by extension of involvement, increase in pruritus and swelling of the dermis until perhaps exudation is severe and widespread. Remissions may be complete or almost complete. One is likely to attribute remission to the last treatment tried, only to find when the next exacerbation takes place that this seemingly promising medical effort fails. As the sufferer grows older the disease apparently abates, for the clinician seldom sees such patients past middle age. Perhaps they have learned to care for themselves as experts as physicians can care for them and have given up the struggle. Sometimes the disease disappears for months or even years. When it does, one seldom knows why, but patients sometimes hit upon a climate or way of life which allows them to maintain well being. When the disease is active secondary infection and chemical insult from inappropriate medication are likely complications.

Etiology—The disease is believed etiologically to rest on hypersensitivity. Of 101 cases Brunsting (*ADS* 34: 935, 1936) reported that 71 had had infantile eczema, hay fever or asthma. The age range was 15 to 35 years, and there was no predilection as to sex. Ten cases were complicated by juvenile cataract. Cataract complicating atopic dermatitis is not rare (Leck *AD* 39: 604, 1939; Mitchell *ib* 41: 402, 1940). Keratoconjunctivitis affected 12 patients of Berenson and Baer (*ADS* 46: 358, 1944).

The natural evolution of allergy during the life span was reviewed by Ratner (J 111 2345 1938). While the onset may be early the newborn period is signally free. Eczema is the prevailing symptom of allergy in infants less than one year old, and foods are the prevailing reactive substances. In his series, 59 per cent of allergic dermatoses were due largely to contact with environmental substances to which the infants reacted. The age of onset of dermatitis precedes asthma and dermatitis is often the forerunner of asthma. After early infancy asthma is the prevailing symptom of allergy. Food sensitizations play an important role in allergy in childhood but so also do inhalants and contactants. Multiple reactions suggest that specific therapeutic measures may fail if all offenders are not taken into account.

Atopic dermatitis (Saksberger and Goodman (J 100: 1000 1936) considered to be specific vascular sick hypersensitivity to food or environmental allergens. Despite insistence on the etiologic relationship of sensitization, no dependable therapeutic results are obtained by removing from the environment of the patient all the allergens to which he tests positively. The individual is believed to have become sensitized in infancy so as to manifest infantile dermatitis at that period of life his sensitivity then becoming polyvalent and so diffuse that almost no environment is possible wherein no sensitivity exists or may develop. The term "environment" is used in the broadest sense to include foods and inhalants as well as plants, animals, and materials. It is, however, of benefit to remove as many recognizable irritants as possible.

[Magnesium deficiency results in a dermatitis in rats, and spectrographic indication of magnesium deficiency in atopic dermatitis has been reported (Magnus and MacCardie ADS 46 227 1944.) But the rat disease does not resemble the human and magnesium therapy does not help the patient according to Sullivan and Evans (ADS 49: 22 1944).]

Disseminated Neurodermatitis is the same for this disorder although Saksberger and Goodman (1936) discovered no convincing evidence of psychoneurotic etiology in their study of 50 cases. In some cases there appears to exist at least a correlation of decreased tension and flare. Psychiatric studies by Greenfield and Parsons (AIM 46: 187 1942) and Lysek et al. (ib. 51: 31 1945) have revealed feelings of hostility, inadequacy and depression and inherent use of psychobiologic influences. The mood tended to be grudgingly sorrowful, serious, a tendency toward self-blame, rigidity and high emotional reactivity masked by suppression. Of dermatoses and neuroses which is curable and which is hereditary a question. What helps the adult ought to help the infant with the same disease, and this is true of such efforts as limitation of contactants and in constant provocations, but is not true of psychotherapy. Where fact is lacking, an opinion may be held. We do not believe in neurodermatitis. Yet Wald and Eberland (PSYCH 23 578, 1947) helped patients who permitted several months of hospitalization more when they followed psychotherapy than when they limited their efforts to accepted dermatologic measures. See Akerstrom (Psychosom 1: 265, 1939). Paul (ib. 3 65 1941). Pearson (ib. 2 22, 1940). The intelligence of the average child is probably neither retarded nor advanced as compared with the normal (Chobot et al. AmJDisChil 57 831 1939).

Treatment.—The first recommendation must be the elimination of contact irritants, and of these friction soap water and unsuitable medicines are the most important. This measure is likewise first in infantile dermatitis. Cleansing is to be done with water alone without a washcloth for friction is harmful so that starch should be left out of the clothing. The safest topical application is petrolatum. When any grease is applied thick in the ordinary way the skin feels better for a few minutes then commences to prickle and tingle yet the sensation of dryness calls for a grease. The patient may find comfort in applying the ointment then taking a warm shower to remove the excess, then a cool rinse to quiet the itching provoked by warmth. The same amount of irritation arising in

the skin is better tolerated by the patient if he is relaxed and rested. He should avoid overfatigue, coffee, and tea and anxiety in so far as he can be taught to do so. Psychotherapy to this extent must be admitted helpful. He should sleep in a warm room with few bedclothes, thus keeping the skin cool. In a paroxysm of itching a tepid bath will allay, or a towel moistened with cool water and applied to the itchy parts. Mild sedation, such as 0.3 gm. aspirin each 3 hours, and an occasional Seconal at night has its place. Benadryl and Pyribenzamine may be tried and benefit accrues in about half the patients.



Figs. 523-531 — Atopic dermatitis ("neurodermatitis") as seen in three individuals (Decker and Obermaier). *Modern Dermatology and Syphilology* (Leptacott, 1948.)

Elimination of intolerable foods is the next step. Sometimes this is therapeutically highly remunerative. The single food additive technique described for urticaria (p. 115) is as simple and successful as any (compare Flood and Perry, *AD* 55:493, 1947). A paroxysm of itching may be expected to follow the ingestion of a food allergen within a few hours.

DERMATITIDES OF UNKNOWN CAUSE

Elimination of all such foods and of contact irritants has been known to relieve patients considerably. Inhalants were important in the seasonal cases of Feinberg (ADS 40 200 1939) and desensitization was worth undertaking.

Elimination of focal infection and secondary infection is indicated. Teeth, tonsils, and genitourinary organs should be freed from disease. Penicillin helps greatly in this effort.

Skin tests are of little use although the scratch and passive transfer tests may afford some assistance (Goodman N Engl J 219 705 1938 Rusten Minn J 23 16 1940). Human dander rubbed onto scratches provoked the development of patches of the disease reported Simon (ADS 61 402, 1945).



FIG 612

FIG 612.—Atopic dermatitis (Dr Clyde Cummer)



FIG 613

FIG 613.—Lichenoid dermatitis, lichen chronicus simplex of necks

Topical therapy with the usual bland agents, boric acid, aluminum acetate, and the like is used. Chrysarobin ointment in 1 to 2 per cent strength, may help a chronic stubborn area for the skin is comparatively tough and immune to irritation in this disease wrote Wier (N Engl J 33 1321 1933). Weak coal tar ointment is often prescribed. Sunshine or ultraviolet light has a place some patients are helped by a coat of tan. A move to a different geographical location sometimes brings about relief. A warm, dry climate seems preferable. X-ray therapy in cautious dosage will alleviate the symptoms.

All sorts of efforts have been tried with occasional seeming benefit fever therapy autohemotherapy injections of arsenic histamine desensitization (to which reaction may be severe Smith ADS 44 583 1941 Costello Ib 63 309 1946) liver extracts and vitamin injections (March mon Robinson Litterer J. 912 1936) etc See discussion (ADS 63 656, 1946). No physician feels secure in his management of atopic dermatitis.

PRURIGO

Prurigo is the name for a persistent dermatosis characterized by intensely itchy papules occurring especially on the extensor surfaces of the limbs. It is probably a form of atopic dermatitis which is often accompanied. (Wheeler: *Cut&GUDs* 13, 189.) Antibismol or drugs may effectively palliate.

Prurigo Nodularis is a rare, chronic dermatosis characterized by discrete firm, nodular persistent intensely itchy tumors which are usually scattered over the legs and arms. Most of the patients have been women, between the ages of 25 and 50. The lesions are pea to hazelnut-sized, smooth, scaly or verrucose nodules irregularly scattered and accompanied by intense itching. The onset of the disease is usually gradual, and the affection is an exceedingly chronic one. The surrounding skin is generally thickened and fibrotic. Removal of the growths has occasionally been followed by recurrence. The tumors range in number from 30 to 60 or more. They seldom cure. When fully developed they remain stationary for years. See Ketherton (*ADS* 8: 184, 1923).



Fig. 624.—Prurigo nodularis.



Fig. 625.—Prurigo. (Dr. Arthur Hertler.)

The cause is unknown. Pastier (*abs* YBD 1935, p. 463) studied sections prepared with Masson's trichrome stain, which revealed that the infiltration consists of lymphocytes, histiocytes, some mast cells, and a few plasma cells, that the vessels are numerous, tortuous, and infiltrated, and that there exists in the center of the nodules its periphery or even encircling it, neuroma-like masses of hypertrophied nervous tissue. Large nerves were seen, the fibers sheathed with collagen.

Permanent relief cannot be promised but something can be done to alleviate the discomfort and, as a rule many lesions can be eradicated. Bromon oil, which consists of 15 per cent each of phenol and liquor potassae hydroxide in olive oil, is valuable. Cycloform, 25 per cent in petrolatum, also is good. Andrews recommended

excision by means of high-frequency cutting current, followed by roentgen therapy. In one of our cases, prolonged freezing with solid CO₂ gave considerable relief although the reaction was severe healing was slow, and many lesions so treated recurred. In another case the lesions were excised and the wounds allowed to granulate. Lesions so treated remained cured, but the patient gave out before her nodules did. No lasting benefit comes from roentgen therapy if the dose is less than necrotizing.

CHRONIC DERMATITIS OF UNKNOWN CAUSE

Confusing Exudative Dermatitis, once called eczema, are described under streptococcic dermatitis, staphylococcic dermatitis, dermatitis venenata secondarily infected and dermatomycoses and dermatophytids. See Dermatitis venenata, complications, p 91. Having distinguished these conditions, little remains of the classic but outmoded diagnosis of eczema.

When dermatitis persists, the practical attack may be based on the presumption that something interferes with healing for the tendency to heal may be trusted. The search for interfering agencies must take into consideration contactants, secondary infection, focal infection, food allergy mechanical factors, psychosomatic problems, and inadequacy of tissue nutrition which may be due to defective circulatory nutritional endocrine, kidney liver or hematopoietic function. It is usually possible to eliminate such factors systematically and so to obtain cure or alleviation.

Chronic Dermatitis of the Hands and Feet.—This topic is also considered under the title, Recalcitrant Pustular Acrodermatitis (p 179). In such cases we stress the elimination of contactants first then give attention to foci, in which effort consultations are required dental films, extractions, and treatment for periodontoclasia tonsillectomy prostatic massage if pus is found in prostatic secretion and transurethral clearance of obstruction which maintains cystitis and gynecologic help with erosions of the cervix and operative repair of cystocele which maintains cystitis. When these things have been done, accompanied suitably by sulfonamide therapy for pyuria or penicillin coverage of operative work, a high proportion of obscure dermatitides are cured. If they are not the next step is elimination of food allergens following the technique of Flood and Perry (ADS 55 493 1947). These authors use a single food additive diet such as Winston uses in urticaria (q v p 115) starting with castor oil and sugared water for 24 hours and followed by the ingestion of a new single simple food each day. We find it successful and expeditions to test a new food as often as each 4 hours, so obtaining a full diet in a shorter time. Elimination of food allergens by the method of Rowe (ADS 54 663 1946) is less practical. One notes exacerbation signalled by flares of itching followed by redness and the appearance of new excoriations, for such phenomena indicate that the last food tested was intolerable. Such a food is withheld for a week or two to be retested later. When the flare begins to fade in two or three days, further simple foods are added, one at a time so that gradually there are built up lists of tolerable foods in adequate quantity and variety and of intolerable excrementogenous ingesta. Since we have been using these methods in our management of chronic dermatitis of the hands, we have approached such cases with confidence. See Stokes et al. (J 123 195 1943) Lane et al. (ib 128 987 1945) Winston (ADS 57 357 1948).

HERPETOID (NUMMULAR) DERMATITIS was studied by Pollitzer (J Cut Dis 30 716 1912). It attacks the dorsal surfaces of the hands or other parts of the extremities. Round or oval patches appear 1 to 5 cm. in diameter consisting of groups of vesicles or vesicopapules. The itchy efflores-

cence slowly recedes and heals, but may recur abruptly several times a year in approximately the same location. Worse in winter and aggravated by friction and alkali as a rule, the condition may be helped by administration of vitamin A (Gross ADS 44 1000 1941). It is recalcitrant to local medication, like pustular acrodermatitis, although x ray therapy will cause its temporary disappearance. Improvement of most cases and cure of some were obtained by Schoch (JChemother 15 36 1938) by the use of sulfanilamide. We think it not importantly different from other varieties of chronic dermatitis of the hands.



Fig. 626.



Fig. 627.

Fig. 626—Chronic dermatitis of the hand, impetiginoid and with x-ray trophy.
Fig. 627—Chronic eczematoid dermatitis of the hand.

Leg Ulcers comprise a variety of chronic dermatitis. As Luke (Canad MAJ 43 217 1940) wrote, there is a tendency to devote too much time on local treatment and too little consideration to etiology. The article of Callaway et al (BMJ 39 375 1946) deserves careful study. Leg ulcers are often associated with lichenoid dermatitis. In addition to efforts directed at such dermatitis, and at tinea of the feet if present (Marshall MTimes 75 154 1947) one has also a problem in tissue cultures, for the ulcerous defect must be filled with granulation tissue and recovered with epithelium. Surgeons tend to attribute too large a share of causation to stasis. Most dermatologists are incompetent to adjudicate or treat the circulatory aspect of the disease. Leg ulcers occur in sickle cell anemia but the lesions as such are not distinctive; the disease is familial (Woolf AIntM 76 230 1945).

In general, a leg ulcer should be treated in such a way as best to enable tissue growth and healing to occur. Then what is put onto the ulcer itself is a matter of indifference so long as it is not injurious, and cod liver oil, chlorophyll, red blood cells, peetin silver foil insulin, maggot juice, mercuric zinc oxide ointment or petrolatum are equally satisfactory. When a topical agent seems to accelerate wound healing it does so by prevention or reduction of factors which tend to retard healing. Supportive bandaging or an Lenna paste and Barr (YBD 1944 p. 449) wrote Solisberger



FIG. 628

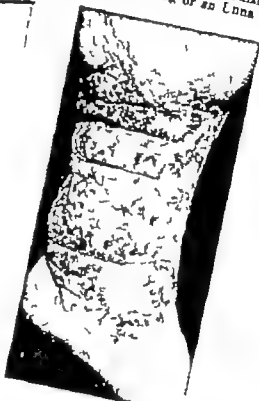


FIG. 629

FIG. 628.—"Tirpetoid common
FIG. 629.—Chronic dermatitis of the leg,
infection, cystic, and periodontal.

FIG. 629.—Chronic dermatitis of the leg, with varicose veins, chronic, secondary

Foot is helpful (Fullmore Texas JMI 35 281 1939 Zimmerman and
Fuller SGO 10 792, 1940 Innak ADN 41 530 1940 Marbury and Jack
son Valmouth 67 288 1940 Gordon (Canada) LAJ 42 4, 1940 Pen-
cillin by injection before and after grafting improves the likelihood of takes
(Nomland and Wallace J 190 563 1940) Vitamin intake and re-
quirements must be considered (Maynard and Hollinger J 121 1184
1943) Pratt (J 122 797 1943) gave clear instructions for the selec-
tion of candidates for varicose vein surgery see also Ochmer and Mahorner
(Varicose Veins Mosby 1939) and Allen et al. (Peripheral Vascular Dis-
eases, Saunders, 1946 p 666 ff)

Tropical Ulcer.—Many synonyms exist, including Desert Sore, Yacht Sore and
Barroo Rot. (Authorities ascribe part of its etiology to high humidity or to dryness



Fig. 610.—Vesicular dermatitis neurodermatitis reaction and vesicles (Miller A.D.S. 58 673 1947)



Fig. 611.—Chronic eczematous dermatitis (irregular acanthosis, spinulosis, vesiculation and dermal cell invasion) (Miller A.D.S. 58 6 6 1947)

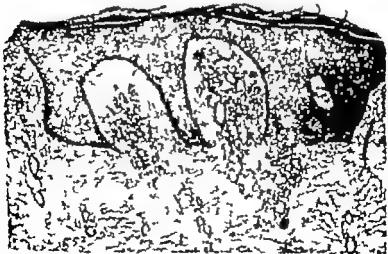


Fig. 612.—Chronic fibrotic dermatitis of leg (xanthoma, vasodilation, and acanthosis) (Dr. Fred Waldman.)



Fig. 645.—Erythema multiforme. Iris-like lesions of palm.



Fig. 646.—Erythema multiforme.



Fig. 647



Fig. 648

Fig. 647.—Erythema multiforme.

Fig. 648.—Eruptive fever with stomatitis and ophthalmia. (Ginsdale AmJDisChild



Fig. 114.—Vascular dermatitis (neurodermatitic reaction and edema. (Miller ADH 66: 678 1947)

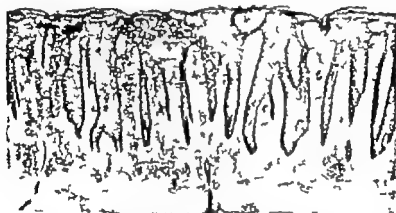


Fig. 115.—Chronic exudative dermatitis (irregular antrons, spongiosis, and dermal inflammation. (Miller ADH 66: 678 1947)

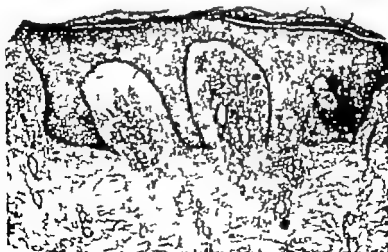


Fig. 116.—Chronic lichenified dermatitis (hyperkeratosis, acanthosis, and acantholysis. (Dr. Fred Weidman.)

may become lichenified, especially if seborrheic dermatitis or medianal irritation is superimposed. *T. purpureum* causes lichenoid lesions. Atopic dermatitis (p 484) is lichenoid, but atopic and circumscribed lichenification are not the same (Brunting ADS 34 935 1936) a view with which Tachau (YBD 1939 p 83) would disagree. Occipital lesions occurring almost exclusively in women are due in part to irritation from the hair brush, according to Molesworth (UCutRev 50 61 1946). Cases affecting the legs are often ascribed to venous incompetence (Heverdale and Cannon ADS 44 52, 1941) but this is not the whole story. We feel that contactants, foci of infection perhaps food allergy and certainly locally precipitating agencies such as trauma, infection, and defective circulation are all concerned. Hemolytic *Staphylococcus aureus* is the only pathogen we regularly cultivate from typical leg and ankle lesions.

Pathology—Changes comprise hyperkeratosis and areas of parakeratosis, long narrow epidermal pegs, moderate edema of the dermal papillae and diffuse infiltrations with small mononuclear cells. Pigment is increased in the epidermal cells and the chromatophores of the dermis are increased in number. Elastic and connective tissues show little abnormal change. See Sachs et al (ADS 54 397 1946).

Treatment is not reliably satisfactory. For a solitary stabilized lesion such as might be found on the proximal extensor surface of the forearm, a few weekly doses of 150 r x ray therapy are usually curative. In occipital cases in women, similar x ray therapy interdiction of mechanical and chemical irritation and a scalp lotion for dandruff are usually effective. One need not avoid temporary epilation. In cases affecting the ankles, with or without ulceration, the elimination of focal infection is often indispensable. Not only teeth, gums, tonsils, and genitourinary organs require consideration, but also tinea of the feet and nails. Circulatory insufficiency requires surgical consultation regarding the veins, and internal medical aid may be summoned to deal with anemia swollen ankles, and cardiac or other visceral problems which are pertinent. Guy et al (AD 57 822, 1948) discussed nutritional aspects and cleaned up dirty mouths to improve medication. Measures aimed at improving liver function helped eczematous patients, especially those with the commonest form congestive or varicose eczema of the legs, stated Flehenlaub and (bbourn (ADS 57 171 1949).

Other efforts in the treatment of lichenoid dermatitis include topical application of 1 per cent crude coal tar ointment 10 per cent silver nitrate occlusive bandaging repeated peeling doses of ultraviolet light Castellani's paint etc. One may apply 20 per cent potassium hydroxide scrape off the scales and dress the lesion with Ichthol ointment. Peck uses pure coal tar for a few days, alternating with zinc paste occasionally blistering a lesion with solid CO. Stokes (J 105 1007 1935) stressed psychologic aspects of treatment giving suggestions as to how the patient may be induced to slow down. We like 1 per cent phenol in zinc oxide ointment or 1:5000 KMnO₄ compresses if the lesion is exudative, elimination of focal, circulatory and systemic factors, then x ray therapy in 125 to 150 r doses rather than smaller fractional doses, which do not do the work.

EXUDATIVE DISCOID AND LICHENOID CHRONIC DERMATITIS

A dermatitis of unknown cause and sudden onset occurring principally in Jewish males of 30 to 50 years of age is described by Halzberger and Garbe (AJM 34 4 193). The widespread eruption is often preceded by circumscribed dermatitis which

is readily irritated by efforts at treatment. Pruritus is a prominent feature, worse at night and with crises accompanied by chilliness and paresthesias. Sharply demarcated oval and discoid plaques of rapid variation in consistency and appearance are seen. They may be flat and scaly elevated and edematous, or oozing and crusted. Vesicles are evanescent, but penetrate oozing with vesiculation of histologic dimensions occurs. The stages of oozing, scaling, and involution are brief but some plaques become thickened. While no area is exempt predilection is evident for penis, scrotal, and external surfaces and the perianillary, circumoral, abdominal, and nuchal regions. X-ray therapy aggravated the symptoms (as it does those of dermatitis known to be caused by resinous fabric finishes) and the disease did not respond to arsenic or anything else the original authors tried. Laboratory studies reveal perhaps slight eosinophilia, and that in all, feetions show slight eucemia capillary and arteriolar dilatation, perivascular infiltration with inflammatory cells, not with those of myxoid degeneration, irregular anastomosis, spongiosis and some intrapidermal vesiculation (Stach and Kirck: *J. Clin. D.* 5: 18, 1947). The patient of Couperus (*ADB* 54: 374, 1946) was worse in the winter. Coal tar ointment relieved a patient of Bernstein (*ADB* 41: 1183, 1940). Pascher (*ADB* 42: 322, 1940) thought subcutaneous sodium arsenate helpful in 5 cases. Contacts were believed causative by Cannon (*ADB* 36: 1269 1937-48 669 1943; 83: 373 1947) and by Rharlit (*ADB* 43: 776, 1942). Prolonged hospitalization may be required.

ERYTHEMA

Symptomatic Erythema may result from physical or chemical agencies acting on the skin, producing vasodilation and so redness, which disappears under diascopy. Systemic diseases of many varieties and other derangements of the general economy which may be labeled intoxications, for want of a better term may also cause erythema. Allergy is perhaps the commonest factor for foreign proteins, serums and medicines frequently give rise to roseolas. Local, asymmetric distribution speaks for a local instigation of the symptom and symmetry and widespread distribution are features of erythemas of internal origin. Neurologic influences as varied as blushing the dependent cyanosis of psychoneurosis, and vasodilation following sympathectomy may be mentioned. The erythema of contact dermatitis is pruritic while other erythemas are generally practically asymptomatic. The pathologic changes are usually completely reversible.

One may list as illustrative, without intent to be exhaustive, erythemas symptomatic of systemic diseases: rose spots, sparse and small on the abdomen especially in typhoid fever; the roseola of early syphilis; rashes in diphtheria, gonorrhea, meningitis, rickettsiosis, infectious mononucleosis (where the transient rash may resemble German measles, wrote Contratto *Al. M.* 73: 449 1944 or is sometimes scarlatiniform, according to Nakow et al.: *Br. J.* 2: 443 1943) streptococci and staphylococci infections, meningococci and generalized in toroplasmosis (Pinkerton and Henderson *J.* 116: 407 1941). As immunologic states may exhibit erythema, pellagra, eczema and rashes in diabetes mellitus are probably of this nature (Rody and Hoffman *NEngl. J. M.* 227: 893 1942).

Prethral Fever: a common epidemic febrile disease of abrupt onset with myalgia, splenomegaly, bradycardia and leukopenia, in which the striking manifestation is an erythematous rash, solely or predominantly prethral distribution, appearing about the fourth day (Lapcech and Molikova *J.* 123: 90 1945).

Erythema of the Palms with diffuse or blotchy redness due to arteriolar dilatation seen in portal cirrhosis (in the palms) chronic gastrointestinal and pulmonary disease, rheumatoid arthritis, malnutrition and pregnancy (Parera *J.* 119: 1417 1942; Lofgren: *ADB* 46: 302 1942; Retnoff and Patek *Med.* 21: 207 1943). Palmar erythema of a peculiar type affecting especially the volar eminences and a related symptom, was described by Walsh and Becker (*ADB* 44: 616, 1941) who called attention to its association with spider nevi and its onset during pregnancy in 4 of the 29 collected cases. See Bean (*Am. J.* 23: 463 1943). Erythema palmarum p. 36; *Thrombocytosis*, p. 890.

Dukes Disease (Fourth Disease) is a mild roseola exanthem occurring in children. Precursory symptoms are slight with or without sore throat. It is seen usually in the spring or summer months. The eruption is bright rose red, and slightly

edematous but not hot to the touch. It may cover the body within a few hours. Lymph nodes become large and tender. Fever rarely reaches 104° F. Desquamation follows. There is no cross immunity with German measles.

Erythema Infectiosum (Fifth Disease).—This feebly infectious disease, characterized by its rash, but otherwise practically without symptoms, has been reported from scattered parts of the world. It occurs in epidemics, is a disease of early childhood, appears in the spring and summer and produces no cross immunity with other exanthemas. Determination of the cause has baffled every investigator. Kerr and Marsh (*AmJPubH* 23: 1271, 1933) reported an epidemic of 25 cases in 11 weeks at Elmsford, N. Y. The incubation period was 4 to 14 days. The epidemic in a New York orphanage described by Chargin et al. (*ADQ* 47: 467, 1943) comprised 173 attacks in 80 patients among the 137 children. The eruption is maculopapular, rose-red and more pronounced on the face, legs and arms. It appears first on the cheeks and may be limited to this location (Rector *JPed* 16: 540, 1939). The lesions are peculiarly circular and crescentic. They enlarge peripherally, undergo coalescence, heal in the central zone, and so produce a geographic, annular and angularly mottled appearance that is quite striking. The skin is swollen and warm, but does not itch. The patient's temperature may rise to 101° rarely. Mild leukopenia may be found. There is no adenopathy or splenomegaly. The eruption disappears in about 4 days, leaving no scale, scar or pigmentation. No treatment is indicated.



Figs. 443 and 444.—Erythema subitum (roseola infantum). (Dr. L. H. Barreberg.)

Erythema Subitum (Roseola Infantum, Sixth Disease). is a mild disease affecting principally children under 3 years of age. Most cases occur during the fall, with some in winter and summer. The incubation period seems to average about 10 days, but infection may be of great severity. The onset is acute with temperature of from 103° to a high fever. It is accompanied by evidences of upper respiratory infection and to some and pharyngeal congestion. The child is irritable but not toxic. In some of the patients (Barreberg and Greenpan (*AmJDisChild* 58: 903, 1939)) fever was highest first and fell by rash, while in others the maximum was reached on the second day and fell gradually. The rash is rubelliform, affects the whole body, is discrete on the trunk and tends to be confluent about the neck. It appears at the time of fall of temperature about 4 days after the initial symptoms of illness. At this time there are lymphocytosis and usually mild leukopenia. Lymphadenopathy is not



Fig. 644.—Erythema multiforme iris-like lesions of palm.



Fig. 64b.—*Erithema multiflorum*



Fig. 84



Fig. 649.

Fig. 647 — *Erythema multiforme*

Fig. 647.—Erythema multiforme.
Fig. 648.—Hrupsine fever with tonsillitis and ophthalmia. (Ginnades AmJUGChS)
40: 1141, 1836.)

longer than 2 or 3 weeks. The lesions develop quickly and the inflammatory process may be of sufficient intensity to convert papules into vesicles with serous or even bloody contents. On the absorption of effusion iron-like lesions are formed, and these continuing to enlarge, may coalesce with neighboring rings. Mucosae are often involved, otological changes being sometimes of such prominence as to obscure recognition of skin changes (Howard and Wible *AnnOtol* 55 146 1946). Ocular complication is sometimes seen, with catarrhal or purulent conjunctivitis sometimes causing corneal ulceration (Koko *AOphth* 25 78, 1941). In all types the color entirely disappears on pressure. Scarring is infrequent but can result from secondary infection.

Etiology.—Numerous theories have been advanced to account for its causation. The cases of Osler (BJD 12 227 1900) manifested urticaria, ankyrotoxic edema, purpura exudative erythema, leucocytosis, splenomegaly, fever, arthritis, colic, vomiting, melena, asthma and emphysema, alone or in combination. Similar cases have more recently been recognized as allergic in nature (Stokes *MONAm* 8 875 1924). Perhaps specific microorganisms are concerned, but findings are not uniform (Guy *J* 71 1933 1818). The disease occurs oftenest in the fall and spring. A relationship to herpes simplex was discussed by Anderson (*ADS* 51 10 1945). The similarities of erythema multiforme and erythema nodosum interested Noofin and Callaway (*ADS* 54 560 1946) who stressed the coexistence of focal infection in both conditions. An accompanying pneumonitis without demonstrable parasitic cause was observed in the predominantly mucosal cases of Dingle et al. (*AIIntJ* 78 887 1947). Cases with high, intermittent and prolonged fever occur and despite articular pain and a duration even of months the prognosis is favorable (Leopold *AmJDisChild* 59 1298 1940).

Pathology.—Changes in the cutis are those of acute, localized inflammation. In the papillary layer are vascular dilation, perivascular cellular infiltration and proliferation more or less emigration of leucocytes and even of red cells, and edema. Collagenous tissue is swollen and transparent.

Diagnosis.—The multiformity, the bright or dark red color of the eruption, its symmetric distribution and predilection for the dorsal surfaces of the hands and feet and the sides of the neck, the tendency to assume ring shapes, and the absence of itching are characteristic. The disease may be confused with urticaria, which it occasionally resembles, but the rosy color and limited distribution of the lesions and their non-pruritic character together with the fact that they are never as transitory as those of urticaria should prevent error. Bullous cases are distinguished from pemphigus by their multiform character, color and distribution.

Treatment.—Rest in bed is desirable. Foci of infection should be sought out and eradicated. Various internal remedies, such as quinine, salicin, potassium iodide and ergot have been recommended, but are of dubious value. Sodium salicylate in large doses may help. Sulfanilamide has been curative in some cases. Small doses of Benadryl promptly relieved 3 patients of Pinkus (*AnnAllergy* 4 268 1946). Locally powders, calamine lotion, or aluminum acetate packs are indicated.

Bullous, Malignant Erythema Multiforme (Eruptive Fever With Stomatitis and Ophthalmia Ectodermosis Exudive Phoridialis Dermatostomatitis).—A striking picture is seen in such cases as were described by Guarnas (*AmJDisChild* 48 1113, 1923). Young persons, especially males, are the usual victims, more commonly

during the spring season. The onset is abrupt with a temperature of 102° to 104° F. headache, chill, malaise, sore mouth and throat and frequently the symptoms of upper respiratory tract infection (Roll: *AMM* 79: 47, 1947). Vesicles appear on the lips, tongue and buccal mucosa; they become pseudomembranous lesions, with or without ulceration. Salivation is profuse. Conjunctivitis, rhinitis, balanitis and sometimes anal involvement of variable intensity accompany the oral and constitutional symptoms. Within a few days, erythematous macules, vesicles, and petechial lesions appear on the hands and feet and to a less degree elsewhere on the body. The exudative lesions



FIG 519—*Droptia fever* with stomatitis. (Dr. C. C. Dennis.)



FIG 520—The macular centrifugum. (Hoskins *AMM* 40: 16, 1922.)

erupt and heal in a period of 3 to 6 weeks. In 9 cases reported by 1935 only 3 were not totally blinded by the effects of the disease.

The course, consisting of sudden onset, rapid rise to maximum intensity and gradual return to normal, suggests a violent, transient virus infection as the cause. Giraudes patient presented dark, red oval elements many of which developed necrotic centers, and persistent brown stains marked the sites of disappearance of inflammation; the blood culture was sterile, as is usual. Severe symptoms persists for little more than 10 days. Costello (J. Inv. D. 8: 137 1917) reported 33 cases, 17 in detail, with 9 deaths and necropsy. An upper respiratory onset occurred in more than half of his patients, and he suspected a virus cause. See Reiter and Reiser's syndrome, p. 189.

Four cases were reported and the literature reviewed by Klaunder (ADS 36 1067 1937) who placed the syndrome with erythema multiforme and emphasized the variability of that disease. Lever (ADS 49: 4 1944) stressed the features of severity and eye damage despite the rarity of fatality. Pneumonitis seems to be a part of the picture (Silver Annals 4: 499 1916). Stanton and Warner (Canad. MAJ 53: 457 1943) describing this unusual respiratory syndrome, noted its gradual onset of 4 to 14 days, followed by suddenly severe symptoms, during which sulfonamides and penicillin were without value, they suspected a virus cause.

The patients of Walton (Lancet 3: 114, 1941) were relieved of chest symptoms but not of unusual cases by sulfonamides, and transfusions seemed especially beneficial. H. Bloom (ADS 55: 91, 1945) attributed the sharp crisis in his patient to penicillin after sulfonamides had done no good. Cultures made from the eyes reveal *Staph. aureus* as a rule, often accompanied by streptococci, observed Goldfarb (J. Ped 54 579 1946) and vision has been preserved he stated only in patients who received adequate anti bacterial chemotherapy. Sulfonamides and penicillin prevented permanent eye damage in the cases of Wright et al. (Ala. M. J. 79: 810 1947). Benadryl appeared to relieve the patient of Schoenberger (Canad. MAJ 56 73, 1947).

Erythema Annulare Centrifugum is an erythema multiforme like disease characterized by a centrifugally progressive annular erythematous eruption. The eruption begins with discrete papules, which enlarge so that within a few hours circinate red areas are present. The thickened, firm, pinkish border may be elevated and even somewhat scaly. Evolution and confinement of lesions result in the production of festooned, arcuate or polycyclic figures, which tend to clear centrally and to become concentrically banded. They may cover large areas of the trunk, rarely involving the face. Their appearance changes quite rapidly; a design breaks up, disappears, and is replaced with new elements of the same type. Symptoms are mild and amiable but generally do not exceed moderate itching. The eruption tends to limit itself, reappear rapidly and again extensive and so manifested as a chronic relapsing disease. We have seen cases associated with vesicles times of the feet. We believe that the disease is sometimes a dermatomyxoid. Compare Erythema Gyrateum Perstans.

Erythema Gyrateum Perstans.—A chronic type of erythema which was characterized by the occurrence of persistent erythematous patches, which assume annular, marginal, and gyrate forms, differing essentially from other varieties of erythema, was reviewed by Weide (J. S. 1 1938 1908). The trunk is the site of predilection for the development of the lesion which usually is at first red in color but later assumes a purplish or violaceous hue. They finally disappear leaving a brownish, pigmented patch, which may be as firm, but often is stippled or reticulated. Klaber (BJD 58 111, 1946) reviewed the presumably distinct features of marked pruritus, wide extension of the disease, prolonged duration onset in early years, familial incidence the vesicular border and a collateral desquamation but no feet seemed entirely reliable diagnostically. Typical cases are rare, and differentiation from erythema annulare centrifugum is difficult. Erythema chronicum migrans is probably the same disease. A relationship with dermatitis herpetiformis is hypothesized.

ERYTHEMA NODOSUM

Symptoms.—This inflammatory dermatosis is characterized by an eruption consisting of a few or several rounded or oval, painful nodules which persist for 2 or 3 weeks and then disappear spontaneously. The nodules reach their full size rapidly. They may be firm or elastic, or soft in consistency and are deeply embedded in the skin. They are oval, tense shiny and bright red in color and commonly involve the extensor surfaces of the arms and legs, particularly the anterior tibial regions.

In diameter they range from 1 to 5 cm., and are often raised slightly above the surface of the surrounding skin. Their outline is fairly well defined but not sharp. They are painful and tender. They gradually subside, changing in color from bright red to red, then dark red and purplish, and finally disappear leaving greenish or brownish stains, which persist for a few weeks. Suppuration of the nodes occasionally occurs but is a rare complication. In number the lesions range from 2 or 4 to 20 or more. They are generally symmetric. Nodules may appear in crops and the attack may be prolonged over several weeks (Klauder ADS 36 1067 1937).

Etiology—The disease occurs most frequently between the first and third decades, and during the spring and fall. The lesions can be caused by several different agencies: drugs, such as iodides, bromides, sulfonamides, and antipyrine; tuberculous, coccidioidal and streptococcal infection and miscellaneous diseases including syphilis, leprosy, filariasis, lymphopathia venereum, erythema multiforme, trichophytosis, chancreoid, influenza, ulcerative colitis, rheumatic heart disease (Spink AJIntJ 59 65 1937 Poppel and Melamed NEngJ 227 325 1942). Excepting the regions where coccidioidal disease is endemic, tuberculosis is a common cause. Erythema nodosum may be thought of as a nonspecific allergic syndrome (Edit. J 112 147 1939). A known respiratory infection antedated erythema nodosum in 126 of 155 cases studied by Favour and Soeman (AJIntJ 80 435 1947). Half of their throat cultures revealed beta hemolytic streptococci; migratory polyarthritides was part of the picture in four fifths of the adults and in one third of the children but rheumatic heart disease was a rare sequel.



Fig 442.—Erythema nodosum, typically affecting shins.

Pathology—The epidermis is little altered. The vessels of the papillary plexus are dilated, with extravasation of both white and red cells. In some capillaries, leucocytes are packed so closely as to resemble white thrombi. There is widespread infiltration throughout the corium. Late in the disease, disintegration of extravasated red cells gives rise to more or less pigmentation.

Diagnosis—The multiplicity of the lesions, their symmetry, their tenderness, and the attendant constitutional symptoms, should serve to differentiate them from gummas, bruises, and staphylococcal abscesses. From the abscesses of sporotrichosis they are to be recognized by their bilateral distribution and the absence of a chancre. In erythema induratum the sites of predilection are the calves, the disease is of slow development, the lesions are dark red from the beginning and sometimes ulcerate, and the histologic structure is that of tuberculosis.

Heberden's Nodes are tender firm bony outgrowths of bivalve-like shape in persons of middle age at the sides of the distal interphalangeal joints of the fingers in primary osteoarthritis (J 119: 83, 184). The toes are not similarly affected. They are 10 times as common in women as in men (Reicher and Hauser AmJR 69: 224, 1949).

Oler's Nodes are reddish swellings, pea to almond size with whitish centers, lasting only a day or so located in the pads of the fingers and toes, the thenar and hypothenar eminences, the sides of the fingers and skin of the forearm. These were seen in 10 of Oler patients with chronic bacterial endocarditis.

Erythema Elevatum Diutinum was the name applied to a persistent nodular eruption, occurring chiefly in young women by Crocker and Williams (BJD 6: 1, 1864). Similar symmetric, purplish, congestive lesions were seen also in elderly gouty men. The lesions appeared to be inflammatory fibrosis analogous to subcutaneous rheumatic nodules. Analyzing previous reports, Ketron (AD 50: 263, 1944) illustrated a rheumatic woman whose photographs are reminiscent of eruptive xanthoma affecting buttocks, extensor regions of elbows and dorsa of hands, but fat was not found in sections of the irregular reddish or purplish plaques, elements of which sometimes healed spontaneously without scar. Ketron described a toxic hyaline about the blood vessels. The patient of Weldman and Bonneau (AD 90: 663, 1929) was also rheumatic. The possible relationship to granuloma annulare was discussed by Templeton (BJD 40: 193 1928) but denied by Combes et al. (AD 8: 19 1919).

PERIARTERITIS NODOSA

Periarteritis nodosa was first described by Kormaul and Maier in 1866 as a rare and generally fatal disease characterized by local inflammation of arteries and arterioles, with thrombosis, aneurysm, or hemorrhage and circumscribed necrotizing and exudative arteritis. Necrotic centers, with necrosis of part of the media, polymorphonuclear infiltration and extension of the process. Males have been affected four times as often as females. The organs involved have been the kidney in 80 per cent of the cases, the heart in 60 per cent, the liver in 63 per cent, the mesentery in 20 per cent, the muscles in 30 per cent, the pancreas in 23 per cent, the central nervous system in 8 per cent. The lesions may be of acute subacute and chronic forms and may heal leaving in several stages may coexist.

Symptoms depend on the organs affected and are characterized by acute or gradual onset, muscle and joint pains, fever, abdominal pain, edema, weakness, pericarditis, diarrhea, leukocytosis, bullous, sweating, purpura, angina, progressive weakness, emaciation, and jaundice. Death results if there occurs intolerable damage to vital structures, such as renal insufficiency, cardiac failure, rupture of an aneurysm. Subcutaneous nodules occur in 20 per cent. They are pea to hazelnut-sized, freely movable on the subcutaneous tissue fixed about the skin as a rule. They are evanescent. Petechiae appear in 15 per cent. Allenby (AJD 169: 325, 1933) assembled the findings in 36 cases with kidney involvement; there were present macules in 16, nodules in 13, nodules in 11, petechiae in 7 and necrosis in 5. The lesions do not commonly break down. The skin may be palpable.

A fairly typical eruption occurs in the chronic and more benign form of periarteritis nodosa. It is brown, macular and infiltrated lesions are found especially upon the lower extremities, accompanied by joint pain and papular urticaria, and in some cases by necrotic ulcers of a member.

Probably not a rare as once thought, some 400 cases of the disease have been described (Edin J 133: 621 1947). It appears to represent an allergic reaction of the small arteries to an array of antigens, for characteristic allergic lesions have been found in patients who died following hypersensitive reactions to therapeutic sera and have been produced in rabbits by establishing a condition analogous to serum sickness (Rich and Gregory BullNH 7: 63 1943). Trichinosis was apparently the cause in cases of Reimann (J 122: 44 1943).

Typical circumscribed inflammation of the skin arterioles is found on microscopic examination of the lesions. Hemorrhage accounts for the brown stain. There are 4 stages in the pathological processes: (1) necrosis of the innermost part of the media of small arteries or of the outer part of the media of arteries which possess vascular lumen; (2) followed by inflammation with exudation of eosinophiles, lymphocytes, plasma cells and polymorphonuclears, later by proliferation of fixed tissue elements about the vessels, and perhaps the beginnings of aneurysms or nodules, the proliferation of the intima leading to infarction; (3) the chronic stage with granulation tissue and healing with scar; (4) finally the healed or which rarely seen.

Treatment is largely symptomatic, main reliance being placed upon rest and eradication of foci of infection. Arphenanthine has been used.

Arteritis of the Temporal Vessels.—A group of cases of arteritis limited to the temporal vessels has been observed by Horton et al. (J 106: 46 1935). These are characterized by their nonfatal nature by their attack upon elderly persons, by the severely painful, circumscribed reddish, tender nodules in tortuous and enlarged temporal arteries, and by the accompanying headache, malaise, lassitude, weakness, fever, night sweat, anorexia, loss of weight, anemia, and difficulty in chewing. The condition endures for 4 to 6 months. There is some therapeutic response to large doses of potassium iodide. Excision of the artery is the most effectual procedure. No cause has been determined. The disease had not been found in a patient younger than 55 years of age.

Lee Danes (J 131: 1765 1946) noted that women are affected twice as frequently as men. The disease is remarkably localized, though retinal and oral involvement have been identified. Histologically a multinucleated giant cell inflammation in focal distribution is the interesting feature (Elli. J 131: 669 1946). Temporary relief was obtained in 4 cases by periarthral injections of procaine by Herbert and Askey (J 137: 69 1949).



Fig. 651.



Fig. 652.

Fig. 651.—Periarthritic nodules, showing extensive edema (Kron and Bernstein, Arch. 92: 928, 1938.)

Fig. 652.—Periarthritic nodules inflammation of vessel (Dra. Kron and Bernstein.)

GRANULOMA ANNULARE

Symptoms.—Granuloma annulare is a chronic inflammatory dermatosis characterized by grayish white or pinkish, flat topped, intracutaneous nodules which spread centrifugally and form circular and arcuate lesions. The disorder usually develops slowly the first clinical manifestation being a localized, deep-seated infiltration of the skin without appreciable redness. Ringlike lesions result from central involution and peripheral extension. An annular lesion is often beaded. Mature lesions are slightly raised and of a firm or doughy consistency. The sites of predilection are the backs of the hands. Wrists, feet, ankles, neck, knees, and buttocks may be affected. Lesions are usually but not always, few in number and range from 0.5 to 5.0 cm in diameter. On superficial examination the central portion of the rings appears normal but atrophic changes may often be noted. Subcutaneous lesions do occur rarely.

Etiology—The cause is unknown. It is a comparatively rare disorder. It occurs most frequently in children, and develops oftenest during the summer months. Michael (ADS 29 189 1934) with a report of 6 cases, concluded that there is no evidence favoring the hypothesis of tuberculous origin.

Pathology—In the subpapillary region there is widespread cellular infiltration with lymphocytes, polynuclears, epithelioid cells, and spindle cells of the connective tissue type. In old lesions necrosis occurs in the center of the infiltrated areas. While similarity to necrobiosis lipoidica was noted by Ellis (ADS 43: 822, 1941) Combes and Bluefarb (ib 42 441 1940) and Laymon (TransADA 1947) distinguished the disease clearly from erythema elevatum diutinum and necrobiosis. Mucin was found mainly in foci of altered connective tissue in 24 of 29 cases by Freudenthal (BJD 57 177 1945) confirming the observations of Prunty and Montgomery (ADS 46 304 1942).



Fig. 654.

Fig. 654.—Granuloma annulare



Fig. 657

Fig. 657.—Granuloma annulare, histology (Dr. Stuart Way)

Prognosis—The disorder is essentially benign, though chronic. The lesions may persist for months or years, and then disappear spontaneously. The nodules never ulcerate.

Treatment—Roentgen therapy is efficient, although lesions are liable to recur. Freezing with solid carbon dioxide will generally cause a nodule to disappear. Spontaneous regression after biopsy has been seen, and sulfonamides and penicillin have apparently cured some cases but are not dependable therapeutic agents. O'Farrell (ADS 50 323, 1944) saw 11 cases clear after intercurrent measles.

PITYRIASIS ROSEA

Symptoms—Pityriasis rosea is an acute inflammatory dermatosis characterized by a self-limited eruption of numerous, yellowish, pinkish, or reddish, scaly macules of various sizes and shapes, asymmetrically distributed over the trunk and limbs. As a rule constitutional symptoms are entirely wanting. An initial large, single plaque, likely to be somewhere

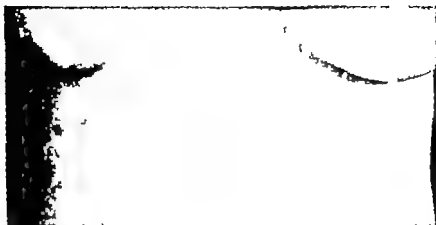


Fig. 555.—Pityriasis rosea, herald patch on epigastrium. (Dr. Clyde Conner.)



Fig. 556.—Pityriasis rosea, early lesions.



Fig. 557.—Pityriasis rosea.

on the trunk, usually precedes the general outbreak by 1 or 2 weeks. The lesions develop as oval macules of irregular outline or slightly edematous maculopapules, from 0.5 to 5 cm. in diameter thinly covered with soft white thin, branny scales. The long axis of a lesion parallels the lines of cleavage of the skin. The border is somewhat irregular and is not definitively sharp. The patches may increase slightly in size, and the central portions tend to clear giving rise to slightly elevated reddish rings with fawn-colored centers. The eruption may be limited to the trunk, but the upper arms and the thighs frequently are attacked. Rarely is the face involved. Symptoms are mild although itching may be present especially when the patient perspires, and in severe cases. The eruption disappears spontaneously in from 6 to 10 weeks. Recurrences are rare but are recognized at times. The duration of an attack seldom exceeds 2 months (Niles and Klump *ADS* 41 265 1940).

Unusual and anomalous varieties are common. They were classed by Klauder (*J* 82 178 1924) in macular urticarial, papular and vesicular forms. Oral involvement occurs occasionally in the form of ruffed desquamation or tiny erosions (Guequerre and Wright (*ADS* 43 1000, 1941) and when fever accompanies the disease oral lesions are likely to be found (Costello *ADS* 53 73 1946). Axillary vesiculation generally is present in extremely severe cases.

Etiology—The cause is unknown. If the disease is infectious, it is feebly so. The disorder appears to be due to some sort of parasitism despite the absence of a demonstrated specific agent. The onset often coincides with the wearing of a new garment (Epstein *UCutRev* 47 61 1943).

The age incidence is highest between 10 and 30 years. The seasonal incidence is highest in the fall and spring months. The location of the primary plaque occurred on the anterior thoracic wall in 30.1 per cent of the extended series of cases of Niles and Klump. See Percival (*BJD* 44 241 1932).

Pathology—The papillary vessels are dilated and there is abundant cellular infiltration consisting of many lymphocytes and a few plasma cells and mast cells. There are numerous minute vesicles in the upper regions of the epidermis, and parakeratosis is seen.

Diagnosis—The disorder is to be differentiated from seborrheic dermatitis, tinea corporis, squamous and circinate secondary syphilis, and acute proriasis.

Seborrheic dermatitis develops more slowly the scales are greasy and the sternal and axillary regions seldom escape. Tinea corporis small begins or even extends part of the lesions are seldom numerous, they develop slowly and fungi are demonstrable. Papulovesicular and circinate syphilis are infiltrated by giant pigmentation and atrophy and frequently in old the palms show constant signs of syphilis including a positive serum reaction are present. In proriasis the infiltration and scaling are more marked, the elbows and knees seldom escape bleeding points are to be found and the disease persists.

Treatment—The eruption will disappear spontaneously within a few weeks. A mild parasiticide is possibly beneficial and an antipruritic agent may be combined with it.

R	Phenol	0.3
	Zinc liniment	
	Ammoniated mercury liniment 3/4	50 8.0
	Lanolin	1 0
	Lime water	to 300
bug	Apply for relief of itching	

A few erythema doses of cold quartz irradiation are likely to be curative. Sulfur preparations are irritating and valueless. Cool baths in 1:15 000 HgCl₂ with suitable precautions, may be used successfully (SMJ 3: 597 1942). A single intramuscular injection of typhoid vaccine is recommended by Ebert and Otsuka (I 123 1036 1943). Vass (ADS 51 203 1945) obtained cures by the use of trichophyton 1:500 intradermally starch baths, and loose clothing to the latter rather than to specific effects of the antigen. Carpenter (AJG 52 184 1945) attributed her results.

LICHEN PLANUS

Symptoms—Lichen planus is an inflammatory dermatosis characterized by an eruption of small glistening violaceous papules which are discrete but may coalesce to form rough scaly patches. The disease may be acute subacute or chronic. In the acute form the outbreak, which is sudden, is accompanied by some malaise. The eruption may be general but is usually limited to certain regions. The papules are small and flat, with plane or slightly indented tops and angular bases. The surface of the papule may be marked by striae or grayish puncta, Wickham's striae, and the lesion is often capped by a thin scale. In color the papules range from bright red to violaceous, and as a rule, but not always, they are intensely itchy. A line of papules along a scratch is frequently seen. The acute form may merge into the chronic or an acute attack may supervene on the chronic. In the chronic type, the disease usually begins insidiously. The sites of predilection are the flexural surfaces of the wrists and forearms, the inner aspects of the knees and thighs, and the region of the lumbar spine. The face and scalp generally escape. The eruption is symmetric as a rule. On departing the lesions are likely to leave temporarily pigmented spots, sometimes slightly atrophic scars, particularly if they have been of long standing.

Lesions of the mucosae sometimes develop days or weeks before the integument is involved. On the buccal mucosa and on the tongue the eruption occurs as sharply defined, whitish patches or streaks, and on the glans penis it may take the same form although the papules may be of the cutaneous sort in size and contour. Occasionally the mucous membranes alone are involved. Vulvar lesions are not different from those of mouth or lips. Lichen planus affects other mucosae occurring even in the bladder (Young J Urol 43 265 1940). Leucoplakia of neoplastic nature and lichen planus, whitish and soggy where it is continually moist are different conditions. Nail involvement may be manifest as longitudinal striation, grooves, tumefaction of the matrix, or psoriasisform pitting. It is not pathognomonic (Lewis and Riecherts ADS 42 607 1940). Volar involvement particularly of the soles, may become extreme. Purplish tint and absence of vesicles are features distinguishing lichen planus from tinea.

Lichen planus is generally a persistent disease lasting 3 months or so, and it tends to recur even after apparent cure sometimes 10 years later.

Annular linear and rarely vesicular lesions occur as aberrant types of lesions. Linear lichen planus resembles a linear nevus unless laterally its curious distribution is unexplained (Sencar and Caro ADS 43: 116 1941). Lichen sclerosus is different an entity in which the lesions are atrophic and morphea like (Montgomery and Hill ADS 42 755 1940). Related atrophic lesions, including atrophic lichen planus, were studied by White and Rosen (J Cutis 3: 66 1917). Some cases of lichen spinulosus



Fig. 661.—Lichen planus, typical location. Note angularity of scaly papules.

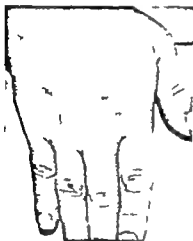


Fig. 662.



Fig. 663.

Fig. 662.—Lichen planus.

Fig. 663.—Lichen planus annular lesion of flexure of wrist.

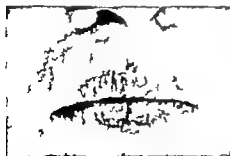


Fig. 664.

Fig. 664.—Lichen planus of lips.



Fig. 665.

Fig. 665.—Lichen planus of buccal mucosa.



Fig 538 —Generalized lichen planus (Drs Fordyce and MacKee)

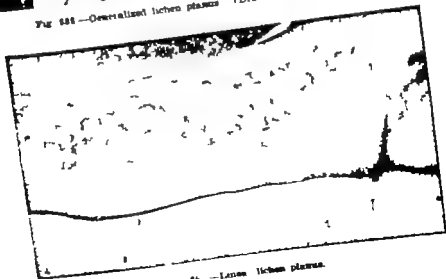


Fig 539 —Lichen planus.

are in fact an acuminate and atrophic form of lichen planus (Ellis and Kirby-Smith ADS 43 628 1941). This occasions alopecia which lacks the follicular plugs of folliculitis decalvans (Sachs and DeOrco ADS 45 1081, 1942). A follicular circumscribed form exists, affecting parts other than the scalp (Combes and Bluefarb ADS 44 46, 1941).

Etiology—The cause is unknown. Nervous exhaustion is thought to be an important contributory factor [avitaminosis?]. The disease occurs especially during adulthood. The disease probably is a systemic one with cutaneous lesions. Focal infections, especially of the mouth and of genitourinary organs, play an important part in the causation (Chipman J 71 1276 1918). Lichen planus developing after arsphenamine therapy was reviewed by Goodman and Sullivan (SMJ 36 401 1943). It is comparable with quinaerine lichen planus. The familial incidence of lichen planus was noted and discussed by Saffron (ADS 42 653 1940).



Fig 462.—Lichen planus, eruption in excoriations

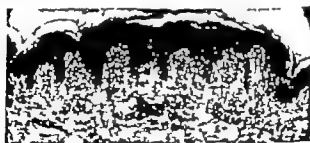


Fig 463.—Lichen planus, histologic structure

Pathology—Lichen planus papules possess typical structural characteristics. The horny layer is thickened and condensed and there is slight acanthosis, with stretching of the prickle cells. The papillae are enlarged, and the intrapapillary vessels dilated. There is a dense, sharply defined, cellular infiltration in the papillary and subpapillary layers. Lymphocytes predominate, with a number of polymorphonuclear cells, especially in newer lesions. The line of demarcation between dermis and epidermis is rendered indistinct by the dense, superficial infiltrate.

Diagnosis—The disease is to be differentiated from psoriasis, lichenified dermatitis, and papular syphilids. Oral lesions of lichen planus dis-

DERMATITIDES OF UNKNOWN CAUSE

not fluoresce in Wood's light while those of neoplastic leukoplakia do (Costello NYSJ 46: 1778 1946) See Laymon (MinnM 2: 863 1942)

In psoriasis the papules are scaly from the beginning and the scales are thicker and more abundant. Psoriatic lesions enlarge by peripheral extension; patches of lichen planus are formed by coalescence. In psoriasis the knees and elbows seldom escape involvement; there are minute hemorrhagic points when the scales are forcibly removed; and itching is inconspicuous. In contact dermatitis there is excitation or lichenification, and the borders are not sharply demarcated. Lichen planus is a dry disease throughout its course. The laryngeal papular syphilid sometimes resembles papular lichen planus, but the color distribution, absence of itching, concomitant lymph node involvement and presence of a positive serum reaction render diagnosis clear.

Prognosis.—Lichen planus is an exceedingly chronic disease but one in which the results of treatment are usually gratifying.

Treatment.—The patient is to have the benefit of good plain food hygienic living and, when possible freedom from worry or care. Mercury is efficient. It is best given into the gluteal muscles.

R	Mercuric salicylate	—0
	Tauolin	40
	Oil of eucalyptus	30.0
Mg	Mercuric salicylate in oil	1.0 c equals 1
	grain dose. Shake and inject aseptically 1	
	cc. 1 to the gluteal muscles every 3 days, if	
	tolerated.	

Bismuth is perhaps as effective as mercury. Acetarsone is often effective given in tablets of 0.2 gm the maximum dose being 2 at a time 3 times a day for 4 days of each week for 6 weeks. It often provokes intestinal cramps, and its use entails all the dangers of the arsenicals. Bismuth arspenamine sulfonate 0.1 gm intramuscularly was advocated by Conrad et al. (SJM 33 721 1940). Vitamin B complex by injection is a useful adjunct (Burgess CanadMJ 44 120 1941). Vitamin C, 100 mg daily may be given intravenously. Roentgen therapy in fractional doses abets systemic efforts. (Given over the spine x ray therapy was recommended by Driver (ADS 90 201 1921) but Hellier (BJD 55 11 1943) considered this no more effective than mercurial injections. Thiamin, 100 mg tid sometimes seems beneficial.

For local treatment an ointment may be prescribed as follows:

R	Phenol	0.5
	Ammoniated mercury ointment	3 per cent 1.0
	Zinc oxide	f on h 4.0
	Marsh	30.0
	Petrolatum	1
big	Ta	per cent ammoniated mercury paste
	Apply twice a day	

A soothing nongreasy application which the patient may apply at will is phenolated enlamin lotion to which may be added from 1 to 3 per cent alcoholic solution of coal tar. Castellani's paint has some utility for recalcitrant patches.

It is essential that foci of infection be eradicated. We routinely examine the teeth by x ray and order removal of all dead and abscessed ones. We request treatment of pyorrhea when it exists and investigate the pelvis, cervix uteri or prostate.

Quinacrine (Atabrine) Lichen Planus (Atypical Lichen Planus of the Mouth—Pamphlet)—World W 11 through forth numerous cases of peculiar dermatoses.

The patients were military personnel who had been on quinacrine for suppression of malaria for 3 months or more usually on K or O rations in a tropical climate and who had lost from 10 to 50 pounds in body weight (Berenson: *J. Invest. Derm.* 7: 69 1946). New Guinea cases usually started on the dorsa of the feet as an indurated erythema progressing contact dermatitis or pellagra. After a time an abrupt change would occur with exudation and dissemination similar to infectious eczematoid dermatitis, widespread involvement, including the scalp, where temporary alopecia was typical, and lymphadenitis as in exfoliative dermatitis. Lesions similar to hypertrophic lichen planus evolved, affecting by preference the flexor aspect of the forearms, inner thigh regions, buttocks, and dorsa of hands and feet. These phases, well described by Goldberg (*J. Clin. Invest.* 1946) were not always separated chronologically. Dry cases quite like severe lichen



FIG. 676—Lichen planus-like eruption attributed to quinacrine, Southwest Pacific patient.

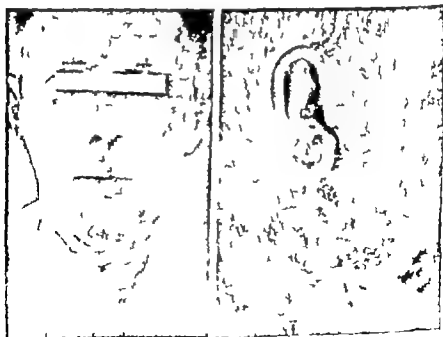


FIG. 671 and 672—Lichen planus-like disease attributed to quinacrine, Italian Theater patient.

plaques occurred. Volar involvement was often marked (Barker ADS 53: 250 1947). Depigmentation and sometimes atrophic scarring were seen. Italian cases were recognized by Peterkin and Hair (BJD 58: 763 1948). Heetal lesions were seen by Waria et al. (BJD 60 249 1948).

The exact etiologic mechanism was never clarified, although quinacrine played seemingly an essential role. A husband and wife who changed their antimalarial from quinine to quinacrine developed this condition, reported Mitchell (ADS 51 253, 1945). Positive patch tests were reported by Duemling (ADS 52: 80, 1945). Flares following readministration of quinacrine were inconsistent, Bagby (ADS 53: 1 1945) observing none and Bazemore et al. (ADS 54 308, 1946) reporting provocation in about 20 per cent. Since pure dermatitis medicamentosa may be expected to flare in 100 per cent of cases on readministration of the causative drug the way in which quinacrine caused this disease must have been other than by ordinary idiosyncrasy (Schmitt et al. ADS 53: 276, 1945). Blood quinacrine concentration diminished parallel with itching after cessation of the drug (Higham: BJD 58: 771, 1946). In treatment, removal to temperate climate, penicillin, yeast, vitamin B complex, and elimination of quinacrine were effective measures, and p-guanic acid abnormality proved temporary. See also Epstein (BullOHAID 4 687 1945); Livingston et al. (J 129 1091, 1945); Nisbet (ADS 52: 221, 1945); Becker (b 54: 338, 1946); Wilcox (b 54 877, 1946); Pillsbury and Livingston (b 53: 441, 1947); Alden and Frank (b 56 13 194) Nisbet (J 134 446, 194) Mitchell (ADS 5 436, 1949).

LICHEN NITIDUS

Lichen nitidus is a rare, chronic, inflammatory dermatosis manifested by lesions which are characteristically firm, flat topped, along pinhead-sized, pinkish or flesh-colored papules, which either coalesce or give rise to symptoms. The favorite site of involvement is the genital region, and the abdomen, breast, and arms are sometimes attacked. Individual papules bear striking resemblance to those of lichen planus, but their color distribution, and absence of itching are distinctive.

There are 2 varieties of the disease, wrote Niles (ADS 23 687 1930) (1) one showing a histologic resemblance to tubercle formation, and having an apparent relationship to tuberculous elsewhere in the body and (2) one which clinically exhibits no etiologic relationship with tuberculous and which shows the histologic picture of non-tuberculous, inflammatory granuloma. The association of lichen nitidus with lichen planus is being more frequently reported, according to Ellis and Hill (ADS 23: 566 1938) who adding 2 such combined cases, restate the similarity of the two diseases.

The lesions are persistent and may remain for years without change. The rash was severe, confluent on the trunk, and cleared only briefly during an intercurrent apendicitis, in a 9-year period in the case of Ayres (ADS 47 296, 1943).

The cause is not known. Treatment is usually neglected or symptomatic only.

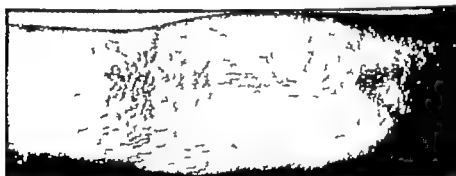
LICHEN STRIATUS

Lesions of linear configuration are seen in various dermatoses, the majority of cases being examples of nevus unius lateralis, lichen planus, or psoriasis but some examples of a simple dermatitis, usually hemoid, deserve separation as a distinct clinical group, according to Bender and Caro (ADS 43 116, 1941) whose review of the literature and 10 cases personally observed form the basis of our description. The onset is sudden, extension of the eruption to form linear bands is rapid, and the eruption disappears under bland treatment or no treatment at all within a few months. The upper extremity is the usual location. The patient is usually a child. The elements of the lesions are lichenoid papules primarily small and discrete but not like those of lichen planus. Coalescence results in patches of erythematous squamous dermatitis. The bands may be continuous or segmented and irregular in width. They are relatively asymptomatic. When they involute, they leave no trace. Histologic changes are nonspecific. The cause is unknown. See cases of Johnson (ADS 53: 51, 1946) Rothman and Niederman (b 54: 748, 1946) and Pinkus (JInvD 11 9 1945).

LICHEN RUBER MONILIFORMIS

The papular lesions of this extremely rare dermatosis are arranged in narrow beaded bands running more or less parallel with each other in the long axis of the extremities. Wise and Heta (ADS 54 830 1936) reviewed the subject exhaustively and were convinced that Kaposi's original case and their own, of 17 recorded instances,

are alike. The dissimilarities with *Lichen planus*, which they ever is in no way related in fact with *Morbus moniliformis lichenoides*, the title they prefer, include the keloidlike lesions and the absence of the histologic structure of *Lichen planus*. After autopsy of this patient they (ADQ 38-51 1938) were still unable to explain the nature of the disease.



Figs. 62, 64 and 673—*Lichen ruber moniliformis* (lichen, arbitrary region and intercutaneous skin, showing typical eruption (Wise and Rein 1938 21: 323, 1938.)

LICHEN SOLEROSUS ET ATROPHICUS

Symptoms.—The characteristic lesion is an irregular often polygonal flat topped, white papule of a color comparable with ivory or mother-of-pearl. The papules are firm neither elevated nor depressed, or only slightly elevated. (Generally no areola is present but a row or moderate pigmented areola may surround the papules. These may be discrete or grouped and most cases present both types. When grouped to form plaques, the outline of the individual papules forming the plaques can be determined. Each papule has on its shining smooth surface from one to several dark, horny comedo-like plugs, or minute bead-like depressions which show the sites of former plugs. These are situated at the pilosebaceous or sweat pore orifices and are important from the viewpoint of diagnosis, wrote Ormsby quoted by Montgomery and Hill (ADQ 49: 735

1940) whose report is the major source of our description. The disease is of insidious onset with minimal subjective symptoms, affecting middle-aged and older persons as a rule, women several times as frequently as men. It evinces preference for symmetry of location and involvement of the genital and perianal, umbilical, anterior thoracic, scapular and anterior wrist regions. Similarity to morphea and to atrophic lichen planus is considerable. Depigmentation and sharp delineation are features, and, while induration is palpable in the early stages, when the lesions may be somewhat edematous, atrophy generally eventually ensues, with fine wrinkling of the surface. The formation of bullae is not unusual, liability to this phenomenon being comprehensible from the microscopic alterations. When separation of the epidermis occurs, in the same manner as in epidermolysis bullosa, the lesions are painful and may become infected. An extreme example was reported by Gottschalk and Cooper (ADS 65 438 1947) and another by Anderson (ib 49 423 1944). The 3 patients of Laymon (ADS 52 301 1945) were girls under 8 years of age. Carcinoma does not arise from the vulvar lesions of lichen sclerosus, insisted Wallace and Noulund (ADS 57 240 1948).

Balanitis Xerotica Obliterans was shown to be lichen sclerosus affecting the glans penis by Laymon and Freeman (ADS 49 57 1944) who sought and found other lesions in 4 of 6 patients whose penile involvement was their complaint. When the glans is affected sclerosis and contracture of the meatus result interfering with micturition and requiring dilation or surgical enlargement of the orifice.

Histologically the typical change is lymphedema in the upper cutis with non mucinous homogenization and edematous alteration of the connective tissue fibers beneath the epidermis. Elastic tissue fibers are separated, without destruction from the epidermis, and there is a lymphocytic, plasma and mast cell infiltrate in the midcutis beneath the area of edema. Deeper blood vessels are not obliterated a distinction from morphea. Epidermal changes are apparently secondary and comprise hyperkeratosis with keratotic plugging of follicles and dermal appendages, atrophy and flattening and loss of the rete ridges. Mild liquefaction degeneration of the basal layer accompanies the superficial dermal lymphedema.

Treatment.—Since the cause is unknown, effort is symptomatic, and, most cases being asymptomatic little is to be offered the patient. Friction and trauma should be avoided lest they provoke bulla formation. When bullae have formed talc and protection generally suffice to enable healing to occur. Vulvar cases resemble kraurosis and are sometimes symptomatically distressing but treatment other than vulvectomy has been palliative and on the whole unsatisfactory. Estrogen applied topically persistently as Premarin cream is curative according to Anderson (Tran's SocInvD 1948) cf. Cole (ADS 44 560 1941).

PSORIASIS

Symptoms.—Psoriasis is a chronic, relapsing disease of unknown cause, characterized by the eruption and persistence of reddish, rounded lesions, usually dry and covered with silvery imbricated scales. The disease affects persons of either sex and any age. It commonly appears in early adult life, first in the scalp then as a symmetric eruption which involves by predilection the extensor surfaces of the limbs, particularly elbows and knees. The primary lesion is a flat topped papule, which quickly becomes covered with a thin, whitish scale. Papules enlarge centrifugally

DERMATITIDES OF UNKNOWN CAUSE

51



Fig. 681

Fig. 681—Acute pustular psoriasis.



Fig. 682

Fig. 682—Psoriasis, thick lesions of long standing (Dr Howard Fox.)

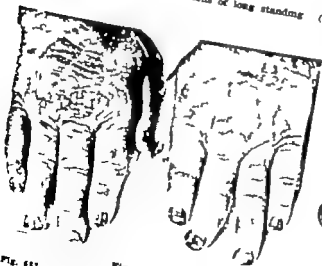


Fig. 683

Fig. 683—Arthropathic psoriasis, showing psoriasis and bony deformity.



Fig. 684

Fig. 684—Psoriasis of nails.



Fig 685 and 686.—Psoriasis (Dr J P Quequerra.)

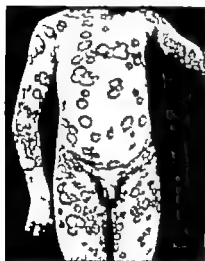


Fig 687



Fig 688.

Fig 68 —Psoriasis of scalp and body (Dr A. B Cannon.)

Fig 689 —Psoriasis, guttata. (Drs Kewler and Kewler.)

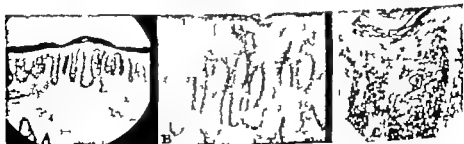


Fig. 689 —Psoriasis, histologic lesion. A, An cut lesion. B, a chronic lesion. C, psoriatic microabscesses in epidermis. (Dr Stuart W.)

and neighboring lesions are likely to coalesce. The eruption may be sparse, diffuse, or even generalized. When a scale is scraped off, torn tips of hypertrophied and inflamed papillae are exposed, and minute droplets of blood ooze out, the bleeding points typical of the disease. Central portions of some patches may heal so that circinate and arcuate lesions result. Itching is the exception. The lesions are generally dry throughout their course. The patients are remarkably healthy looking individuals as a rule and are not ill with their disease, excepting those with arthritic accompaniments. The eruption may practically disappear in the summer to reappear in the winter or spring (Madden *Minna* 22 381 1939). Although psoriasis is usually slow in its development and chronic in its course, it occasionally develops acutely with a more or less widespread, generalized eruption. The scalp manifests discrete patches, a difference from seborrheic dermatitis. Hair loss does not result. Occasionally the disease is confined to the scalp or is so limited in distribution for a number of years. The palms and nails are sometimes attacked but the backs of the hands and fingers usually escape. The hands alone may show the eruption, which can then be identified best by biopsy (Caro and Senear *ADS* 56 629 1947). On the face or scrotum, psoriatic lesions may give rise to redness, swelling, induration, and pain, the usual scales being absent.

Once established, the disorder persists, with remissions and intermissions for many years. On disappearing the lesions leave no trace excepting perhaps temporary pigmentation. Complete remission is rare. During acute eruption the skin is vulnerable so that the appearance of a new lesion is likely to be incited by an injury accidental or experimental in origin, the Köbner phenomenon. The injury must affect the papillary layer not merely the epithelium. As a lesion enlarges, the central part tends to undergo resolution within the cleared and central region, experimental irritation fails to incite new eruption.

Postular Psoriasis is rare. During the latent stage, the lesions resemble those of ordinary psoriasis. During the acute stage, they become larger, more numerous, and painfully inflammatory. Ephemeral, sterile, intraepidermal pustules appear in the plaques (Ma Kee and Foster *ADS* 34 33 1936). See Realectrant postular acrodermatitis, p. 179.

Arthropathic Psoriasis.—The relationship of psoriasis with arthritis is interesting but unexplained. There is close correlation of the exacerbations and remissions of the skin manifestations with the articular symptoms. The arthritis characteristically involves both large and small joints, with especial severity in the terminal interphalangeal articulations (O'Leary; *PSMIM* 2: 90 1927).

Psoriatic Exfoliative Dermatitis.—In rare instances psoriasis becomes universal. In the 18 cases of Goerkman and O'Leary (*J* 90 3102, 1933) precipitating causes appeared to be arsenic internally and irritating drugs externally or both, in 14 patients, intercurrent infection in 3, and pregnancy in 1. Although the course tends toward sub-acute chronicity they obtained satisfactory therapeutic results in 9 cases within 60 days by means of rest and soothing measures.

Etiology.—The cause of psoriasis is not known. It is a common disease. Familial incidence occurs in about 30 per cent of the cases, and inheritance is a factor (Lerner *JInvD* 3 347 1940). The disease is only slightly infectious if at all. Borderline cases similar to seborrheic dermatitis occur. Many investigators believe that psoriasis must be caused by a parasite. Defective liver function has been suggested as a possible cause, and defective fat metabolism is hypothesized by some but Lewinn and Zugermaan (*AmJDis* 201 703 1941) detected no significant changes in fat tolerance tests. Dodds et al. (*BJD* 54 212 1942) also found no

blood fat abnormalities. Yet psoriatic prisoners of war cleared on the starvation regime of their imprisonment in many instances during World War II. Extreme restriction of diet with respect to carotene and vitamin A cleared or improved several patients of Hoffmann et al. (NEngJ 236: 933, 1947).

Pathology—The inflammatory process probably begins in the papillary layer of the dermis, changes in the epithelium being secondary. The Malpighian layer is thickened, but only in the interpapillary regions. Vascular changes and cellular extravasation are more pronounced in older lesions. Cellular infiltration is greatest in the vicinity of coil gland ducts and hair follicles, and consists for the most part of lymphocytes and small round cells. Wandering cells and microabscesses of Munro (AnnD 29: 961 1898) occur among the epidermal cells overlying tips of papillae. Linear air spaces in the parakeratotic horny layer account for the silvery appearance of the scale (Burks and Montgomery ADS 48: 479 1943). Both punctate and leucopathic onychial changes in psoriasis are due to wavy layers of parakeratotic defective onychization analogous to the typical skin changes (Alldewilex BJD 60: 185 1948).

Diagnosis—The eruption is usually characteristic. In some cases, however, the disease might be mistaken for seborrheic or contact dermatitis, syphilis, tinea corporis, lichen planus, or lupus erythematosus.

Seborrheic dermatitis almost invariably commences on the scalp as dandruff and travels down the medial line of the body. The scalp is involved diffusely rather than discretely as in psoriasis. The scales are greasy and branny. The axillae and other flexures are likely to be involved, and there may be some tendency to ooze. Dermatitis venenata favors the flexural surfaces, is not sharply circumscribed, is often moist, and is itchy. Papulosquamous syphilids are composed of small lesions which come out in crops, do not exhibit predilection for extensor surfaces, are infiltrated and polymorphous, and, in the genital, gluteal, and axillary regions, often become abraded and macerated. Concomitant signs are usually present, such as palpable lymph nodes, bone pain, mucous patches, and a positive serum reaction. Squamous syphilids generally present lesions few in number and asymmetric in distribution. They are crusted rather than scaly, are likely to involve the face or the palms, are often circinate or serpiginous, outline gives rise to atrophic scarring and are accompanied by a positive serum reaction. In tinea the absence of mother of pearl like scales, the distribution of the lesions, and the demonstrable presence of fungi render differentiation easy. Lichen planus attacks flexural surfaces and gives rise to only slight scaling. Its lesions are violaceous in color and usually tetra. Individual papules are angular and discrete. Bleeding points characteristic of psoriasis are absent. In lupus erythematosus, infiltration is less marked, scaling is slight, demarcation is less sharp, and there is usually scarring. In disseminated lupus erythematosus, facial lesions may resemble those of psoriasis, but body lesions are erythematous or erysipelas like, and constitutional symptoms of some severity are present.

Prognosis—It is not especially difficult to clear an attack, but freedom from recurrences cannot be promised. Lesions which have existed only briefly are more amenable to treatment than those of long standing. Psoriatics do better in a warm dry sunny climate.

Treatment—Psoriasis is the disease of specialist's frustration (Murrell and Murrell SMJ 40: 855 1947). While cure cannot be promised, diligent effort and persistence until all lesions are eradicated are to be encouraged. Sometimes the disease does not recur after complete clearing has been attained. The psychological aspect must not be neglected, for most patients are at least as discouraged as their physician. Watch the tempo of the disease, advised the Murrells, soothe the acute and push the chronic vigorously. The patient benefits from hygienic living, adequate rest, and appropriate attention to concomitant ailments including the elimination of foci of infection.

External remedies are essential, and internal agents are rarely required. We doubt that any medication given by mouth or injection has been discovered which alone is effectual or as an adjuvant possesses dependable value. Mild cases respond promptly and the eruption can be removed within 2 to 6 weeks; moderate cases require 1 to 3 months, while extensive

FIG. 690.

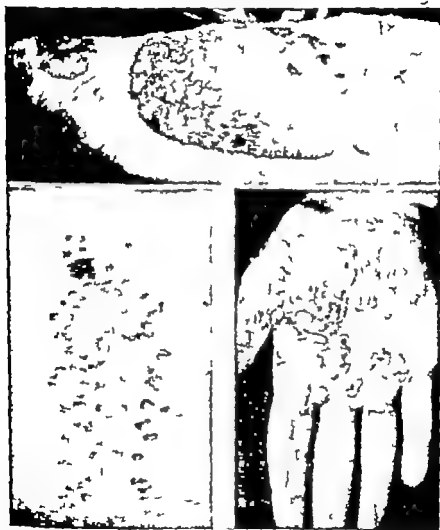


FIG. 691.

FIG. 692.

FIGS. 690-692.—FIG. 690. Flat top of an eruptive dermatitis, forearm. FIG. 691. Acute dermatitis showing pustules (1-5) in the interdigital web of a congenital section. FIG. 692. Pustules of the palm (unusual).

and long-standing cases are obstinate. Excessive alcohol, tea, coffee, tobacco, and animal fats are never beneficial. Arsenic in the form of Fowler's solution or sodium cacodylate is a time honored internal remedy but we rarely prescribe it. Arsphenamine is valueless. Massive doses of vitamin

D were given by Ceder and Zon (P H Rpts. 52 1580 1937) who reported helpful effects in 15 cases, 1 of which was arthritic. Anorexia, nausea, malaise and bladder irritation were among the toxic symptoms. Throat extract is helpful to any patient who needs it, if he needs it regardless of his other troubles which may include psoriasis. Low fat diet is of dubious value. Many other remedies, including foreign protein, autohemotherapy, all varieties of vitamins, sarsaparilla extract (Saunders ADS 50 23, 1944) soybean lecithin (Gross and Kesten ADS 47 159 1949) lipocole (Stewart et al JInvD 2 218 1939) salicylates, bismuth, antimony and gold have been tried and varyinglv assessed. We no not use them. See Madden (J 115 588 1940) Wise and Sulsberger (YBD 1940 p 1) Saunders (NoWM 41 135 1942) Symposium (JInvD 4 399 1941)

EXTERNAL APPLICATIONS.—Reducing agents such as chrysarobin, dihydroxyanthranol coal tar ammoniated mercury and betanaphthol are efficient. In mild cases, the lesions can often be made to disappear under the action of the official ointment of ammoniated mercury alone or reinforced with 2 to 5 per cent salicylic acid, and applied night and morning. Ointments are best applied with a stiff brush. Chrysarobin is the most effective agent. It is potent provoking erythema and even vesiculation like sunburn, and its use entails dangers of conjunctivitis, ocular damage and toxic nephritis.

R	Chrysarobin	4.0
	Petrolatum	to 30.0
Rq	Twelve per cent chrysarobin in petrolatum. Rub in b.i.d. Avoid eyes with care. [This irritant is promptly counteracted by applications of 1:3,000 aqueous solution of potassium permanganate.]	

Dihydroxyanthranol acts like chrysarobin and is used in strengths of from 0.2 to 2.0 per cent prescribed as Anthralin ointment.

Drew's formula is a popular one

R	Chrysarobin		of each	3.0
	Oil of birch tar			4.0
	Salicylic acid			4.0
	Green soap			to 60.0
	Petrolatum			

The combination is of no greater value than chrysarobin alone.

To secure best results the patient must give himself up to treatment. The ointment is thoroughly rubbed into the patches twice daily and the treatment is continued until the skin around all of the spots has become considerably inflamed. Five per cent crude coal tar in lanolin and petrolatum may then be substituted for a few days. Then the patient is given a bath, and the entire surface is inspected. The remaining traces may be eliminated ordinarily by means of tar ointment.

Chrysarobin 3 per cent in chloroform is a remedy of considerable virtue, being not so messy as the ointment. It must be pushed by repeated applications until the skin becomes swollen and sore though blistering should be avoided. A patient requires instruction until he becomes familiar with the chemical.

Psoriasis of the scalp is usually treated with an ammoniated mercury salicylic acid salve, supplemented by frequent shampoos. Carbowax 1500, being easily washed out is a good vehicle here. In a hospital with skilled

nurses and an intelligent patient chrysarobin may be used on the scalp with excellent effect although it is dangerous to the eyes.

Psoriasis of the nails is exceedingly obstinate. Ammoniated mercury ointment, alone or combined with salicylic acid is helpful. Roentgen therapy is valuable here. Popp and Liddington (Radiol 36 98, 1941) would direct the beam at the whole hand and wrist including the tips of the fingers.

ULTRAVIOLET IRRADIATION—Goeckerman (HOWA 24 229 1925) used ultraviolet light and crude coal tar ointment

B	Crude coal tar	—0.60
	Xerois, to mix	
	Xine oxide	300
	Petrolatum	1 100.0

This is smeared on thick, left 24 hours, then wiped off with mineral oil, leaving perceptible a brown stain. The stained patches are exposed to the quartz lamp, beginning with an exposure that avoids reaction. Daily exposures for a half minute each time for 4 to 8 times, are lengthened more rapidly as tolerance increases. Gradual tanning of the subject.

Goeckerman's method is well standardized and effective, as attested by Brumby (MICHIGAN 546 1943). It is less effective in nummular psoriasis of recent origin and in exfoliative involvement (O'Leary, CANADIAN 48 34 1943). An ambulatory modification is used by Keim, who prescribes tar in a cetyl alcohol emulsion base for evening use, a tar bath in the morning and a daily visit to the physician's office where liquor carbonis detergens is applied and ultraviolet light administered. The patients of Ellis et al (JINVI 10 435 1948) did well on daily paintings with liquor carbonis detergens whether ultraviolet light was or was not used.

ROENTGEN THERAPY has great value in psoriasis of the nails and scalp and also in promoting the disappearance of thick, rebellious lesions. Small doses suffice and enhance the effects of other efforts made simultaneously. Precautions must be taken with respect to cumulative dosage and to dosage of large areas with deleterious effects on hematopoiesis.

PARAPSORIASIS

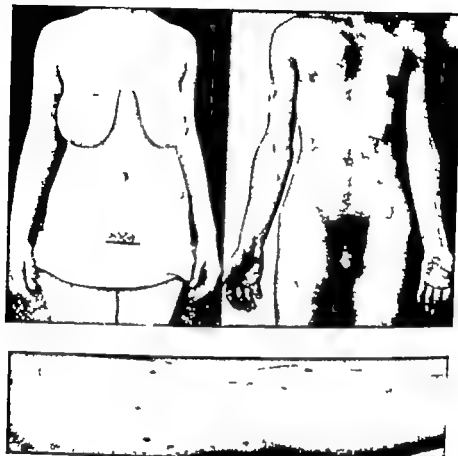
Parapsoriasis. The Chronic Resistant Macular and Maculopapular Scaly Erythrodermas.—An ill defined and probably etiological heterogeneous group of dermatoses is described by this title suggested by Fox and MacLeod (BJD 15 219 1901). Cases may be recognized if a combination of the features of psoriasis, lichen planus, subacute dermatitis and early or even fungoides Erythema, characterized by plaques of slow evolution or tiered ring laid over the body, characteristic eruptions so classified. Woe (NYJUN 24 801 1949) recommended that the above names recognized by dermatologists specialized be retained until better understanding is available. He distinguished them simply as it could be done. Histologic studies were recorded by Montgomery and Burkhardt (JIN 46 3 1942).

PARAPSORIASIS IN VARIOUS DEGREES is actually the early stage of mycosis fungoides in approximately high proportion of the cases (JIN 27 463, 1934). If early mycosis fungoides are used identifiable parapsoriasis would be described as that extent.

PSYCHIATRIC AND NERVOUS DISORDERS.—If Marks and Halperman (J a self limited and unknown disorder in which the rash simulating a secondary syphilis or pityriasis rosea, generalized and papular with secondary a chronic, recurrent and hemorrhagic and pigmentation and redness starting follows the disappearance of some of the brown, brown and (JIN 47 1, 1931).

PSYCHIATRIC AND NERVOUS DISORDERS.—(PARAPSORIASIS GITTATA) is primitive ending in response to treatment and others or of different from the next form, which was thought to be similar to the chronic form (JIN 1 33, 1931).

PARAKERATOSIS VARIIGATA, the retiform variety of parapsoriasis, was discarded by McCarthy (ADS 45:81, 1943) who believed that modern diagnosis of such cases would result in their being distributed among the unusual forms of lichen planus or among other varieties of parapsoriasis.



Figs. 692-694.—Parakeratosis variiegata. (Cases of Dr. Paul Gross and Drs. Wise and Sulzberger.)

EXFOLIATIVE DERMATITIS

Symptoms.—Exfoliative dermatitis is the descriptive title given to any desquamating dermatosis of extreme distribution and inflammatory appearance. The class is etiologically heterogeneous, for generalized or universal involvement may be due to diseases of the following varieties, descriptions of which should be reviewed from this standpoint:

- Contact dermatitis (fabrics finish, medicinal)
- Dermatitis medicamentosa (arsenicals especially)
- Atopic dermatitis (including food and inhalant allergy)
- Bacterial dermatitis (eczema primum or secondary)
- Dermat mycosis (tinea imbricata, moniliasis, dermatophytid)
- Vitaminosis and hypoproteinoses

Psoriasis, seborrheic dermatitis, parapsoriasis, lichen chronicus simplex
 Lymphodermatoma (malignant erythroderma)
 Combinations of the above (contact dermatitis plus focal infection etc.)

The principal clinical forms are those of Wilson Brocq and of Hebra.

Exfoliative Dermatitis (Wilson Brocq) may be either primary or secondary. In the primary variety, the eruption appears suddenly and may be either patchy or universal. Pinkish or reddish at first and symmetrically distributed, the affected areas become covered with thin, flaky loosely adherent grayish or brownish scales. From the volar surfaces the corneous layers are sometimes thrown off in glove-like casts. Nails and hair both may be shed. There is usually little itching although the skin is tender and the patients complain of tension, stiffness, chilliness, malaise and debility. The amount of scaling varies but is profuse, and a liter may be exfoliated within each 24 hours. Acute cases exhibit little cutaneous thickening but in long-standing ones infiltration may be considerable. There is no vesiculation or exudation as a rule. An outbreak lasts for several weeks or months, and relapses are likely.

In the secondary variety the condition follows various sealy affections such as dermatitis venenata, psoriasis, and seborrheic dermatitis. It is probably often the result of the use of irritants like chrysarobin, ammoniated mercury and salicylic acid. Malaise, chilliness, and fever are common complaints. We have seen a patient with mercurial exfoliative dermatitis develop a fever of 6° F in 6 hours following Merthiolate wet dressings; this, in fact, was the evidence which led to correct diagnosis. Oozing is likely to be a feature and paroxysmal flares with violent itching and distress are observed. Furunculosis and abscesses may make their appearance, especially in the axillary and other hairy regions, often as a complication of the use of ointments, which cannot long be applied safely to these regions even if the skin is normal. Lymphadenitis, leucocytosis, and relative eosinophilia are generally found.

Pityriasis Rubra (Hebra)—This rare chronic dermatitis is characterized by involvement of the entirety of the body surface, general lymphadenopathy, only slight infiltration and pruritus, pigmentation, eventual glossy atrophy and unremitting duration until death ensues. Weakness and emaciation are progressive. The soles are likely to become too atrophic and fragile to support walking. Abscesses are common. The patient complains of chilliness, and he huddles beneath the bedclothes. No area of skin is likely to become normal even temporarily during the course of the disease. Death results usually from bronchopneumonia.

Etiology—Exfoliative dermatitis occurs usually in middle life and prefers males in a ratio of 3 to 1. We believe that many cases commence as banal inflammation upon which is superimposed dermatitis of contactant intolerance and this becomes secondarily infected, and perhaps sensitized, by pathogenic bacteria and fungi. Focal infection plays an important role.

Pathology—The papillary bodies are enlarged and elongated, and both they and the subjacent corium are moderately infiltrated with leucocytes. Cellular exudate is greatest in the vicinity of the vessels and around the coil gland ducts. The epidermis is thinned, irregularly hyperkeratotic and parakeratotic and scaling. The benign hyperplasia of lymph nodes occurring in exfoliative dermatitis may be accompanied by



FIG. 99.

FIG. 99.—Discoid lupus erythematosus.



FIG. 100.

FIG. 100.—Discoid lupus erythematosus. (Dr W. Herbert Brown.)



FIG. 101.

FIG. 101.—Classic discoid lupus erythematosus.

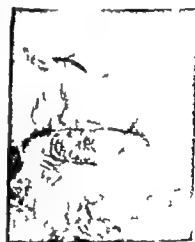


FIG. 102.

FIG. 102.—Atrophic lesions of discoid lupus erythematosus with squamous carcinoma of the lip on the lupus scar in a man of 28 years.



FIG. 103.

FIG. 103.—Discoid lupus erythematosus affecting the upper lip.



FIG. 104.

FIG. 104.—Atrophic scarring of discoid lupus erythematosus. (Dr Gueguerra.)

the patches are sharply defined, and cicatricial alopecia is the sequel. Mucous membranes are involved in about 25 per cent of the cases. The lesions may consist only of slight thickening with dryness and scaliness of the affected part, or some abrasion of the surface may be present. The mucous surfaces which are most commonly attacked are those of the lips, eyelids, cheeks, and tongue. Healing is followed by atrophy. Symptoms are slight described by the patient as burning or tension with little itching.

Etiology—The cause is unknown. Circulatory disturbances and actinic trauma are predisposing factors. Sunshine is extremely harmful in these cases. The majority of the cases occur in women. The incidence, sites of predilection, geographic distribution of cases, and other etiologic aspects were studied by Gahan (ADs 45: 68, 1133 1943) whose statistics are interesting though not revealing. The hypothesis of vasculodermic response to microorganisms appealed to Stokes et al. (Am-JMSc 207: 540 1944). Focal infection was generally present in the cases of Cerri (abs YBD 1939 p. 168) and its elimination was generally beneficial.

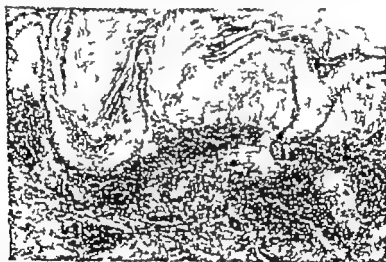


Fig. 184.—Lupus erythematosus, diseased section showing hyperkeratosis, follicular plugging, collagen in body of dermis, dense perivascular lymphocytic infiltrate (Dr Hamilton Montgomery).

Pathology—Early changes consist in dilation of the superficial vessels, followed by extravasation first of leucocytes, then of lymphocytes and monocytes (Montgomery JIMD 3: 343 1939). Epidermal changes, probably secondary to dermal inflammation are of diagnostic value comprising irregular hyperkeratosis, keratotic plugging of follicles and ducts, preservation of the granular layer acanthosis side by side with atrophy of the prickle cell layer and liquefaction necrosis of the basal layer. Infiltration is chiefly lymphocytic and is located about the vessels and appendages. The cutis is edematous, and elastic tissue is damaged in infiltrated regions. Walls of deeper blood vessels do not show proliferative or obliterative change. Atrophic scarring characterizes the late stages.

Diagnosis.—The well-defined type of lesions, their history course shape color consistency and distribution, together with the presence of atrophy should prevent error.

Contact dermatitis, psoriasis, seborrheic dermatitis, superficial epithelioma, lupus vulgaris, and syphilis are to be excluded. Eczematous lesions are itchy not sharply margined, often vesicular, and do not scar. In psoriasis, scale formation is prominent, and bleeding points can be demonstrated. Seborrheic dermatitis is seldom sharply defined, and scarring is never present. Lupus vulgaris generally begins in childhood; the scars are seldom soft and atrophic but are usually rough, corded, and conspicuous; typical apple-butter-colored nodules occur at the margins of a tuberculous lesion. Tubercular syphilids commonly give rise to more or less scarring, but the elevations are smooth and unmarked by pustular gland orifices. The lesions develop rapidly individual nodules are usually present, there is a tendency to ulcerate, and the blood test is positive. Epithelioma has a definitely sharp margin when closely scrutinized.

Deep, hypertrophic, discoid Lupus Erythematosus is a recognizable variant in which the lesion are more or less vegetative with deep pits and depigmentation (Becket ADS 43: 33 194). Papula and nodular forms are also seen (Irgang: ADS 43 281, 1941). The firm sharply outlined, movable subcutaneous tumors of lupus erythematosus profundus were said by Arnold (ADS 57 196, 1945) to resemble sarcoid clinically but to consist histologically of compact periglandular and perivascular lymphocytic infiltration. Arnold's case not hypersensitive to tuberculin or responsive to bismuth, was cured by intravenous gold.

Prognosis.—Discoid lupus erythematosus is a chronic disease capricious and erratic in its course with relapses and occasional recurrences likely to occur. Occasionally the lesions disappear spontaneously. Sometimes new patches develop and older ones extend despite the use of approved therapeutic measures. Onset at age 20 months occurred in Becker's patient (ADS 50 424 1944), in the discussion of which Ormsby said the prognosis in the young child is favorable. Dissemination is possible and is ominous when it occurs. Approved therapy itself entails dangers.

Treatment.—The eradication of foci of infection is a valuable measure. Foreign protein therapy is hazardous. The patient should perhaps be advised to avoid coffee tea, chocolate cream and alcohol.

In choosing a local agent it is wise to begin with mild, soothing lotions. As good as any is calamine lotion with 0.5 per cent of phenol. Patches may be cleaned by means of mineral oil and must be protected from sunshine. Remedies such as 10 per cent Ichthyol in collodion or in ointments, or weekly applications of pure phenol or of a saturated aqueous solution of lactic acid may be tried. Hollander's combined method sometimes proved helpful: the patient is given quinine sulfate, 0.5 gm. t.i.d. daily for from 5 to 7 days; each evening the lesions are painted with tincture of iodine; at the end of the period the treatment is discontinued until the crusts have become detached. Then, if necessary another course of treatment is instituted. Solid carbon dioxide is excellent in chronic discoid cases. One application under moderate pressure for 2 seconds may suffice. It is our first choice. Roentgen, radium and ultraviolet irradiation are worthless or harmful.

Intramuscular injections of bismuth preparations have been highly recommended. Tolman (EngJ 219 688 1938) judged from his review of 122 cases that bismuth is as good as gold. Gold and sodium thiosulfate is given intravenously and should not be used indiscriminately. The agent is a valuable one: yet of 31 patients treated with gold, 74 per cent relapsed (Callaway and Stokes ADS 37 627 1938). An initial dose of 5 milligrams of gold sodium thiosulfate is probably safe. Weiss et al (ADS 35

1974 1937) found that the discoid cases as well as the disseminated ones tend to have leucopenia. When giving gold the white blood cell count should be followed with care and caution. A patient may respond to doses of 50 to 100 mg if unresponsive to 10 mg. Gold and Wise (WIS 40 668 1939) but the hazard of thrombocytopenia must continually be born in mind. Gold was not found spectroscopically in active lesions of patients under gold therapy but it was present in the healed scars of patients under (Bernhauser et al. ADS 60 315 1944).

(Gold sodium thiosulfate, 0.06 c.c. of the 1 per cent solution with procaine may be injected at each of several sites about the periphery of the lesions without complication, curing some patients in whom intravenous gold has failed, according to Monash and Traub (ADS 60 318 1944)).

Barber (Lancet 1 583 1940 BJD 53 1 34 1941) recommended the elimination of focal infection, then the administration of sulfonamide in a dose seldom exceeding 1 tablet 3 times a day. A febrile reaction and malaise for 8 to 14 days were expected, he said and a generalized scarlatini form eruption Herxheimer like was not to be considered alarming, although during such a reaction the drug should be stopped. He thought this treatment beneficial when the case depended on streptococcal infection but without value when the cause was tuberculous. (Hyn Hughes and Spence (BJD 2 741 1940) confirmed his findings while they acknowledged the hazards. Burnarmen was the choice of Wels et al. (ADS 44 1009 1941) who admitted the necessity of constant observation of cases so treated. Mapharsen recommended by Sulzberger helped a patient of Baer (ADS 49 131 1944) and several patients of Hyman (ib 53 28, 1946).

Goldberg (ADS 52 89 1945) gave 0.02 gm Mapharsen intravenously twice a week to 21 patients, who he said, promptly improved. Sulfamin (Germanin) the hazards of which are emphasized, was particularly helpful in a case of Costello (ADS 54 738 1946).

Disseminated Lupus Erythematosus occurs in two types (1) gradual dissemination of lesions which resemble the discoid, and the disease may subside or by a long debilitating course lead to death and (2) acute dissemination with flares in which cutaneous lesions resemble erysipelas or erythema multiforme and visceral involvement is productive of fever prostration and the likelihood of death within a few months. The lesions range from 1 to 10 cm in diameter and are usually superficial and bright red in color. Occasionally they are infiltrated or hollow in character. Common eruptions occurring in some cases of dermatomyositis. The regions commonly involved are the face & of the neck and dorsa of hands and feet, but no part of the body is exempt. Mucous membranes are frequently attacked. Lesions may come in crops some patches persisting indefinitely and others disappearing spontaneously with little scarring, only to be replaced from time to time by new patches. The patient is ill and loses weight. The course is erratic with unpredictable remissions. Fever is of no use in the absence of skin lesions, being a systemic disorder of unknown cause with variable pathologic picture and a variable symptomatology. (Reifenstein (WJ 4 227 1942).

Visceral Lesions noted by Rose and Goldberg (MCYAm 19 333 1935) and attributed by them to widespread acute damage produced by symptoms including fever of septic type, weight loss, weakness, bone and joint pains, abdominal pain, headache, cough, dyspnea, hemoptysis, asphixia, albuminuria, erroneous endocarditis disseminated, enlarged and hemorrhagic liver, fatty hepatitis, terminal bronchopneumonia, pulmonary tuberculosis or non-specific lymphadenitis focal and metastatic infection, and

retinitis, all of which were observed, though not in one patient. Blood cultures are sterile. Baehr et al. (*AmJPath* 11: 891, 1935) reported 23 cases studied at necropsy of a diffuse disease of the peripheral circulation usually associated with lupus erythematosus and endocarditis. The basic pathologic change seemed to be a necrotizing injury of the small vessels, with thrombosis and hemorrhage. 13 of the 23 had verrucous endocarditis, glomerular capillaries were occluded, forming hyaline cords described as wire loop lesions. The various organic changes have in common a pathologic involvement of collagenous tissues such as may be induced by repeated intravenous injections of foreign protein, according to Klemperer et al. (*APath* 22: 569 1941; *J* 110: 231 1941; *NYBJ* 42: 2225 1942; *J* 124: 1169 1947) representative of colloid imbalance with variable degrees of disturbed function, not necessarily related to allergy.



Fig. 186



Fig. 187

Fig. 186 — Acutely disseminated discoid lupus erythematosus, exacerbation because followed gold therapy and exposure to sunlight. Forehead was protected from light by hat. (*Arb* 11: *BJD* 21: 243 1939)

Fig. 187 — Disseminated lupus erythematosus, cutis. (Dr J. P. Googerty)

The features of a case may emphasize any combination of the following: pleuritis, pleural effusion, pericarditis, pericardial effusion, peritonitis, perisplinitis, pneumonia, nephritis, nephrosis, hyperplasia of bone marrow, lymphoid hyperplasia, myocarditis, valvulitis, and miscellaneous vascular lesions. Lauppy and Longiev (*ClinBioWestl* Univ 4: 31 1940) observed. There were high sedimentation rates and marked increases in serum gamma globulin in patients of Coburn and Moore (*BullJH* 73: 109, 1942) and some showed false positive Wassermann test (see White *AmJB* 31: 235 1947). While most patients are female, the 17 year old boy of Glogler and Fox (*AlatM* 63: 76 1940) suffered polyarthralgia especially and died with pericarditis, leukopenia, and renal damage following the removal of a focus of infection. The woman, red 31, of Nicholson (*MixidM* 23: 565, 1939) developed her disease following a sunburn, and it became generalized with fatal outcome after a test dose of ultraviolet light. Pericardial fibrosis of the spleen occurred in 15 of 18 cases of Kaiser (*BullJH* 71: 31 1942).

Cardiac lesions of the atypical verrucous sort characterizing the Libman-Sacks syndrome in which blood culture is sterile and the myocardium shows no Aschoff bodies, existed in 4 of the 33 fatal cases studied by Gross (*AmJPath* 16: 375, 1940). Adrenal insufficiency (Jager: *ADS* 46: 362, 1942) and retinal damage (Mauwette: *AmJOpth* 23: 971 1940) are among the few new which have incited publication of cases. Renal changes terminating in uremia were reviewed by Stickney and Keith

(Alm 88 643 1940) who noted resemblances only not identity with glomerulonephritis. The urinary findings are remarkable in that everything may be found, red blood cells, all kinds of casts, and proteins, a diagnostic heterogeneity (Krupp: Alm 71: 84 1943). Prognosis is poor in pregnancy.

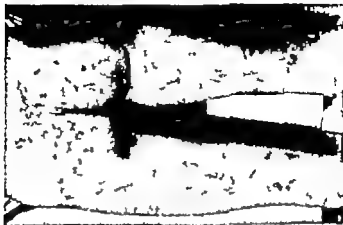
Treatment.—It is dangerous to attack fool of infection, although they are usually present transfusion likewise usually fails to benefit. Persistent pyrexia, as well as severe edema, is an earmark of the fatal cases (O'Leary: Alm 17 637 1934), loss of weight is not marked until the case is advanced. Engman (ADS 35 683 1937) stressed the relationship with fatigue and overwork, the occurrence of leucopenia, and the need for rest in the period of onset, which may be insidious. The bed, cod liver oil, and a nutritious diet are especially valuable agents in combating the disease. Sulfonamides have been variously assessed. Weiner (ADS 41 534, 1940) helped 2 of 4 cases. Wile and Holman (ib 42 1059 1940) were discouraged by their experience with 7 cases. Penicillin seemed to cure the patient of Strakosch (ib 54 197 1946), but its effects are not reliable. Cannon (ADS 51 26 64, 1946) was enthusiastic about the cures he claimed with 7 per cent tincture of iodine, giving in increasing doses from 3 to 20 drops tid. by mouth and supported by high calorie diet, vitamins, and perhaps transfusions. Liver extract by intramuscular injection was the recommendation of King and Hamilton (BMJ 34 304, 1941) who claimed 6 cures see Cornbleet (ADS 43 829 1941). Sodium para-aminobenzoate seems to help in subacute dissemination (Curtis et al. Trans Soc Int D 1948). Creatinuria and low 17 ketosteroid excretion led Lamb et al. (ADS 57: 785 1948) to give steroid hormones, which helped some females.

DERMATITIS HERPETIFORMIS

Symptoms.—Dermatitis herpetiformis (Duhring's disease) is a chronic, relapsing inflammatory dermatosis characterized by the occurrence of erythematous, papular vesicular or pustular lesions, which tend to be grouped, are intensely itchy and are followed by pigmentation and atrophic scarring. An attack is usually ushered in by slight constitutional symptoms, seldom severe but in many patients serving as an aura. Itching is exceedingly distressing. Sensations of burning and tension also are frequent complaints. The vesicular form of eruption is the most characteristic, but polymorphism is common. The eruption, roughly symmetric, nearly always involves the sacral triangle and the scapular areas. The scalp and extensor aspects of the extremities are usually affected. The lesions develop rapidly in groups and circles which spread by peripheral extension. The vesicles possess thick, tough walls, and seldom rupture spontaneously. The patient finds relief in scratching off their tops, preferring pain to itching. Scarring and pigmentation are characteristic sequelae.

The disease is a variable and erratic one. Periods of outbreak are interspersed with periods of comparative quiescence. Victims become nervous, poorly nourished, debilitated, exhausted and despondent as a result of itching and loss of sleep.

Etiology.—The cause is not known. The disease is comparatively rare occurring oftenest in adult males. No age is exempt, for the patient of Ebert (ADS 48 210 1943) was 3 years old, and Wilson's (ib 44 68 1941) only 2 weeks. Most of our patients have been outdoor people who have associated considerably with domestic animals. Intolerance of halogens, especially iodides, has long been known to exist in dermatitis



Figs. 798-800.—Dermatitis herpetiformis.

herpetiformis Fleisher (JINVD 8: 55 1947) noted that patch tests with 20 per cent potassium thiocyanate in petrolatum are also positive and recognized the phenomenon as being due to the swelling of gelatin so as to induce separation of the epidermis by salts of the Hofmeister series. Positive patch and intradermal tests with a pneumococcus from the patient's bronchial secretion were obtained by Callaway and Sternberg (ADS 43 956, 1941) and comparable allergy to a *B. coli* vaccine was studied by Swartz and Lever (ib 47 680 1943).

There is much literature but little proved regarding the hypothesis of virus etiology, especially by authors who are confused as to the distinctness of dermatitis herpetiformis and pemphigus.

HERPES GESTATIONIS appears to be true dermatitis herpetiformis peculiar only in its appearance during pregnancy (Howard ADS 28 782, 1933). Sulfathiazole helped Lewis's patient (ADS 46 841, 1942) but that of Turner et al. (AmJOG 41: 525 1941) was unresponsive to medicines yet healed promptly after parturition.

Diagnosis.—The disease is to be differentiated from pemphigus, erythema multiforme, infectious eczematoid dermatitis, scabies, and pediculosis. In scabies interdigital spaces are likely to be involved while the scalp is unaffected. Lesions are minute blood-capped excoriated papules itching is worse at night and the patient's associates are usually infected.



Fig. 711.—Dermatitis herpetiformis. (Dr S. D. Swettner)

Prognosis.—An attack can usually be ameliorated or stopped, but permanent relief can never be promised. The outlook is better in younger patients.

Treatment.—The patient must obtain rest. This can often be obtained by interdicting coffee by giving aspirin, gr. v every 3 hours and by urging the patient to lie down every hour of the day that he is not obliged to do otherwise. Sodium cacodylate is particularly valuable. Doses of 0.5 gm. intramuscularly may be given twice a week. Quinine, autobemotherapy, thiorulfate intravenously and hyperpyrexia may be tried. Noniodized salt should be used, and not much of that bromides must be avoided. Focal infection should be sought out and eradicated. Vaccine made from a focus may be used for desensitization (Callaway BMJ 35 415 1947). Acetarsone 0.5 daily for 3 days per week, may relieve (Cornbleet et al. ADS 52 292, 1945). Penicillin has helped the disease temporarily but the patients of Carpenter and Hall (ADS 51 241 1945)

relapsed when it was stopped. Iron cacodylate, 0.065 gm. per day for a long time, was recommended by Weiss. The best internal medication is sulfonamide, sulfapyridine being preferred by Costello (ADS 55: 614, 1947). A small dose may suffice. While due precaution as to possible ill effects must be taken, the patient of Harling (Lancet 1: 503 1944) ingested sulfonamides for over 3 years with relief and no harm. We had good results in two cases using Fuadin. Locally calamine lotion, to which has been added 0.5 to 2 per cent carbolic acid and 1 to 5 per cent compound tincture of coal tar alleviated. Duhring recommended an ointment containing 5 to 10 per cent sulfur. Bland, soothing greasy mixtures are helpful. Deep x ray therapy over the spinal ganglia may be tried.

IMPETIGO HERPETIFORMIS

This rare disease described by Hebra (WienWchn 32: 1197 1873 Lancet 1: 399 1872) is manifested by a symmetric eruption of pustules which occur in crops, form groups or rings with flat yellow crusts but without ulceration, itch little if at all, and are accompanied by severe constitutional symptoms. The lesions are pustular from the start, being never vesicular. The pustules and the blood are sterile on culture. The eruption may become widely disseminated. Fever, great prostration, leucocytosis, hypocalcemia, and sometimes tetany accompany it. When the lesions heal, an unusual reddish-brown pigmentation is seen. Most patients are pregnant females. The child when born is free of the eruption but dies soon (Texien ActaD-V 18: 145 1937). The review of Hall (ADS 60: 10 1944) should be consulted; the patient he reported was a man whose dermatosis followed lobar pneumonia and healed under sulfonamide therapy. Anderson, discussing Hall's paper would separate the group of cases not associated with pregnancy but occurring usually subsequent to a severe infection in a seriously toxic patient with a septic fever. Parathyroid extract or vitamin D concentrates such as dihydrocholesterol may be given with hope of benefit (Seiber: DWchn 106: 361, 1938). Although the woman in her fourth month of pregnancy reported by Frank (ADR 40: 253 1939) was saved by sulfanilamide, her twin infants were promptly aborted.

PEMPHIGUS

Symptoms.—Pemphigus is a rare, serious dermatosis characterized by the eruption of successive crops of bullae which develop suddenly, often on apparently normal skin. Clinically pemphigus may be separated into 3 types pemphigus vulgaris, pemphigus foliaceus, and pemphigus vegetans.

Pemphigus Vulgaris.—The history of pemphigus is interestingly reviewed by Lever and Talbott (ADS 46: 800 1942). The onset is likely to be insidious with the development of blebs in a localized region, sometimes mucosal (Oppenheim and Cohen ADS 46: 201 1942). A faintly erythematous and edematous rash with marginate lesions resembling urticaria but almost asymptomatic and less inflammatory may comprise the background upon which the noninflammatory bullae develop. The local patch may be eczematoid. A widespread eruption of bullae ensues. Lesions may be present practically all the time, new blebs developing as the older bullae dry up and disappear or outbreaks lasting a few weeks or months are alternated with periods of complete or comparative quiescence. The bullae are 1 to 10 cm. in diameter several in number thin walled, translucent, sometimes coalescing. They may be umbilicated or irislike. Zeisler has found the bullae flaccid in the serious cases and tense in the milder ones. They develop suddenly on apparently normal or slightly reddened areas, increase in size little if at all, and are never infiltrated. The distribution of the eruption is roughly symmetric. The mucous membranes seldom escape.



Figs. 712 and 713—Pemphigus vulgaris, acute in onset



Fig. 714—Pemphigus vulgaris, lips of patient of Fig. 712. Oral lesions appeared first in this case.



Fig. 715.

FIG. 712.
FIG. 713—Pemphigus vulgaris (Dr. T. W. Thorndyke)
FIG. 714—Pemphigus vulgaris (Dr. D. H. E. Cleveland)



Fig 717

Fig 717—*Pemphigus vulgaris*. (Dr H. H. Cleveland.)



Fig 718

Fig 718—*Pemphigus egypticus*. (Dr W. Herbert Brown.)

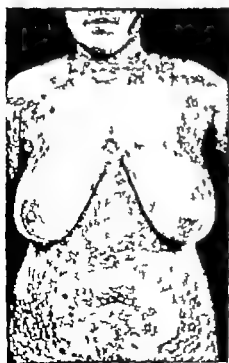


Fig 719.

Fig. 719.—*Pemphigus foliaceus*. (Dr A. B. Cannon.)



Fig 720.

Fig. 720.—*Pemphigus foliaceus*.

Adhesion between the epidermis and dermis is damaged by subepidermal vacuolation and an accumulation of fluid pushes off the epidermis. This seems to be due to a lipoproteinous change in the superficial collagen (MacCardle et al. ADS 46: 517 1943). Pinching and friction provoke such separation. The Nikolski test consists in so traumatizing the skin as a diagnostic procedure.

Itching may be considerable. The patient loses strength and becomes an exhausting nursing problem. Decaying epithelium stinks, and secondary infection, often terminating in bronchopneumonia, takes its toll.

Anemia is progressive, the white blood cell count variable, the sedimentation rate high, and sodium chloride, calcium and protein of the blood serum are diminished in proportion to the severity and extent of cutaneous involvement (Eller and Host ADS 44: 337 1941; Lover and Talbott NEngJ 231: 44 1944). These changes, with increase of the plasma volume suggest those of adrenal cortical insufficiency and the administration of adrenal cortical extract and sodium chloride may help such patients (Talbott and Coombs ADS 41: 359 1940; Talbott et al. JInvD 3: 31 1940; Goldzieher ADS 53: 42, 1946). Adrenal lesions were found only in the patients who had received auramin in necropsies studied by Humphreys and Donaldson (AmJPath 17: 767 1941). Fatty degeneration and passive congestion of the liver were abnormalities common to 9 necropsies reported by Gellis and Glass (ADS 44: 321 1941).



Fig. 721.

Fig. 721.—Pemphigus, on ly blood. (Dr. Fred W. Mann.)



Fig. 722.

Fig. 722.—Pemphigus foliaceus.

Pemphigus Foliaceus may be more or less characteristic from the beginning, or it may commence with resemblance to pemphigus vulgaris, herpetiform dermatitis, or even exfoliative dermatitis. Large fragile flaccid bullae develop rapidly. They contain pus from the first. They soon rupture leaving a moist raw surface covered with seropurulent fluid. Decaying epithelium and exudation give rise to a peculiar sickening odor. The course is essentially chronic. Exacerbations followed by periods of comparative quiescence are common but the skin seldom clears between attacks.

Pemphigus Vegetans, more common in females, begins with excruciating impetiginoid, or bullous disease generally of the axillae, groin, umbilical region, mouth or pharynx (Riordan AD4 55: 632, 1946). The genitals, chest, abdomen and other regions of the body may become involved. Some lesions persist and papillary excrescences resembling

condylomas spring up. Ulceration may occur. Bellasario said that potassium antimony tartrate injections cure this disease.

Etiology.—The cause of pemphigus is unknown. Welsh (ADS 30 611, 1934 JInvD 7 7 1946) isolated a streptococcus, the intracutaneous inoculation of which produces bullae, but Curtis and Topp (JInvD 9 151 1947) could not confirm these observations. Pels and Macht (ADS 36 1022, 1937) found that the serum of a patient with pemphigus inhibits the growth of seedlings of *Lupinus albus Hartwegi* more than normal serum does. This specific phytotoxicity is diminished or destroyed if the serum is exposed to x radiation, but serums from other dermatoses are not so detoxified and deep x ray therapy over the liver and spleen was followed in 10 cases by clinical improvement attributable to detoxification of the blood, reported Macht and Ostro (UCutRev 51 551, 1947). Grace and Suskind (JInvD 8 1 1939) transmitted through mice a virus isolated from vesical fluid from 4 patients, but its pathogenicity is improved.

Pathology.—In the early lesions one finds intracellular edema, intra epithelial vesiculation, and migration of polymorphonuclear leucocytes into the epidermis from the superficial cellular infiltrate in the dermis. The blood picture shows terminal leucocytosis, the proportion of immature polymorphs being a sensitive index of change in the general condition (Grace ADS 55 772, 1947). Eosinophilia diminishes with deterioration. Relative monocytosis is found in the terminal stage.

Prognosis must be guarded. The patient's condition can usually be temporarily benefited. Almost all victims eventually die of the disease. It has been thought (Lever and Talbott ADS 46 348 1942)

Treatment.—Large quantities of powder may be applied. One may withdraw fluid from the blebs and inject into them 1 per cent aqueous methylene blue. A mouthwash containing benzocaine 5 to 10 per cent, and oil of wintergreen, 0.3 per cent, in emulsion of almonds 90 parts, and mucilage of acacia 10 parts, allays pain (Pillsbury). Therapeutic baths, sometimes the continuous bath are useful. We have occasionally been pleased by 1:15 000 mercuric chloride in isotonic saline. Bichloride of mercury possesses some virtue, for Sonnenberg (AnnalsD 10: 771, 1939) reported 7 survivals out of 12 patients who were given 1.0 c.c. of the 1 per cent solution intramuscularly each week.

Acetarsone appears to offer the most, empirically. Oppenheim and Cohen (ADS 47 40 1943) prescribed the 0.25 gm. tablets to be taken before breakfast at the rate of 2 tablets the first day, 3 the second, and 3 the third, followed by a rest of 3 days then a repetition of the course. This is carried on until the patient has received a total approximating 1 tablet per kg. of body weight, or 70 tablets. A patient of Goeckerman (ADS 55 691 1947) received over a period of time 225 gm. of acetarsone without ill effect. Carbarsone in place of acetarsone and in similar doses was recommended by Little (ADS 52 397 1945). Carbarsone, 0.25 to 1 gm. before breakfast daily (PABA neutralizes toxicity). Amigen by mouth in adequate amounts, debridement, petrolatum gauze and bland topical antiseptics, were the measures used with outstanding success by Combes et al. (ADS 57 532, 1948).

Wise and Quisberger (YBD 1934 p 398) thought sodium arsenate of value. They gave the 2 per cent aqueous solution intramuscularly in daily ascending doses to tolerance. They considered suramin (germanin) dangerous as well as disappointing although it is helpful in some cases.

DERMATITIDES OF UNKNOWN CAUSE



FIG. 721.—Acute pemphigus. The boy recovered. (Dr R. A. Sparks.)



FIG. 724.

FIG. 724.—Brazilian pemphigus (Dr O. G. Costa)



FIG. 725

FIG. 725.—Brazilian pemphigus. (Dr O. G. Costa)

tholysis lead to the formation of intraepidermal clefts and vesicles, and cutaneous changes seem secondary to the epithelial changes, wrote Pinkus and Epstein (ADS 53 119 1946) While bacteria of possible pathogenicity have been cultured from the lesions, they are doubtless secondary. In treatment zinc stearate and the avoidance of friction therapy is useful. Vitamin A (Fraser: ADS 46 326, 1942) 1941) Frank and Rein (ib

BOOK ISSUE CARD

Sawai Man Singh Medical College Library
JAIPUR

Cl. No. DV 1

Acc. No. 3150

S. No. DV 47

Author SUTTON

Title Handbook of Diseases of the Skin

Borrower's No.	Due Date	Borrower's No.	Due Date
<u>464</u>	<u>12 27</u>		
<u>206</u>	<u>17 27</u>		
<u>221</u>	<u>11 4 72</u>		
<u>413</u>	<u>8 12 72</u>		
<u>437</u>	<u>22 12 72</u>		

P.T.O.

Mongolian spots are congenital bluish or brownish pigmented spots, generally occurring on the lower sacral areas, but sometimes on other parts of the body. They are asymptomatic, and do not alter the texture of the skin by their presence. They may be single or grouped and small or large. They may disappear after a few months, perhaps as a result of being hidden by deeper pigmentation of the surrounding normal skin, as noted by Metzger and Clarin (Bull. Soc. d'obst. 23: 44, 1934). Ahmed (JCutD 23: 203, 1905) considered them a primitive simian character. Their presence seems not to have factual relationship with mixture of racial blood, although the lesions are commoner in Mongolian and Negro races than in the white (Edr.; J 115: 2182, 1940). The pigmented cells represent accumulations of dopa positive cells of the corium, which, if extremely densely overgrown, comprise the blue nevus (q.v.); see Ahmed (AfDuB 141: 171, 1922). Piers (EafrMJ 23: 10, 1945).



Fig. 728—Lentigines, forearm and arm



Figs. 729 and 730—Chloasma, which developed soon after influenza.

Etiology and Pathology—Autochthonous pigmentations of the skin are of two general classes: hemochromoses (iron-containing: see also hemochromatosis and Schamberg's disease) and melanoses (iron free: see lipomelanotic reticulosis and ochronosis). Freckles and lentigines belong in the latter group. Deposits of pigment are found in the lowermost epithelial cells. The basal layer contains two types of cells: the epithelial, which may hold pigment granules, and the melanoblastic dendritic elements, which elaborate it. Pigmented nevi may be elevated with their content of nevus cells or they may be macular, consisting only of an abnormal number of melanoblasts. Macular melanomas are to be dis-

of pityriasis rosea, furuncles, erythema multiforme drug eruptions, pellagra, lichen planus, acne and the like do this. Months may pass before normal coloration is regained. Some inflammatory lesions such as lupus erythematosus and acne vulgaris lead to depigmentation.

Internally caused, the lesions may develop during the course of certain constitutional disorders, generally hypoadrenalism affecting the thyroid, gonads, or adrenals. Pigmentation is a characteristic of acanthosis nigricans (p. 409) and is sometimes seen in various chronic debilitating diseases such as tuberculosis, starvation, malaria, secondary syphilis, cirrhosis of the liver and cancer (Brashear: *MCN Am J* 841, 1937). In pregnancy pigmentation is increased over the whole body the nipples and areolae, linea alba, perineal regions and flexures being sites of greatest increase. Several varieties of dermatitis medicamentosa are associated with pigmentary changes: fixed eruptions, arsenical pigmentation (diffuse as from small drops of resin) Atakme gold, silver (argyria) see p. 100. Administration of estrogen sometimes induces pigmentation, sometimes cures it (Roess: *J Clin Endocr* 3: 317 1944.)

Tar Melanosis.—Brown violet, reticulated discoloration of the uncovered areas of workers with certain tars has been observed, a form of contact photosensitization (Foerster and Schwartz: *ADS* 20: 55, 1939). Brown patches develop on the exposed skin of workers handling tarry materials, accompanied by slight hyperkeratosis, scaling and follicular keratosis, as reported by Riehl. The onset is gradual, often with some erythema. The lesions once formed are persistent. The mucosae are not involved. Kinnear's patient was photosensitized by oil in juxtaposing. Pityriasis dermatitis and melanosis were studied by Foerster and Schwartz (*ADS* 20: 69 1939) who concluded that keratins and anthracene are not the sole agent inducing pigmentation, and that tar melanosis is true contact photosensitization (p. 69) due to light of 3,900 to 5,000 Å.U. Meadow grass dermatitis leads to similar melanin deposition. See Radloff et al. (*abst J D* 58 256 1946) some cases clear on thyroid (familial cases); cosmetics and impure paraffin as etiologic factors relation to lichen planus, avitaminosis C, nervous tension. Occupational melanoderma was reviewed by Schwartz (*ADS* 56 332, 1947).

Poikiloderma of Civatte is probably the same as Riehl's melanosis (Kinnear: *BJD* 47 191 1933). It is characterized by pigmented and atrophic macular lesions occurring in a network of irregular patches symmetrically on the face and neck. The patches are reddish brown and are surrounded by fine small, white, adherent scales. The patients are usually women of menopausal age.

Erythrose Pigmentaire Périfolliculaire.—Diffuse brownish red pigmentation about the mouth and chin even including the forehead, with or without slight burning sensations, is seen in women of middle age. Much of the color disappears on diaphany. The disease is rare but clinically distinctive. It is probably related to female hormonal influences, but is unresponsive to any known therapeutic measure. The patient usually is in abundant health and complains only of the disfigurement (Ormsby and Ebert: *ADS* 23 429 1931). Cohen (*BJD* 60 203, 1949) gave a thorough review and suggested the administration of thyroid and estrogen.

Hypophyseal Cachexia; Simmonds Disease.—Emaciation, amenorrhea, hypoparathyroidism, hypotension, hypoglycemia, low basal metabolic rate, anhedonia, dental caries, atrophy of the mandible and generalized pigmentation are characteristic features (Wilson: *BMJ* 1 814 1936). Weakness, loss of normal hair, increase of hair on the face, slow pulse, and anemia are also observed. Little response to opotherapy may be obtained. The patients seem to undergo speedy senility and they die.

Pellagra Syndrome comprises chronic deforming arthritis, spheromycosis, lymphoid encephalitis, leucopenia and extensive pigmentation, dusky nodules, and subcutaneous teardrop-shaped (Pellagra: *BJD* 43 16 1934). De Glines et al. (*Presse Méd* 41 377 1934) Hings and Levy (*Am J* 6 576 1936) considered it the adult form of Pellagra disease a sepsis lenta, perhaps, due to *St. proteus viridans*. A case of Pellagra disease was seen in boy of 14 years, in whom it began at the age of 7 years with arthritic symptoms in of the extremities and cervical spine the cheeks were especially pigmented.

Osteodystrophia Fibrosa.—See p. 340.

Treatment.—As in all disorders of obscure origin the patient must receive thorough general examination. Remedies to be advised depend on the result of such an investigation. Thyroxin when needed works well. Pigmented patches can sometimes be temporarily removed by the



Fig. 735.



Fig. 736.



Fig. 737.

O. G. Costa.)

Fig. 736.—Vitiligo.

Fig. 737.—Vitiligo, extensive, in Negro woman.

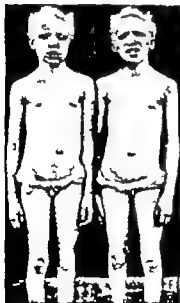


Fig. 738.

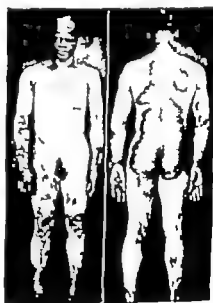


Fig. 739.

1149 1934.)

Fig. 739.—Pituitary abnormality. The Leopard Man. A hereditary form of primary abnormality (Chace J 103 179 1934.)

Connective Achromia is the symptomatic loss of pigment resulting from such dermatoses as tinea versicolor, syphilis, psoriasis, neurodermatitis, l. pos erythematosa and leprosy. The vitiliginous leprosy is not completely achromic, and the lesions are thermoaesthetic.

The skins of some Negro workers were bleached without inflammation by the hydroquinone antioxidant of their rubber gloves (Oliver et al.: J 113: 927 1939; Schwartz et al. PHRpts 53 1111 1940). Hairs were not depigmented. Repigmentation eventually followed withdrawal from contact with the chemical, Agelite alba.

Pseudochromia Parasitica is characterized by actinic hyperpigmentation of normal skin about the nose or large circular macules of tinea versicolor. The areas of



Fig. 710.—VITILIGO: no texture change.

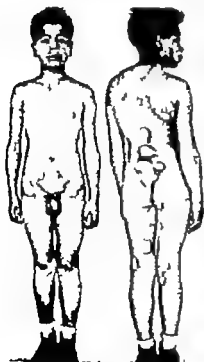


Fig. 711.



Fig. 712.

Fig. 711.—VITILIGO (Dr. H. N. Mohr).

Fig. 712.—Incontinentia pigmenti (Hofmann and Machacek; ADE 43 723, 1914).

infection are pale because the fungus is relatively opaque, though the sunburn which hyperpigments the normal skin may desquamate and cure the disease. See *schromia parasitica*, p. 321 and Fig 390 on p. 320.

Albinism is congenital achromia. It may be partial or universal. In partial albinism, the lesions simulate those of vitiligo but hyperpigmented areolae are not present. Rarely the lesions may be distributed as in *nevus unius lateralis*. Hair in involved areas is white.

In universal albinism the absence of melanin is complete. The pupil of the eye appears red and the iris pink or bluish from reflected light, and there are present more or less astigmatism, photophobia and nystagmus. The hair is white or pale yellow and is silky in texture. The skin is whitish or pinkish in color and cannot tan on exposure to sunlight. Inheritance of the anomaly as a Mendelian recessive is often noted. With the exception of the absence of pigment, the skin is normal in every respect.

White Forelock occasionally occurs as a sort of partial albinism, sometimes alone, when it may be inherited as a dominant character and sometimes as the scalp manifestation of piebald albinism (Nussey *Lancet* 2: 947 1933) See p. 663 also Fig 990.

Incontinentia Pigmenti is the name Sulzberger (ADS 35: 57 1933) preferred for 8 remarkable cases showing bizarre, macular irregularly shaped and disseminated areas of tan pigmentation, jagged and sharp in outline not zosteriform, not definitely systematized, involving the trunk and extremities. The onset was at an early age, the lesions perhaps being present at birth. In the epidermis he noted only slight changes, but in the cutis were large numbers of coarse, dark granules of melanin in the connective tissue chromatophores. The dopa reaction in the cutis was negative, and no formation of pigment was there demonstrable. This distinguished the lesions from those of blue nevus or Mongolian spots. The picture suggested antechthonous tattooing, as though the epidermis had become incontinent of its own pigment and had let the descend into the cutis. Naegeli's cases were familial. Sulzberger's case was unilateral in distribution, associated with ectodermal defects which were familial. The patient of Hopkins and Machacek (ADS 43: 729, 1941) was a Negro.

TATTOO AND POWDER STAINS

Tattooing consists of introducing insoluble substances such as carmine, cinnabar indigo and carbon into the dermis. Infection with syphilis, tuberculosis, verrucae and other diseases may result from the use of dirty tattooing needles. The coloring matter rests within the connective tissues surrounded by a fixed tissue foreign body reaction (Bettley *BJD* 52: 129 1940) and without being removed by phagocytosis, so that it is indelible permanent, and removable only by procedures which scar. Accidental tattooing is seen in powder burns, excoriations and lacerations which introduce carbon into the skin. The miner and the soldier are occupationally subject to this.

Methods of Removal are of 3 types surgical electrolytic, and chemical. Long narrow marks may be excised. The superficial layers may be shaved off by means of the dermatome, and the area may or may not require covering by grafting. Minute specks of powder stains can be removed by the negative galvanic needle or dug out by a small sharp curet. They should be removed at the earliest possible moment, and this can be done by scrubbing the skin immediately after its injury with a sterile brush. An effort can be made to hide unsightly powder marks by tattooing flesh-colored pigment over them. One can protect the border with petrolatum, moisten the skin with strong tannic acid solution needle the design, rub it with silver nitrate stick, cover it with powdered tannin and await the slough (Shie *J* 90: 90 1928 Bettley *BJD* 52: 129 1940 Bloom *ADS* 41: 619 1940 electrodesiccation).

As an adjunct to plastic surgery tattoo may be used to improve the color of a graft to simulate beard stubble or eyebrows (Matthews *Proc Roy Soc M* 40: 881 1947) or to hide a birthmark (Conway and Doktor: *SGO* 84: 866, 1947).

Foreign body reaction in the form of a benign tumor may result from tattooing (Madden ADS 40 206, 1939) Sensitization to the mercurial pigment has been reported (Madden ADS 38 481, 1938 MacDonald J 114 1481, 1940)

Iron Deposits in the Oint sometimes result from the application of an iron salt, usually cupperas, to an exudative dermatitis. The brown stain is presumably a basic ferrous acetate or similar organic combination attached to the collagen in a relatively permanent way (Buttont J 103: 112, 1937) The tattoo accurately outlines the previously exudative areas with sharp margins, and it is generally a bit deeper in color at the periphery Sometimes the discoloration can be removed by ultraviolet or caustic blisters. It disappears spontaneously after a few years. Iron salts have been applied far more often than they have caused pigmentation. It seems that the mordant action of a weak organic acid is simultaneously requisite (QMN J 114 421, 1940 Strauss: ADS 53: 802, 1947)

Rust, or the carbon from flaming the needle may tattoo the morphine addict (Wright and Friedman ADM 40: 650 1939)

CAPITULATION OF PIGMENTATIONS

Practically every hyperpigmentation will fall within this list

Physical and Chemical Agents

Midnight
X-ray radium
Radiant heat
Cold
Frostbite
Contact photo-oxidation
Photodynamic sensitization
Tattoo
Medicinal arsenic, bismuth, mercury, lead, silver, copper, gold, strontium, phenolphthalein, picric acid, TNT, diisopropyl alcohol

Systemic Conditions

Addison disease/achrochola nigra
cyanosis
Achromatosis
Hemochromatosis
Ochromatosis
Lymphoblastoma
Polycythemia
Malignant melanoma
Chronic debilitating disease
Vitiligo
Carotenaemia
Urticaria pigmentosa
J. medus
Pernicious anemia
Scleroderma
Familial acromic- incontinentia pigmenti osteodystrophia fibrosa

Endocrine Conditions

Pregnancy
Estrogen overdose
Menopausal abnormality
Thyroid dysfunction
Chloasma
Pituitary basophilism
Adrenal cortex tumors
Brown diabetes
Mongolism

Disturbances Involving Skin Directly

Ephelis
Recklinghausen's disease
Mongolian spot
Leontog
Pigmentary nevus
Reboreth's keratosis
Darier's disease
Keroderma pigmentosum
Parasitic infestations, pediculosis
Tinea versicolor
Chronic inflammations
Lichenifications, dermatitis venerea, dermatitis herpetiformis, lichen planus, varicose dermatitis, exfoliative dermatitis, syphilis, psoriasis, tuberculous, pruritus, erythema multiforme
Purpura, Schamberg's disease, Majocchi's disease, poikiloderma, stasis dermatitis

- Albrecht CCM 1918, Aug. 1918, p. 17
Hermann M. N. A. D. 31 881, 1927 (systemic diseases)
Goldsmith CMAJ 67 207, 1932
Hollander and Bauer ADM 29 27, 1938
Edel J 116 731, 1943 (ectoparasites)
Montgomery J. Lancet 56 472, 1938
Edwards and Duvetier Am J Nat 63 1, 1929 (spectrophotometric study)
Jethers M. C. J. M. 231 88, 122, 181, 1946 (complete review)

DERMATOSES CHARACTERIZED BY ATROPHY

Types of atrophy have been classed (Sweetzer and Laymon JNS 31 196 1935) as those present at birth and those which are acquired, the latter being divided into those associated with inflammation and those not associated with inflammation

Congenital Atrophies (malformations, q.v.)

Congenital ectodermal defects (q.v.)

Congenital nevroid atrophy

Diffuse universal atrophy

Acquired Atrophies

NONINFLAMMATORY

Senile

Externally influenced

Degenerative scale (see keratoses)

Xeroderma pigmentosum (q.v.)

Röntgen and radium atrophy (q.v.)

Atrophic striae striae distensae

Pressure and occupational atrophy

Internally influenced

Hunger marasmus, cachexia

Nervous and trophic influences

INFLAMMATORY

Progressive chronic atrophic dermatitis

Diffuse atrophic dermatitis

Acerodermatitis atrophicans

Macula atrophica dermatitis (primary vascular atrophy)

Poikiloderma

Rhepharobalasia

Kraurosis

Atrophy consequent to scarring inflammatory diseases (secondary vascular atrophy): lupus erythematosus syphilis, leprosy tuberculosis, lichen planus, lichen sclerosus et atrophicus, scleroderma, morphea, pellagra

Diffuse Idiopathic Atrophy of the Skin.—Atrophy in these cases is probably not primary atrophy but rather dermatitis passing into atrophy. Many cases once classed among idiopathic atrophies can nowadays be recognized as symptomatic.

Acerodermatitis Chronica Atrophicans is a descriptive term, according to Sweetzer and Laymon (JNS 31 196, 1935) who stated that Oppenheims limited this name to cases characterized by (1) doughy infiltration at the onset (2) the presence of skin bands, (3) the localization on the extensor surfaces of the extremities, especially the knee elbow and finger joints and (4) the absence of involvement of the entire body. The face and the palms and soles are not involved and the trunk almost never. Fibrous nodules may occur appearing painlessly in the subcutaneous tissue over the extensor surfaces by predilection, on the elbow knees, and wrists, but to pea size singly or in groups. Scleroderma like lesions occur in about one-third of the cases, most often on the lower part of the leg and dorsum of the feet. The glazed indurated areas may ulcerate. Some cases are associated with rib deformations and atrophy of the bone. No etiologic feature has been determined although absorption of radium spray may have been ignored in some cases of Bruckmann (JBD 1910 p. 167).

Acerodermatitis kronica atrophicans is to be differentiated from scleroderma, particularly scleroderma of the edematous type. Some cases of acerodermatitis kronica atrophicans can not be differentiated from the edematous form of a scleroderma at any stage. The general health usually little affected. The progress of the disease is gra-

crally slow but progressive for a time after which it remains relatively stationary. The changes are permanent.

Therapy is symptomatic and palliative. Warm baths, galvanism, and massage have been recommended. Various endocrines and vitamin preparations appear to be worthless here. Elimination of focal infection affords something to do.

Interesting cases exemplifying various types were presented by Schmidt et al. (ADS 40: 674, 1936). Facial incidence, the patients being all men, was noted by Director and Bluefarb (AJDS 36: 490, 1942). The entire skin became involved in Graham patient (ADS 50: 255, 1944). Montgomery and Sullivan (ADS 51: 22, 1945) reviewed 43 Mayo Clinic Cases of acrodermatitis chronica atrophicans stressing histologic studies.

Osseous Atrophia.—The sites of predilection of neuritic atrophy are the extremities. The affected skin is at first reddish or purplish, becoming grayish, glossy and shining so as to resemble an atrophic scar. Fissuring and ulceration are likely to occur and the cutaneous appendages undergo atrophy. Reflex dystrophy of the extremities was reviewed by de Takats (Archiv 34: 839, 1937). Vasomotor phenomena are prominent at first, but are later overshadowed by trophic symptoms. Hard, nonpitting edema is usually present. The edema is accompanied by paroxysmal pain, sensitivity to temperature changes and especial tenderness on pressure. There may be considerable sweating. The nails become brittle and ridged. The skin becomes glossy and bluish, and is the site of eczematoid eruptions. Eventually there develop contractures and shrinkage



Fig 712.—Acrodermatitis chronica atrophicans associated with arthritic deformities. Swartz and Lauman (ADS 31: 196, 1933)

of the joint capsule. Some cases are helped by interference with the sympathetic innervation. Cervical ribs may cause trophic changes. The disease is secondary to neuritis, and the neural lesion may follow gun-hot wound disease of the cord vasculature (Pettersen and Spiller J 114: 2273, 1940); or some constitutional disorder such as gout or rheumatism. All of these cases followed work lesions as might damage the blood supply to the sciatic nerve. Krasch (J Nerv Mental 84: 623, 1936) demonstrated cases in which the evidence is clear that the cause of the change was damage of the vascular supply to the nerve. (As a rule is with few exceptions, he pointed out the peculiar property of the median nerve, the tibial portion of the sciatic nerve and to a lesser extent the ulnar nerve. The outlook is not good, and pain is difficult to allay. Tenesmus, particularly straining at urination, may be indicated. The limb should be kept warm, and precautions taken to guard against cold changes in temperature.

MACULAR ATROPHIES

Ametoderma of Jadassohn begins with little circumscribed, erythematous macules which fade at the center and form circular lesions within which atrophy progresses. The surface becomes shiny white and crinkly and the central region may protrude slightly with reddish or yellowish coloration (Andrews Dis of Skin, Saunders, 1946).

This variety of primary macular atrophy has an initial erythematous stage (Oppenheim and Cohen: *AD* 50 64 1944). Endocrine therapy may influence its progress which is reminiscent of localized myxedema, in an occasional case like that of Foerster (*AD* 34: 725 1936) whose patient manifested Frolich's syndrome.



Fig. 744—Multiple benign tumorlike new growths (Schwenninger-Danz disease) (Schwitzer *AD* 6: 899 1922)



Fig. 745.

Fig. 746.

Fig. 45—M. la. troph. due t. syphilid. (Dr. A. Lovemian.)

Fig. 46—M. phaeo. trophic, en coup d'ombre (Dr. James A. Mitchell.)

Multiple Benign Tumorlike New Growths of the Skin.—The Schwenninger Brand type of atoderma is characterized by the occurrence of small, soft bean to pea size circumscribed, white or bluish white bladderlike firmness, many of which can be pressed into a hollow in the underlying tissue, like small hernias. The shoulders, arms, and dorsal surface of the trunk are the regions commonly involved. The lesions develop slowly with associated cutaneous atrophy. There are no symptoms. This type of

atrophy is a clinical entity according to Chargin and Silver (ADS 24: 614, 1931) Pusey (JCutD 53: 582, 1917) whose patient's face and back were affected, found a dearth of elastic fibers suggestive to him, of congenital defect. The disorder is a rare form of primary muscular atrophy for which therapy is unsatisfying. See Daiterworth (ADS 59: 823 1934) Tobias (ib., p. 219) Kempf (ib. 23: 116, 1928)

Secondary (Macular) Atrophy is the result of destruction of the elastic tissue by inflammatory infiltration, however diverse the causes of this may be (Gsell and Nornland ADS 36: 809 1937) Syphilis is a common cause. Elastic tissue destruction may result from subclinical inflammation. Xanthoma tuberosum on resorption may leave atrophic residuals (Hubler ADS 50 211, 1944)

Red plaques of 1 to 5 cm. diameter located mainly on the extremities of a hypotestrogenic female healed during her pregnancy and later spectacularly abated under stilbestrol therapy leaving atrophic scars (Ginselner and Wieser ADS 54: 581, 1946)

White spot disease is subdivided nowadays among atrophic morphea, lichen planus, lichen sclerosus, and muscular atrophy (Ormsby ADS 40: 133 1930)

FOLLICULITIS ULERYTHEMATOSA RETICULATA

MacKee and Paronogian (JCutD 36 33 601, 1918) described a symmetric eruption limited to the cheeks, occurring in young persons, and consisting of numerous, closely crowded, small areas of atrophy separated by narrow ridges. This produces a reticulated honeycomb or network appearance. The individual atrophic areas are pitlike abrupt, and about 1 mm. in depth, and they range from 0.55 to 2 sq. mm. across. In places, two or more depressions may unite to form areas perhaps 2 sq. mm., or even larger. There are a few small comedones, both in the depressed areas and in



Fig. 741

Fig. 741—Folliculitis ulerythematosa reticulata.



Fig. 742.

Fig. 742—Hepharochelasma. (Benedict J ST 1736, 1926)

the ridges. A number of milium bodies are sometimes noted in the ridges. The skin covering the narrow partition or ridges is on a level with that covering the unaffected portion of the face. The skin seems somewhat waxy, stretched more resistant, harder than the normal skin. The entire affected area may be irregularly erythematous. See MacKee and Cipollaro (ADS 5 231 1945)

Urythema Acneiforme is similar being characterized by symmetric erythema of the cheeks with follicular comedo like lesions which lead to peculiar scarring. The disease may exist with or without notable inflammation. It begins in early youth and commonly has undergone its complete evolution, with permanent scarring, before middle age.

Atrophoderma Reticulatum is an inclusive title for such disorders (Winer ADQ 34 991 1936), for which there are several synonyms, such as honeycomb atrophy (Seabard BJD 55 239 1943). The cause is unknown. These conditions differ from linear comedo nevus and grouped comedones, although symmetrically grouped comedones with atrophy and re-epithelization instead of foreign body reaction and acroform pustulation would produce an identical picture. There may exist an etiology as important element of hypothyroidism and possibly of avitaminosis. Differences from acroform scarring is discernible, however, and MacKee's disease appears in early childhood. No known method of treatment is helpful.



Figs. 749 and 750.—Hemiatrophy of face of a girl of 13 years; roentgenogram revealed intracranial calcification. (Merritt et al., J Ped 10 874, 1937.)

PSEUDOATROPHODERMA COLLI

This is a rare pseudoatrophic disturbance of the skin of the neck, which was observed by Becker and Mur (ADQ 29 52, 1934) in 2 otherwise healthy young women. The lesions were depigmented, macular and somewhat glossy and over them the epidermis was thrown up in tiny folds. The delicate wrinkling was eradicated temporarily by stretching the skin. Between the shiny macules the skin was dull and slightly scaly but textural difference was lacking. Micropathologic change was slight. The cases of Frost and Epstein (ADQ 40 753, 1939) in sisters, were parapsoriasisiform. The back, chest, and arms exhibited the disorder in the women reported by Ayres (ADQ 52 280 1945). The cause and treatment are unknown, though it may be female endocrinologic disorder on which one might try an estrogenic cream.

ATROPHIC STRIAE (STRIAE DISTENSAE)

These symptomatically follow mechanical overstrain as in pregnancy (luteal gravidarum) tumors, obesity and ascites. There is also a type which is apparently idiopathic, but the possibility that the lesions have been caused by either trauma or overextension can seldom be excluded. A common site is the lumbar region in young people (Rosenthal Lancet 1 567 1937). The thighs and breasts are often affected. Weight gain as well as weight loss may occur in their development. Nothing can be done about them. The lines are transverse, red at first becoming white and slightly sunken, and incomplete. Atrophic striae may be seen in basophilic adenoma of the pituitary gland (Cushing J 99 261 1932; Hall et al., Lancet 1: 862 1939).

HEMIATROPHY

Hemiatrophy may include the entire half of the body—some 25 cases of total hemiatrophy have been recorded—and it may include more than the fifth nerve distribution. Fifth nerve distribution is, however, usual. Tanber and Goldmann (ADG 26: 606 1939) said that more than 400 cases of various stages of progressive hemiatrophy had been published. Histologic changes of the skin are meager but the scalp regions affected show alopecia. Hemiatrophy of the face is a rare striking abnormality usually of early onset, without predilection as to sex, with involvement of all structures of the affected side, although the skin may escape. The vessels do not lose their function, but the subcutaneous fat is greatly diminished, and the bones themselves are actually smaller. Archambault and Promet (ANeurP 27: 629 1932) reported that the atrophic process may begin at any point about the orbit, angle of the mouth, nose or malar arch; it spreads gradually or rapidly over the entire half of the face. It may come to a standstill at any stage. Falling or blanching of the hair in affected areas is common. Abnormal pallor is usual, and this may signify that the vessels are atrophic. Neuralgic pains frequently accompany the atrophy; they may precede its onset or may occur during its course; they are associated especially with atrophy in the trigeminal area. The cause is unknown. No treatment can be offered excepting perhaps sympathectomy or plastic surgery (Kazanjian and Sturgis: J 115: 349 1940).

BLEPHAROCALASIS (ATONIC PTOSIS)

This is a disease of the upper eyelid which is characterized by permanent swelling of the lid, with great thinning of the skin and bagginess of the lid. As a rule, the involvement is bilateral.

Benedict (J 87: 1735 1936) wrote: The disease is usually found in young persons as an intermittent swelling of the upper lid. It makes its appearance soon after puberty as a transient edema of the upper lids lasting for a few hours, the attacks coming on at intervals of a few days or a few weeks. Succeeding attacks last longer and appear more frequently, until permanent swelling of the lid with great thinning of the skin and bagginess of the lids results. The bagginess and atrophy of the skin are the characteristics of the disease by which the name blepharocalasis is suggested. The onset is usually insidious, and its early manifestations are overlooked or misinterpreted. The diagnosis becomes clear only after permanent changes are brought about in the lids. The disease is more commonly found in young girls but has been observed in young boys and even in old men. Foote observed it in the lids of a man past middle life. It has been recognized in later life in persons who have had the swelling of the lid and atrophic appearance of the skin since early youth. Blepharocalasis is to be found in 3 stages. The first is the intermittent state or stage of edema. The early attacks of swelling resemble those of angioneurotic edema and last, usually for from 2 to 4 days, without pain, and with only slight redness of the skin. After several attacks of swelling one of two things occurs: (1) The swelling becomes constant with bagginess of the skin of the lid so that loose folds hang down over the margin, giving the appearance of water-filled bags, with the skin altered slightly in color very thin and slightly folded or wrinkled; or (2) the swelling disappears entirely or occurs for only short times, at intervals of weeks or months, and the skin becomes reddish brown and wrinkled, and is thrown into horizontal folds resembling brown wrinkled cigarette paper. The latter condition causes less interference with vision but may be accompanied by true ptosis, as shown by the first case of this series. The stage of wrinkling is the end stage of the disease.

The cause may be cutaneous dermatitis with secondary atrophy. Plastic surgery may be used. It may require repetition if attacks are still occurring.

POIKILODERMA ATROPHICANS VASULARE (JACOBI)

This is a rare dermatosis of slow evolution, characterized in the early stages by the appearance of extensive but discrete areas of skin with fading margins, within which occur pruritus of varying degree telangiectases and pigmentation, followed by capillary hemorrhages and atrophy similar to that induced by roentgen radiation (Lane ADG 4 543, 1931; 15 621 1937).

The term poikiloderma has been confused by indiscriminate inclusion with it a meaning of atrophies now classified otherwise, and poikiloderma of Civatte is identical with, and is described under the title of, Eczell's melanosis (Kussner: BJD 47: 191, 1935).



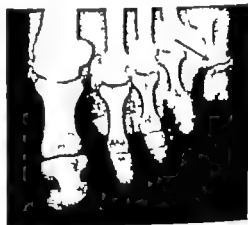
Fig. 751.



Fig. 752.

Fig. 751.—*Poikiloderma trophicum acutatum* (Hazel ADB II 776, 1929)

Fig. 752.—*Poikiloderma atrophicans acutatum*. (Lane ADB 4 542 1931; 8 27, 1922)



Figs. 753 and 754.—Anthem, lesion of fifth toe of Negro, and sclerogram showing trophy of phalanges. (Spinkley AmJH 42 216, 1929)

A case which eventuated in mycosis fungoides was carefully described by Oliver (ADS 23: 767, 1936) and this is the usual outcome, according to Hazel (ADS 40: 776, 1939). The patient of Smith (BJD 58: 218, 1940) showed enlargement of the liver and spleen and had 8 per cent monocytes and 45 per cent large lymphocytes in the blood. Differential diagnosis from dermatomyositis (qv) was clarified by Dowling and Freudenthal (BJD 50: 519, 1938). See Dowling et al. (ADS 56: 740, 1947) who noted that some cases do not develop mycosis fungoides.

In treatment, Grenz rays helped a patient of Dostrovsky and Segher (ADS 51: 153, 1945) and x rays should be about as useful as in mycosis fungoides (qv). A patient who also had syphilis was apparently cured of both diseases by arsenicals and Ferrer Katz and Hoogstraten (ADS 55: 533, 1946) reported.

AINHUM

Ainhum is a disease affecting the pedal digits. It is characterized by the development of a callused groove which constricts, strangulates and leads ultimately to spontaneous amputation within 3 to 10 years of the toe distal to the groove. Cases are occasionally observed in the United States, but the disease is essentially a tropical one. The vast majority of its victims are Negroes. Ulceration occasionally develops at the site of the encircling band; this results in some pain, which is otherwise inconsequential. While the separation commonly occurs at the first or second phalangeal joint, it may take place in the continuity of the phalanx. Fingers as well as toes are sometimes attacked by encircling amputating bands resembling ainhum (Blumfeldt ADS 57: 741, 1945).

The cause is uncertain. The name ainhum should not include all cases of digital amputation, even if the term is limited only to amputations associated with encircling bands. Lepra, scleroderma, cleavage, and atypical forms of keratoderma have all caused spontaneous amputation. A boy we examined (ADS 38: 96, 1934) whose mother was similarly affected, had abnormally short terminal phalanges of the great toes, and absence of the terminal cancellous tufts. This resulted in weight bearing on the crease beneath the interphalangeal joint instead of on the pads of the toes, and so led to the production of grooved calluses. The bending of a digit at the site of a grooved callus is the analogue of bending a paper tube, bending a tube occludes the hole through it. Histologic findings give no clue to the cause (Kraus and Tucker, APath 41: 639, 1946). Rosengren's findings were given by Spitzing (AmJB 42: 246, 1936).

Therapeutic incisions of the constricting band did not succeed. Amputation is usually halted, after which pain disappears and the stump heals promptly. See Langen et al. (AnnSurg 133: 868, 1948).

SENILE ATROPHY

Senile changes in the skin usually develop slowly and consist of loss of subcutaneous fat and thinning of both dermis and epidermis. Manifestations of atrophy are seldom pronounced before the fiftieth year but they may develop early. The skin becomes yellowish, thin, harsh and inelastic, and is frequently the seat of brownish or blackish pigmented macules, some of which develop into keratosis. The changes are usually most marked on exposed parts, the face, neck, dorsa of the hands, and the legs. (Occasionally the affected skin instead of being dry rough, and harsh, is soft, pliable, shiny and marked by whitish, atrophic spots or streaks. The hair follicles are affected, and the dermal papillae are flattened. Histologically the elastic tissues show the most marked changes (Hill and Montgomery JInvD 3: 231, 1940). Itching is a frequent symptom, especially in winter when the humidity is low and the skin is dry and harsh. The condition can be ameliorated by the use of simple emollient applications and the avoidance of excess of sunshine hot water and soaps. Some skins tolerate cool water when hot water provokes itching. Vitamin A and estrogenic or androgenic substances may help.

KRAUROSIS

Kraurosis is a progressive sclerosing atrophy of the mucocutaneous teguments of the vulva which leads gradually to stenosis of the vaginal orifice, to disappearance of the labia minora prepuce and clitoris, and to effacement of the labia majora (Montgomery et al. *ADS* 30 80 1934). The mucosa becomes smooth shiny and dry the color is white waxy yellow or spotted and complication by leucoplakia is frequent so that the development of carcinoma is likely. The underlying pathologic basis is thought to be suppression of ovarian function by senile involution, sclerosis, or castration. Kraurosis is not to be confused with inflammatory leukoplakia, lichen planus, lichen sclerosus, neoplastic leukoplakia, or the lichenification which results from chronic pruritus from contactants or parasites. Yet there is considerable similarity between vulvar lesions of kraurosis, mucosal lesions of avitaminosis A the Plummer Vinson syndrome (qv) and lichen sclerosus, the chronic, progressive, atrophic, sclerotic process which often affects the vulva or the glans and prepuce of the male as balanitis xerotica obliterans (Freeman and Layman *ADS* 44 547 1941).

Kraurosis is a shriveling disease of later life, progressive until carcinoma develops eventually and associated with severe itching as a rule. Some authors, recognizing the condition as precancerous, advise vulvectomy at an early stage. Vulvectomy generally becomes necessary (Sparrow *AnnSurg* 112 87 1940) although many reports of the efficiency of estrogenic hormonal substances have given encouragement in this distressing disease. (Foss *JOGBF* 46 271 1939 Buxton and Engle *J* 113 2318, 1939). Estrogen may help the atrophy without relieving the itching so that resort to surgery may still be required.

Kraurosis of the penis is described (Beck DeGregorio et al. *ab* YBD 1939 p. 263 264) wherein symptoms and mucosal alterations are analogous to those occurring in the female.

Stilbestrol, 20 mg. to the ounce of petrolatum applied locally apparently cured one patient (Feldman *ADS* 43 756 1941). Hydrochloric acid, vitamin B complex, and iron may be given by mouth. Administration of vitamin A and, if hypochlorhydria is present, HCl may be helpful (Swift *JOGBF* 43 1053 1936). Roentgen therapy may afford temporary relief. Bland antipruritic lotions and packs may be used. The avoidance of contactant irritants is advised. See Saville (*BJD* 52 338, 1946) and Hunt (*Diseases Affecting the Vulva* Mosby 1948). Estrogen in suitable dosage when given intramuscularly may yield greater benefit than when given by mouth or applied locally.

DERMAL MANIFESTATIONS OF MAI FORMATION AND NEOPLASIA

Growth Disturbances characterize neoplasia, the subject matter of this chapter and embryology appears the key to these. Aberrations of form and function comprise the benign and malignant tumors which may be interpreted as manifestations of one process. The modern concepts of organization induction and abnormalities of these processes represent clarifications of ideas held by wise old observers such as Cohnheim who spoke of *versprengte Keime* (sprung up embryos) and Albrecht, who coined *hamartoma* (error tumor). See Harvey (EdinBJ 66 1, 1948). The range of variation among tumors seems almost endless, but appears to be governed by the number and variety of tissues involved in the anomaly and the genetic or mutational potentialities of the cells of which they are composed. Abnormalities may be localized or systematized in distribution. Some varieties are common while others are rare and still others almost unique.

ICHTHYOSIS

Ichthyosis is a congenital abnormality characterized by cutaneous dryness, harshness, and scalliness manifestations of irregular hypercornification. It is a fairly common condition. The disorder is usually solely cutaneous and ranges considerably in distribution and degree of severity. The general health is unaffected. Extensor surfaces of the limbs are the sites of predilection, although the entire body may be involved. During warm months when the skin is moist and better lubricated, the lesions in mild cases are scarcely perceptible, but the disorder becomes conspicuous in the low humidity and cold of winter. Some patients, lacking the ability to perspire carry a slight fever in the summer and their fatigability and tremor suggest hyperthyroidism. They are especially vulnerable to irritation by soap and to pruritus consequent on dryness. The face escapes involvement except in severe cases in which are seen dry scalliness, tautness, eyelid changes and ectropion with glazing of the conjunctiva and danger to the cornea (Cordes and Hogan AOpht 22 590 1939). Rarely the cornea is affected by its participation in the epidermal defect (Vail AOpht 24 215 1940).

These cases resemble avitaminosis A and myxedema, but are not responsive to the vitamin (Peck et al. ADS 48 32, 1943) or to thyroxin. Locally frequent inunction with a bland ointment, such as cocoa butter or benzoated lard, is somewhat comforting. One per cent salicylic acid can be added to advantage. These applications act best when applied immediately following a hot bath in soft water. Gordon (ADS 52 178 1945) reported benefit by the use of Ljungstrom's daily baths in 3 per cent NaCl also vitamin A and, to enhance its utilization bile salts and neotigmine. No illusions should be entertained regarding the value of drugstore shelves, some items of which are almost certain to irritate. The patient has to learn to live with his defective skin.

Inheritance is variable being sometimes dominant, sometimes sex linked (Davies and McFeggon BJD 54 121, 1942) or the disorder may

appear as a mutation. Extreme cases are occasionally seen such as an infant so scaly at birth that it was nonviable reported by Shields and Bowman (APed 57 756 1940)

Symptomatic Ichthyosiform Change (Xerosis) is seen in pellagra, avitaminosis A, dehydration chronic debilitating disease and the like (Jeghers: NEngJM 225: 714 1943). A patient with lymphosarcoma and hepatic insufficiency exhibited acquired ichthyosis (Glazebrook and Tomaszewski: ADR 55 28, 1947)

Ichthyosis Follicularis is the name applicable to congenital ectodermal defect with follicular spines.



Figs. 755 and 756—Ichthyosis. (Dr. George Lingonfelter)



Fig. 757—Ichthyosis hystrix.



Fig. 758.—Mal de Meleda.

Mal de Malou is an hereditary ectodermal defect resembling keratosis palmaris et plantaris, with involvement of the dorsa of the hands and feet and spread onto the forearms, elbows, and legs, in association with dystrophy of the nails. Kagoj (ActaD-V 15: 264, 1934) described 9 cases from the Isle of Miljet, where it occurs, and suggested the name, *Keratosis extremitatum hereditaria progressiva*. The inheritance is as a recessive gene, and the frequency of its incidence is due to inbreeding.

Keratoma Plantare Sulcatum is a chronic affection of the soles, seen in natives of tropical countries who seldom wear shoes and whose feet are constantly subjected



FIG. 759.

FIG. 759.—Keratosis palmaris, hereditary (Drs. Miller and Tausig.)

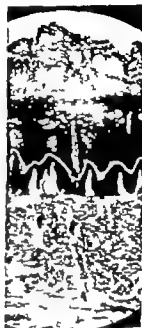
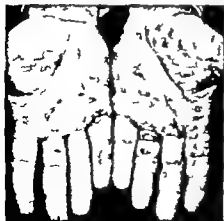


FIG. 760.

FIG. 760.—Keratosis palmaris hereditary histologic structure.



Figs. 761 and 762.—Keratosis punctata disseminated volar hyperkeratosis in a man whose feet were unaffected until age 14 years.

to irritation. The cause is unknown. The disease is characterized by marked planter keratosis and by cracks which extend through to the corium and often become infected. Many of the keratotic masses become detached leaving characteristic, punched-out holes. Rest, combined with the use of a keratolytic, such as salicylic acid constitutes the best method of treatment. (Aars: ADB 4: 470 1931)



Fig. 163.

Fig. 163.—Keratosis plantaris solitum. (Aars: ADB 4: 470, 1931.)



Fig. 164.

Fig. 164.—Pilonidalosis. (Dr. Carroll Wright.)

Papillomatosis.—Rare and curious verruciform conditions classed under this title were reviewed by Wane et al. (ADB 36: 475, 1937; 39: 890, 900 1939; 40: 432, 742, 1939). Gougerot and Carteaud (AIDuS 165: 232, 1933) described 8 new forms of papillomatosis, which are to be distinguished from epidermodyplasia verruciformis, verrucae plantae juvenilis, and Darier's disease: (1) punctate, pigmented verrucous papillomatosis, comprising two types, the punctate form of Gougerot and Clara and the verrucous form of Gougerot, Clara, and Bonnin; (2) confluent and reticular papillomatosis; and (3) acantholytic and confluent papillomatosis.

EPIDERMODYPLASIA VERRUCIFORMIS of Lewandowski and Lutz (AIDuS 141: 193 1933) exhibits lesions present at birth, with no site of predilection for the first lesions. The smallest are papules 2 mm. in diameter, round, oval, or polygonal, with perpendicular margins, smooth surfaces, and pale red or reddish violet color without pigmentation. There are scales which are grayish in places, thick, yellowish, greasy and removable in other areas. Lesions become disseminated fairly symmetrically over the whole body including palms and soles. Dorsa of hands and feet are usually affected. Plaques 1 to 2 cm. in diameter are the largest lesions, and transitional, confluent and lichenoid patches occur. The scalp is involved from childhood on. The lesions respond to x-ray treatment, but soon recur. Squamous carcinoma may eventually develop in some of them. Degeneration and vacuolation of the epidermal cells are found to extend as deeply as the basal layer. Their similarity to verrucae plantae is considerable, though disarrangement of rete cells and pyknosis and fragmentation of nuclei may distinguish them (Sullivan and Ellis: ADB 40: 432, 1939). Lutz (Dermatologica 33: 35, 1946) accomplished successful experimental inoculation of the disease from a woman to her sister.

ACANTHOLYTIC VERRUCIFORMIS (Höpf: AIDuS 167: 344 1933) resembles epidermodyplasia verruciformis, affecting dorsa of hands and feet. It is less extensive in distribution, and the basket weave vacuolation, parakeratosis and degenerative epithelial changes of the latter are absent. See Loveman and Graham (ADB 43: 971, 1941) who judged their cases, a girl and her mother to be nevold.

CONFLUENT AND RETICULATED PAPILLOMATOSIS.—The onset has been between the fifteenth and twenty-fifth years, beginning in the intermammary region and there most

intense. Small warty papules 1 to 2 mm. in diameter were present dirty gray in color lacking scalliness. The lesions tended to show median location on the trunk. Confluence occurred with the formation of reticulated patches isolated lesions being scattered about. The scalp was unaffected. The volar surfaces were not porokeratotic. Papillary ridges were found in the axillae. The eruption did not itch. The epidermis was slightly atrophic and the elastic tissue was severely damaged. In the case of Wise and Sachs (ADB 55: 4-5 1937) the absence of scaling was a difference from pityriasis versicolor. The intermammary and epigastric regions were involved particularly with confluence in the center. The mucous were unaffected, and no systemic symptoms appeared. Histologic changes comprised mainly lamellated hyperkeratosis.

NUMMULAR AND CONFLUENT PAPULOMATOSIS.—The one case began at 18 years of age in the intermammary region, spreading from there and most intense in the epigastric region. Small, verrucous papules, pale red spots, and pale red reticulae were the types of lesions present. No scales were present. Almost the entire trunk became involved with confluence of the nummular lesions. The scalp was unaffected, and the volar surfaces were not porokeratotic. Itching was severe. Histologic changes were in the elastic, not the epidermis.

PUNCTATE PAPULOMATOSIS (GOUCHOT AND CLARA).—The one case began at 13 years of age, on lateral portions of the body spreading over trunk and head within a year, disappearing in the autumn and winter. Punctate verrucous papules on the neck, trunk and extremities scaling stippled erythema of the scalp and face; and porokeratosis of the palms and soles comprised the three types of lesions found. On the face and scalp there were crusts, beneath which were small ulcers. The regions involved were the seborrhoeic ones. Treatment of all kinds failed.

VERRUCCOUS PAPULOMATOSIS (GOUCHOT CLARA AND BONNIN).—The one case began in adult life on the dorsum of the hands, wrists, and forearms. Later the palms, neck, and face were involved. The papules were elevated and rounded red to brown in color 1 or 2 mm. high, 3 to 5 mm. across. The scalp and volar surfaces were not involved. Itching did not occur. Treatment was without benefit.

POROKERATOSIS

Symptoms.—The disease generally begins as a small, slightly elevated, wartlike papule which slowly enlarges peripherally and undergoes atrophy centrally so as ultimately to give rise to a circinate or crescentic plaque with a smooth, atrophic or callosed center and a sharply defined slightly elevated, seamlike border. Confluence may produce polycyclic patches. The encircling dyke-like border is grayish or brownish in color 1.0 mm. or more in height and commonly crowned with a linear horny ridge, which is a characteristic feature, and a slender furrow may run along its crest. Little milium-like corneous bodies are embedded in the floor and in the sides and margins of the surrounding wall in some lesions. These masses, brownish or blackish in color and rounded or oval in shape are capable of being picked out. The mucous membrane is occasionally attacked the lesions here being white, opalescent and circinate or oval in outline. Symptoms are slight. The development and spread of a lesion are tedious.

The cause is unknown. Most patients have been males. No age is exempt. Heredity may be concerned (Gilchrist JCutDis 15: 336, 1897); see Ducrey and Hespikil (AnndeD 9: 1 1895). Wende (JCutD 1: 303 1898) succeeded in producing lesions by autotransplantation. In consideration of the usual familial history the absence of histologic evidence of inflammation, the spontaneous appearance of some cases, and the resistance of others to all but radical treatment Linn (UCutRev 22: 342, 1923) interpreted the disease as a variety of the peculiar and specialized nevus. Hall (ADB 18: 341 1924) reporting Chinese cases, thought them nevroid and approved Mibelli's original name, kerat atrophis nevus.

Pathology.—The changes are mainly epidermal, showing primarily an atrophic with marked hyperkeratosis particularly about the glandular orifices. Resulting pressure atrophy affects the rete the papillary layer of the dermis, and the subjacent glands. Laminated cornuosa fill the mouth of the sweat duct and ultimately occlude their lumina. Both hair follicles and glands are usually affected by the gradual expansion of the plaque. See Meischer (Vidua 141: 335, 1910) who preferred parakeratosis acicularis as the name for this epidermal disease.

Prognosis.—The disease may start in infancy (Rowen: ADB 43: 782, 1914) and persist for life involuting spontaneously. See Jones and Smith (ADB 55: 4-5, 1937).

Treatment.—Excision may be desirable; it will cure.

CONGENITAL ECTODERMAL DEFECT

Abnormal formations of the ectoderm including its accessory structures are of occasional occurrence. They are frequently associated with other physical characteristics so that the cases fall into distinctive groups. Those showing (1) symmetric volar keratosis, with follicular keratosis of body or (2) keratoses of hands, feet, and body with leucoplakia of the mouth, or (3) these changes combined with corneal alteration or cataract.

Patients generally also present several of the following stigmas

- Congenital dearth or absence of the sweat glands
- Partial absence or hypoplasia of the pilosebaceous apparatus
- Marked dental dysplasia
- Thin glossy smooth, dry skin
- Intolerance of heat
- Alterations of nails, either hypoplasia or pachonychia



Fig. 163.—Hypotrichotic congenital ectodermal defect, sister and brother (Dr. C. G. Costa.)

The facial appearance is usually peculiar. The prominent frontal bulge is due to exostoses of the inner table of the skull as is also the depression of the base of the nose which is relative and not due to destruction of the nasal bones as in syphilis (Thannhauser J 106 908, 1936). Fine wrinkles are seen about the eyelids and oral commissures. There is an hereditary tendency and while this appears dominant and transmitted through mother to son, in other families it is not sex linked and may affect females.

Weber (AmJDisChild 81 66, 1929) clearly distinguished the anhidrotic group whose difficulty in perspiration makes them intolerant of heat. He thought the cone-shaped tumor especially significant. Milium is frequently present, especially about the knees and elbows, in patients having normal nails and teeth but lacking hair (Weitzner ADS 27: 1017 1933). These hair and nail atrophies occur in either sex and are transmitted by either sex, whereas the inheritance of the anhidrotic hypotrichotic-anodontic group is like that of hemophilia, cases of the female being exceptional (de Silva: QJM 8 97 1936 review of 49 cases and bibliography). The classic triad in these cases consists of anhidrosis, hypotrichosis and dentia or severe abnormality of the denture. Frier and headache affected 3 brothers with this abnormality when they got hot, and no eccrine glands were found in biopsies of their skins by Rudersma (AmJDisChild 81 66, 1929).

67: 846 1941) Sweat glands are scarce but not absent in other cases which may be called hypohidrotic (Felsner ADS 49 410 1944)

Rothmund's Syndrome.—Appearing in the first weeks of life and occurring collaterally in sisters and brothers, this abnormality is recessive in contrast with the usual dominant character of anhidrotic ectodermal defect and it involves more than the

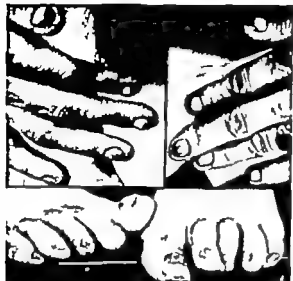


Fig. 766.

Fig. 766—*Pig hypochromia congenita*. (Dr D. E. H. Cleveland.)



Fig. 767.

Fig. 767—*Congenital ectodermal defect, with alopecia*. (Dr V. Vermooten.)



Fig. 768—*Epidermodysplasia verruciformis*. (Dr O. G. Costa.)

epidermal alone. Cataract and poikiloderma with telangiectases are the distinguishing features (Thaibauer *Analisis* 3 559 1943; J 139: 38, 1946). The sisters reported by Cole et al. (J 104 723 1945) exhibited almost total alopecia, atrophy of nasal mucosa, hypoplasia of the nail, anhidrotic dysplasia of the skin, which was mottled with dull red confluent lightly depressed and mildly indurated zones, congenital cataracts with extreme internal strabismus and leucoplakia oris. Halley et al. (ADS

44 345 1941) described a girl with telangiectases, pigmentation defective teeth, and cysts in the iliac bones. Vitamin A was disappointing in the patient f Wise (ADS 48: 590 1943) but it provided much improvement for the patient f Anderson (ADS 51: 24 1943), a woman whose glucose tolerance curve was diabetic. Androgenic medication helped the brothers reported by Garb and Rubin (ADS 50: 191 1944).

Warner's Syndrome includes progeria-like thin, atrophic, stretched skin which undergoes spontaneous ulceration on the exposed parts. The scleropoikilodermatous abnormalities do not appear until the second or third decades of life and the skin changes are not those of true scleroderma.

Etiology—Little is known about the cause of these disturbances. Since some cases appear as mutants, one is led to take note with interest of the fact that particular forms of mutation result in exceedingly similar abnormalities there is a family resemblance between unrelated patients.

Treatment.—As in ichthyosis, the patient must learn to live with his skin. If he cannot sweat, he must avoid heat and exertion. Judicious paring or sandpapering of lesions may be worth while. Fissures and infections must be treated appropriately. Plastic repair of the nasal deformity was described by Lewin (AOtol 35 210 1942).

PACHYONYCHIA CONGENITA

The nails are thickened opaque, lusterless, and folded longitudinally. Follicular keratosis somewhat like ichthyosis hystrix are found in the flexures often they are thick, scaly and blackish or greenish in color. Volar keratosis in disseminated patches are found the patches frequently involving the fingers so as to affect the dorsal as well as the volar surfaces. Leuconychia and anomalies of the hair sometimes coexist (David: ADS 50 339, 1934).

EPIDERMOLYSIS BULLOSA

Epidermolysis bullosa is a peculiar condition of the skin, usually hereditary characterized by the development of vesicles and bullae on even slight traumatic provocation. The disease is divisible clinically into two main groups, the simple and the dystrophic, and the latter can be subdivided into three classes inherited in different ways (Hurdley and Smith S&J 34 364, 1941). The cause is not known. Symptoms are usually worse in warm weather. The severity of the disease ranges from extreme fragility such that the newborn soon dies (Black et al. J 129 734, 1945) Lamb and Halpert ADS 55 389 1947) to trivial involvement. Mild cases are nevertheless likely to unfit one for military service (Loider and Baer ADS 46 419 1942). Mucosal involvement is rare, but it may interfere with a baby's nursing (Corson ADS 49 382, 1944).

Strands of fibrillar tissue normally extend from the dermis, terminate among the basal layers of the epidermis, and probably have a function in binding down the epithelium to the dermis. Such fibers are absent both from the lesions and from the uninjured skin of some cases of epidermolysis (Engman and Mook JCutDis 28 276 1910). It is difficult to understand how the disorder could be influenced by treatment. Atrophy and scarring are the sequelae of trauma, which is carefully to be avoided (Tulipan ADS 37 22, 1938).

Localized Epidermolysis Bullosa is recognized, the feet alone, or feet and hands, being the only sites where noninflammatory bullae appear especially in warm weather following minimal trauma, healing without scar sometimes associated with hyperkaldrosis, and manifesting inheritance as dominant without accompanying dystrophosis (Elliot: JCutDis 13 10, 1935; Meunier ADS 50 16 1944; Johnson and Trent: Br. 53 610,



Figs. 169 and 170.—Epidermolysis bullosa, hereditary (Dr Grever Wanda.)



Fig. 171.—Epidermolysis bullosa. (Dr T W Alworth.)



Fig. 172.



Fig. 173.

Fig. 172.—Epidermolysis bullosa. Intraoral bullae. (Dr Norman Tobler.)

Fig. 173.—Epidermolysis bullosa. Histologic structure. Note base of elastic fiber in the superficial part of the dermis. (Dr Stuart W Y.)

1946) The case of Klarland and Harrison (PSMAIO 15 318, 1946) showed marked elevation of urinary porphyrins, and the elastic tissue seemed not abnormal. The two cases received attention during the war because military life proved intolerable to persons whose fragile skins tolerated less strenuous enterprise (Greenberg ADS 49 833, 1944, Franks et al.: UColRev 49 57 1945; Waisman: J L.S. 1247, 1944) An elastic bandage from ankle to knee seemed to reduce vulnerability of the feet reported Winer and Orman (ADS 51: 317 1945) Cockayne (BJD 59 109 1947) thought the condition a separate entity rather than a variant of epidermolysis bullosa. It is also to be distinguished from linea, pompholyx and impetigo, though these may complicate it secondarily

CONGENITAL SKIN DEFECTS OF THE NEWBORN

Circumscribed absence of the skin is in rare instances observed in the newborn. The defect is often solitary but lesions may be multiple and are then usually grouped or symmetrical. The outline is sharply defined and circular or oval in most instances. The diameter is rarely more than 3 cm. The subcutaneous tissue is little affected, and there is no evidence of inflammation. The site of predilection is the vertex of the scalp, but Hahn's case presented integumentary loss over a large part of both sides of the trunk and in Abt's the defect involved the anterior aspects of both knees (AmJDisChild 14 113 191) Microscopically one finds absence of epidermal structures, but no evidence of degeneration. The cause is unknown, though amniotic adhesions have been blamed. The lesions bear no relationship with trauma during parturition. They generally granulate and heal, but without the development of epidermal accessory structures (Butts ADS 81 863 1935 Anderson and Noy ib. 46: 287 1942) Congenital skin defect may be a manifestation of epidermolysis bullosa (Prakken Nederl Tijdschr geneesk. 83: 2440 1939)

NEVUS

Nevus is a generic name for a malformation usually localized and usually congenital. Nevroid signifies abnormality of development. One notes that growth and development do not end with the event of birth. The name is loosely used, being applicable to pigmented moles especially and also to hemangiomas, linear defects characterized by hyperkeratotic and verrucose anomaly and other malformational abnormalities.

Pigmentary Nevi are circumscribed tumors or superficial infiltrations composed of specific nevus cells. The macular or papular pigmented lesions are usually present at birth. In color they range from pale fawn to bluish black, and in size from a millimeter to many centimeters in diameter. In rare instances large areas may be involved. Large growths are identical with small ones, although certain features may be exaggerated. The lesions may be solitary or many. In outline they are usually rounded or oval, but in shape, hairiness and distribution, they are subject to great variability. They are usually congenital, but their development may be delayed even until puberty. Accessory mammary structures resembling pigmentary nevi are of frequent occurrence and should not be mistaken for them. Extensive nevi of both vascular and pigmentary types are sometimes associated with similar alteration of the leptomeninges (Notherton ADS 33 238, 1936 Wilcox AmJDisChild 57 391 1939)

There may occur nevroid hyperplasia of almost any cutaneous structure. The changes may be confined to the sebaceous glands and periglandular structures, to the follicles, or to the epidermal stratum. Malformation may be primarily mesodermal rather than ectodermal.

Nevus Cells are usually large pale, and angular in outline with oval, vesicular nuclei. They may be tightly packed small, and hyperchromatic; they may undergo trophic adhesion; resemble brown tissue as in soft fleshy moles. They may be mixed or arranged in combined groups. Pigmentation, variable in quantity is due to the

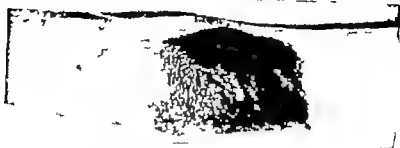


Fig. 774—Pigmentary hairy nevus, elbow



Fig. 775.



Fig. 776



Fig. 777

Fig. 775—Pigmentary hairy nevus "bathing trunk" lesion and disseminated spots.
(Dr F. Ronchese.)

Fig. 776—Pigmentary nevus benign melanoma.

Fig. 777—Benign melanoma, showing nevus cells.

presence of intracellular iron-free amorphous brown granules of melanin. Pigment bearing cells have been thought epidermal in origin, or dermal, or both, but this is controversial. Masson supported the theory of origin of nerve cells in nerve trunks and described the structure of the nerve as resembling Meissner corpuscles and neural tubes, the nerve cells in the upper dermis being arranged on these tubes like flowers on a stem. Nerve cells are dopa positive. Ebert (ADB 37: 1 1938) called attention to the clear cells of Merkel occurring in the basal layer of the epidermis, and these he believed not to be tactile cells in fact, but to be the parents of nerve cells when anomalous. Proliferation of these cells would produce the histologic picture of intraepithelial formation of nests. Interpreting spatial proximity as indicative of derivation, Montgomery and Kerkorian (J Invest 3 463 1940) argued that dendritic cells are simply altered basal cells, that cellules ciliaires are modified dendritic cells, and that multiplication of clear cells leads to the formation of nests of nerve cells in the epidermis. Such nests appear to drop down into the dermis from their epidermal site of origin, and these authors claimed to have demonstrated the epidermal origin of nerve cells in the majority of cases studied. Traub and Klei (ADB 41 314, 1940) classified nerve histologically as intraepidermal, intradermal, junction (those at the dermo-epidermal border) combination types, and blue nerve. The junction nerve they judged most hazardous, Beckers (Trans ADA 1947) called lesions with nerve cells only in the epidermis type a, those superficially located in the dermis type b, and those deep in the dermis, associated with structures of Meissner's corpuscle and neural sort, type c. Combination lesions such as a plus b, b plus c, and a plus b plus c are common. When histologic indications of nerve cell invasion of the epidermis are present, the lesion is especially hazardous, Becker noted. Silver impregnation studies were studied by Jaeger (abs YBD 1946 p. 513) who found in intimate connection with nerve cells numerous neuro-fibrils from the myelinated trunks of the hypoderm.

Prognosis.—Pigmentary nevi sometimes become malignant. A hairy pigmented nevus only rarely does so. Increase in size increase in pigmentation and irritability—these three symptoms singly or together are the early clinical evidences of change from benign to malignant melanoma.

Treatment.—Destruction should be complete and should unhesitatingly include normal tissue beyond the periphery and depth of nerve tissue if there is doubt about the lesion's being benign. This destruction should be accomplished in one treatment not piecemeal. Excision is satisfactory (Phillips Texas J 42 64, 1947). Most quietest nevi should be left alone.

Mongolian Spots.—See p. 549.

Blue Nevus.—The lesion is rounded the area is small brownish maculopigment most of melanophores in the dermis. Mitoses a discase see Feilman and Laskusky (ADB 34 800 1939) hanks (abs ADB 55 206, 1947); Leider and Cohen (ADB 5 340 1939).

Blue Nevus is a blue black, oval, slightly elevated firm lesion usually located on the face or the dorsum of a hand. The epidermis and upper cuts are normal, but in the dermis are circumscribed regions containing long irregular spindle cells filled with melanin. There are benign almost invariably (Montgomery and Kaker Am J Ca 30 62- 1939).

Atrophic Nevus.—See p. 594

Atrophic Nevus resembles lines atrophic morphaea (Andrews ADB 50 233, 1944) Compere hemangioma p. 561 and hemangioma p. 393.

Cerebelliform Nevus is a large corrugated lesion which may cover half the scalp, composed of specific cells and neurofibromatous tissue (Kaker BJD 57: 16, 1945). See FIG 782 on p. 579.

Amelanotic Nevus.—These grow like a similar pigmentary nevi, but lack pigment. They may be large corrugated, and cerebelliform. The neopigmentary type may be called amel nevi or leucoma. Rarely is one malignant, but they may be interpreted as representative of proliferation of deeper nevi tractation. See Ken

Nevus Liponevus Subepidermalis is a small anomaly in which growth of intracellular fatty tissues are situated closely to the skin (Ornd).

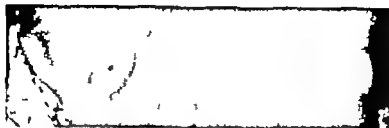


Fig. 778—*Leucoderma acuminatum centrifugum*; "halo" nevus



Fig. 779

Fig. 779—*Naevus sebaceus*

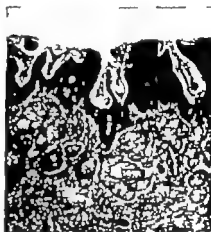


Fig. 780

Fig. 780—*Naevus sebaceus*, showing composition of huge sebaceous glands.



Fig. 781—Linear verrucous nevus, naevus unius lateris (Dr J P Guequerra)



Fig. 782.

Fig. 782.—Anemic nevus, mental.



Fig. 783.

Fig. 783.—Cerebroid nevus, hairs, of occiput.

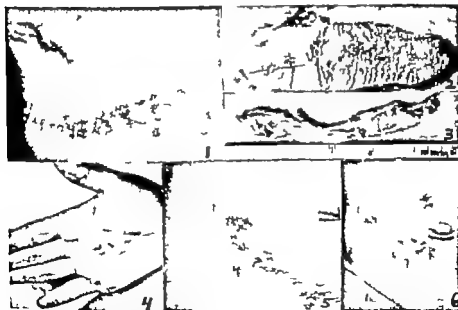
(Hammond and Hanson. *ABurg* 35: 339, 1937.)

Fig. 784.—Comedo nevus, napus follicularis keratosis. A girl whose site are unaffected. Onset as brownish discoloration at 4 weeks of age. Acneiform lesions present during past few years. 1 Hands of comedo-like lesions. 2 Thrombosed lesions from axilla by Dr. Curtis Abbott to prevent recurrence of disabling inflammatory nodules as of 4 broad-based axillary. 3 Gross section of excised tissue showing cysts and comedones. 4 Palmar pits which constitute the acral termination of band extending down the forearm. 5 Side of chest showing scars from acneiform lesions. 6 Distribution along line alba, and acneiform lesions on the abdomen. (Patient of Dr. H. G. Hughes.)

Nevus Sebaceus.—The lesion is an anctuous, yellowish one with a soft granular surface pitted by the hypertrophic orifices of the overgrown sebaceous glands, the yellowish bodies of which elevate the epilemis slightly (Savard: BJD 63: 14, 1941). The patches may be isolated or may occur in systematized groups as a linea nevus. They appear soon after birth and rarely exceed 5 cm. in diameter. The scalp is a common location; the lesion here is partially bald. Carcinoma may develop in them, rarely. In some sebaceous nevi the epithelium is excessive and keratinization is seborrheal; they resemble acanthotic nevi, from which they are distinguished by yellowish, pitted papular elements at their periphery.

Sebaceous nevi are to be distinguished from adenoma sebaceum and from *hypertrophic sebaceous glands* which are isolated, umbilicated, yellow papules (Gillman: ADS 23: 633, 1937). The latter sometimes follow the squeezing of comedones in seborrheal milk-drinkers.

Nevus Syringocystadenomatosus Papilliferus.—Three rare lesions are papules of millet seed to hemp seed size usually arranged in groups. They are pinkish but translucent and vesicular inclusions may be detected. Some papules are umbilicated, simulating molluscum contagiosum. Isolated lesions occur but often they are confluent, and the plaques may be of considerable area, or systematized. Microscopically one finds the sweat ducts, cystic and papilliferous emptying onto the surface through a thickened epidermis (Schebs and Lewis: ADS 36: 140, 1937). The corium is permeated with nervous cells. Digitations push into the dilated sweat ducts, and support an inner columnar and outer cuboidal layer of sweat-duct epithelium, which rests on delicate connective tissue. Excision is simple and satisfactory treatment.

Nevus Follicularis Keratosus (Comedo Nevus).—This systematized malformation usually unilateral, is manifest as fillets of comedone-like lesions. Dilated follicles are filled with epidermal detritus, and some of them are cystic. The crateriform or sieve-like depressions dip into the skin along the direction taken by the lanugo hairs in the same region. The comedo-like lesions and cysts commonly undergo acneiform inflammation, with the formation of tender nodules which may resorb, or discharge and heal with atrophic scarring. Portions of the anomaly may require excision (Sutton and Sutton: Dis of Skin, Mosby 1939).

Dermatosis Papulosa Nigra.—Minute hyperpigmented, hemispherical papules develop in small numbers symmetrically on the malar regions or below the eyes as a common affection of Negroes. These benign lesions show microscopically irregular acanthosis, excess of pigment in the basal layers of the epidermis, and anomalous pilosebaceous structures (Michael and Seale: ADS 70: 620 1939).

Connective Tissue Nevi are unusual but Rieker (ADS 58: 193, 1944) collected several, the name for which may be given as *Nevus Fibrosus*. The papules or hemispherical nodules of tiny size and whitish or brownish color discrete but closely set together and simulating tiny cobblestones, are often systematized in bands, asymptomatic and present since earliest childhood. Collagenous or elastic tissue alterations or both may be found.

Linear Nevus (Nevus Unius Latis) is a nevroid growth which is arranged in fillets or streaks (see *Ichthyosis hystrix*). Such may be unilateral or bilateral, involving one or several axes. They may be of various structures, including those which are pigmentary papillary verrucose sebaceous, or comedo-like (Meisewick: BJD 54: 20 129 1944). Ichthyiform nevi involving mucous membranes are known. If the nevus reaches the midline of the abdomen, its distribution there follows the linea alba.

In linear nevi many theories have been suggested to explain the peculiar arrangement. Montgomery (JCutDis 19: 453 1901) reviewed these theories that the lines follow the course of the cutaneous nerves; the lines run along Veit's lines, the boundaries of peripheral nerve distribution; the lines follow the lines of cleavage of the skin; the lines follow the course of the blood vessels; the lines run in the metameres or segment of the body; the lines follow embryonic tissue spaces, the trends of growth of the tissues. The disorder is plainly one of organization, and research is experimental embryology may throw light upon the mechanisms involved (Huxley and DeBeer: Experimental Embryology Cambridge U Press 1936).

MELANOMA

Symptoms.—Malignant, pigment bearing nevus-cell tumors usually but not invariably start in a pigmentary nevus. A small primary lesion may be overlooked, and sometimes careful search reveals none at all. In the series of 317 cases of *Moleck* (AmJCa 27: 120, 1930) 266 developed



Fig. 782.

Fig. 782.—Malignant melanoma, toe. (Drs. Duttonworth and Klauder.)

Fig. 783.—Melanotic whitlow thumb nail bed.



Fig. 783.



Fig. 787.—Malignant melanoma, cancerous nodule developing in melanotic nevus of buttock. (Drs. Duttonworth and Klauder.)



Fig. 788.

Fig. 788.—Malignant melanoma, widespread metastases. (Dr. Parkins.)



Fig. 789.

Fig. 789.—Malignant melanoma, widespread metastases. (Dr. Schalek.)

from pre-existing nevi, none of which was hairy. While almost all nevi remain benign throughout life, it is impossible to predict in a given instance whether this will be the case. Therefore all such lesions are potentially dangerous. Those on the head and feet and those which are especially liable to irritation are the most likely sources of trouble (Butterworth and Klauder J 102 739 1934). Increase in size and increase in depth of pigmentation are definite danger signals, as are also increase in vascularity and an apparent chronic infection with slight tenderness (Brown and Byars SGO 71 409 1940). In melanotic whitlow the process first becomes apparent around the border of the nail (Hertler: ADS 6 701 1922 Pack and Adair Surg 5 47 1939) and is to be distinguished from paronychia, felon, granuloma pyogenicum, subungual hematoma, chancre, and gangrene.

Ulceration and bleeding are late symptoms. They mean that action has been delayed until it is probably too late. The primary tumor enlarges, becomes nodular, papillomatous, perhaps fungating and sloughing, and intra-cutaneous satellites appear about it. The disseminated cutaneous lesions are pinhead to egg size, ovoid, moderately firm in consistency and brownish or blackish in color.

The course of the disease generally is rapid. Metastasis first reaches regional lymph nodes and is there limited for a time but becomes general via the blood stream. The liver and lungs are commonly invaded in a massive manner and the heart, brain and other organs become widely infected. The patient generally maintains a fair state of well-being until the terminal stage, then declines rapidly. The coloring matter is melanin, not blood pigment as in Kaposi's tumor. Pigment is present in the secondary growths, and may be present in the urine. General pigmentation may occur especially of the exposed parts (Odel et al. PSAMC 12 742, 1937).

Amelanotic Melanomas are recognized (Farrell ADS 26 110 1932). They differ only in lacking the pigment which is more or less profuse in ordinary melanoma.

Pathology—In view of doubt regarding histogenesis of the lesions, the name melanoma has met with approval (Dawson EdinMJ 32 509 1924). See nevus cells (p. 575) and pigment formation (p. 7). Melanoma is the neoplastic proliferation benign or malignant of melanoblasts, which are normally found in pigmented epidermis. Melanoma cells are dendritic in vitro and their processes are full of granules; they do not resemble ectodermal cells (Grand et al. AmJCa 24 36 1933). Pathologic changes indicative of malignancy are hard to describe. Invasion of the epidermis is suggestive of malignancy of a nevus (qv) the junction type of which is the most hazardous. Becker tells us that melanin granules which tend to be of the same size within one cell in benign or malignant lesions, are more varied in size and quantity in malignant moles than in benign ones. The neurogenic origin of the cells is argued as acceptable in the interesting symposium of Moir Dawson et al (BJR vol 19 217 1946). See also Innes et al (EdinMJ 46 690, 1939). Dependence is to be placed on the history of progress in the lesion.

Melanoma lesions may arise from pre-existing presumably once benign nevi in many instances, or they may commence de novo in the skin, eye or elsewhere. Melanoma has been observed to be present at birth (Sweet and Connerty: AmJMcChD 22: 1029 1941). Transplacental infection is recorded (Weber et al. L: BMJ 1: 537 1930). A case simulated by Paget disease was described by Stout (AmJCa 33: 196, 1930). Melanoma appeared only in plaques without a discernible primary in a patient whose acral dermatitis had been treated with generalized spotty pigmentation (Rothman and Fisher:



Fig. 194.

Fig. 194.—Malignant nodal developing in a malignant lentigo or junction melanoma.



Fig. 191.

Fig. 191.—Malignant melanoma and the nerves for which it has already metastasized.

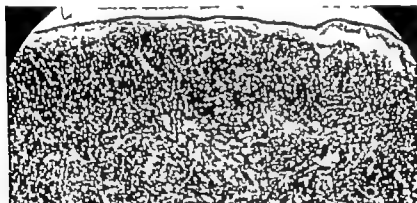


Fig. 192.—Malignant melanoma, composed of melanin-laden spindle cells

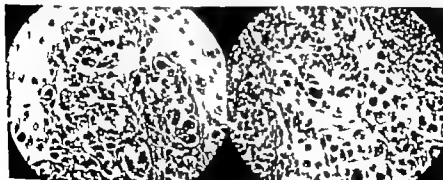


Fig. 193.—Malignant melanoma showing nests of malignant cells, intraepidermal on the left, intrafascial and accompanied by inflammation on the right. (Dr Stuart Way.)

ADB 52 64 1945) Extensive hairy pigmented nevi are only rarely the site of its origin (Ebert and Oliver ADB 46: 604, 1942; Conway Surg 6: 555 1939) Numerous instances have been reported occurring in Negroes (Anderson Surg. 9: 425, 1941; Imler and Underwood: SouthSurg 18: 61 1947) Rarely does a child die of melanoma, reported Spitz (AmJPath 24: 591 1943); the abrupt rise in malignancy after puberty suggests a hormonal influence in the acceleration of growth.

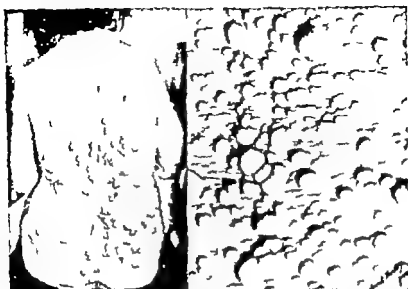
Diagnosis requires differentiation from seborrheic keratosis, hemoliderinotic histiocytoma blue nevus, pigmented basal cell tumors, and small purplish angiomas (Montgomery MCNAm 28 968, 1944) Microscopic examination provides the final criterion.

Treatment.—Melanoma which seems not to have disseminated should be excised radically (Tausig and Tonney CalWm 52 15 1940; Driver and MacVicar J 121 413 1943) The electric needle or other half measure will prove disastrous. Klauder (J 102 739 1934) used electro-surgery excising a 3 cm. margin of apparently normal tissue, including the deep fascia, an important measure. Complete excision of a mole is harmless, entails no danger and gives protection against possible malignant change Bloodgood expressed the idea of prevention in the slogan major diagnosis and minor surgery Melanoma is not to be attacked by x ray for the lesions are only exceptionally radiosensitive (Ellis DJRadiol 12 327 1939)

After removal of the primary lesion Pack and Wuester (SouthSurg 9 775 1940) demonstrated that foci could be found in the regional nodes in as many as half the cases Some cases with regional node metastases have been cured (Daland and Holmes NEngJm 220: 651 1939) and the increased probability of cure by adequate surgical work should not be denied any patient Howes and Birnkant (AmJSurg 60 182, 1943) recommended the routine dissection of the lymphatics, and Turner (BMJ 1 81, 1939) and Pack et al (Califm 66 283 1947 SMJ 40 832, 1947) have left no doubt that greater saving of life will result from the en masse excision of the primary lesion with its entire lymphatic drainage basin and the dissection of the regional nodes in continuity See Gordon et al (The Biology of Melanoma, NYAcadSc, 1948)

NEUROFIBROMATOSIS

Symptoms.—The lesions of the Smith Recklinghausen disease (Fulton NEngJm 200 1315 1929) develop in and beneath the skin as sessile pedunculated or flattened, painless tumors They may be present at birth, but usually appear at or after the age of puberty The onset is said in many cases to have followed unusual exposure to cold. Multiple skin tumors are often associated with nerve tumors. Anomalous pigmentation, particularly in the form of coffee spots, and imbecility and epilepsy are occasional accompaniments. Osmotic and endocrine changes are sometimes noted. Heredity is involved in only about 10 per cent of the cases. Occasionally the growths may be single, pendulous, and large. As a rule they are multiple, numbering from 3 or 4 to 100 or more. In size they range from that of a small pea to that of a turkey egg They are usually velvety smooth, rounded or oval, with a narrow and somewhat elongated neck, but they may be pear or sausage shaped, or even lobulated and sessile or even subcutaneous. In their early stage, and in some instances throughout their course, elevation is slight or wanting and the tumors are more apparent to touch than to vision The integument covering the tumors is pinkish in



Figs. 794 and 795—Smith-Reedlinghausen disease, showing myriads of nonpigmented, fleshy protuberances, and their appearance at close range. (M. Emil Forsey)



Fig. 796—Elephantiasis periorum. (Rebenda b. ADG 3 182, 1921.)

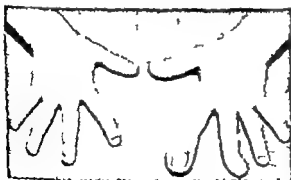


Fig. 797



Fig. 798

Fig. 797—Local overgrowth of left thumb, index finger and middle finger (Chandler J 199 2413, 1937)

Fig. 798—Corns verticillata gyrate (Drs. Kessler and Kessler)

color lax, and soft. The trunk is a favored site for the lesions, but the face and limbs are frequently affected. The mouth, the rectum, in fact the entire intestinal tract and even the bones may be involved. Forms frustes occur and the lesions may be unilaterally limited in distribution to the region supplied by a nerve, especially by branches of the trigeminal.

Cases fall into 4 groups: (1) plexiform neurofibroma, without multiple molluscoid tumors, and with or without pigmentation (including elephantiasis nervorum, macrogloma, and local overgrowth); (2) multiple molluscoid tumors without obvious nerve trunk tumors, and with or without pigmentation; (3) pigmentation without (or as yet without) obvious nerve trunk or cutaneous neurofibroma; and (4) anomalous cases, complicated with lesions of the bones or epidermal changes, this group including the famous elephant man (Levin and Behrman. *ADB* 41: 490 1940; Wise and Eller. *J* 86: 88 1946).

GASTROINTESTINAL INVOLVEMENT—Megacolon in a horse was shown by Pick (Beitr. z. path. Anat. 71: 560, 1922) to be due to neurofibromatosis of the splanchnic nerves which supplied that portion of the gut. See *Neuriloma*.

PIGMENTATION—In some generalized cases freckling and pigmentation are fairly characteristic, but not pathognomonic, accompaniments. Pigmentation may precede or accompany tumor formation.

PREGNANCY—There usually occurs growth of the tumors during pregnancy along with increase of pigmentation and the development of pain or tenderness in the nodules.

OSTEOGEN INVOLVEMENT—Bone cysts associated with pigmentation of the skin are described. Unsuspected bone lesions may be found by x-ray examination of patients with cutaneous involvement. Coakley (Tumors of the Nervous System, Saunders, 1917) with a report of 13 cases, first stressed the association of osseous nerve tumor with neurofibromatosis. Bone cysts, chloasma, and premature puberty (Robson and Todd. *Lancet* 1: 377 1939) may belong here as osteodystrophia fibrosa, p. 390.

MALACNAZ COMPLICATION—It is rare for malignancy to supervene; when it does, it is generally in the form of locally recurrent spindle cell sarcoma (compare dermatofibrosarcoma see Speed. *AnnMag* 116: 81 1941). Deep neurofibroma is dangerous (Oursch. *AmJ Surg* 41: 275 1933). These lumps are movable, noninfiltrated tumors, scapular axillary gluteal abdominal, and of the extremities. Radical surgery is the best treatment.

OTHER FEATURES—Adenoma sebaceum is said to be a frequent concomitant. While some authors attempt to unite with one syndrome v. Recklinghausen's disease and the combination of tuberous sclerosis with Pringle's disease (qv under Adenoma sebaceum) the two can be distinguished clinically and histologically and coexistence of the two has not been demonstrated. Complications include deafness (16 per cent) pain (1 per cent) hemorrhage (10 per cent) pyrexia (3 per cent) and malignancy (1 per cent). A typical complication was discussed by Jones and Hart (*AmJ Surg* 110: 916 1935) including the possibility of hemorrhage into a pschydermatocyst.

The interrelationships between epilepsy neurofibroma, and nevus groupings then all under the designation neurodermatoes, were considered by Yakovlev and Gutkalo (*ANeurP* 20: 1145 1931). They called attention to the common systematization, apparently neural, with is of most of one or a group of cutaneous nerves, particularly the trigeminal.

Elephantiasis Nervorum: the name applied when a limited region is involved in a diffuse manner so that the part is grossly enlarged & deformed. Cases in which the scalp was affected were collected by Helmholtz and Coakley (*AmJMC* 122: 353, 1906). The commonest location is the scalp, and the lesion is likely to begin as brown spot which early years begins to sag. An extremity is a possible location for a pschydermatocyst. The involvement is likely to be unilateral. Compare Cutaneous gyrata. Dermatolysis and cut hyperelastosis are probably Recklinghausen disease with widespread peripheral distribution. They too are sometimes unilateral. The broad lax, pendulous tumors which sometimes occur. Recklinghausen disease appears to occur mainly of flat and thickened skin, and generally involves the face arms, ulnar buttocks or thigh. Eichenlaub (*ADB* 3: 15, 1941) reported a case which clinically resembled a linear nevus the tumor in which the forearm and consisted of a pendulous, lobulated, lumpy mass, present since birth (Fig 196).

LOCAL OVERGROWTH was the title Chandler (*J* 109: 1411 1927) gave to remarkable gigantic deformities of one or several digits, without other pathological alterations. The part appears simply magnified. Rogers (*IJB* 16: 691 1949) proved by dissection that such lesions are due to neurofibromatosis.



Fig. 799.

Fig. 799.—Von Recklinghausen disease. (Dr. Atkinson and Tice.)



Fig. 800.

Fig. 800.—Cutis hyperplastica. (Dr. Everett Linn.)



Fig. 801.

Fig. 801.—Cutis hyperplastica, severe pseudotumors, and ulcer. (Dr. Paul Otto.)



Fig. 802.

Fig. 802.—Cutis pendula, form of neurofibromatosis.

Dermatolysis was the name given by Wise and Snyder (JCutDis. 32: 129 1914) to a disorder manifested by sessile, doughy lumps of disseminated distribution.

Cutis Verticis Gyrata is a harmless but unsightly abnormality of the scalp in which the skin is overabundant and thrown into waves and folds with roughly sagittal axes. This syndrome may be caused by chronic inflammation, acromegaly, myxedema, mycosis fungoides and nevroid or neurofibromatous malformation, according to Fisher (AfDis 141: 51 1922). See Zeisler and Wieders (ADis 42: 1092, 1940). Plastic surgery may be practicable (McConnell and Davies: AnnSurg 118: 154, 1943).



Fig. 302.—*Molluscum fibrosum gravidarum*.



Fig. 303.—Neurofibroma of tongue.



Fig. 304.—Neurofibroma, histologic structure.

Cutis Laxa.—The amount of hypertrophy and degree of looseness are greatly variable, but the affected skin is usually thickened and more or less pigmented, and is loosely fixed to underlying structures that it hangs in baggy folds. The lesions are otherwise asymptomatic. The microscopic structure is that of neurofibroma.

Cutis Hyperelastica.—The skin is smooth, soft, and apparently somewhat thinned. It is extraordinarily supple and elastic, however, and when a fold is drawn out from

the body and released it may return to its original position with an audible snap like that of a rubber band. Laxity is especially marked about large joints. It may be general or confined to certain regions. The *Ehlers-Danlos syndrome* comprises (1) pronounced fragility of the skin and its vessels so that even slight trauma produces hematomas and wounds that refuse to remain stitched; (2) the healing of these with the formation of pseudotumors; (3) hyperelasticity of the skin; (4) hyperfertility of the joints; and (5) linear discoloration which, with scars and peculiar molluscoid lesions on the exposed parts, are conspicuous features. Loose, pea size spherules, firm to the touch but fatty under the microscope, are found in numbers, especially in the loose skin of the extremities, where they sometimes undergo calcification (Holt: *AmJB* 55: 430 1916). See Tobias (ADB 30: 540, 1934) Barber et al. (*BJD* 53: 97 1911) Carney and Nomland (ADB 56: 794, 1947).

Neurinoma (Neurinoma, Schwannoma, Peripheral Glioma).—The lesions are benign and movable except for their attachment to the nerve sheath from which they arise. Some authors have believed that the lesions of v. Recklinghausen's disease are not of connective tissue origin, but that the fibers are nerve fibers and the cells are sheath cells of Schwann (Becker: ADB 30: 700 1934). These tumors are composed of reticular tissue in bands, the cells resembling those of Schwann, in areas reproducing organoid structure suggestive of McEwen's tactile corpuscles. Small intra-dermal tumors closely resemble nevi; in fact the hemispherical, colorless, firm, smooth nodi are probably of this type. The tongue is a relatively common site and they occur along the gut and in the mediastinum. Simple excision is curative.

Melanosis Fibrosa Gravidarum is a peculiar variety of fibroma in which the lesions develop during the later months of pregnancy and partially or completely disappear postpartum. The tumors are pinkish to pea size, pedunculated, and almost exclusively confined to the nuchal and mammary regions.

Cutaneous Tags of the Neck.—Similar tiny fibrotic outgrowths are frequently observed about the neck, especially the anterolateral aspects, of women more often than men (Templeton: ADB 53: 495 1936). Perhaps these lesions are verrucous plaques, disseminated by cold cream. They are not apparently influenced by endocrine relationships. They are easy to destroy individually with a pointed cautery.

Etiology.—The cause of neurofibromatosis is unknown. Its association with endocrine disturbances is probably as cause rather than effect.

Pathology.—The histogenesis is still debatable. V. Recklinghausen held that the lesions are neurofibromas, and that they spring primarily from the connective tissue sheaths of the nerves, afterward spreading upward along the nerves. Nerve fibers run through them, usually widely separated from each other. The specific histology was described by McNairy and Montgomery (ADB 51: 384, 1946). Melanotic nevi, occurring coincidentally are probably essentially distinct.

Treatment.—If the malformation is limited to a small region, such as one side of the face the lesions may be excised or otherwise destroyed with a view to cosmetic improvement. In widespread cases nothing can be done and the lesions are best left alone for fear of their recurrence. Improvement followed the administration of sulfathiazole, 2 gm per day given for another purpose (Weiss: *J* 128: 909 1945), and Paul Hemphill showed us (1947) a woman whose lesions diminished notably under treatment with fibrolysin by injection.

TELANGIECTASIS

Telangiectases are dilations of small blood vessels. They are usually localized, but may be widespread in distribution. They presumably result from the enlargement of pre-existing vascular channels. Telangiectases are symptomatic manifestations of rosacea, angiodermatoma, morphea, roentgen dermatitis and xeroderma pigmentosum and they result from the distortion provoked by any expanding intracutaneous tumor. The lesions are manifested as abbreviated and tortuous bright red lines. Telangiectases of the thoracic skin overlying the attachment of the dia-

phragm is commonly observed its significance is unknown (Burrett and Schorf AmJMS 201 309 1941)

The dilated capillary can be occluded by use of the electric needle (Guequierre ADS 44 259 1941)

Naevus Araneus (Spider Nevus) is a common type of vascular dilation consisting of a central tumor of minute size with numerous capillary radiations. The little growths are usually solitary or few in number but they may be numerous, involving the face, trunk, and limbs. Rarely they are polibate being communicating with arterioles.

Papillary Varices (DeMorgan Spots Gayenne Pepper Spots) are ruby colored, pimpled to pea size rounded vascular tumors which develop especially on the trunk of middle-aged or elderly persons. Statistic study of them by Marston et al. (BMJ 1: 63 1917) revealed that the incidence rises with age from 5 per cent in adolescence to 73 per cent in individuals of 70 years; there was no relationship with malignancy.

Symptomatic Telangiectasia.—Erythema ab igno may produce this, such as seen in smokers of coke ovens. Lesions often appear during the 6th or 8th month of pregnancy and may disappear slowly after parturition (Davis JOGGE 45 667 1933). We have seen them appear following the ingestion of large amounts of vitamin D concentrates and carotinoid like substances. They may sometimes represent the result of damage to capillary walls by circulating lipid substances such as 17 ketosteroids in pregnancy and the hyperlipemia of alcoholism and hepatic cirrhosis (Waleh ADS 47: 455, 1943 Boas: AmJMS 204: 51 1942 AmJL 25 463 1943). Telangiectasia may represent in some cases a forme fruste of necrotic stannous localized or systematized and even affecting the meninges and central nervous system although such lesions present at or soon after birth tend to disappear spontaneously within 2 years. Weber (MPC 10 19 1943) discussed the varieties of telangiectasia including ruby spots branching linear varices of lower extremities, Osler's disease, solar erythema, congenital varicosities, hemangiectatic hypertrophy of the limbs (elephantiasis telangiectodes), the relation to purpura, telangiectasia macularis eruptiva perstans and its relation to urticaria and urticaria pigmentosa metastatic carcinoma and angioneurotic edema.

Cutaneous arterial spiders were clearly distinguished from telangiectases by Bean (Med 24 43 1943) in a monographic article in which the relationship of estrogen and hepatic disease to spiders and palmar erythema was elucidated. I cirrhosis of the liver diminution of steroid metabolism results in increased estrogen levels, and these result in spiders thought Lloyd and Williams (AmM 4 315, 1949). See also telangiectasia macularis eruptiva perstans, p. 399 and erythema palmare p. 367.

Capillary Varices of the lips are common. Circular smooth, purplish in color situated immediately beneath the epidermis generally of the lower lip, these soft compressible lesions are benign and persistent.

Hereditary Hemorrhagic Telangiectasia (Osler's Disease) is an inherited anomaly affecting either sex. The lesions appear at puberty. Telangiectases and angiomas occur on the face tongue nasal septum buccal mucosa and elsewhere including even the internal organs. A plate of these red or purplish vascular dilations may give rise to hemorrhage which may even require transfusions (Stellar NEngJ 226: 326, 1941). Transmitted by either sex (Goldstein AIntM 49 636, 1931) and as an usually large sibship was reviewed by Alban (NoVM 30 86 1941) in offspring 6 generations. Pardo Costello and Parilla (ADP 39 1053 1939) confirmed the histologic finding of elastic tissue deficiency. Gastrointestinal and nasal bleeding was controlled by the administration of rutin 40 mg. t.i.d. by mouth by Kushan (Gastroenterol 7: 169 1946 Edit. J 123 47 1941). See Osler (HollJ 12: 333, 1901). Williams (VMS 14 1 1906) had to rest the misconception that the condition is rare.

HEMANGIOMA

Symptoms.—A hemangioma is a localized hyperplasia of blood vascular tissue. The lesions may involve the dermis the subcutaneous tissue or both. They range greatly in size but are usually reddish or purplish in color with a flattened surface slightly elevated above the skin. Vascular nevi may be separated into 2 groups. (1) flat or slightly elevated tumors composed of a superficial plexus of dilated capillaries angioma simplex, naevus flammeus, port wine stain and (2) bulky cystic angiomas hemangioma cavernosum.



Fig. 306.

Fig. 306.—Hemangioma macula and papula purplish stain.



Fig. 307.

Fig. 307.—Cavernous hemangioma in infant.



Fig. 308.

Fig. 308.—Macular hemangioma, "port wine" mark. Irremediable.



Fig. 309.

Fig. 309.—Typical scar of enormous hemangioma obliterated by X-ray therapy during infancy 10 years previously, as good a result as may be expected.

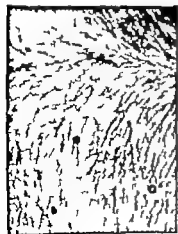


Fig. 814.



Fig. 815.

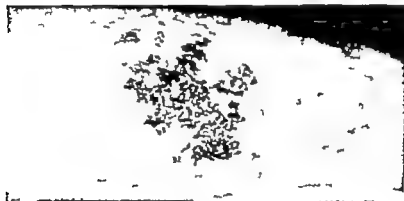


Fig. 816.



Fig. 817.

- Fig. 818.—"Carneous pepper" angioma, bottom.
 Fig. 819.—Cardioid hemangioma, caecula in dermis. (Dr. Fred Weidman)
 Fig. 820.—Angioma erythematoides involving the thigh of a boy
 Fig. 821.—"Protruded" an erous hemangioma; radiated at histologically benign, of 20 years' duration.

Hemangiomas are congenital or appear shortly after birth. They range in diameter from a millimeter to many centimeters. The lesions may appear anywhere. The port wine mark is common and may involve large areas shaped like areas of sympathetic nerve distribution. It does not undergo spontaneous involution.

NAEVUS FLAMMEUS NUCAE is one of the commonest congenital defects of the skin. Appearing at birth on the nape of the neck, it generally has its long axis vertical and is roughly symmetrical. It may be only faintly pink. The edges are lacy (Cormon *AmJDis* 187 121, 1934)

SUPERFICIAL FADING HEMANGIOMAS—Diffuse, flat, pale red areas over the nape of the neck, occiput or abdomen are often seen at birth. The color is intensified when the child cries. This type usually regresses spontaneously without treatment, more or less completely.

CAVERNOMAS develop slowly and may cause serious alteration, hypertrophy or destruction of the tissues by altering the blood supply. They may be small at birth and gradually increase to a certain size where they remain stationary or spontaneously undergo involution, leaving white or mottled atrophic scars. One cannot predict which lesions will disappear. Purplish, soft and compressible, they bulge when the child exerts himself and may rupture if ulcerated so as to bleed dangerously. Large cavernous tumors are sometimes built about arteriovenous aneurysm, and are audible (Seeger *Surg* 3: 284 1938). Multiple cavernous hemangiomas may be disseminated and are sometimes systematized. Other structures may be greatly altered by the presence of the vascular tumor so that elephantiasis deformity exists.

Nervous System Involvement—Widespread involvement of the face is associated with like involvement of the meninges, and the ciliary body may be affected so that glaucoma results (Drapay: *AmJOpht* 18: 709 1935; Goldberg *ADS* 63: 503, 1946). Spontaneous intracranial hemorrhage has been noted in association with trigeminal nevi (Cooking: *J* 47 178, 1906). Nevus anetheticus is a name applicable to a syndrome of cavernous nevi in the fifth nerve distribution, vascular buphthalmos of the eyes on that side, angioma of the pia and hemilateral cerebral hypoplasia of the cerebrum, with strophy and calcification (Sturge-Weber disease). See Munsey and Miller (*BJJ* 1: 823, 1936). Anderson (*YaleJMed* 18 103 1945). Contralateral Jacksonian epilepsy and hemiparesis commonly accompany the mental retardation in such cases.

Venous Varix of the neck is a simple blood cyst, attached to a vein, and it appears clinically as a purplish tumor which expands with effort and is compressible.

Angioma serpiginosum is characterized by multiple telangiectases which may start from a congenital vascular nevus but which often arise spontaneously. The primary lesion is a small reddish angiomatous papule. Extension occurs by the appearance of satellite lesions, which coalesce to form large patches. The health of the patient is unaffected. The disease slowly extends, with a tendency to fade in the center. See Montgomery and Bailey (*BJD* 47 456, 1935; Wigley (*ib.* 55: 86 1946). Hutchinson (*ASurg* 1: pt. 9 1900).

Metastasizing Hemangioma.—Robinson and Castleman (*AnnSurg* 104 453, 1936) found 4 cases in the literature like the one they reported. These began in the breast of a girl of 18 years. While the histologic picture looked benign, the tumor behaved as though it were malignant. These tumors are radioresistant.

Endothelioma is a proliferation of lymphatic or blood vascular endothelium. Few authentic cases have occurred in the skin according to Gruentzer and Winer (*ADS* 24: 997 1936) who found only 6, 3 of which were suggestively associated with trauma. The lesions are of pea to orange size, dark red, fairly soft and may or may not have satellite nodules. They often ulcerate and may bleed profusely but are not painful as a rule. The microscope reveals the construction from capillary and capillary forming material. The lesions may be benign or of local malignancy. Malignant angioblastomas are with difficulty distinguished from reticuloendothelial blastomas. See Benzer et al. (*ADS* 50: 426, 1944); Caro and Stubenrauch (*ib.* 51 295, 1945) scalp cases, radioresistant; Schwartz (*APed* 63: 1, 1945) malignancy disseminated in infant.

Anemic Nevus is characterized by vitiligo-like areas, occurring singly or in groups, and differing from normal skin only in vascularity. The lesions are generally rounded in shape, their borders being sharply outlined and irregular like the borders of the so-called nechal hemangiomas. The surrounding skin is normal. The spots are made more apparent by friction, heat or cold or light cupping. Difference from vitiligo lies in the fact that there is no lack of melanin pigmentation. The lesion is white because of lack of blood vessels and without textural change (Piskowski AD8 50: 374 1944). It can occur as a linear systematized abnormality (Pace: AD8 44: 944, 1941).

Etiology and Pathology—The cause of nevi is not known. The myth of prenatal maternal impressions has long been in the discard. Ribbert by injecting the vessels, showed that they have few or no lateral anastomoses. Injected material flows freely through the efferent and afferent channels. Yamada (JapJD 40 109 1936) discovered that hemangioma tissue does not wheal with histamine, and he believed that this indicates local aplasia of vasoconstrictor nerves. Histologically hemangiomas are growths made up of dilated capillaries, endothelium and connective tissue. The endothelium is closely packed and, in parts, solid and without channels.

Treatment.—The earlier treatment is undertaken, the better (Bailey and Kirkadden Radiol 38 552, 1942). The lesions sometimes undergo spontaneous obliteration, so that Anderson (JPed 25 148 1944) would not treat them until after the age of 5 years believing that they always stop growing by 1 year of age. On involution, spontaneous or forced, the result is cicatricial resembling the scar of a scald, and is usually hairless. Parents should be so advised before treatment is undertaken.

The treatment of hemangiomas in infants carries with it onerous medico-legal responsibility and is not to be entered into lightly.

The electric needle serves for eradication of small capillary growths. Some lesions can be coagulated beautifully by means of solid carbon dioxide (Wrong CanadLAJ 41 571 1929). In deeply seated nevi resort must often be had to surgery. The cautious use of filtered x rays is followed by flattening and blanching of the tumor. It is generally agreed that small doses of radium or x rays (100 to 200 r) at intervals of several weeks constitute the best plan (Andrews AD8 37 573 1938). In macular lesions, if the color does not disappear on diascopy it will not under radiation therapy. Kessler (J 110 1644, 1938) reviewed the injection of sclerosing agents as the means of treatment and Watson and McCarthy (SGO 71 569 1940) discussed treatment methods of all kinds. Port wine stains cannot be treated successfully as a rule, and in general should not be tampered with although they may perhaps be hidden by tattooing (see p 544) and can be concealed by certain cosmetic preparations. Jonsson (abs YBD 1947 p 133) described a method which seems promising: under Novocain anesthesia he rubbed off the superficial of the lesion with sterilized sandpaper and controlled bleeding with pressure bandages. We are tempted to try this. It might work well.

ANGIOKERATOMA

This disorder usually limited to the extremities, is characterized by telangiectases and the formation of warty nodules enclosing dilated capillaries (Telangiectatic Warts). Several types of angiokeratomas are recognizable: (1) Milium's type; (2) atypical, symptomatic forms, angiokeratoma or kerato-angioma; (3) hyperkeratosis in punctiform angoma, as of the scrotum; (4) hyperkeratosis in cayenne pepper spots; (5) angiokeratoma in a vascular nevus; (6) angiokeratoma on the basis of postnatal telangiectasis; and (7) transitional forms, similar to changes occurring in varicose veins (Wile and Belote: AD8 18 501 1928).

Angiokeratoma (Milbrell)—The lesions range from hemp-seed to pinhead size. They are distributed on the dorsal surfaces of the fingers and toes along the superficial capillaries, which are wider and more prominent than usual. Histologically, there are rounded lacunar spaces in the epidermis and these possess a regularly organized lining. Some spaces are partially or completely divided into compartments by thin septa, and most of them are filled with serum or coagulated blood. Chronic inflammatory changes occur in the papillary and subpapillary layers. The papillae near the lesions are hypertrophied. The horny layer is greatly thickened. The disorder occurs in individuals of chilblain circulation, and the lesions are usually more pronounced during the colder months of the year.

Angiokeratoma (Fordyce)—Forming a group of cases of a type distinct from that of Milbrell are those of Fordyce (JCutD 14: 81 1906) in whose patient the lesions were small, discrete, asymptomatic reddish or purplish papules scattered over the scrotum. In many of such cases the tongue shows beneath it and along its border the telangiectases which characterize Osler's disease (Barton: ADM 55: 349, 194). They are readily destroyed by high frequency coagulation.



FIG. 114.

Fig. 114.—Angiokeratoma, patellar region. (Dr. R. N. Andrade.)



FIG. 115.

Fig. 115.—Angiokeratoma. (Dr. Fred Weidman.)

Etiology and Pathology—The cause is unknown. Circulatory weakness, as evidenced by a mottled varicose veins or a tendency to the development of chilblains, constitutes a predisposing factor. If a disease is present in some cases. The change is probably primarily as injury to the blood vessel, resulting in subepithelial and intra-epithelial hemorrhage, endothelial proliferation, fragmentation and loss of elasticity, and perivascular inflammation. From verrucous nodules the lesions are differentiated by the presence of dilated blood vessels. See Telangiectases, p. 590.

Treatment.—High frequency coagulation is effective.

LYMPHANGIOMA

Lymphangiectasia.—Simple dilation, with or without vesicle formation may involve either the superficial or the deep lymphatics. Superficial lesions appear as several bluish or pinkish, pinhead to pea size vesicles which may be discrete but are usually grouped, and which exude lymph when punctured. They are soft and compressible but their coverings are tough and elastic.

Lymphangioma Circumscriptum is characterized by a localized eruption of frothy, spongy like vesicles. The groups are generally few from 1 to 3 in number and the sit-

of predilection are the thighs, upper arms, genitalia, and mucous membrane of the mouth. Early lesions are small, deeply seated opalescent vesicles. Later they may become thick, rough, and crusted, or even verrucous. When punctured, however the surprising quantity of milky lymphatic exudate discloses their nature. The lesions develop early in life, and are usually persistent. They give rise to no symptoms. Lymphangiomas of this type occasionally involve the tongue giving rise to macroglossia (Stokes: ADS 8 498, 1933)

Prognosis.—The lesions behave as benign tumors with rare exceptions.

Treatment.—Good results have followed the use of radiotherapy although the lesions are fairly resistant. They may be removed by excision, or electric cauterization, but they often recur. Gant (ADS 64 202, 1946) used solid CO₂ with a good result.



Fig. 816.

Fig. 816.—Lymphangioma circumscriptum involving neck.



Fig. 817.

Fig. 817.—Lymphangiectasis of thigh and knee due to inguinal tuberculous adenitis. (Dr F. Ronchese)



Figs. 818 and 819.—Cystic lymphangioma, myxoma. (Gross and Goerzinger: SGO 31 48, 1929)

KELOID

Symptoms.—A keloid is a dense fibrous growth which develops in mesodermal tissue, usually at the site of a scar and which is characteristically a smooth, firm reddish scarlike tumor. Keloids develop gradually the first appreciable lesion generally being a deeply seated, firm, reddish, dome-shaped nodule, the surface of which is traversed by minute tortuous capillaries. After attaining a certain size they may remain stationary or



Fig. 310.—Keloid following burn.



Fig. 311.

Fig. 311.—Keloid from piercing lobe. (H&E, T. B. 6213 H 376, 1924.)



Fig. 312.

Fig. 312.—Keloid at sites of acne lesions in Negro.



Fig. 313.

Fig. 313.—Nuchal keloid, acne cheloidalis. (Dr Clyde Coomer.)



Fig. 314.

Fig. 314.—Keloid, histologic structure. (Dr Fred Weidman.)

perhaps rarely undergo partial or complete involution. Ulceration is exceptional but it does occur. The lesions are sometimes the source of spontaneous pain.

Etiology—A predisposition is a strong etiologic factor. There exists a familial tendency to the disorder. Negroes are especially susceptible. Analogies exist between keloid and xanthoma, and their common occurrence in men 12 per cent according to Garb and Stone (*AmJSurg* 58:315, 1942) suggests a hormonal relationship. The growths are composed of extremely large homogeneous fibers, interspersed with a few connective tissue cells having small, intensely staining nuclei. The skin glands and hair follicles are pushed aside. See atomic energy injuries, p. 73.

Treatment.—Only x rays, radium surgery and refrigeration are satisfactory. In attacking extensive growths, x rays, 200 r each 3 weeks for perhaps 8 doses or less, are effective. Radium is valuable in keloids of small size. Some authors have obtained admirable results from excision followed by radiation in erythema doses (Nason. *NEngJMed* 226:883, 1942). Young, soft fast growing small keloids respond especially favorably; old, large stationary hard growths are recalcitrant. Mere excision is generally followed by recurrence.

NODULAR SUBEPIDERMAL FIBROSIS (HISTIOCYTOMA)

Hard fibromas are firm, reddish yellow nodules set in the dermis, the smooth surface usually rising slightly above the general level, sometimes being depressed somewhat below it. They begin as small infiltrations which enlarge to a diameter of about 1 cm. reaching this stage of development,



FIG. 823

FIG. 823—Histiocytoma over scapula, uncommonly large



FIG. 826

FIG. 826—Nodular subepidermal fibrosis, histology

they remain unchanged over a long period of time. They are hard, sharply defined, little tumors which may occur on the trunk or extremities of either sex at any age (Michelson. *MDA* 27:812, 1933; Senechal and Caro. *ibid.* 33:209, 1936). The lesions are probably not neoplastic in the blastoma sense but consist of adventitial cells frequently laden with lipid occurring with suggestive frequency in persons whose families contain diabetic sibs (Arnold

and Tilden ADS 47:498, 1943) Pathologically they range from small scarlike fibrous nodules with few capillaries, no pigment, no lipid, and no histiocytes, to highly vascular lesions with numerous phagocytes filled with hemosiderin and lipid stated Stout (JMOA 44:595 1947) who called them fibrous xanthomas and disagreed with Gross and Wolbach (AmJPath 19:533 1943) who thought them sclerosing hemangiomas.

Hemosiderinotic Pigmented Histiocytoma (Pseudomelanoma).—Histiocytoma may follow a minute hemorrhagic injury and the fixation of the blood pigment within it results in purplish brown pigmentation of the tumor which clinically bears close resemblance to malignant melanoma. In the cells, the Prussian blue microchemical test shows the pigment granules to be iron-containing melanin is iron free (Bernstein ADS 40:390 1939) Blue nevus is to be distinguished.

Treatment.—Excision must be wide to prevent recurrence. Recurrence in a scar resembles keloid. A single dose of 1200 r at 100 kv no filter added is likely to be curative. No treatment is essential for the lesions are harmless.

PAINFUL NODULE OF THE EAR

Chondrodermatitis nodularis chronica helicis is manifested as a small, nodular painful benign growth occurring on the rim of the ear. The growths appear suddenly without history of previous injury. They are solitary from 3 to 4 mm. in diameter embedded in the skin, usually unattached to the cartilage. After reaching a certain size, they remain unchanged for years. Excision cures. See Poth (TexasJ 33:19 1937)



Fig. 327

Fig. 327.—Painful nodule of the helix.



Fig. 328.

Fig. 328.—Subungual exostosis, great toe (Dr Sam Switzer)

SUBUNGUAL EXOSTOSES

Small, solitary, nodular benign bony anomalies are occasionally seen, developing generally from the medial aspect of the terminal phalanx of the great toe in young adults. The lesion, a smooth bulging one as a rule, gives symptoms only because it is pressed by the confinement of the shoe. A corn may develop on its glazed firm surface.

X-ray examination reveals a pedunculated, rounded nodule of bone attached to the phalanx. Clinically it may be mistaken for ingrowing nail, fibroma or malignancy. The treatment is complete removal. See Shaffer (ADS 24: 371 1934).

OSTEOMA OF THE SKIN

True bony deposits in the skin are exceedingly rare. Their nature is seldom recognized until the tissue has been examined microscopically. The lesions may be single or multiple. They are round, sharply defined, and hard. Shotty papules in a woman's face probably represented ossification of milia, reported by Cannon (ADS 53: 708 1916). Ossification may develop in laparotomy and other scars. Cutaneous metastasis of ossifying sarcoma has been seen. See also calcifying epithelioma and calcinosis. Excision is the only suitable method of treatment. See Becker (ADS 10: 163, 1944); Vero et al. (J 129: 723, 1945).



Fig. 829.



Fig. 828.

Fig. 829.—Osteomas, congenital. (Vero et al. J 129: 723, 1945.)

Fig. 828.—Osteoma, histology. (Vero et al. J 129: 723, 1945.)

LIPOMA

Dermal or subcutaneous new growths are seen composed of fat cells enclosed within a capsule of connective tissue. They are spheroidal or lobulated and exhibit great range in size. The growths consist of irregularly large adipose lobules, thinly encapsulated in fibrous envelopes, the septa of which carry the nutrient vessels but lipomas may be infiltrative in character with fine tongues of fatty tissue projecting outward along the blood vessels and between the muscle bundles. Increase in size is usually gradual. The tumors are freely movable. They seldom give rise to symptoms. They are almost always benign but liposarcoma is known (Stout AnnSurg 119: 86 1944). Familial occurrence has been noted. They generally make their appearance at middle age and occur in order of frequency in the regions of the shoulder back, neck arm, forearm axilla and thigh (Hogue WestJSO 50: 332 1942). Weber (MP&Circ 709: 203, 1943) provided an interesting review of lipomatoid dysplasias of the subcutaneous tissues.

In the epigastric region small hernias often strongly resemble lipomas. Lipoma like lesions may develop at the site of injections of insulin (see dermatitis medicamentosa).

Treatment.—Enucleation is the only successful plan, care being taken to remove all of the fatty tissue and its capsule. Generally lipomas may be neglected. If sarcoma is suspected, excision must be wide.



Fig. 331.—Lipoma.
(Dr. Hensler)



Fig. 332.—Lipoma, usually large.

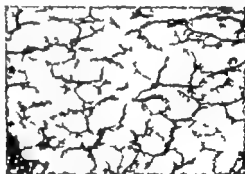


Fig. 333.—Lipoma, histologic structure.

Liposarcoma is divided by Stout (JMOBIA 44 686, 1947) into 3 groups. The first is myxoid and shrunken on gross section, with areas of embryonal yellow fat if the tumor remains well differentiated; it does not metastasize, but it frequently recurs if incompletely removed. The second shows rounded cells without nuclei, some cells being of spindle shape as in fibrosarcoma. The tumor resembles embryonal brown fat, and the lesion is malignant. The third type consists of tumors combining the elements of the first two and is fully malignant. Liposarcoma is the second most common soft sarcoma. It is found in the thigh and retroperitoneal tissues in persons of later years. Sixty per cent of Stout's patients have been past 40. Sometimes the lesions are large ones on record weighed 275 pounds. Wide removal or amputation is indicated.

Adiposa Dolorosa, a lipoma-like disorder is characterized by irregular and painful deposits of fat in the subcutaneous tissues of the trunk and limbs. The incidence is 5 times as frequent in women as in men (Wilson: AmJBurg 19 485, 1933) and the age is generally between 45 and 60 years. The skin is often dry and harsh, and pituitary and other endocrine changes have been found. Three types have been described: (1) the nodular which is rare; (2) the circumscribed and demarcated, which is commonest; and (3) the generalized and diffuse type. The tumors are slow in development, usually elevated and sometimes reddish or bluish in color. Their painfulness is generally slight on pressure but great when spontaneous. The distribution is usually symmetric, and the legs, thighs, and trunk are especially affected. Injections of from 10 to 60 c.c. of 0.2 per cent procaine into the hardened fat may give relief.

ENDOMETRIOMA

Endometrioma is a tumor composed of dense fibrous tissue smooth muscle and adenoid structure. It may exceptionally occur at the umbilicus. Cyst in such location lined with cylindrical epithelium, are filled with material of chocolate color derived from blood. The occurrence of a menstruating tumor at the umbilicus in women 23 to 33 years of age, and its swelling, pain, and perhaps bleeding at menstrual periods are unique features. The lesions can result from implantation in laparotomy scars.

Cullen's Sign—A purpuric stain appearing at the umbilicus is so designated. It signifies subperitoneal hemorrhage, generally the result of ectopic pregnancy.

The umbilicus is subject to many abnormalities of dermatologic interest including cysts originating from urachus or allantois, allantoic polyp, dermoid cysts, and concretions, as well as angiomas, verrucae, granuloma pyogenicum, and other skin tumors. See Cullen (*The Umbilicus*, Saunders, 1916).

MYOMA

Leiomyoma.—Tumors composed of smooth muscle fibers occur in the skin and subcutaneous tissues. They may be solitary or multiple and when multiple they may be grouped or unilaterally systematized. Solitary tumors were well described by Stout (*AmJCa* 24 233 1931) who commented that glomus tumors are not the only subcutaneous painful ones. There was no predilection as to sex, age or race. The locations of preference were the extensor surfaces of the extremities, nipple region, scrotum, labia majora, and sides of the face. The lesions are usually small, round and nodular elevating the superjacent skin, encapsulated and freely movable. Injection of epinephrine increases the pain. In one patient the tumor doubled in size during pregnancy. Histologically Stout found three types, those with and those without association with blood vessels. Cajal staining reveals delicate neurites possibly connected to the smooth muscle fibers but not sensory. The lesions are benign, and are cured by excision. Diagnosis depends on histologic examination. See Ormsby (*ADQ* 11 466 1923).



Figs 224 and 225—Leiomyoma. (Dr Kendall Frost.)

Myosarcoma (Rhabdomyosarcoma) is a lesion rarely encountered in dermatology. It occurs in the tongue (Kemperer *AmJCa* 20 324 1931) as a comparatively benign, low growing tumor surrounded by proliferating epithelium so as to resemble a carcinoma. It is delimited but seldom truly encapsulated, and identifiable by the ribbonlike smooth muscle masses and large polygonal cells with granular cytoplasm but no striations. Myomas are rare. Three cases involving the skin of the trunk and head, treated by a vasopneumatic modulator of 1 to 2 cm. diameter were described by Tait and Schmidt (*ADQ* 40 223 1941) who noted the xanthoma-like cells and multinucleated strands between the connective tissue bundles of the cutis. While most cases occur in

adults, those involving the alveolar processes occur chiefly in children (Bloom and Ghaziri: *ADB* 56: 642, 1947). Cipollaro and Elshorn (*ADB* 56: 812, 1947) reported 2 cases and reviewed 164 found in the literature 62 of which were lingual, 16 from the skin, 17 subcutaneous, 13 intramuscular 11 mammary 8 laryngeal, 8 mammary, 6 mandibular 4 labial, 3 from the ear and 14 from other locations. Malignancy is low and metastasis has been observed in only a few cases. Excision is curative. See Stout (*AmJCa* 31: 21 1938).

GLOMUS TUMOR

Special organs of arteriovenous anastomosis, the Bouquet Hoyer canals are found in many parts of the body but are most numerous in the tips of the fingers and toes. Occasionally one of these structures undergoes benign neoplastic change resulting in the formation of a tumor. The lesions, occurring by predilection on the extremities, the fingers and even beneath the nail, are small, rounded pinkish or purplish, fleshy



Figs. 326 and 327—Glomus tumor, non-oligodermic. (Lewis and Geschickter: *J* 163 774, 1931.)



Figs. 328 and 329—Glomus tumor from child's penis, subepithelial elements, and glomeruli adjacent to capillaries. (Graeber and Burt: *J* 112 1894 1928.)

nodules, composed of convoluted vascular channels surrounded by smooth muscle cells, among which nerve filaments are intermixed. The epitheloid cells have been cultivated *in vitro*, manifesting a discrete habit small cell body and many branching processes, so that they are considered to be pericytes by Murray and Stout (*AmJPath* 18 183, 1915). The tumors occur where pericytes are found and they may occur in places where glomeruli are not found. They are remarkable in giving rise to violent and excruciating pain paroxysmally on manipulation or trauma. They develop in size only to a certain point; then remain stationary (Weidman and Wier: *ADB* 33: 474, 1937). Kaufman and Clark (*AnatRec* 114 1102 1941) reported 4 cases occurring in one family. Love (*JNMC* 10 112, 1944) stressed the fact that pinpoint pressure elicits pain at an exact spot and does not do so 1 cm. distant. Excision curative.

Painful nodules (tubercula dolorosa) are discussed by Stout (*AmJCa* 36 25, 1939) spontaneous pain being sometimes observed not only in glomus tumors but also in myxomas, fibromas, neurofibromas, fibrosarcomas, keloids, and dermoid cysts.

NEUROMA

New growths consisting of nerve tissues are extremely rare. The lesions are discrete, sharply defined, pea size tumors which are firm and elastic to the touch. They generally become sensitive, and occasionally they are the seat of violent paroxysmal pain. Neuroma is to be differentiated from leiomyoma, fibroma, and glomus tumor by histologic findings. The tumors are benign. They should be excised, or the nerve which supplies them resected. Monographic is the article on nerve tumors by Foot (APath 30 772, 808, 1940).

Amputation Neuroma.—When nerve fibers are cut, degeneration is followed by outgrowth of filaments through the nerve sheaths, and an intertwined mass results if obstruction is met at the terminalus. Such lesions account for the tender points and paresthesias usual in scars.

Ganglionneuroma.—Montgomery and O'Leary (ADS 29 26, 1934) reported a rare papular and nodular eruption in a 26-year-old male. The discrete round, firm, yellowish lesions varied from 1 mm. to 1 cm. in diameter. They appeared first over the buttocks and spread to the pubes, abdomen, axilla, back, and neck, with a small scattering elsewhere. Histologically they found in the early nodules large, palely staining cells with features of sympathetic ganglion cells.

PILOSEBACEOUS ADENOMAS

Adenoma Sebaceum.—The lesions are of pinhead to split pea size yellowish in color and usually distributed in a symmetric manner over the nose, cheeks and nasolabial folds (Gilman ADS 35 633 1937). They are long benign but persist indefinitely and they sometimes develop into basal-cell carcinomas. Familial incidence is often noted. Adenoma sebaceum is sometimes associated with tuberosc scleroses, mental deficiency and convulsions (Noon and Williams ADS 50 96 1944). Pringle's syndrome (BJD 2 1 1890) comprises the combination of these lesions with subungual and periungual warty fibromas. The relationship of tuberosc scleroses with adenoma sebaceum is not mere coincidence. Forries frustes are seen, and epiloia may be associated with other ectodermoses such as neurofibromas, neurofibromas, nevi, pigmented spots, and the like (Butterworth and Wilson ADS 43 1, 1941). See review of Woolhandler and Becker (ADS 45 734 1942). Adenoma sebaceum of Pringle was clearly distinguished from epithelioma adenoides cysticum of Balzer by Artom and Cerruti (ab YBD 1946 p 297). The lesions of the former are smaller vascularized, soft and fleshy centrally located on the face associated with other nevi and with forries frustes of v Recklinghausen's disease, rarely familial histologically constructed of vessel and connective tissue hypertrophy sometimes containing sebaceous glands, and never undergoing malignant degeneration. The latter are larger whiter firmer irregularly located on the face and not associated with nevi or with central nervous system disease, are usually familial are constructed of epidermal adnexal tissue and commonly undergo basal-cell carcinomatous progression.

Epithelioma Adenoides Cysticum is characterized by the occurrence of a few or several pinhead to pea size, rounded shining translucent nodules which exhibit a predilection for the face. They are of firm consistency and give rise to no symptoms. They are generally discrete, but may be closely bunched. Telangiectasis is an accompanying feature about large lesions. A familial tendency is frequently noted. While usually numerous, solitary lesions are seen. They begin as tiny papules, which gradually develop up to a certain point where they remain stationary. On the face the distribution is often more or less symmetric but on other parts of the body this tendency is absent. When malignancy supervenes, as it sometimes does, waxy nodules of basal-cell carcinoma develop, slowly progress and ulcerate with variations in rate of growth. See Traenkle

(ADS 42 822, 1940) Greenbaum and Shaffer (Ib 46 564 1942) It is probable that most basal cell carcinomas start as solitary accessory structure hamartomas of the epithelioma adenoides cysticum sort, remain benign for perhaps years, suffer trauma at the hands of the patient who mistakes them for comedones or milia, and then grow progressively

Etiology and Pathology—The lesions represent dysontogenesis of the hair apparatus. Women are affected more frequently than men. The lesions commonly become apparent about the age of puberty. Histologically the papules are composed of organoid collections of basophile epidermal cells the arrangement of which parodies the pilosebaceous apparatus (Ingels ADS 32 76 1935)



Figs. 340 and 341.—Epithelioma adenoides cysticum, and histologic structure.



Fig. 342.

Fig. 342.—Epithelioma adenoides cysticum



Fig. 343.

Fig. 343.—Sebaceous nevus of cheek composed of hypertrophic fat glands.

Treatment.—Growing lesions should be destroyed. Excellent results follow the use of radium. Cauterisation or skillful coagulation will likewise serve. The lesions are treated individually. Scarring is unavoidable.

SEBACEOUS CARCINOMA

Tumors of sebaceous glands are rare, excepting the benign lesions elsewhere described as hypertrophic fat gland and naevus sebaceus. A sebaceous sarcoma resembles a basal cell carcinoma in clinical appearance and behavior. It is diagnosed by histologic examination, which reveals the unforgettable picture of sebaceous cells in

neoplastic arrangement and all stages of evolution. Cure is readily obtained by adequate surgical or x ray therapy. See Warren and Wivi (AmJPath 19: 441 1913) Hweitzer (ADR 54: 383 1946) Lever (ADM 5: 102, 1949)

SYRINGOCYSTADENOMA

Benign, cystic epithelial tumors derived from coil gland elements are uncommon. Most cases have occurred in adult women. The lesions are small, yellowish or brownish, slightly elevated and soft and elastic. They develop slowly persist indefinitely, and give rise to no symptom. The sites of predilection are the axillae, shoulders, and chest. They are often systematized, limited in distribution like a naevus simplex lateralis. The lesions represent dysontogenesis of the sweat apparatus. Henson and Eeher (ADR 33: 700 1936) suggested that the tumors arise from apocrine sweat glands. Sections reveal malformed sweat tubule epithelium of ruling anucleated coil in the connective tissue stroma of the dermis. Little cysts are formed and hyaline conversion are present in some of them. Roentgen therapy generally succeed in eradicating the lesions. They may safely be neglected as a rule.



Fig. 811

Fig. 811—Syringocystadenoma. (Dr. P. Schaffner)



Fig. 812

Fig. 812—Syringocystadenoma.

Syringoma (Hidradenoma) is the name applicable to small, white circumscribed, elastic, apocent looking tumors which generally are solitary and located on or near the face. See McDonald (AmJPath 11: 890, 1911) Gates et al. (AmJPath 19: 591 1943) Nevsk and Peterson (AmJOG 30: 641 1945) Cunningham and Hardy (MonthSurg 13: 831 1941)

The gross section shows encapsulation of a white and adenoid looking material, and the macroscopic features of epithelium lined clefts suggest a of apocrine or sodoral origin. Excision is curative. Compare naevus syringocystadenomatous papilliferus. The myoepithelium of the sweat gland was thought to be the origin of a little tumors, one of which from the toe behaved like a malignant melanoma, described by Abelson (AmJPath 11: 726, 1911)

Cylindromas neoplasms of local activity only. They arise probably from pilosebaceous and malral anlagen and progress to form smooth rounded nodules of peripheral size. Groups of such nodules are of more common occurrence than their solitary appearance. Their situation on the scalp gives rise to a coalition described as turban tumor. The tumor is not at all of the same structure they may be trichoepithelioma in some not others. Some think them variant of epithelioma sebaceum.

nodules cysticoma. See Ronchese (AmJCa 18 878, 1933) Binkley (ADS 37 239 1933) We (ADS 30: 193 1934) described a case of cylindroma of the typical syringomatous, not trichosporioidomatous, type, attributing the nodules to proliferation of sheath cells of sweat tubules these cells Lever (ADS 57: 332 1948) judged to be myoepithelial, and for such tumors he recommended the name myoepithelioma. In treatment they may be excised. They do not metastasize.



FIG. 346.

Fig 346.—"Turban tumor" cylindroma. (Dr F Ronchese.)

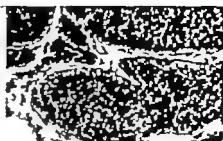


FIG. 347.

Fig. 347.—Cylindroma, histologic structure. (Dr F Ronchese.)



Fig 348.—Nodular syringoma involving the neck, unilaterally. Lesions on cheek are neuro cell tumors. Photomicrographs show above an isolated sweat gland lobe with overlying eosinophilic representative of syringoma below small, dark-staining, presumably myoepithelial cells surround a central dilated duct. (ADS 36 104, 1934.)

CONGENITAL DERMAL FISTULAS AND SINUSES

There are several sites on the surface of the body where improper embryologic development results in incomplete closure of a fold or in invagination, or incomplete resorption of an epithelial tract. Lesions of this origin include branchial cleft cysts and sinuses, anal and coccygeal cysts and fistulas. Failure of closure results in fistula formation, partial closure in various degrees of defect. See Anderson (J 135 607 1947) In cystic lesions, incompleteness in dimpling, these manifestations represent



Fig. 349.

Fig. 350.



Fig. 351.

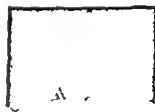
Fig. 352.

Figs. 349 and 350.—Congenital auricular fistulas. (Becker *ADG* 33: 526 1942.)

Figs. 351 and 352.—Secondary infection of congenital auricular fistulas. (Pastor and Rich *AOtol* 33: 129, 1942.)



Figs. 353 and 354.—Congenital fistulas, longitudinal and cross sections (Drs. Becker and Pastor and Rich.)



Figs. 355 and 356.—Congenital fistula of lower lip. Roentgenogram of wires in fistulas (Lund and Shlinsky *Internist* 3: 74, 1938.)

Congenital Auricular Fistula occurs as a tract with its orifice marked by a shallow depression just anterior to the ascending limb of the helix above the tragus. The depth is variable, and may extend even to communication with the middle ear or nasopharynx. The lesions are not rare. Irregular periods of infection and inflammation are usually the occasion for their discovery. Cyst formation occurs, and dermoid cysts are found here sometimes (Pastore and Ehrlich: *AOTol* 36: 120, 1913). See Becker and Brumehwig (*AmJ Surg* 24: 174, 1934) Belkirk (*AmJ Dis Child* 49: 431, 1925) Becker (*ADB* 43: 520, 1913).

Fistula of the Dorsum of the Nose.—A pinpoint sinus, from which yellowish matter, hair blood and watery fluid are from time to time discharged or squeezed, characterizes dermoid lesions of the dorsum of the nose. The sac is commonly of collar-button shape extending through the nasal bones. Infection is liable to complicate the lesions spontaneously or as a result of manipulation (Lansing: *AOTol* 18: 765, 1912).

Congenital Fistula of the Lower Lip may exist as a painless cosmetic defect sometimes associated with a deeply dimpled chin or with a dimple just beside the septum of the nose (Lody and Murray: *Internat Clin* 3: 75 1939 Garbey: *WestJBOG* 43: 713, 1940).

Fiss of the Lips.—Deep clefts on each side of the midline of the lower lip were described by Maxon et al. (*SGO* 70: 12, 1940).

Fistulas of the Labial Commissures are symmetrically located in the angles of the mouth. The orifices are within the mucous surface of the labial commissures, and the canal, perhaps half a millimeter in diameter extends laterally to a variable but shallow depth between the interlacing muscle fibers of the orbicularis oris. There occur in them mild infections, which may be treated successfully by applications of 10 per cent silver nitrate.

Umbilical Fistula.—Intermittent discharge from the umbilicus with attacks of pain and inflammation may be due to a sinus representing persistence of the urachus.

Perianal Cysts.—In the development of the caudal parts, complex changes involve the medullary tube, primitive gut, notochord, and cloaca. Clinical vestiges found in the sacrocaudal canal, giving rise to anal glands, are common sources of fistulas, sinuses, and perirectal abscesses, as well as of ceroid gut cysts and cloacal cysts.

Phinoidal Cysts are sometimes demarcated on the skin by the presence of a hairy pigmented mole, a dimple or a crusted papule. Sinuses may open in the median line over the lower sacrum or coccyx. Sinuses in higher cord segments occur but are rare. They may even penetrate the meninges, and the symptoms of some cases include recurrent attacks of meningeal irritation or inflammation. The sinuses are lined with squamous epithelium. They extend upward in a sometimes erratic and difficultly discoverable course even within the sacrococcygeal joint itself. They often contain hair in a terminal pocket an inch or two from the orifice. Cysts and abscesses readily occur. See Walker and Bony (*Br J* 5: 401, 1934); Gage (*Ann Surg* 109: 291, 1939); Tandler (*Br J* 34: 1166, 1911). Marks (*Br J* 40: 844 1947) described treatment by incising tracts, entering their lining to skin.

Perineal Fistula.—Cysts or sinuses may occur along the perineal raphe from urinary meatus to anus. These may be mucous or dermoid, and are subject to infection with the gonococcus.

Coccygeal Fistulas are congenital defects occurring usually in the male, only in the white race sometimes familial, and often in association with other developmental anomalies.

Treatment in all types of congenital sinuses is excision, which is sometimes quite difficult. Inconsequential lesions may be neglected, but all cystic ones ought to be removed in view of their potentiality for serving as the point of origin of carcinoma. In delineating the course and extent of sinuses and fistulae and the ramifications of cysts, which are by no means always simple, preoperative injection into the tract of methylene blue solution or roentgenologic study utilizing the injection of radiopaque substances, greatly clarifies the necessary surgical planning and work.

CYSTS

Cysts are lesions which particularly justify the statement of Bland Sutton, "Many tumors become manifest by the accumulation of the products of their own activity." The following are of dermatologic interest.

Milia are small, dense sharply circumscribed noninflammatory elevations due to retention beneath the epidermis of material from occluded normal or rudimentary sebaceous glands. Often associated with comedones, milia differ in that the corneum covers the sebaceous content so that this sebaceous material is white being not oxidized black like the exposed surface of a blackhead. Sometimes milia are numerous and comedones are absent. The sites of predilection are the forehead, malar temporal and evold areas. All areas subject to acne may be affected. Milia of the lip are sometimes seen in Fordyce's disease. They are persistent but harmless. Picking at them with dirty instruments may lead to infection or scar. The presence of many milia usually signifies that the patient drinks a good deal of milk. The lesions on rare occasions undergo ossification (Costello AJS 56 536, 1947)

Sebaceous Cysts are to be distinguished from wens. They are derived from sebaceous glands usually by obstruction and are generally acquired rather than hamartomatous anomalies. A milium is a minute cyst occurring in a sebaceous follicle as a hard white, subepidermal object which can be picked out through a tiny slit made in the overlying theme. Lesions intermediate between comedones, milia, and sebaceous cysts are commonplace. The larger the accumulation of sebum, which has a rancid butter odor the more obscure becomes the orifice representative of the sebaceous follicular mouth. When the opening does persist it is generally occluded by a blackened, oxidized plug of waxy material.

Histologically the tumors consist of encapsulated masses of epithelial cells in various stages of degeneration and disintegration and cholesterol crystals. The capsule composed of fibrous connective tissue is lined with stratified squamous epithelium which may be infiltrated with lipid matter. Inflammation involving these cysts and their capsules may be reaction to either lipid or bacteria or both.

Steatomas (Wens) are smooth globular pea to orange size or larger subcutaneous tumors which arise probably from hair anlagen. They are usually located on the scalp. A sebaceous cyst is by definition a cystic alteration of a sebaceous gland; a wen is presumably a retention cyst (Love and Montgomery AJS 47 182, 1943). Atheromas and cholesterolomas are wenlike being filled with cholesterol crystals and similarly lined with stratified squamous epithelium.

The tumors may be solitary or multiple. They may be inflamed or quiescent. They commonly occur in middle age. Women are affected more frequently than men. Wens may develop into carcinomas. The tumors may reach enormous size and cause repulsive deformity. They may be inherited as a dominant sex linked to the female. Collins (CanadMAJ 35 370 1936) considered all cases precancerous, for 3 cases he reported and 64 he found in the literature were all cases in which squamous carcinoma had developed in such lesions of the scalp.

Treatment is surgical. The lesions can be eradicated by means of caustics, such as phenol or a bit of solid silver nitrate put into the sac after the contents have been squeezed out through a narrow incision (Shaw Soc ArrolMAJ 30 90 1939). An elliptical incision may be made following the margin of the lesion which is generally attached inextricably to the skin immediately overlying it. Subcuticular suture with 000 catgut can be used to avoid holes in the skin and to obtain minimal scarring. Removal of the wart by dissection is facilitated by injecting Novocain intradermally at the top and continuing the injection until the

fluid has swelled the entire capsule establishing a line of cleavage. Danna (NORMSJ 83 5 1945) inserts a sharp needle vertically just entering the cavity and applies monopolar diathermy via this electrode sufficient to induce a slough of about one-fourth the diameter of the cyst; in healing, the cyst wall contracts and becomes level with the epidermis (see J 135 320 1947)



Fig. 337

Fig. 337.—Worm ad. fortuitously alopecia areata. (Dr. J. F. Guertner)



Fig. 338

Fig. 338.—Sebocystomatosis of scrotum.

Fig. 339.
Condyloma acuminatum.Fig. 340.—Molluscum
(Dr. Stuart Was)Fig. 341.
Syringoma lesion

Chalazions, analogues of sebaceous cysts, develop in the eyelids from Meibomian glands.

Sebocystomatosis (Hereditary Sebaceous Cysts; Steatocystoma Multiplex) is an abnormality generally familial, in which a considerable number of sebaceous are distributed over the body. The lesions are simple cysts, whitish, doughy and asymptomatic, though disfiguring (Marks ADS 28 87 1938). The content is odorless, usually amorphous, and possesses chemical properties intermediate between those of blood lipid and depot fat (Lynch and Fisher JJA D 8 63 1947). They may be limited in distribution to the scrotum, which then presents a curious appearance, studded with white papules (Ranchese ADH 49 12 1944). Calcification of the content may take place.

Dermoid Cysts.—The lining of these cysts is stratified squamous epithelium, and accessory skin structures are present including sebaceous glands, hairs, sometimes sweat

glands, and even teeth. Dermoid cysts should be excised. The danger of the origination of squamous carcinoma within them makes this urgently desirable (New and Erlich: SGO 64: 48 1937; Erlich: AmJ Surg 60: 67ⁿ 1940). Scalp cases are sometimes of collar button shape involving the diploe and giving rise to bone defects demonstrable by x-ray (Quade and Oratz: PBM 10 14 459 1936).

Traumatic Epithelial Cysts.—It is possible for a bit of epidermis to become traumatically displaced to a position beneath the surface. There, its continuing proliferation results in the development of a subcutaneous or intracutaneous, hard, round cystic tumor lined with stratified squamous epithelium, filled with horny debris and surrounded by a capsule of centrifugally displaced fibrous tissue. When epithelium proliferates in the absence of a free surface to grow upon, concentric corneocytes are formed; such were produced experimentally in *Triturus* by Kent (Anat Rec 75: 275, 1939). Such lesions occur by predilection on the palmar surface of the hands and fingers, occasionally on the feet, and are aptly called implantation cysts. The typical implantation cyst is subcutaneous and of pinhead to cherry size. Slow enlargement and slight tenderness are the rule. There is usually a latent period intervening between the injury and the clinical appearance of the cyst, which may progress rapidly. One must differentiate metastatic tumor, synovial lesion, fibroma, xanthoma, ganglion, sebaceous cyst, atheroma, and dermoid cyst. Osteomyelitic cavities may acquire a partial or complete epithelial lining by the growth of epidermal tissue into the abscess. Excision must be complete to cure. See Bluest and Brunschwig (J 108 1702, 1937); Cogswell and Goodale (JLMA 25 5 8, 1940); Dolos and Clark (NYJ 44: 2355, 1944).

Synovial Lesions of the Skin.—Cystic lesions occur beneath the skin in the vicinity of joints, particularly on the dorsal aspect of the interphalangeal, metacarpophalangeal, and metatarsophalangeal articulations. The surface is usually smooth and shiny. The lesions containropy clear yellow fluid. If opened they refill. The lesions are cysts, perhaps originating in synovial endothelium, or perhaps representing myxomatous degeneration of the dermis (Gross: SGO 63 239 1937; Savatard: ADS 9: 441 1934). They are radiosensitive, requiring 3 or 4 doses of 500 r according to Woodburne (ADS 56 407 1947) but may alternatively be dissected out (MacKee and Andrews: ADS 5 561, 1925).

CALCIFYING EPITHELIOMA

Symptoms.—Calcifying epitheliomas are slow growing, firm or hard, sharply encapsulated slow growths. They occur on the head, arms, forearms, and back in order of frequency in persons who may be young or in early adult life. The shape is spheroidally rounded. The size is from 1 to 3 or even 5 cm. in diameter. The location is within the dermis, fixed to the skin above and freely movable over the deeper tissues.



Fig. 542.

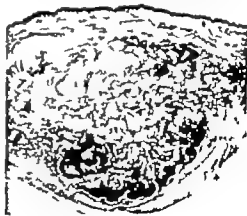


Fig. 543.

Fig. 542.—Calcifying epithelioma, producing horn

Fig. 543.—Calcifying epithelioma, histologic structure. (ADS 31 48, 1924.)

The gross section shows a gritty granular surface. They may ulcerate, crust, and build up a hornlike mass of coherent debris (Button and Button: *ADB* 31: 48, 1935).

Pathology—Bands of stratified squamous epithelium are set in a dense, fibrotic stroma remarkable for the giant cells in its structure. Some of the epithelium is living and proliferating; some is decadent or dead and serves as foreign body substance rich in lipids. Cholesterol clefts are commonly found. The stroma is to be interpreted as foreign body reaction. Ossification often occurs (Highman and Ogden: *APath* 37: 180 1944).

Etiology—The lesions may develop from wens or cystic tumors. They are usually clinically mistaken for cysts. A discontinuity in the wall of a cyst with epidermal lining, resulting from trauma or inflammation, allows foreign body reaction on the part of the mesodermal tissues to take place, while epithelium which previously lined the cyst simply continues to proliferate. See King (*AmJP* 23: 29 1947).

Treatment—These tumors behave as benign neoplasms of local growth, amenable to local excision.

SEBORRHEIC KERATOSES

Seborrheic Keratoses (Acanthotic Nevi Senile Warts) begin as small, round, warty brownish, sharply circumscribed thickenings of the epidermis. Persons beyond middle age are usually the ones involved. The site of

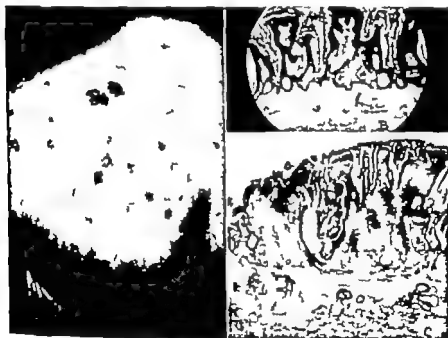


FIG. 34.—Seborrheic keratoses. A, Typical lesions on the back; B, one type of structure, epidermal folds resting on elongated dermal papillae; C, another type of structure with large masses of anomalous epithelium.

predilection is the trunk, in contrast with the acule keratosis in its predilection for exposed surfaces. When fully developed the growths are flat topped papules or tumors, oval in outline, brownish or blackish in color sharply circumscribed, perhaps pedunculated and vegetative but usually sessile, and covered with an unctuous scale. They may be solitary few or many. The tumors persist indefinitely with little growth. Occasionally the epithelium of which they are composed becomes proliferative and car-

cinomatous. The change, when it occurs, involves first a part of the lesion, and the process spreads. The lesion becomes vegetative, crusted, and malodorous; the microscope reveals a papillomatous, medullary squamous carcinoma. The tendency to malignant change, however, is slight. Occasionally the lesions are quite itchy.

Pathology.—The microscope reveals acanthosis, the thickened epithelial layer being papillomatous to greater or less degree. The cells are ordinarily similar to the cells of basal cell epithelioma, being uniform, basophilic, fairly regular somewhat spindle shaped and palisaded along the dermo-epidermal junction which is unbroken. Dermal papillae are elongated and their vessels dilated. The acanthotic epithelium degenerates externally to form the greasy external material which covers the tumor. Among and between the cells of the acanthotic epithelium are dendritic cells containing melanin granules. Some lesions contain much more pigment than others.

Diagnosis.—Senile keratoses and early epidermal carcinomas are distinguished by their harsh, horny scale. Melanotic nevi may closely simulate acanthotic nevus; as a rule, true nevus has existed since early youth, while the keratosis is acquired at a later age. See Eller and Ryan (ADS 22: 1047, 1930) and Montgomery (Jinn 18: 73, 1935).

Prognosis.—The large majority of the lesions are benign. It would seem that basal-cell cancer, pigmented basal-cell cancer and, perhaps, keratinizing carcinoma may occasionally originate in them. They seem to be automoelable.

Treatment consists in destructive removal of the cells which comprise the tumors. They should be treated individually. Any physiotherapeutic agent which blisters can be used; we prefer the actual cautery. Accurate separation of epithelium from dermis may be accomplished and with gauze the steamed and loosened epithelium may be wiped away leaving a denuded but unharmed cutis. The wound heals in from 7 to 14 days, and little scar results. Radium or x rays in unfiltered dosage for superficial peeling effect will accomplish almost the same end. Solid carbon dioxide may be used.

SENILE KERATOSIS

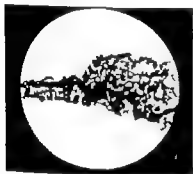
Symptoms.—These circumscribed, horny lesions are flat, dry, harsh and brownish, occurring by predilection on parts exposed to sunlight. Collectively they comprise a series of superficial epidermal neoplasms composed of keratinizing epithelium identical with the lesions of xeroderma pigmentosum and those provoked by carcinogenic agents such as tar, dibenzanthracene and radiation. It is common usage to apply the name precancerous to individual lesions which are thought to be benign in their potentialities as the large majority of them collectively indeed prove to be. However, all intergradations exist between keratoses which peter out and drop off, keratoses which reach a certain stage of development and grow no further, keratoses which slowly progress until they infiltrate the dermis and continue to grow as obvious carcinomas, and keratoses which progress speedily from the start into swiftly growing squamous carcinomas. Therefore and in view of the fact that no sound prediction can be made about any given lesion at the moment of one's examination of it, we group the lot as epidermal neoplasms (ADS 46: 1, 1942). Their benignancy or malignancy is intimately associated with the rate of growth and the cohesiveness of the neoplastic cells (Sutton, ADS 37: 737, 1938). We define degree of malignancy as time rate



Fig. 341.—Senile keratosis.



Fig. 342.—Senile keratosis.



Figs. 343 and 344.—Keratoma from heel. Lesion is seal because circumscribed portion of epidermis composed of abnormal cells, sharply demarcated from normal ones, exceeding normal ones in rate of growth, and abnormally coherent evidenced by cohesiveness of cornium they have produced.

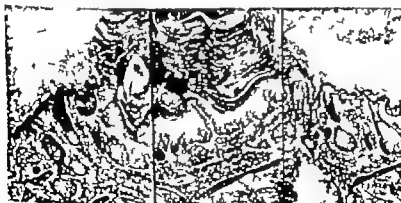


Fig. 345.—Early squamous carcinoma clinically. Discoid and sharply circumscribed replacement of epidermis and warring of expanding disk of neoplastic epithelium, which coheres in keratinization so as to produce horn.



Fig. 318.—Early squamous carcinoma. Topography revealed by section traversing from normal on one side to normal on the other. A "keratinoid" (1 mm. in diameter from belt). Neoplastic cells have at 1 considerably replaced normal ones so that epidermis here is composed of cancer cells only. The normal keratinization accounts for outline. Zone 2 would be called erythroplakia. If it occurred on mucous membrane, Zone 2 neoplastic epithelium 3 has proliferated and expanded three-dimensionally at the dermo-epidermal junction, so as to lie adjacent to superficial portions of follicles and glands 4. Neoplastic epithelium 5 folds as the layer of it expands. Sections of folds 2 are two-layered. Terminations 5 of sheet of neoplastic epithelium are definite, soaring waves of growth at dermoepidermal junction produce apparent space 1 an artifact. Erroneously interpreted as a separation of basal layer this 1 is in fact replacement of basal layer by an overgrown epithelium, which is spreading centrifugally. See Fig. 311. See also 16 L 1942.



Fig. 311.—Used beyond of Fig. 318. See also 16 L 1942.



Fig. 312.—Early carcinoma. Compare Fig. 318 carefully; this is further advanced. Compare Fig. 311.

of doing harm, a definition which makes the observer's knowledge of malignancy dependent on observations of a particular lesion over a period of time.

Senile keratoses are flat or verrucose. Sometimes they surmount a more or less narrow peduncle so as to resemble filiform warts. The scale produced by the proliferation of the epithelium of which they are composed, is harsh and horny. It may be of greater or less degrees of cohesiveness so that in one lesion there heaps up a horn of translucent yellowish appearance tightly applied at its base and in another there scale off flakes in thin laminae. If one picks off the scale, one tears through the thin epidermis so that bleeding occurs. While the majority of individual lesions never progress into actively invasive carcinomas, some 20 to 25 per cent of them do according to the guess of Montgomery (JDS 39: 387 1939). Fast growing keratoses are set on an inflamed base and are narrowly surrounded by a zone of hyperemia. These are early carcinomas.

Etiology.—Age is an important factor. An important element is a peculiar quality of the skin, a quality which is usually inherited and characterized by harshness, dryness and a tendency to freckle. Persons with such skins generally have reddish hair whether light or dark in color and are sensitive to sunlight. Such a skin with keratoses, is sometimes called *maison skin* or *farmers skin*. There are reasons for believing that a keratosis is a colony of cells which are the progeny of a somatic mutant. The initial change is intracellular inherited by daughter cells, and irreversible (Sutton JDS 37 737 1938).

Pathology.—An early neoplastic keratosis is a small roughly circular anomaly of the epidermis, which in that area is slightly browner or plumper than normal and may or may not possess a palpable harsh scale. In this stage, the microscope reveals epidermal changes which have been variously interpreted as *unrest* or *carcinoma in situ* or as *separation of the basal layer* from the remainder of the epidermis. Beneath the abnormal epithelium there is a more or less intense infiltration of leucocytes. The scale is parakeratotic in the places in which it is derived from the restless epithelium this atypical epithelium spreads, undergrows and permeates normal epidermis.

In some keratoses which scale off readily so called *separation of the basal layer* is likely to be found. We believe that this is no down-budding but that neoplastic epithelium is here undergrowing, spreading and wringing beneath the normal layer. In other keratoses which scale off readily the microscope shows atypical epithelial cells spreading through the epidermal layer in small groups or even singly evincing a tendency to cohere with one another. They cause by their proliferation a thickening of the epidermis, a filling and bulging of its papillae an appearance of *unrest* and a form of keratinization which is irregular and in part parakeratotic. In this kind of keratosis the cells may be hydropic so that the lesion cannot be differentiated from Paget disease, Bowen disease. It is abnormal keratinization by cells we consider neoplastic which in the aggregate is by some observers called *dysh keratosis*. While some keratoses scale off readily and are composed of cells which have no great tendency to adhere to one another or to form thick layers or large aggregates, many keratoses are made up of epithelium which persistently remains multilayered. This coherent epithelium thickens, forms comparatively dense horns, proliferates and expands in area, with the result that it buckles and warps and produces lesions which are clinically warty or kerolike. The continued cellular proliferation of a precancerous keratosis, by warping and buckling of its layers, eventually leads to entry into the dermis. There the cells proliferate freely without wastage by keratinization (Mol. trans. AmJCan 22 401 1934) and produce the intracutaneous lesions of slow or speedy rates of growth which are carcinomas of different degrees of malignancy. Keratoses are intrapidermal carcinomas.



Fig. 873—Early squamous carcinoma from nose. Wartlike in appearance this is histologically obvious carcinoma. Warts do not degenerate into carcinomas. Little wartlike carcinomas grow into big carcinomas.



Fig. 874—Early squamous carcinoma. A pinkish papule with central horny spicule from the face. Complete replacement of central area of rising epidermis has taken place forming horn. Dark Cancer cells freely in the dermis, keratinous individuality as if from small part.



Fig. 875.



Fig. 876.

FIG. 875—Erythema. FIG. 876—Keratoma and melanoma. Indicating relationship between the two as they are both in the skin and clinical significance.

Histogenesis of Squamous Carcinoma.—While superficially located growth of neoplastic cells is productive of keratoid growth in the dermis results in carcinoma. Early squamous carcinomas of the skin are minute warty lesions, or minute dome-shaped papules with a central horny spike. The central cornification is characteristic of the lesions for it inevitably results from their manner of histogenesis. They begin in one or few cells of the epidermis and these cells proliferate so as to supplant the whole thickness of epidermis at that site. That portion of the cornium which is derived from the altered cells is different from normal cornium. Swiftly growing the altered cell mass invades the dermis, and their growth there may be in coherent masses the central cells of which corallify and form horny pearls; or their growth may be in incoherent isolated cells narrow strands or small groups. Degeneration and keratinization of cells lacking coherence lead to the appearance of highly anaplastic growth, signifying a high degree of malignancy. Pearl formation is well developed in lesion composed of coherent cells. Mechanical considerations make it evident that inability to metastasize and so malignancy is greater in lesions with cells which do not stick together (Hutton 1943-737 1938 46; J 1942 Coman Cullis 4 623, 1944; Mc 103 24 1947)

Leukoplakia.—Mucosal surfaces are normally uniformly covered with epithelium translucent enough to permit the red color of underlying capillaries to show through evenly. When a zone of epidermis is neoplastic and cohesive the epidermal covering at that place is thick, and it obscures in a sharply marginated region the blood color beneath. Neoplastic leukoplakia is a keratosis on a mucous membrane

Erythroplakia.—Some keratoses spread centrifugally in a considerable area before neoplastic cells, previously lost by exfoliation eventually find within the dermis a fertile medium where they speedily produce obvious carcinoma with infiltration. When this process occurs on a mucous membrane and metastasizes called erythroplakia. It is clinically a velvety reddish plaque with thin and fragile epidermis, bleeding readily when subjected to friction. See Salzberger and Katzenstein (JDS 28 798 1933) Irgang and Alexander (ib 84 247 1938) Analogously on the skin, dry psoriasisform lesions are sometimes seen (Cavaliari BJI 5 87 1940) Treatment requires adequate surgical not radiologic destruction

Treatment.—Men whose faces are affected should shave carefully to avoid nicking the lesions, for to do so is likely to plant their atypical epithelium within the dermis, where it can grow into carcinoma. The patient should diminish his exposure to sunshine. A thin coating of zinc oxide ointment may be helpful to persons occupationally unprotected. Advanced keratoid lesions resist ointment therapy which merely removes cornium while underlying cells continue to proliferate. These must be destroyed. One thorough freezing with solid carbon dioxide will do it. We find the microcautery efficient. Having obtained local anesthesia with procaine the point of high heat is wiped quickly over the lesion an application sufficient to blister off all epithelium. The wound heals in from 7 to 10 days, often without a scar. If the operation is too shallow recurrence may be expected. Admirable results can be obtained by the use of x rays or radium using a dose which peels. In growths which are already intracutaneous and progressive treatment is that of carcinoma. Vitamin A 100 000 units per day by mouth for several months, sometimes notably salutary. (Dublin and Hazen 1944 178 1948)

OUTANEOUS HORN

Elongated epidermal growth composed of cornuous material and originating from a circumscribed zone of epidermis or occasionally from keratotic neoplastic growths, which are frame as do horns of cattle. They do not overlie

cerous lesions of low malignancy often assume the clinical form of a horn. The lesions range considerably in outline and may be conic or cylindric straight, twisted, or angular. The growths may persist or spontaneously drop off and recur. Often they develop into manifest carcinoma. Excision is the therapeutic method of choice. The horny mass can be torn off and the base eradicated by thermocautery or roentgen therapy. Astonishing cases are occasionally seen (Charache *AmJ Surg* 79: 79 1933; Brown: *NEngJ Med* 232: 41 1945; Walker *BJD* 50: 54 1947).



Fig 877

Fig 877—Cutaneous horn: a low-grade squamous carcinoma with coherent cell



Fig 878

Fig 878—Cutaneous horn, histologic structure.

CARCINOMA OF THE SKIN

Carcinomas are made up of epithelial parenchyma and connective tissue stroma. The stroma may consist largely of newly formed tissue, as in pedunculated and expanse growths, or it may be derived from both old and new fibrous tissue the former being supplied by the involved organ and the latter by proliferation of preexisting connective tissue. The active agent is the living neoplastic epithelial cell. All manifestations are secondary to it and dependent on it. In general the more rapidly a carcinoma grows, the less its cells resemble normal ones and the more intense the inflammatory reaction it induces.

Classification.—Cutaneous carcinomas are classified according to the types of cells which their cells resemble. See Pinkus (*JMchSMS* 37: 533 1938) Beerman (*AmJMS* 211: 480 1946).

SQUAMOUS CARCINOMAS are epithelial blastomas with cells like those of the rete. They are characterized by the occurrence of keratinization of decedent cells so as to form pearls within the larger aggregates, and by their capacity for metastasizing.

Basal Cell Carcinomas are comparatively benign growths, which do not metastasize and are composed of small, deeply staining epithelial cells of various sizes and shapes.

TRANSITIONAL-CELL (BASOSQUAMOUS) CARCINOMAS are epidermal tumors composed of an admixture of basal and squamous-cell architecture which may or may not be homogeneous.

SPINDLE-CELL CARCINOMAS, the rare type established by Martin and Stewart (AMJCa 4: 273, 1935) may be considered one form of anaplastic squamous carcinoma. Two cases occurring, as usual, in radiation dermatitis, were noted by Sims and Kirsch (ADS 57: 63, 1943).

ANAPLASTIC CARCINOMAS, composed of loosely aggregated cells which undergo individual rather than group keratinization, are members of the squamous-cell type, comparatively highly malignant.

Multiple tumors occurring simultaneously result from multiple pilosebaceous Anlagen, yielding basal cell tumors, or grow from senile keratosis, yielding mainly squamous cell tumors. See Phillips (SBJ 35: 583, 1943); Tullis (JLCM 27: 588, 1943); Misset (ADS 47: 37* 1943); Cooper (SUNAm 21: 1022, 1944).

Occupational Cancer occurs in sun-sensitive skins much exposed to sunlight (Phillips: TexasSJM 34: 613, 1941) in workers with tar and pitch, in workers exposed to absorption of arsenic, and in mule spinners (Brockbank: BMJ 1 623, 1941).

Early Squamous Carcinoma is described on pp. 614-619.

Cancers of the Mucous Membranes, which are of malignant character and usually rapid development because of the loose and well nourished tissue into which they are free to grow spring from the leukoplakia or erythroplakia squamous cell covering of mucosal surfaces of the lips, tongue, gums, and elsewhere. They either ulcerate or vegetate, invasion signifying high malignancy and warning of portending evil that is less urgent. Early mucosal carcinoma is discussed on pp. 617-623 and 701.

Carcinomas of Cutaneous Accessory Structures usually are of basal cell type. (See pilosebaceous adenoma p. 604; also p. 637.)

Malignancy a descriptive term, refers to capacity for and speed of doing harm. The word may be restricted in meaning to signify a capacity for metastasis in contrast with a capacity merely for local growth. It is generally loosely used. Malignancy should be a strictly clinical word; the microscopist can only say that he thinks the tissue came from a lesion which will behave as a malignant tumor (Sutton ADS 40: 1 1942). The rate of ulceration is related to malignancy being roughly directly proportional except in highly malignant lesions, where invasion is rapid and only small central ulceration appears until late (Wilson ADS 41: 667 1940 Broders grading). The size of the lesion when treatment starts is inversely related to curability. Warren and Hoerr (GO 69: 726, 1939) reported 7 per cent mortality from lesions 1 cm. in diameter or smaller 22 per cent mortality in lesions 5 cm. in diameter or larger.

Metastasis is the transplantation into a new site, distant from the primary field of growth, of neoplastic cells capable of continued proliferation. Lymph nodes are reached perhaps by insinuation of a narrow strand of growth, perhaps by amoeboid movement of the cancer cells themselves, but most likely simply by currents of the lymph and tissue juices, which depend on normal drainage and muscle movements. The lungs, liver and other structures are generally reached via the blood stream. See metastatic carcinoma p. 660. Cancer cells breed true. Those in the metastasis are exactly like some of those living in the primary lesion.

Recurrence of a tumor which has been excised or otherwise destroyed is interpreted indubitably to imply that not all cancer cells had been reached in the initial therapeutic effort. A frequent cause of recurrence after treatment of cancer of the skin is the failure to recognize the fact that leukoplakia or keratosis surrounding an ulcerative carcinoma is part of it, a part superficially located and not as yet intradermal, but composed of the same breed of neoplastic cells.

Mode of Onset.—A lesion which has arisen from a pimple, which the patient mistook for a blackhead and squeezed, is likely to be basal-cell cancer. A lesion which developed from a scaly place which scaled off repeatedly and finally began to bleed, usually proves to be squamous, particularly if it arose on an exposed area of a sun-sensitive skin.

sharply margined, irregularly outlined area of raw beef appearance, described as erythroplakia, a form of early epidermal neoplasia. It tends to spread laterally and sooner or later ulcerates, so that its carcinomatous nature becomes evident. In treating it, the entirety of the neoplastic surface must be destroyed at once, not piecemeal, for if only a part is cauterized the defect epithelizes in healing by proliferation of adjacent carcinomatous epithelium, and the result is worse than unsatisfactory. When carcinoma develops in leucoplakia, the leucoplakia which surrounds the ulcer



Fig. 892.



Fig. 894.



Fig. 895.

Fig. 892.—Advanced carcinoma, rodent ulcer (Dr. Fred H. Cooper)

Fig. 894.—Advanced carcinoma of lip.

Fig. 895.—Advanced carcinoma of buccal mucosa with destruction of cheek.



Fig. 896



Fig. 897

Fig. 896.—Advanced carcinoma of lip, probably still curable.

Fig. 897.—Extension through skin and vegetation of metastasis in lymph nodes.

is composed of cancerous tissue. Sharply margined, like the scaly keratosis found about many squamous carcinomas of the skin, such leucoplakia is the epidermal extension of the carcinoma. The leucoplakic margin, being part of the tumor must be destroyed. The intraepidermal spread of carcinoma about the main tumor mass is easily discerned on careful examination and constitutes the reason for traditional wide excision or the wide application of radiation therapy. In mucosal carcinoma lymph node involvement speedily occurs, and pain is an early and persistent feature.

BRINDLE-CELL CARCINOMAS, the rare type established by Martin and Stewart (AmJOn 24: 272, 1935) may be considered one form of anaplastic squamous carcinoma. Two cases occurring, as usual, in radiation dermatitis, were noted by Sims and Kirsch (ADS 57: 63 1948).

ANAPLASTIC CARCINOMAS, composed of loosely aggregated cells which undergo individual rather than group keratinization, are members of the squamous-cell type, comparatively highly malignant.

Multiple Tumors occurring simultaneously result from multiple pilosebaceous saligen, yielding basal cell tumors, or grow from sculle keratoma, yielding anaplastic squamous cell tumors. See Phillips (BJJ 35: 582, 1943); Tallis (JLGM 27: 588, 1942); Mieset (ADS 47: 272, 1943); Cooper (SOVAm 24: 1033, 1944).

Occupational Cancer occurs in susceptible skins much exposed to sunlight (Phillips TexasBJJ 26: 613, 1941) in workers with tar and pitch, in workers exposed to absorption of arsenic, and in scale spinners (Brockbank: BJJ 1: 629, 1941).

Early Squamous Carcinoma is discussed on pp. 614-619.

Cancers of the Mucous Membrane, which are of malignant character and usually rapid development because of the loose and well nourished tissue into which they are free to grow spring from the leukoplakia or erythroplakia squamous cell covering of mucosal surfaces of the lips, tongue, gums, and elsewhere. They either ulcerate or vegetate invasion signifying high malignancy and heaping up portending evil that is less varied. Early mucosal carcinoma is discussed on pp. 619-623 and 701.

Carcinomas of Cutaneous Accessory Structures usually are of basal cell type. (See pilosebaceous adenoma, p. 604; also p. 637.)

Malignancy a descriptive term, refers to capacity for and speed of doing harm. The word may be restricted in meaning to signify a capacity for metastasis in contrast with a capacity merely for local growth. It is generally loosely used. Malignancy should be a strictly clinical word; the microscopist can only say that he thinks the tissue came from a lesion which will behave as a malignant tumor (Sutton ADS 46: 1 1942). The rate of ulceration is related to malignancy being roughly directly proportional except in highly malignant lesions, where invasion is rapid and only small central ulceration appears until late (Wilson ADS 41: 667 1940; Broders grading). The size of the lesion when treatment starts is inversely related to curability. Warren and Hoerr (SGO 69: 726 1939) reported 7 per cent mortality from lesions 1 cm. in diameter or smaller 82 per cent mortality in lesions 5 cm. in diameter or larger.

Metastasis is the transplantation into a new site, distant from the primary field of growth, of neoplastic cells capable of continued proliferation. Lymph nodes are reached perhaps by insinuation of a narrow strand of growth perhaps by amoeboid movement of the cancer cells themselves, but most likely simply by currents of the lymph and tissue juices, which depend on normal drainage and muscle movements. The lungs, liver and other structures are generally reached via the blood stream. See metastatic carcinoma p. 660. Cancer cells breed true. Those in the metastasis are exactly like some of those living in the primary lesion.

Recurrence of a tumor which has been excised or otherwise destroyed is interpreted indubitably to imply that not all cancer cells had been reached in the initial therapeutic effort. A frequent cause of recurrence after treatment of cancer of the skin is the failure to recognize the fact that leukoplakia or keratoma surrounding an ulcerative carcinoma is part of it, a part superficially located and not as yet intradermal, but composed of the same breed of neoplastic cells.

Mode of Onset.—A lesion which has arisen from a pimple, which the patient mistook for a blackhead and squeezed, is likely to be basal-cell cancer. A lesion which developed from a scaly place, which scaled off repeatedly and finally began to bleed, usually proves to be squamous, especially if it arose on an exposed area of a sun sensitive skin.

Location is to some extent correlated with the type of tumors one may expect to find (Sutton JMoSMA 89 203 1942 Schreck and Gates APath 31 411 422, 434 1941)

EAR.—The large majority of cases are squamous. Surgery is advised because a curative dose of radiation will also destroy cartilage (Driver and Cole AmJR 48 66 1941)

EXTREMITIES.—The large majority of the lesions occur on the dorsum of the hand, and these are generally squamous in type (Braddon MJAustral 1 363 1944) Actinic and x ray dermatitis are common causes. Most of the lesions on covered parts of the extremities are basal-cell tumors. Half of all malignant melanomas originate on the soles. Correlating the size and prognosis in 2 cases of squamous carcinoma of the dorsum of the hand Clark and Johnson (JHansMS 49 100 1948) reported mortality over 80 per cent if the primary were 5 cm. in diameter or larger and 31.3 per cent if the lesion was highly dangerous.

EYELIDS. are the seat of several kinds of tumors in addition to inflammatory new growths: chalazion, adenoma or carcinoma of the Meibomian glands; papilloma; seborrheic cyst and infundibular cyst; angioma, and fibroma. Basal cell carcinomas are commonest. Surgical treatment is usually preferred (Hollander and Krugh AmJOpth 44 1944) although with proper protection of the eye radiation can be accomplished with excellent effect (Driver and Cole AmJR 41: 616 1939; Hunt ib. 57 160 1947) See Stroud and Stewart (TexasJUM 36 426 1940)



Fig 379.

Fig 379.—Squamous carcinoma: a small, dome-shaped, warty nodule, with the usual central horny spike



Fig 380.

Fig 380.—Squamous carcinoma: the central spike has increased to a wide crust

FACE.—About half the cases are squamous and half basal. A majority of those on the upper lip nose and forehead are basocellular.

LIPS.—Lesions originating on the vermilion portion of the lower lip are squamous. The starting place is the line of closure where saliva is desiccated and the lower lip is smokers, is concentrated; this line is not the mucocutaneous junction. The lower lip support the vast majority of lip carcinomas because of its exposure to sunlight and males are subject to this disease 80 to 100 times as frequently as females. Lesions originating in the skin near the mucocutaneous junction are usually of basal cell nature.

MOUTH AND TONGUE.—Epithelial tumors are all of squamous with the occasional exception of tumors arising in the crypts glands (see mixed tumors, p. 644). New plastic lesions seen in the mouth include neurofibroma, angioma, cyst, rhabdomyosarcoma, and adamantinoma, etc.

PRYX.—Lesions here are squamous. They sometimes begin in the form of erythroplakia. Unabraded fore-skins predominate (Plant and Koh Pryx: 103: 391 1947). Treatment is surgical (Carson JIrol 41 30 1940)

SCALP.—Cysts and nevi are commonest and squamous carcinoma may evolve from a cyst. Seborrheic keratosis, melanoma, lipoma, basal cell carcinoma, and metastatic lesions in the skin are also seen (Lowe: *MPC* 12: 196, 1941).

NECROTUM.—Here the lesions are squamous, and are usually related to occupation. Henry (*AmJCa* 31: 99, 1947) found 143 fatal cases in England and Wales in the period 1911 to 1933, and all but 18 were carcinomas. Of 103 cancers in chimney sweeps only 44 were not scrotal. All cancer deaths in chimney sweeps which occurred before the age of 45 years were due to scrotal carcinomas.

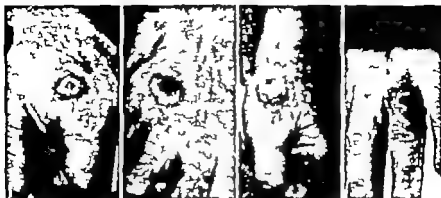
VULVA.—Squamous carcinoma is the usual nature of the rare carcinomas here. Scleroderma (qv) is more common. Other tumors in this location include fibroma, lipoma, hemangioma, endometrioma, cyst and melanoma (Wilson: *ASurg* 43: 101, 1941; Tauxel: *AmJOG* 40: 764, 1940; Folstone: *J* 114: 1499, 1940).

SQUAMOUS CARCINOMA

Symptoms.—An epidermoid or prickle cell carcinoma is a malignant growth originating in epithelium and characterized by cells resembling those of the squamous layers of the epidermis in that they undergo keratinization when they degenerate. Their histogenesis is described on page 619. Pain is not a prominent feature until late in the disease. The earliest perceptible lesion in squamous cancer of the skin is a roughened, warty keratotic patch or senile keratosis, or a small reddish or yellowish circumscribed nodule from the center of which projects a horny spike. In a few weeks or months some portion of the gradually enlarging growth ulcerates. The superficial ulcer is at first partially hidden by scales and crusts. The base is always sharply defined and more or less indurated, reddish because of dilation of near-by capillaries. The lesion increases in size by peripheral extension and increment of central ulceration. The edges of an advanced tumor are hard, everted, and generally undermined. As the growth extends, connective tissue cartilage periosteum, and bone are attacked. Lymph node involvement follows sooner or later the tumors evincing great individual differences in their ability to metastasize and their rapidly in doing so. The development of secondary tumors in internal organs is an occasional sequel. Most patients are middle-aged or elderly individuals. The sites of predilection are the face particularly the lower lip, ears, and dorsa of the hands. Vegetating carcinoma may be papillomatous from the beginning or it may develop from an ulcerative lesion, becoming cauliflower-like with a verrucous surface covered with tenacious, foul-smelling, yellowish, purulent exudate. Comparatively benign pseudo-actinomycotic lesions are occasionally seen (Charnick: *ADS* 43: 809, 1941).

Carcinoma of the Mucous Membrane, malignant squamous carcinomas, affect mucosae of the tongue, buccal, oral, and nasal cavities, and vagina rectum and balanopreputial sac. On the tongue and buccal mucous membrane the disease may begin with small or widespread superficial, reddish alteration, or with a minute fissure having infiltrated base. A fever blister of the lip which failed to heal, is a common story. Neoplastic leucoplakia (p 701) bears the same relation to mucosal carcinoma as senile keratosis to cutaneous carcinoma. Persons with oral carcinoma are as regularly of sun-sensitive complexion as persons with squamous carcinoma of the exposed skin.

Leucoplakia is white because of the thickness of epithelium of which the lesion is composed. If instead of heaping up and clouding the visibility of underlying capillaries, the abnormal epithelium exfoliates readily and forms only a thin covering for the mucosa, the clinical manifestation is a



Figs. 281, 282, 283 and 284.—Squamous carcinomas of the hand.



Fig. 285.

Fig. 286.

Fig. 287.

Fig. 285.—Ulcerative squamous carcinoma.

Figs. 286 and 287.—Vartlike or hornlike squamous carcinomas.



Fig. 288.



Fig. 289.

Fig. 288.—Squamous carcinoma of woman, upper lip.

Fig. 289.—Advanced carcinoma of lower lip. (Dr W Herbert Brown.)



Fig. 288.—Keratosis and carcinoma of xerotic skin of a blond farmer



Fig. 291.—Keratosis and deeply invasive carcinoma of temple.



Fig. 292.—Squamous carcinoma on scar of burn.

sharply margined, irregularly outlined area of raw beef appearance described as erythroplakia, a form of early epidermal neoplasia. It tends to spread laterally and sooner or later ulcerates, so that its carcinomatous nature becomes evident. In treating it, the entirety of the neoplastic surface must be destroyed at once, not piecemeal, for if only a part is cauterized, the defect epithelizes in healing by proliferation of adjacent carcinomatous epithelium, and the result is worse than unsatisfactory. When carcinoma develops in leucoplakia, the leucoplakia which surrounds the ulcer



Fig. 892.



Fig. 894.



Fig. 895.

Fig. 892.—Ad. need carcinoma, rodent ulcer (Dr. Fred Harper)

Fig. 894.—Advanced carcinoma of lip.

Fig. 895.—Ad. need carcinoma of buccal mucosa, with destruction of cheek.



Fig. 896.



Fig. 89.

Fig. 896.—Advanced carcinoma of lip probably still curable.

Fig. 89.—Ulceration through skin and extrusion of metastasis in lymph nodes.

is composed of cancerous tissue. Sharply margined, like the scar keratosis found about many squamous carcinomas of the skin such leucoplakia is the epidermal extension of the carcinoma. The leucoplakic margin, being part of the tumor must be destroyed. The intraepidermal spread of carcinoma about the main tumor mass is easily discerned on careful examination, and constitutes the reason for traditional wide excision or the wide application of radiation therapy. In mucosal carcinoma lymph node involvement speedily occurs, and pain is an early and persistent feature.

Etiology—The essential cause of carcinoma is unknown. Heredity is probably a predisposing factor. The role of chronic irritation, once considered paramount, is open to question, and the part played by trauma is dubious. Spontaneous, or induced by various agencies, the primary change seems to be one which affects the reproductive mechanism of the cell. Once altered, the cell is permanently different and its progeny are similarly different from normal in appearance and behavior. The ability to grow where normal cells do not, invasiveness, and the inability to produce normally organized tissue structures are characteristics of neoplastic cells.

The disease is usually one of adult life. Men are attacked 3 times more frequently than women (Broders J 74 656, 1920). Carcinoma of the lower lip is almost exclusively a disease of males. The white race is more susceptible than the Negro.

Mechanical chemical thermic and actinic influences are significant. Typo smokers cancer and chimney sweeps cancer are recognized workers in tar and paraffin, and farmers and sailors exposed to sun and wind, are frequent victims of the disease. Mule spinners cancer develops on the scrotums of cotton spinners in Great Britain, due to oils used in the lubrication of machinery. Cook and Kennaway were able to obtain chemically pure, carcinogenic hydrocarbons, and their work has greatly stimulated investigations in this fruitful direction. The carcinogenic action having been exerted and cancer initiated, no further part is played by the chemical agent. See Cook et al. (AmJCa 29 219 1937 33 50 1938 39 881, 428 521 1940). Occupational cancer due to pitch and tar was discussed and well illustrated by Rowe (BMJ 2 369 1948). Smegma is of interest as a carcinogen, for circumcized males do not develop cancer of the penis. Its carcinogenicity is shared by other fatty substances of biologic origin. (Edit BMJ 1 987 1948).

The lesions occasionally develop at the site of old injuries, especially in scars following burns, roentgen dermatitis, lupus vulgaris, lupus erythematosus, and gummatous ulceration. Ulcers associated with osteomyelitis may be the starting point the neoplastic epithelium invades the marrow spaces and necessitates amputation. Tobacco contributes to the development of cancer of the lip and mouth (Friedell and Rosenthal J 116: 2130 1941). Trauma as an initiating factor is discussed by Leighton and Schmidtke (JMoBMA 37 267 1940) and Warren (AnnSurg 117 585 1943). See Plummer Vinson syndrome (p 447) also kraurosis (p 564).

Precancerous.—There are several dermatologic lesions in which or on the basis of which carcinoma develops by predisposition while we have seriously objected to the term precancerous, it is a word common use. MacKee and Cipollaro (Cutaneous Cancer and Precancer Lancaster 1944, 192) listed as comprising precancerous dermatoses:

Cecatrix	Lupus erythematosus
Cutaneous horn	Lupus vulgaris
Erythroplakia	Nevi
Farmers or sailors skin	Radiodermatitis
keratoses	Sebaceous cyst
Arsefical	Syphilis (erythema leucoplakia, glossitis, epithelial scars)
Seborrheic	Ulcers (long standing)
Psoriasis	von Recklinghausen's disease
Occupational (to pitch, oil)	Xeroderma pigmentosum
Kraurosis	
Leucoplakia	

Page's disease and Bowen are omitted because many authorities agree that they are cancer from the beginning.

When cancer begins at one point here arises and from which spreads the same sort of a local neoplastic lesion which generates its own.

carcinoma may come into existence. Keratoses following x ray burns or applications of carcinogenic agents are not different from other keratoses.

ARSENICAL CARCINOMA.—Arsenic as a cause of carcinoma was recognized by Hutchinson in cases of psoriasis treated with arsenic with resultant neoplasia. About one-third of arsenical cancers are basal cell in structure, although most are squamous; and metastasis may occur despite the apparently low grade of the tumor. Inorganic arsenic is far more dangerous than organic. Arsenical keratoses, typically involving the volar surfaces, may become cancerous or may undergo involution particularly if the ingestion of the drug is stopped. See Montgomery and Waisman (JInvest 4: 305, 1941). Multiple, superficial, basal-cell epitheliomas of the trunk are usually arsenical in origin, the arsenic having been absorbed perhaps 20 years prior to the appearance of cancer.

LIGHT is a recognized influence in the causation of cancer of the skin (see *actinic keratosis* and *xeroderma pigmentosum*). Light seems to act on nuclei of cells in the same manner as other electromagnetic energy including x rays. See Blum (JNatCancer 1: 397 1940 3: 91, 1942) Tausig and Williams (APath 30: 721, 1940).

EXPERIMENTAL CARCINOGENESIS.—Yamaguchi and Ichikawa (JCanRes 3: 1, 1917) showed that the repeated application of tar to a rabbit's ear will provoke warty growths, some of which become malignant. Many investigators have pressed the advantage of the valuable knowledge that cancer can be produced experimentally and researchers with pure chemical substances, particularly the benzo(a)pyrene derivatives, are continually fruitful. The carcinogenic properties of cyclicerous infestation, scarlet B viruses, spiroplasma infection, occupational materials and chemicals including dyes, tar, soot, oils and the like, are merely mentioned here. See Dunning et al. (AmJCa 28: 631 1936) Milder and Morton (AmJPath 15: 299 1939); Pullinger (JPathBact 50: 463 1940) Ross and Kidd (JExpM 7: 365 391 1941); Berenblum (CanRes 1: 507 1941); Cowdry (JInvest 6: 15, 1945). Monographs by Furth (AnnRevPhysiol 6: 23, 1944). The carcinoma cell constitutes a new cell type in a given host with a varying degree of deviation from normal and limitation of freedom from forces controlling normal growth. Re mutation theory see Sutton (ADS 37: 737 1938; 46: 1, 1945).

VIRUSES are known to cause carcinoma. The rabbit papilloma, resembling the human condyloma acuminatum, frequently becomes malignant (Sshops: JExpM 53: 607 1933). See Ross (AmJCa 28: 33, 1936) and Edit. (J 103: 394, 1937).

Pathology.—In squamous carcinomas, long, fingerlike epithelial projections extend into the connective tissue and round pearly masses, made up of cornified epidermal cells, are formed both in the subjacent structures and in metastases in the lymph nodes. The growth spreads out like the roots of a tree, and a single cross section may show groups of isolated cells and pearly masses which, followed three-dimensionally prove to be connected with the rest of the growth. The pearls are groups of cells arranged concentrically and presenting changes progressively from the periphery toward the center corresponding to the changes in the normal epidermis from the deep layers to the surface. Keratinization is irregular and parakeratotic.

To distinguish histologically between pseudoepitheliomatous hyperplasia at the edge of an ulcer and carcinoma developing at the edge may be not only difficult but actually impossible (Winer ADS 42: 856, 1940). In filtration must extend into the level of the sweat glands if one is to be comparatively sure. Clinical behavior not morphologic histology is the final criterion.

GRADING.—Broders (AmJR 4: 17 90 1927) separated squamous carcinomas on histologic examination into four grades dependent upon the relative proportions of differentiated and undifferentiated cells, Grade I being least malignant and Grade IV most malignant. He found good correlation between his pathologic grade and the actual result; in the case so that grading seemed to be of prognostic importance. While the service so rendered may be of aid to surgeons unfamiliar with microscopic architecture we believe that what Broders called differentiation is in fact degeneration and that the outcome in a given case depends on the removal or transposition of all cancer cells whatever grade they may be assigned to; and that such removal

is easy in small lesions and difficult in advanced ones without regard to the grade; and that, in carcinomas in which the cells proliferate with little tendency to adhere to each other the removal of all of them is on that account rendered difficult, for they diffuse through the tissues and metastasize readily as compared with tumors in which cells tend to cohere and to form well-developed horny pearls; and finally that the business of grading is permeated with subjectivity while it loses sight of the fact that a tumor is as malignant as its most malignant part a part which may elude the examiner.

Diagnosis.—Biopsy is the final criterion, but the clinical character of the lesion generally suffices for recognition. The history and the age of the



FIG. 333.—Gross section of squamous carcinoma, 3 cm. in diameter widely excised so as to amputate all tumor tissue successfully. Knowledge of whole-tumor architecture is essential to intelligent treatment. (Stout: *Human Cancer*, Lea & Febiger 1932.)



FIG. 339.



FIG. 340.

FIG. 339.—Squamous carcinoma. Infiltration by arrowheads, and horny degeneration of all but peripheral cells of every aggregate more than 3 or 4 cells thick.

FIG. 340.—Squamous carcinoma. Normal epidermis is seen at lower right, with sharp change in cell type at edge of cancerous proliferation. Cancer cells fill the dermis and undermine the edge of normal epidermis.

patient are also suggestive. The growths are usually single, and of slow development. They tend to ulcerate early and are frequently covered by a thick crust. In mucosal carcinomas, the bases of the lesions are more or less indurated and generally are surrounded by leucoplakia. Lymph node involvement occurs late, and is usually regional and localized. It is an error to await therapeutic response in differentiating syphilis and carcinoma of the tongue. The dangers of biopsy are inconsequential. Small lesions should be removed in toto, not nibbled at with equivocating diagnostic efforts. Biopsies are seldom necessary for diagnostic doubt can exist only when the observer is amateur or the lesion is small, in which case it should be excised and examined microscopically as a whole.

Prognosis depends on duration, extent, location of the lesion, possibility of its total mechanical removal, presence or absence of metastases, and radiosensitivity of its cells. The outlook is especially grave if the growth is in the mouth. The earlier treatment is instituted, the greater the chance of cure. Previous treatment that has failed greatly lessens the patient's chance of ultimate recovery.

If it is possible to surround and destroy the entire neoplasm or permanently to incapacitate every one of its cells by radiation, if this can be done without killing the patient and if it is done without contaminating the operative field with viable cells, even carcinoma with metastasis can be permanently cured. Small growths still localized lend themselves to cure if the patient is cooperative almost invariably. In performing therapeutic destruction, which is the basis of all means of curing cancer, one must sacrifice normal tissue beyond the margins of tumor growth without timidity regarding cosmetic results.

Treatment.—Curative treatment of squamous carcinoma of the skin consists in the removal or destruction of the cells by various means. This can be accomplished by excision, curettage, cauterization with chemicals or by means of the actual cautery, endothermy, and the x rays or radium. The sine qua non of intelligent therapeutic effort is knowledge of the exact extent to which one wishes to destroy and of the extent to which the agent acts, and it presupposes knowledge of the natural history of the tumor. Gross and microscopic studies of whole tumor sections, and clinical experience are means for obtaining such knowledge. The ideal choice [of a particular form of treatment] can only be made if all forms of treatment are available and if the choice is independent of any vested interest in an x ray machine, a quantity of radium, or the possession of the requisite skill and courage to undertake major surgical operations. (Cancer Malignant Disease and Its Treatment With Radium Wood 1940) See Eller (Tumors of the Skin 1939 Lea & Febiger).

CAUTERY.—In our practice we depend more and more on the electrocautery. Properly used, we have found it to be the most valuable of all agents in combating cancer of the skin. Many but far from all, dermatologists share this belief. Under local infiltrative anesthesia the excision is made through normal tissue surrounding the neoplasm. The wound is allowed to granulate under simple ointment dressings. Fulguration and similar methods offer nothing particularly advantageous. Their action is not selective. See p 61.

SCALPEL.—Surgical excision with the ordinary blade has become increasingly acceptable in the removal of both the primary and regional involvement.

chromosomes and genes. Coutard taught that a saturation method is most efficient, treatment being not too protracted. Heavily filtered fractional doses are regarded as preferable by many authors. The dose is likely to be too small rather than too large. Martin and Wright (J 134: 861 1947) recommended for vegetative lesions 1 100 r at 85 kv with 0.5 mm. Al daily for 4 or 5 doses in lesions less than 2 cm. in diameter. A dose of 300 r per day to a total of 3 600 or more is an alternative technic (Dowdy NYStJ 40 621 1940) or 400 r twice a week (Miescher RadiolClin 10 166, 1941). See symposium on treatment (ADS 53 563 ff, 1946). Trying doses at 900 kv ranging from 1 200 to 6 000 r., Hale and Holmes (Radiol 48 563 1947) cured about 94 per cent of previously untreated skin cancers by means of doses in the 1 500 to 2 800 r range, cured about 80 per cent with doses of 1 200 to 1 800 r and gained nothing by going above 2 800 r.

Such procedure is curative, when it is, through the same necrotization as is achieved by surgery. The difference lies in the fact that with the application of x ray everything in the path of the beam is killed willfully leaving a lattice skeleton of anuclear tissue into which inflammatory and electrizing elements may grow while in the use of surgery someone's judgment must be depended on as to what is destroyed and what is not. It might happen that a tumor impossible to remove surgically should be destroyed by radical roentgenization. The procedure is as radical as surgery and this fact must be recognized by the physician and the patient. The latter usually imagines he is going to get off easier with the method of attack in which he is not cut on. When surgery is used, there is no radiodermatitis to combat later. See pp 55 and 56.

Radium is an efficient agent in attacking keratoses and superficial carcinomas. In deeply seated tumors, gamma ray methods should be employed and large exposures must be given. Cosmetic results are favorable, and the agent is simple and convenient. The necessity for adequate dosage must be stressed, and much disappointment will be avoided if the dosage is generous. Surface application is often inadequate. In lesions of the tongue in particular surface application of radium is never adequate. The use of needle implants has been well described by Cole and Driver (AmJR 33 682, 1935). A gamma ray dose of 6000 r is generally tumor lethal (Paterson and Parker BJRadiol 7 592, 1934). See p 60.

CANCER OF THE MOUTH—The difficult problems involved require judgment which must be derived from experience and wide reading. Early treatment is essential. Leucoplakia and erythroplakia must be recognized—the informed dentist is a help here—and they must be adequately treated by proper destruction chemical cauterants such as silver nitrate being generally harmful and deplorable in their effects. Richards (CanadMAJ 35: 593 1936) cured over 90 per cent of those seen early. In advanced cases he was able to heal the primary site in about half the cases by the use of radiation. One method of attack is to implant radium emanation (radon seeds) one millicurie of radium emanation to each cubic centimeter of tumor giving also deep roentgen therapy to the cervical region.

MANAGEMENT OF LYMPHATICS—This question may be resolved into two parts: what to do when the nodes are not palpable, and what to do when they are. In oral cancer Padgett (Surgical Diseases of the Mouth and Jaw, Saunders, 1936) preferred to remove the nodes before there appeared evidence of metastasis in them but if operation is refused, x ray treatment should be given. Wile and Hand (J 109 374, 1937) believed that node

treatment is unnecessary unless the nodes are palpable. Invasion of the mandible, in cancer of the lip, forebodes practically inevitable death. Of 258 cases without evidence of metastasis at first visit, only 8 developed it after eradication of the primary lesion (Hall AmJR 38: 116, 1937). We favor waiting for palpable involvement, then attack surgically.

SURGERY WITH RADIATION.—It has been urged that, if postoperative radiation is given, it should be done exactly as if no operation had been performed. Postoperative irradiation is not indicated unless the surgeon fears his work has been incomplete. His fear may be justified by considerations beyond his control. Preoperative radiation has fallen out of style.

CHEMOSURGICAL TREATMENT has been modernized by Mohs (ADS 56: 143 1947) who controls repeated caustic partial destruction by histologic examinations. We are convinced that a single surgical destruction can be done at least equally effectively from every standpoint and is much to be preferred. The horrors of escharotics, which can be curative, are described by Ackerman and Herberhard (JMOBMA 40 163, 1943).

CHECK-UP.—The patient should be urged to return for observation at increasing intervals for a period of one, two or preferably five years.



FIG. 561



FIG. 562

FIG. 561.—Palliative effect of radium treatment of advanced squamous carcinoma in an old man. Lesion as first seen.

FIG. 562.—Lesion shown in FIG. 561 two months after 50 mg. radium point source had been set for 4 hours at the center of the defect. The carcinoma later caused the patient's death. A 55-hour dose would have been better adequate surgery better yet.

PALLIATION.—Sympathetic, careful attention to incurable patients is appreciated. There is ample play for the art of the physician in managing the doomed. We are not successful with prevarication, and our patients regularly find out the truth and think the less of us when we try to hide it from them. A man with dependents for whom he must provide in a limited time is better served with facts than with deception. Morphine should not be withheld. Alcoholic injection of the Gasserian ganglion may control pain in incurable cancer of the mouth (Harris BMJ 2 831, 1938). X ray therapy for palliation is given in doses which do not sicken or cause violent reactions locally it may help a great deal. Cordotomy destroying sensory pathways may be undertaken (Grant J 118: 567 1941). Cobra venom in suitable doses gives effective relief of pain. Odor may be ameliorated by moist compresses of tartaric acid solution at a pH of 2.9 or

dihydroxyquinoline tablets (Karnaky J 122 780 1943) Skin metastases of certain carcinomas arising elsewhere may actually disappear under estrogenic hormone therapy See Daland (J 138 391 1948)

BASAL-CELL CARCINOMA

Symptoms.—The comparatively benign variety of carcinoma of the skin develops from basophilic cells resembling those of the basal layer of the epidermis or from accessory structures of the skin (see pilosebaceous adenomas) and does not metastasize. The rate of destruction is not so great in this as in the squamous variety but progressive ulceration can result. Men are attacked more commonly than women. Most cases occur in adults. They occur by predilection on the face but may develop anywhere on the skin, never on mucous membranes. The etiologic factor in influencing location is not well defined as is the influence of sunlight in the etiology of squamous lesions. Nose, forehead, upper lip, eyelids, and covered parts of the trunk and extremities are preferred.

Basal-cell carcinomas usually appear first as small, shiny whitish or reddish, translucent nodules. They may less commonly begin as scaly patches. Lesions may be single or multiple. They give rise to no symptoms until after persisting for weeks or months they undergo ulceration. When this occurs it first involves the central part of the growth and the remainder slowly spreads peripherally. Ulcerated areas may heal slowly leaving smooth or scaly atrophic cicatrices but progress continues at the periphery, and spontaneous healing occurs only in extremely rare instances. See Dunn and Smith (BJD 46 267 519 1934) Ayres (ADS 49 83 147 1944)

Morphea-like Basal-Cell Carcinoma.—Intralesional, steadily progressive lateral extension is typical of this variety. The advancing margin is band-like and the scarred area is smooth, flattened, and ivory-colored, superficially resembling scleroderma. There is a characteristic raised, pearly, waxy border. Histologically these are of trabeculoblastic structure. Cicatrization may be sufficiently potent to encompass tumor cell within dense fibrotic walls, so that some of them atrophy and perhaps disappear. Self-healing depends on this process, but it is only rarely productive of complete cure. In treating this type the usual error is to remove too little tissue. Radiotherapy is unsuitable, excision being essential.

Accessory Structure Basal-Cell Carcinomas are thought to arise from hair, sweat glands, or sebaceous glands in some instances. Malformed or anomalous accessory structures seem to act as initial lesions which, by assuming active growth after prolonged quiescence, become carcinomas.

Basal-Squamous-Cell (Intermediary Cell) Epithelioma.—Tumors are frequently seen in which are combined the characters of basal-cell and squamous types of structure. They can at best be identified clinically but histologic study reveals the transitional character of basal-cell arches and keratinizing cells. They are capable of metastasizing and require treatment for squamous cell carcinoma (Montgomery ADS 18 50 1948)

Pigmented Basal-Cell Carcinoma.—Melanotic rodent ulcer was the title given by Johnston (JCutD 33 63, 1903). This is a distinct type of basal-cell tumor associated with pigment, as it is confused with melanoma. Histologic study made. All basal-cell tumors contain some pigment, but sufficient is present in only 6 to 10 per cent of them to justify the particular designation, pigmented. Differing from the pigmented acanthotic nevus (p 613) these comparatively benign lesions have the characteristic features of basal-cell carcinoma, not of melanoma. The pigment cell scattered among the epithelial ones and also, quantitatively, the trunks, are distinct from the carcinoma cells and are dendritic in form, filled with melanin granules (Eller and Acker son: ADS 47 7 1913)

Metastatic Basal-Cell Carcinomas have been observed in which regional lymph node involvement apparently has not resulted from mere extension. Such are extremely

rare (DeNavasquez: JPathBact 53: 437 1941 Amersbach: ADS 56: 173, 1947) Most of the few cases have originated in the scalp.

Angiomatous (Hemorrhagic) Basal Cell Carcinomas are characterized histologically by extensive angiomatous spaces surrounding the basal cell proliferations. They grow and expand into the subcutaneous tissue are usually adherent to the epidermis, which may be elevated and discolored with a bluish hue, are encapsulated, and may feel cystic (Geschikter and Kinsley: AmJCa 23: 568, 1935, Lamb et al: BMJ 34 132, 1943) Not radio sensitive they are readily cured by excision.



Fig. 909.

Fig. 909.—Basal-cell carcinoma of the left temple.



Fig. 910.

Fig. 910.—Basal-cell carcinoma at the angle of the nose.

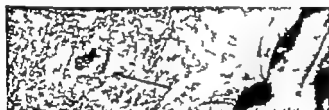


Fig. 911.—Basal-cell carcinoma, early



Fig. 912.

Fig. 912.—Basal-cell carcinoma of woman upper lip an intradermal, waxy discoid nodule, not ulcerated.



Fig. 913.

Fig. 913.—Morpheo-like basal-cell carcinoma of a woman face. During 24 years, progress from a central point has led to this state, in which one sees scar that developed spontaneously and in nodules of ulcerating basal-cell carcinoma. Nodule on lower lip was neurofibroma.

Lipoma Like Basal Cell Carcinoma is a rare sort in which the adenoid stroma forms a soft, bulging subcutaneous mass, elastic and lipomatoid on palpation, identified by histologic, not clinical, examination (Sutton ADS 43: 176 1943)

Etiology—The cause is unknown. Both basal and squamous lesions may be found in the same individual. Basal-cell carcinomas probably represent progressive growth of such anomalies as epithelioma adenoides cysticum. A history can generally be obtained of a preceding lesion a



Fig. 914.

Fig. 914.—Basal-cell carcinoma. (Dr J. P. Quecuberta.)



Fig. 915.

Fig. 915.—Multiple basal-cell carcinomas.



Fig. 916.—Morpheic like basal-cell carcinoma, showing threadlike pearly margins.

waxy pimple or blackhead-like lesion which the patient has picked. Sun exposure and x radiation predispose, as they do to squamous lesions. Histologic structure cannot safely be predicted before the microscope is used. See arsenical carcinoma. See Figs. 42 and 43.

Pathology.—The development of the cancer masses can be studied best in small lesions. The process apparently begins in the basal layer of the epidermis or follicular epithelium. Tumor tissue can be differentiated readily from normal, to which it may lie adjacent. The configurations of cell-congeries seem governed by the resistance of the surrounding structures, the course and progress of the cancerous masses being dependent on the density of the tissues. Long sinuous strands of cancer cells may extend far into the dermis. They may coalesce. Epithelial lumps are often acorn-shaped, occasionally with a cystic, mucoid center which consists of disintegrated cancer cells. In slow-growing lesions, round cell infiltration in the vicinity is less than in fast-growing lesions. A thin layer of connective tissue frequently separates the tumor mass from the subpapillary stroma. The cells themselves are relatively basophilic, often spindle-shaped, and loosely or compactly grouped. An acinar or plexiform arrangement is common.

Foot (AmJP 23: 1 1947) confirming Mallory (J 55: 1513, 1910) and Haythorn (AmJCa 15: 1909 1931) recognized the analogy of basal-cell tumor development to pilar sebaceous, and sudorial nails, with variation in differentiation. He classified adnexal carcinomas among these types (1) pilar proper primordial, or cylindric (2) sudoriferous, adenoid or hydradenomatous; and (3) basal cell. Any may be pigmented. A rich, anastomosing neural plexus is present in the tumors, which begin by loosening of elements of the rete near a hair or sweat gland, followed by the formation of small nodules in the dermis just outside the basal layer.

Classification of tumors originating from the primary epithelial germ was undertaken also by Lever (ADB 57 679 700 1948) who explained the wide variety of histologic pictures by variations in degree and direction of differentiation prior to the onset of neoplasia. Lever discussed organic, organoid, suborganoid, and nonorganic hamartomatous tumor formation, each class being subject to sebaceous, apocrine, or hair differentiation. His organic hamartomas are organoid acral, organoid hamartomas are adenomas, suborganoid hamartomas are benign epitheliomas, and nonorganic hamartomas are basal cell epitheliomas, which he would not call carcinomas because they do not metastasize.

Diagnosis.—The sharply defined and waxy character of the lesions, the absence of lymph node involvement, the comparatively slow growth rate, and the tendency to progress laterally help to distinguish them from the squamous variety. The absence of apple-butter nodules should serve to exclude lupus vulgaris. The lesions may bear a superficial resemblance to serpiginous syphilids, but here, too, the shiny nodules of cancer tissue should serve for recognition. When the skin is stretched and suitably illuminated, the tumor tissue gives an appearance such as would an intra cutaneous injection of paraffin. Histologic diagnosis is essential.

Prognosis in small basal-cell carcinomas is favorable. If neglected, however the tumors may give rise to great deformity particularly if the nose or eyelid is involved, and unchecked they progress to the death. Transition into squamous carcinoma may occur particularly if the lesions are inadequately treated with x rays then the prognosis is changed to that of malignancy with the possibility of metastasis.

Treatment.—Small growths may be curetted out, and acid nitrate of mercury then applied. X rays or radium may be employed with the dose and technic used in treating squamous carcinoma (p 631) Ber-



Fig. 917



Fig. 918

Fig. 917—Tiny basal-cell carcinoma. Whole-tumor section, showing topography, mucoid cystic degeneration, and shrinkage of tumor masses due to fixation.

Fig. 918—Tiny basal-cell carcinoma of nose, a waxy scaling plaque. Structure suggests fat gland origin.



Fig. 919—Basal cell carcinoma, whole tumor section at low magnification showing structure of rolled up ridges, central crusted depression, and sharply delineated extent of growth. Tendency to central crusted depression, and sharply delineated structure and boundaries, as exemplified here, underlies success in therapy.

In our opinion, the whole lesion may be excised by a destructive physical agent, such as the actual cautery. Cure consists in the total extinction or incapacitation of the neoplastic cells, preferably in a manner conducive to good cosmetic results. It is bad practice to use an agent without knowing accurately the destructive capabilities it possesses and their extent of action, and without accurate understanding of the gross and minute anatomy of the parts involved, and the natural history of the tumor.

SUPERFICIAL CARCINOMAS

Superficial Basal-Cell Epitheliomatosis is characterized by the development of superficial, sharply circumscribed patches of scaling dermatosis stimulating patches of psoriasis, generally on the trunk. The color is reddish, the outline irregularly oval, the scaling irregular on the trunk. The patches enlarge by irregularly concentric, and the symptoms slight or absent. The patches enlarge by irregularly concentric spread. Microscopic examination shows tumor tissue of basal-cell type closely applied to the undersurface of the epidermis. Eventually there develop large cell-aggregates, or many superficial basal-cell carcinomas may appear on one individual. Their aggregates which vegetate or elevate and progress as ordinary basal cell carcinoma. Sections perpendicular to the skin have been interpreted as showing multicentric origin, but sections parallel with the surface indicate that the tumor tissue forms a network spreading radially at the dermoepidermal junction and apparently unifocal in origin (Madsen: Acta D.V. 31: 514, 1940; 22: 24, 1941; Anderson: A.D.S. 36: 1033, 1933). Treatment is best accomplished by local or Psithal anasthesia and superficial destruction with the actual cautery accomplishing a complete removal of epidermis from the lesion and a small margin of adjacent normal skin. It is not necessary to excise these lesions. Radiation therapy is suitable only for the small ones and is erroneous in the treatment of extensive plaques.



Figs. 499 and 501—Bowen disease.

Bowen's Disease—Bowen (J. Clin. 30: 41, 1912; 33: 78, 1915) described cases of atypical epithelial proliferation characterized by the development of firm, pinkish or reddish papules covered with a thickened horny layer, and tending to form crusted, nodular lesions. Mucous are occasionally involved (Cipollaro; NYBJ 40: 24, 1940). Crusting is regularly present and when the surface debris is removed, the skin beneath is red and oozing granular and sometimes papillomatous in appearance. Histologically the lesions exhibit cancerous epithelium of a peculiar sort, limited during the time when the lesion is peripheral to the epidermal zone (Stout: NYBJ 40: 801, 1939; Johnson: BJJ 3: 59, 1941). The cells are variable in size and shape, having irregular hyperchromatic nuclei. After full development the lesions are brown squamous carcinoma. Bowen's keratosis may possess Bowen's disease structure.



FIG. 921.

Fig. 921.—Superficial basal cell epitheliomas in a psoriatic, long previously treated with Fowler's solution.



FIG. 922.

Fig. 922.—Superficial carcinomatosis in a farmer from arsenic absorbed from sprays. The ulcerative carcinoma over the scapula eventually was fatal.



Figs. 921 and 922.—Superficial basal-cell carcinoma.



Fig. 916.—Intraepithelial carcinoma of areola and nipple, Bowen's type



Fig. 917

Fig. 917.—Paget's carcinoma of the breast. (Dr Sam Szwedner)

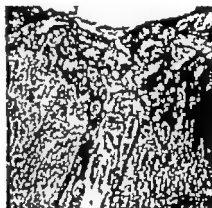


Fig. 918

Fig. 918.—Paget's intraepidermal carcinoma. Hydropic cells permeate epidermis, ducts of the nipple, and body of the mammary gland. Patient soon died with hepatic metastases composed of this kind of cells.

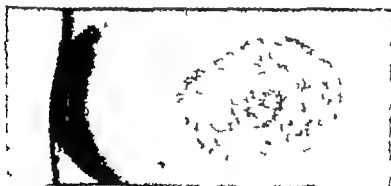


Fig. 919.—Dermatitis of areola resembling Paget disease, from which was cultivated only *Staph aureus*. Patient was cured by gentian violet.

To cure requires adequate destruction suitable for carcinoma in the most superficial in location.

Paget's Disease.—All of Paget's cases occurred in women between 40 and 60 years of age, and involved the region of the nipple. Males also are attacked, and the disease is not confined to the mammary region. It commences insidiously as sharply circumscribed, eczematous inflammation of the nipple and contiguous areola, or other locale. There may be slight scaling at first. Later the exudation of sticky viscid fluid leads to more or less crusting. Itching is an early symptom. The lesion does not respond to treatment for inflammation and never heals spontaneously. The plaque is sharply defined, and densely infiltrated. The cancer cells are hydropic and non-coherent, spreading intraepidermally in small groups or even singly. They gradually extend peripherally and deep along the ducts, metastasizing early. In Paget's disease of the nipple amputation of the breast should be performed at once.

Paget's disease is a biologic process of symbiosis of epidermal cells and cancer cells; Paget's cancer cells are large sharply defined uninucleated cells with deeply staining nuclei, and retracted, faintly-staining protoplasm (Muir: *JPathBact* 49: 299 1939). Clinicians sometimes debate whether Paget's disease occurs elsewhere than on the breast, and which of the possible sites of inception the title should be applied to. Is the breast with extension outward through the nipple and over the areola; in the nipple with extension onto the skin and into the breast; or in the skin with extension through the nipple into the ducts. Such argument seems trivial to the histologist who sees the same process of intraepidermal carcinoma-in-situ constituting eczematoid neoplastic disease on the lip, on occasional senile keratosis, and on various parts of the body. See Sutton (*US 40* 194) regarding varieties of neoplasia dependent on rate of growth and cohesiveness of parenchyma; also Inglis (Paget's Disease, Oxford U Press, 1936).

Carcinoma in situ applies in histologic description to neoplastic alteration of epithelium limited to epidermal location. Senile keratosis and early carcinoma are of this nature.

XERODERMA PIGMENTOSUM

The disease may be summarized as the precocious development of sailors' skin, keratosis, and basal and squamous carcinomas. It appears early in life sometimes even before the end of the first year. It is directly associated with exposure to sunlight. The sites of predilection are the exposed surfaces, the face and scalp, neck and forehead, and dorsal surfaces of the hands. The first stage of erythrodermia corresponds to the time when the child gets outdoors freely. It is characterized by mottling of the skin, diffuse hyperemia, slight puffiness, and some roughening of the surface. Inflammatory irritation is provoked by actinic exposure. The second stage of reaction follows in the third and fourth years of life. Pigmentation becomes more apparent in small frecklelike spots, along with active scaling and with transiently appearing flat warts, while hyperemia and edema diminish. Hyperemia of the conjunctivae becomes pronounced and there is more or less photophobia. The third stage of degeneration is characterized by atrophic, mother-of-pearl-like spots often permeated or margined by dilated capillaries, which appear between the pigmented areas, and by warty lesions which become more numerous and pronounced, some of which in the course of months or years become carcinomas. The stages of erythema, pigmentation, atrophy, and tumor formation may be found side by side, the affected skin resembling an x-ray burn. Pigmentation ranges from pale yellow to sepia in color and by coalescence, as well as by de novo appearance patches of considerable extent may become involved. Sudoral activity is somewhat lessened, but the sebaceous glands are little affected. Atrophic contractures of the nose and mouth are common, and ectropion may result occasionally with ensuing ulceration of the cornea.

The course of the disease may be rapid and progressive, but usually there are periods of comparative quiescence. The victim may survive for many years, but ultimately he succumbs to carcinoma. Sensitivity to actinic light is demonstrable (Lynch 1DS 29 858 1834). Inheritance plays an etiologic role (MacKlin ADS 49 157 1944). One must treat keratomas as they arise give vitamin A and keep the patient from exposure to the sun. The patient is a pitiable one indeed.



Fig. 930

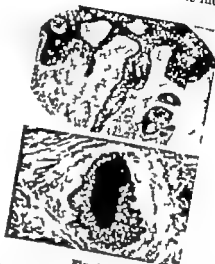


Fig. 931

Fig. 934.—Xeroderma pigmentosum lesions of exposed skin in a boy (Dr J. B. Whelan).
 Fig. 931.—Proliferation of neoplastic basal cells in xeroderma pigmentosum. (Dr. Coddington and McGrath)

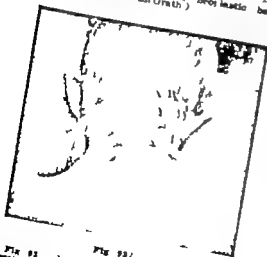


Fig. 932



Fig. 933

Fig. 932.—Xeroderma pigmentosum with dark lesions on the face and neck. (Dr. J. B. Whelan).
 Fig. 933.—Xeroderma pigmentosum with dark lesions on the face and neck. (Dr. J. B. Whelan).

MIXED NEOPLASM

Myxochondroepitheliomatous Tumors such as occur commonly in the salivary glands may also be found occasionally on the palate, lip, cheek, or gums. Such a lesion is firm, rounded or lobulated, and of slow growth but capable of considerable development. It is usually encapsulated, movable and relatively asymptomatic. It may be excised successfully (Driver ADB 33: 72 1936).

Unusual locations include those occurring, rarely it is true, on the palm, leg, arm, hand, calf, or finger (Himard: AmJCa 33 182 1938). Upper lip cases were reviewed by Eggers (Arch. Path. 26: 348, 1938). Brunschwig (SGO 50: 407 1930) found 11 of the tongue.

The tumors were defined by Harvey et al. (EdinMJ 45 276 1938) as adenomas of the serous and mucous glands, salivary or lachrymal, of undifferentiated and gland lobular types, prone to mucoid, autolytic, self-destructive change of their component tissues. The cells exhibit epidermoid characters both as basal cells and as squamous ones with intercellular bridges and keratinization. Certain aspects of the varied cellular appearance of these tumors led in times past to their being interpreted as endotheliomatous, cylindromatous, chondromatous, baseliomatous, carcinoma, and even sarcomatous. The tendency of the epithelium and stroma to show myxoid, hyaline, and chondroid transformation gives the tumor its special character and mixed designation.



Fig. 934.

Fig. 934.—Mixed tumor of pal te. (Abshier ADB 31 622 1935.)



Fig. 935.

Fig. 935.—Mixed tumor of parotid, uncommonly large.

Mucous Gland Tumors in the Skin, rare, occur occasionally in the skin near the ear in the neck, in the upper sternal area, and about the male urethra, especially along the raphe. The structure is that of simple adenoma of a mucous gland. The lesions are small and they may ooze or form vesicles which rupture (Glasberg and Reuter: ADB 28 5-, 1939). Excision cures.

SARCOMA OF THE SKIN

Sarcoma is a malignancy primary in mesodermal cells. Sarcomas may be composed of tissues which sufficiently simulate normal tissues to permit of recognition and to these the names angiosarcoma, fibrosarcoma, and similar terms are applied according to the type of tissue present. Others are undifferentiated and are named in accordance with the form of the cells as seen histologically spindle-cell, round-cell mixed cell, giant-cell sarcoma, with subdivision as to size of the cells, large, or small. Pigmented malignancies of melanophores are classed as melanomas, and sarcomatous neoplasias of hematopoietic, lymphatic, and reticular tissues are discussed as lymphoblastomas. See elsewhere in this volume, liposarcoma, rhabdomyosarcoma, hemangioendothelioma, melanoma, neurofibroma with sarcomatous degeneration, and metastatic tumors in the skin.

Primary Sarcoma of the Skin is characterized by the occurrence of a localized, round, pea to lemon size, pinkish reddish or purplish tumor which is likely to have developed in some preexisting nevus excrescence or at the site of an injury. The growth may be slightly or considerably elevated above the general level of the skin either as a *diffuse*, infiltrated tumor or as



Fig. 326.

Fig. 326.—Dermatofibrosarcoma of dorsolumbar region. (Drs. Hansen and O'Donnell.)



Fig. 327.

Fig. 327.—Fibrosarcoma of skin. (Dr. O. J. Costa.)



Fig. 328.

Fig. 328.—Fibrosarcoma of the back.

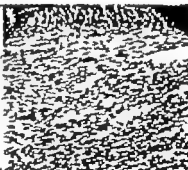


Fig. 329.

Fig. 329.—Fibrosarcoma showing spindle cells. (Dr. Stuart W.)

a mushroom like or pedunculated mass. The lesions are usually soft and compressible or even pulsatile their consistency differing in accordance with the amount of vascular tissue present. The tumors may develop at any age in either sex. The lesions tend to grow expansively so that they possess a sort of capsule. The cells are aggregated upon the blood vessels of the stroma, as a rule and tend to metastasize by way of the blood stream.

Fibrosarcoma of the Skin (Progressive and Recurrent Dermatofibrosarcoma)—Small, hard infiltrating nodules develop in the cutis and hypoderm and these increase in size and number slowly to form a dense bluish sclerotic plaque. After a variable but usually long period there appears on this plaque a number of projecting nodules and tumors which may be stalked may have broad bases or may be pedunculated or sessile (Genear et al. *ADS* 17 821 1928). In contradistinction to the slow growth of the early fibrous nodules, these tumors enlarge rapidly often reaching the size of a small apple within a few months. They are hard, as a rule but may soften later, particularly when the epidermis covering them becomes eroded. They are whitish or purplish, and when their surface becomes eroded, they may develop a tomatolike vegetating appearance. Prompt recurrence with advancing rapidity of growth is the rule after their incomplete removal, and all methods of treatment fail except complete excision if this is performed sufficiently early. The large majority of the cases occur in women. A map of their distribution suggests origin in mammary ridge (Binkley *ADS* 40 578, 1939).

Etiology, Pathology and Treatment.—The role of trauma and irritation is postulated, but the cause is little understood. Some chemical agents, carcinogenic when applied to epithelium provoke sarcoma when introduced beneath the skin. Benzopyrene injected into the spleens of 96 mice resulted in the development of monocytic leukemia in 9 instances and other sarcomas in 4 reported Furth et al. (*AmJCa* 31 276 1937). These authors succeeded in inoculating leukemia by the transference of a single cell. Sarcoma has occasionally developed in x-ray burns (Burgess *ADS* 41 407 1940 Deuticke *BeitrKlinChir* 169 214 1939) although such cases may have been in reality spindle cell carcinomas (q.v.). Accidental autogenous transplantation of a fibrosarcoma in the course of accomplishing a skin graft was reported by Harrell and Valk (*AnnSurg* 111 286 1940). Grading of malignancy of fibrosarcomas was undertaken by Broders (*SGO* 69 267 1939) who judged fibrogenic and cellular spindle cell sarcomas as forming distinct groups. The former appear in older patients, the latter are more malignant. The degree of malignancy varies with the number of mitotic figures and tumor giant cells.

The tumors differ greatly in their radiosensitivity and are generally to be treated by radical surgical attack if metastases are not already demonstrable. Surgery if adequate may cure even after failure of an initial effort (Bigger *SMJ* 40 392, 1947). Recurrence increases the danger of metastasis, for this occurred in only 3 primary cases but in 28 of those which had already locally recurred according to Warren and Summers (*ASurg* 33 423 1936).

MULTIPLE HEMORRHAGIC SARCOMA OF KAPOSI

Symptoms. Several lesions usually develop simultaneously the limbs being the sites of predilection. The early manifestations may take the form of ill-defined, doughy infiltrated areas, or of collections of several firm, bean to pea size reddish or purplish nodules, often with accompanying telangiectases. The course of these lesions is erratic they may persist unchanged for months, or ulcerate, or disappear spontaneously. New growths constantly spring up however and in a few months the involved parts, especially the legs, become greatly enlarged, the skin being rugose and nodular and bluish or purplish in hue. Symptoms are usually slight.

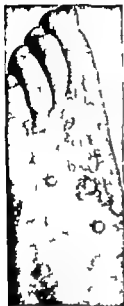


Fig. 940.



Fig. 941.



Fig. 942.

Fig. 940.—Kaposi's sarcoma. (Dr. H. Ward Fox.)

Figs. 941 and 942.—Kaposi's sarcoma, lesions of feet. (Dr. L. Halberstaedter.)



Fig. 943.

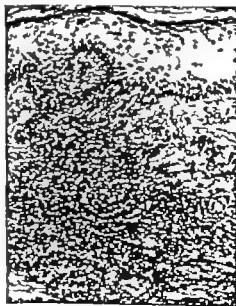


Fig. 944.

Fig. 943.—Kaposi's sarcoma. (Dr. Howard Fox.)

Fig. 944.—Kaposi's sarcoma, newly formed vessels with endothelial halos, edema, and pigment granules. (Dr. Harold M. Cote.)

The nodules and plaques may be tender or pruritic. Visceral involvement may cause hemorrhage, diarrhea, and other constitutional symptoms. Necropsies have shown that the disease may affect almost every organ of the body.

Ordinarily the course of Kaposi's sarcoma is slow and steadily or intermittently progressive. It may be rapidly progressive. The duration varies from 1 to 25 years. Death generally is attributable to hemorrhage and progressive emaciation secondary to extensive visceral involvement.

Etiology and Pathology.—The cause is unknown. Pigment seems to result from the disintegration of blood, following capillary hemorrhage. The lesions beginning in the skin simulate angiomas, with proliferation and dilation of the blood capillaries. This is followed by proliferation of the interstitial connective tissue and endothelium. The infiltrations resemble in some areas young connective tissue, in other areas, sarcoma. As the lesions grow older they assume a more fibrous aspect and may undergo involution.

Originally described by Kaposi (*AfDuS* 4: 265, 1872) important reviews have appeared by Dörffel (*ADS* 23: 608, 1932) and Choumer and Ramsey (*AmJPath* 15: 155, 1939). Among the 600 cases of the latter authors were 2 primary in the right heart and lacking skin lesions. Visceral metastases occurred in about 10 per cent; peak incidence was in the 5th, 6th and 7th decades; males were affected about 15 times as commonly as females; no parasitic etiologic agent has ever been found although the occasional spontaneous regressions are curious if the lesion is blastomatous; hematopoietic variations have ranged from lymphocytosis to frank lymphatic leukemia and mycosis fungoides; and theories of origin have ranged through infectious granuloma, infection with neoplastic changes supervening neoplasia, and reticuloendothelial hyperplasia. Choumer and Ramsey (*SMJ* 33: 392, 1940) favored the neoplastic theory considering the lesion an angioretiendothelioma.

Visceral lesions, hepatic, renal, intestinal and mediastinal, especially concerned Tedeschi et al. (*APath* 53: 335, 1947) who attributed the variety of manifestations to the multiple developmental potentialities of the reticulum cell as the basic unit of the growth. Sachs et al. (*JInvD* 8: 317, 1947) thought of Kaposi's disease as a systemic angiosarcomatosis and exhibited color plates of the histologic findings of new blood vessels, lymphangioendothelium, connective tissue hyperplasia, hemorrhage, and cellular infiltration comprising small round cells, wandering connective tissue elements, plasma cells, angioblasts, spindle cells, and fibroblasts. Any of these features may predominate, so that one section may simulate angioma, granuloma, inflammation or malignant sarcoma but vascular hyperplasia, hemorrhage, angioblasts, and spindle cells are constant. The spindle cells grown in tissue cultures of explants by Becker and Thatcher (*JInvD* 1: 37, 1938) were not fibroblasts.

Treatment.—X ray therapy proves helpful, and radium too may be used. Recovery has apparently occasionally followed hypodermic injections of sodium cacodylate. Cases treated at Radiumhemmet solely by irradiation (Hansson and ADS 44: 1119, 1941) appeared to justify hopeful prognosis, for only 7 of 23 died and their deaths were not certainly due to Kaposi's disease. However hemorrhage from a visceral metastasis caused death in a patient of Aergerter and Peale (*APath* 34: 413, 1942).

DISEASES PRESUMABLY SARCOMATOUS OF THE HEMATOPOIETIC SYSTEM AS SEEN IN THE SKIN

Introduction.— The origin of the leukocytes is thought to be in the primitive reticulum cells, from which maturative steps lead to 3 distinctively different kinds of cells, lymphoblasts, myeloblasts and monoblasts, from which in turn are formed lymphocytes, myelocytes and monocytes, wrote Andrews (*Dis. of Skin*, Saunders, 1946)

Some hematologists believe that, in addition, cells of the reticuloendothelial system which are derived directly from this syncytium retain their hematopoietic ability to produce cells of the lymphoid, myeloid or monocytic series. Two kinds of hematopoietic diseases result from hyperplasia of these cells. Leukemia is a growth of these cells in the circulating blood, with a decrease in the maturation of the cells, being designated lymphatic leukemia, myelogenous leukemia or monocytic leukemia according to the variety of proliferation. Another form of hematopoietic disease is characterized by the proliferation of these cells within the tissues without leukemic changes in the blood. To the latter group the terms aleukemic leukemia, aleukemic myelosis and aleukemic reticulosis (or aleukemic reticuloendotheliosis) are applied. As combinations of all of the previously mentioned forms occur it is natural that some confusion exists in the classification of these processes. The term lymphoblastoma includes several diseases of lymphatic origin, but myeloid and monocytic leukemia, reticuloendotheliosis and mycosis fungoides are not properly included in it. In a small group of cases of leukemia, blood smears may show unusual cells which resemble not only monocytes but also lymphocytes, myeloblasts plasma cells and reticuloendothelial cells. To this disorder Ewald gave the name leukemic reticuloendotheliosis, which term is also applied to monocytic leukemia. The former is regarded by many as a subleukemic form of the latter. Likewise aleukemic reticuloendotheliosis is regarded as the aleukemic manifestation of monocytic leukemia. The present tendency is to emphasize the genetic relationship of these various diseases, but there are essential differences as well as similarities. Cases are reported in which at one phase of the disease the clinical and hematologic picture is of lymphatic leukemia, at another stage that of mycosis fungoides, or at some other stage some other type of lymphoblastoma. In other cases there have been simultaneous developments of leukemia and reticuloendothelial reactions, such as in Kaposi's hemorrhagic sarcoma. Infiltration of the skin with hyperplastic hematopoietic tissue occurs most frequently in the affections commonly designated lymphatic leukemia, mycosis fungoides and lymphosarcoma, less often in myelogenous or monocytic leukemia, Hodgkin's disease and in other members of the hematopoietic group of diseases.

Tumors involving the hematopoietic tissues may affect the skin primarily or secondarily. Their component cells may like tumors of other tissues, resemble a normal type of cell with sufficient similarity to justify specific tissue diagnoses, such as lymphocytic, myeloid, or monocytic processes. The cells of the tumors may remain fixed in their sites of proliferation, or they may circulate, and the diagnosis is thus to be qualified as aleukemic or leukemic. A process at one time aleukemic may become leukemic, or vice versa, or the extent of leukemia may vary greatly during the course of the disease.

It is debatable whether the processes designated as leukemia, aleukemic leukemia, lymphosarcoma Hodgkin's disease, mycosis fungoides and the

like are in fact sarcomas, but Warthin (AnnSurg 93 153, 1931) argued. There is no inflammation in these neoplasms, all the patients are dead, the course is inevitably fatal, they spread by infiltration they have all the characteristics of neoplastic overgrowth and none of an infectious process. Koim (ADS 19 533 1929) concluded after a study of many cases of leukemia, mycosis fungoides, lymphosarcoma, and Hodgkin's disease that these disorders are genetically related pathologically and might profitably be grouped under one heading lymphoblastoma.

Classification.—That of Robb-Smith (JPathBact 47 457 1938) merits careful study see reticular sarcoma p 656 Krumbhaar (J 106: 286 1936) listed myelogenous, lymphogenous, and reticulogenous neoplasms as follows

	MYELOGENOUS	LYMPHOGENOUS	RETICULAR
Tissue hyperplasia and leukemia	Acute or chronic myelogenous leukemia (leukemic myelosis)	Acute or chronic lymphocytic leukemia (leukemic lymphadenosis)	Monoblastic leukemia (leukemic reticulosis) monocytic leukemia
Aleukemic variety of hyperplasia	Acute or chronic aleukemic myelosis	Acute or chronic aleukemic lymphadenosis	Aleukemic reticulosis
Malignant tissue changes only	Myelogenous myeloma aleukemic myelochloroma	Lymphosarcoma; lymphoid myeloma; plasma cell myeloma; lymphochloroma	Reticular cell (reticoblastic) sarcoma

Skin Lesions.—The study of 445 cases by Epstein and MacEachern (AIntM 60 867 1937) showed that the skin was involved as follows

	HODGKIN'S DISEASE	LYMPHO-SARCOMA	MYELOID LEUKEMIA	LYMPHATIC LEUKEMIA	ACUTE LEUKEMIA	MONOCYTIC LEUKEMIA
No. of cases	156	122	90	60	6	4
Petechiae	4	4	27	15	3	1
Pigmentation	15	2	2	1	0	0
Hematomata	1	3	11	4	1	0
Pruritus	1	4	0	2	0	0
Maculopapules	1	0	3	1	0	0
Itches	4	1	1	1	0	0
Bullae	3	1	2	0	0	0
Furunculosis	0	1		1	0	0
Lichenoid papules	0	1	0	1	0	0
Urticaria	1	0	0	0	0	0
Herpes simplex	1	3	0	0	0	0

There is a broad dividing line between the so-called exanthems and true tumors, Gates (ADS 37 1015 1934) found. Leukemia as tumors with circulating metastases, and lymphoma as tumors which arise in discrete location she thought cannot be differentiated as to cutaneous lesions locally or pathologically. Mycosis fungoides she considered a type of leukemia lymphoma with predominating skin tumors. The skin tumors seem to be the result of same location of diffuse disseminating cells. In some cases after injections and surgical removals have become metastatically infiltrated with leukemic tissue. Zosteriform arrangement of the lesions in leukemia cutis has been seen (Darney ADS 37 234 1934). Dermal infiltrations with many kinds of cells originating in various parts of reticulum were summarized by Wellman and Carter (abs YBD 1937 p. 320)

SKIN LESIONS IN CIRCULATING-CELL MESENCHYMAL BLASTOMA

The skin lesions of leukemia cutis may be clinically indistinguishable from those occurring in purpura, prurigo and other cutaneous disorders, or they may be typically lymphadenotic in character. Purpuric skin manifestations may or may not include formation of bullae and may involve the mucous membranes as well as the skin, especially in acute monocytic leukemia, where bleeding, swelling of alveolar ridges, mandibular pain, and ulcerative and gangrenous gingivitis are seen in perhaps half the cases (Moloney NEJM 223: 877 1940; Hubler and Ketherton ADS 86: 70 1947). Pigmentation may be Addisonian. The 3 types of specific skin lesions comprise (1) leukemids, (2) erythrodermal infiltration of the skin with tumor cells and (3) circumscribed tumor formation.

Lymphatic Leukemia With Skin Lesions.—The tumors, usually numerous but occasionally solitary commonly appear with the eruption of a number of small papules, and these increase slowly in size and number. Erythematous macules and slightly indurated plaques are common. In many cases diffuse though not completely generalized swelling of the skin is associated with discrete cutaneous tumors. Extensive ulceration may occur. Erythrodermal lymphatic leukemia is occasionally primary in the skin before lateral involvement.



Fig. 215.—Leukemia: reddish brown nodules in skin. (Dr. John Butler.)



Fig. 216.—Leukemia known with ulceration, thigh. (Dr. A. B. Cannon.)

Myelogenous Leukemia With Skin Lesions.—Lesions include specific tumors (leukemids) erythrodermas, bullous eruptions, and rosea-like eruptions. The typical cases of cutaneous manifestations in chronic myeloid leukemia presage the terminal phase. See Hollander et al. (ADS 29: 821 1934) Paul and Lamarca (ib. 45: 897 1941.)

Monocytic Leukemia.—Griffis and Watkins (AmJME 185: 761, 1934) separated the Naegeli type, variant of myeloid leukemia with predominance of monocytes, from the Schilling type, which is a leukemia reticuloendothelioma (Montgomery and Watkins: AJM 60: 51, 1937). Either may begin primarily in the skin. Mercer (ADS 21: 616, 1933) collected some 51 cases of monocytic disease among which his two patients exhibited diffuse exanthems of light red macules changing to slate blue, also firm, pale papules, a few large nodules and some lesions purpuric in appearance which on section were actually leukemids. Eight cases, with ulcerations, were described by Lyach (ADS 34: 775, 1936). Montgomery and Watkins (MumJ 1: 636, 1938) reported 4 with exfoliative dermatitis, in which type ulcerative gingivitis is not common. The eruption seemed typical to Freeman and Kolesky (ADS 40: 218 1939) in that it begins maculopapular circulating secondary syphilis, and evolves from day to day in areas sometimes



FIG. 947

Fig. 947.—Myeloid leukemia. (Ketrin and Gay *ADS* 7: 176, 1921.)



FIG. 948

Fig. 948.—Hodgkin disease, cutaneous infiltration. (Dr. D. M. H. Cleveland.)



FIG. 949

Fig. 949.—Leukemic nodule in skin.



FIG. 950

Fig. 950.—Monocytic leukemia, cutaneous lesion: constricted cells show folded bend appearance typical of monocytes. (Lorawan *BMJ* 29: 387, 1926.)

disappearing. Necrosis of the skin especially at the folds, and the change from slow leucocytosis to leukemic with a total white count perhaps less than 20,000 are ominous, and the course is sometimes fulminating (Herbst and Miller: *AmJPath* 23: 93, 1947). Swelling of the gums occurs in 50 per cent and may be the first symptom. Lymph nodes and splenic enlargement are not extreme when present. Pallor, weakness, low fever and bone and joint pains are common accompaniments. Monocytic leukemia is accompanied by skin lesions in about 50 per cent of the cases. Purpura and hemorrhagic and bullous lesions seem to be common early in monocytic leukemia.

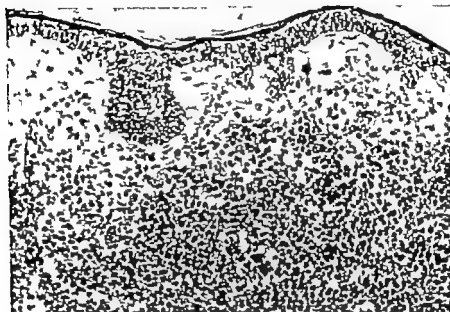


Fig. 351.—Myeloid leukemia, cutaneous nodules. (Dr Lloyd Kistron)

SKIN LESIONS IN DISCRETE HEMATOPOIETIC BLASTOMAS

Lymphomas.—The cutaneous tumors of lymphoid hyperplasia are more apt to be large, ulcerated and fungating and are somewhat less stable than the tumors accompanying leukemia. Single tumors are more common than in association with leukemia but are relatively infrequent. Diffuse infiltration and plaques occur, as well as discrete tumors. In the majority of cases lymphoma is of the Hodgkin's disease type. See Brill et al. (*J* 84: 663, 1935), Gales (*ADS* 27: 1015, 1935), Ombes and Shierfarb (*Th* 44: 406 1941) Gail and Mallory (*AmJPath* 18: 251, 1942).

Giant Follicular Lymphadenopathy (Brill-Symmers) clinically strongly resembles Hodgkin's disease and is usually mistaken for it (Uhlmann *Radol* 50: 167 1948). It is characterized by local or general enlargement of the lymph nodes, often in conjunction with splenomegaly. The nodes are relatively soft and the patient's well being is not greatly impaired. Histologically the masses suggest lymphoid hyperplasia or chronic lymphadenitis. While small doses of radiation suffice to induce most nodes to diminish Uhlmann thought it advisable to treat the disease as potentially malignant, using intensive therapy intended to prevent the development of Hodgkin's disease, leukemia, and sarcoma.

Lymphocytoma is the most benign form of lymphoblastomatoid tumor. The lesions are characteristically composed of papulonodules of various dimensions, often symmetrical in location, red, brown or violet in color, and slow in evolution. The surface is smooth. The locations are the face, the lobes of the ears, the scrotum, rarely the extremities. See Muecher (ab *ADH* 38: 641 1935) Hallam and Vickers (*BJD* 51: 253, 1939) Heller (*BJD* 51: 260 1939).



Fig. 952.



Fig. 953.

Fig. 952.—Lymphocytoma (Hiller *IJD* 81 260 1929)

Fig. 953.—Lymphocytoma in a woman 46 years old.

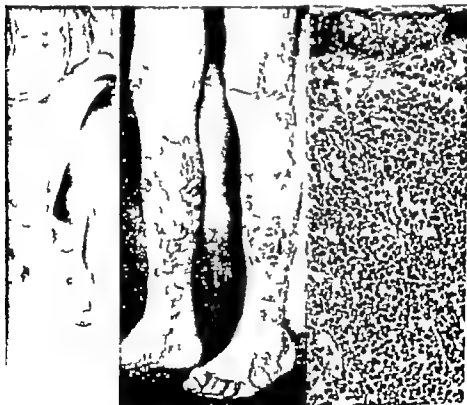


Fig. 954.

Fig. 955.

Fig. 956.

Fig. 954.—Leukemic nodules in skin of ear

Fig. 955.—Exfoliative dermatitis of legs in Hodgkin disease (Berrick *J* 126: 1944.)

Fig. 956.—Hodgkin disease cutaneous infiltration. (Dr Henry Michelson.)

Spieler-Fendt Disease, described as a sarcoma because of the formerly hot erroneous connotation of the term, is thought to belong to the hematopoietic blastoma group (Lewis: *ADB* 31: 67 1935) Spieler (*AfDuB* 7: 163 1894) and Fendt (*Ab. Hb.* 214, 1900) excluded metastatic tumors in the skin and mycosis fungoides from their entity which Kapow thought formed a clinically fairly characteristic picture of multiple skin tumors. These are firm, elastic, globular situated in the dermis and beneath it, not progressive beyond a certain stage of enlargement and sometimes involving spontaneously. They are not associated with lymph node or hematologic changes. Arsenic cured or improved the patients. Lewis distinguished the localized, superficial type from the multiple disseminated, collecting 11 examples of the former and 22 of the latter. Ages ranged from 5 to 76 years; sex predilection was not apparent; and the color of the lesions ranged through red, purplish, and brown, the number from 1 to 200 the consistency soft to firm and the size from millet seed to walnut, with solitary plaques occasionally noted.

Histologically the lesions are difficult to distinguish from skin nodules of lymphatic leukemia. Their difference from lymphocytoma is doubtful (DeFeverst: *ab. ADB* 53: 236, 1946).

They are radioresensitive responding to a dose or two of 125 to 200 r (Cipollaro: *ADB* 53: 166, 1946). The case of Switzer (*ADB* 11: 481, 1935) a disseminated case involved under x-ray therapy relapsed and died of cachexia with numerous shotty papules in the skin and a large nodule in the kidney.

Reticular Sarcoma.—Robb-Smith (*JPathBact* 47: 457 1936) distinguished reticulosis and reticulosarcoma. Any variant may or may not manifest circulating cells. The sarcomas may show (1) no differentiation (diffuse or trabecular) (2) histoid differentiation (dietsyncytial or dietsyncytic) (3) hemal cell differentiation (lymphocytic, lymphosarcomatous, myeloblastic, plasmacytic, monocyctic or erythreoblastic) (4) differentiation like the cells which like lymph sinuses, and finally (5) mixed types. Robb-Smith (*BJD* 54: 181 1944) simplified his classification of reticulosarcomas into the hemal (lymphosarcoma, chloroma, plasma cell myeloma) and histoid types. In the latter the formation of reticulus is characteristic. Reticula, collagen, and elastin together comprise the 3 types of fibers in the dermis; recognition of reticulum histologically was clarified by Robb-Smith (*BMJ* 3: 172, 1946). The many variations of cell type depend on the possibilities for differentiation of the reticular cells. Leukemia is much more common in the hemal varieties.

Nodular infiltrated and indurated lesions of the axillae and groins were observed in one woman, the cells resembling those of primitive mesenchymal syncytial reticulosis of lymph sinuses. Very slowly progressive soft, fungating, radioresistant sarcomas of this kind, without leukemia, are occasionally seen. The 36 year-old male reported by Wayson and Weidman (*ADB* 11: 135, 1936) exhibited a rapid clinical course without leukemia and with skin changes like those of psoriasis and later tumorous mycosis fungoides. The diagnostic requirement of serial puncture and bone marrow study in such cases is apparent.

Hodgkin's Disease may give rise to skin lesions, particularly papules and nodules clinically indistinguishable from those of leukemia cutis. Skin changes occur in some 25 per cent of the cases; in 5 to 15 per cent the skin changes come first (Cale: *J* 59: 241, 1917). The commonest manifestation is pruritus, with or without signs of the general disease; the itching tends to become exacerbated with involvement of fresh nodes. A prurigo-like exanthem on the extensor surfaces or generally disseminated may come and go for months. Urticaria is common, but exfoliative erythroderma is rare. Pigmentation is usual and may be spotty or diffuse sometimes Addisonian, but it leaves the mucous free. Alopecia and dryness, atrophy and hyperkeratosis of the skin are seen. Icterus may occur. Finally the primary tumors may rise in the skin (Benson and Caro: *ADB* 35: 114, 1937). The first lesion may be a solitary skin tumor which ulcerates, like that reported by Pevsni and Pokle (*AmJOn* 11: 220, 1938). While lymph node hypertrophy is the invariable manifestation of Hodgkin's disease, the cardinal diagnostic symptoms of Collet, spleen and lymph node hypertrophy fever pruritus, progressive anemia, and increasing polymorphonuclear leucocytes, are not frequently all present, according to Cleveland (*CanadMAJ* 58: 616 1947).

Some 30 to 40 per cent of cases show skin symptoms, including pruritus, nodules, rarely exfoliative dermatitis, and herpes zoster due to ganglion involvement, but sarcomas remain firm and tonsils are not involved. They are in other lymphoblastomas, reported Goldman (*J* 114: 1611 1940) a review of 21 cases. The ichthyosiform change often seen may be due to liver damage and resultant malmetabolism of vitamin A (Glasbrook and Tomaszewski: *ADB* 50: 83 1944). Desjardins (*J* 163: 1033, 1934) called attention to the frequency with which the first nodes affected are those draining a site of chronic

p.o. daily, 25 mg intramuscularly weekly Sigel (ib. 5 19, 1915) 3 cases in Negroes; Lein and Behrman (ib. 51 307 1915) x ray therapy consideration of skin dose, avoid arsenic O'Leary (ib. 54: 583 1916) benefit with chaulmoogra oil, 2 to 6 c.c. daily x 30 while patient receives 5 to 8 fever treatments deep sultan maintained for 4 month clears pyreptic mycosis fungoides.



FIG 82—Mycotic fungoides at site of parapsoriatic lesions. (Dr Grover Winkler.)



FIG 83

FIG 83 Mycotic fungoides, tumor of tongue. (Dr George M. MacKenzie.)



FIG 84.

FIG 84 Mycotic fungoides, cyst tumors. (Dr H. M. Robinson.)

Etiology Pathology and Diagnosis.—The cause of lymphoblastoma is unknown. The history and course in some cases suggest an acute infection. Local proliferation occurs in the tumors, as the presence of mitosis attests. In leukemia the infiltration of the skin and the subcutaneous

Treatment.—Good results in leukemia have followed the administration of benzene a leucocyte poison. Arsenic may benefit, and arsphenamine, in small doses, has proved beneficial in a few instances. Radiotherapy over skin, lymph nodes, or the long bones may yield excellent results for a time. Substances rendered radioactive by use of the cyclotron are of value when given orally in doses guided by blood findings (Warren NEngJ 223: 751 1946). P³² prolonged comfortable life, and its administration did not produce radiation sickness, but did not result in any marked improvement in longevity in the 129 patients with chronic myeloid leukemia studied by Lawrence et al. (J 136: 672, 1945). Transfusions and other palliative efforts are used.

THE NITROGEN MUSTARDS particularly of war gas chemicals, have an action on nucleoprotein resembling that of x rays (Gillman and Phillips Sc 103: 409 1946). Goodman (J133: 127, 1946) reviewed 67 cases treated with such chemicals, and Jacobson et al. (ib. p. 263) reported 60 patients with diseases of the hematopoietic system who were given methyl bis (beta-chloroethyl) amine hydrochloride in doses of 0.1 mg per kg in courses of from 1 to 7 daily injections. The margin of safety was narrow and serious toxic effects such as granulocytopenia, thrombocytopenia, and anemia were avoidable by a safe dosage schedule. Less consequential side effects included pain on injection, thrombosis of injected veins, vomiting, malaise, anorexia, and headache. Benefit was greatest in Hodgkin's disease, lymphosarcoma, and chronic leukemia, with sometimes dramatic improvement in lymphadenopathy, splenomegaly and hepatomegaly. Acute leukemia and multiple myeloma did not respond. Cases no longer responsive to x ray therapy may respond to these chemicals, and relapses after nitrogen mustard treatment have responded to further treatment with the agent. Cure is not obtained, benefits resemble those induced by radiation, and optimum dosage has not been worked out. Utility is especially noteworthy after radioresistance has developed, reported Osborne et al. (J 125: 1123 1947) who used the drug also with benefit in chronic disseminated lupus erythematosus. See Edit. (J 125: 93, 1947); Pallpott et al. (J 125: 631, 1947); Taffel (YaleJ Biol 19: 971 1947) not curative in 16 cases, but beneficial in 1 case of mycosis fungoides; Kierland et al. (J134D 9: 195, 1947) 6 cases, 4 of which had become radio-resistant, with benefit but some severe reactions; Aphthos and Cullumbas (Lancet 1: 899 1947) palliative in 41 cases of Hodgkin's disease. See Wiatrobe (AnnIntM 27: 629 1947) on dosage and technique of administration. Toluidine blue intravenously was an effective antidote for the anticoagulant effect of the drugs, reported Smith et al. (Sc. 107: 474 1948). Nitrogen mustards are not useful in early localized forms of lymphoblastoma, where radiation is about the maximum dose the skin can tolerate as preferred by Craver (J 130: 44, 1944). He estimated that even when Hodgkin's disease or lymphosarcoma begins to generalize by and large roentgen irradiation is a more effective agent than any of the nitrogen mustards that have been tried.

METASTATIC TUMORS IN THE SKIN

Secondary Neoplastic Infiltrations in the Skin are of considerable diagnostic interest (Wills The Spread of Tumours, J & A. Churchill, 1934). Metastases may reach the skin by (1) invasion by extension via tissue blood and lymph spaces, (2) lymphatic embolism, and (3) hemio embolism.

Invasion is exemplified most commonly by mammary cancer and by growths in the cervical or inguinal lymph nodes. By stretching and thinning the dermis may long resist perforation. When this occurs, exuberant fungation is the rule. Cancers originating in the mouth, cervix uteri, larynx, and penis and melanomas, may produce similar satellites. Oterop nodules, often lentiform or plaquelike are frequent in the skin in the neighborhood of mammary cancer. Extension via vascular channels may consist in inconspicuous permeation, or in redness, tenderness, and burning sensations as in inflammatory carcinoma of the breast,



Fig. 964.

Fig. 964.—Carcinoma on cheek with ten leader oosterop modules and lymphedema of left arm. (Dr. Howard Morrow)



Fig. 965.

Fig. 965.—Inflammatory carcinoma of breast, extremely rapid in progress.



Fig. 966.

Fig. 966.—Squamous carcinoma in situ, with metastases to scalp and lymph nodes.



Fig. 967.

Fig. 967.—Oosterop modules of buttock, carcinoma of rectum. (Dr. T. W. Alderberry)



Fig. 965—Recurrence of squamous carcinoma in neck of operation intended to remove cervical lymph node metastases of cancer of the lip.



Fig. 969

Fig. 969—Histiocytous metastases of hypernephroma. (Dr. Saml Swetzer)



Fig. 970

Fig. 970—Metastasis from prostatic primary (Rosenberg, *Ann. Surg.* 41: 639, 1910)

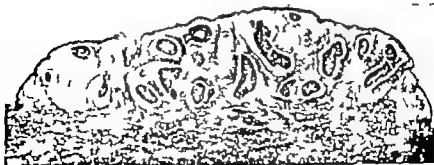


Fig. 971—Metastasis of breast carcinoma into the skin. Carcinoma of the breast metastasizing into the skin. (Jensen and Shaw, *J. Clin. Pathol.* 10: 100, 1937)

or in nodules or plaques formed by outcropping of the permeations of the deep fascial plexus, or in cancer en cuirasse (Reuter and Nomland *WiscMJ* 40: 196, 1941). Carcinoma en cuirasse may be manifested by small, flattish papules usually rising slightly above the niveau, carcinoma lentiginosum. Discrete at first they coalesce to form leathery induration. The commencement may be morphea like, or marbling may appear with only slight induration. Progress is slow but the telangiectatic type may go fast (Savataud *BJD* 66 31 1942) and the erysipelas like, fulminating cases are due to invasion of blood channels by tumor cells (Dawson and Davis *EdinMJ* 49: 247 1942).

Lymphatic obstruction may give rise to edematous elephantiasis of the part. Gangrene of the skin may result.

Lymphatic Embolism is probably the usual way in which carcinoma and melanoma cells reach the regional lymph nodes. This is the only route that is important in operable cases of carcinoma (Gray *BJB* 28 402, 1939) and melanoma.

Hematogenous Skin Metastases are not likely to be present until extensive visceral metastasis has already taken place. The incidence of skin secondaries was 2.7 per cent in 2,300 autopsies reviewed by Gates (*AmJCa* 30 718, 1937). Of the epithelial growths, half had originated in the breast. No tumor she thought, shows real predilection for cutaneous metastasis. Skin lesions of hematopoietic blastomas (qv) are usually metastatic lesions, though of course some are primary. There is no sharp dividing line between the so-called exanthema and the true cutaneous tumors in the leukemias. These are the result apparently of merely fortuitous localization of diffusely disseminating cells. Zosteriform distribution of metastases has been observed. Wenlike lesions of the scalp may in reality be metastases from distant cancerous organs.

Interesting cutaneous phenomena of metastasis have been recorded widespread exudative rashes even exfoliative dermatitis, from cancer of stomach and of pancreas (Becker et al. *ADS* 45 1069 1942), macular papular and vesicular lesions universally distributed in a newborn from a thymus primary (Wasserman et al. *JPed* 14 798, 1939), lesions resembling inflammation affecting the thighs in ovarian cancer (Urbach et al. *ADS* 43 962, 1941), nodular lesions of the scalp simulating turban tumor prostate in origin (Ronchese *ADS* 41 639 1940), subcutaneous nodules usually on the same side as the affected bronchus in pulmonary cancer (Charneho *AmJCa* 37 431 1939) and transplanted tumors in surgical scars, such as those reviewed by Lazarus (*AnnSurg*) 107 278 1938).

Prognosis.—The recognition excision and microscopic examination of metastatic lesions may occasionally first lead to diagnosis of the primary tumor. Their prognostic import is obviously grave. Death eventuates as a rule within 3 months of the appearance of dermal secondaries arising from the gut. Scalp metastases from a mammary cancer responded favorably to testosterone injections given by Cutler and Schlemenson (*J* 138 187 1948).

DISEASES PARTICULARLY AFFECTING THE CUTANEOUS APPENDAGES

DISORDERS AFFECTING THE HAIR

HYPERTRICHOSIS (HIRSUTIES)

Hypertrichosis, excessive or abnormal hairiness from any cause may be congenital or acquired. It may be of limited or universal distribution. *Hypertrichosis lanuginosa*, the universal dog faced type, is extremely rare. Localized heavy growth, particularly in pigmented areas on the lower trunk, buttocks, and thighs, is common and is classified with nevi.

Acquired hypertrichosis is a comparatively common disorder. The areas commonly affected are the cheeks, chin, and the upper lip and occasionally the forearms and the legs.

Why hair grows is a problem in embryology a field in which problems are pursued but answers are elusive. Under some circumstances a lanugo hair may develop into a large, stiff bristly one. Whether shaving trauma, erythema, munctions, or other local phenomena are pertinent to the change is uncertain. Shaving probably encourages the growth (Hu and Frazier AnatRec 77 155 1940). Various endocrine imbalances greatly influence the growth and distribution of the hair. Knowledge of hormones concerned with growth of hair is still so sketchy that therapy based on it is guesswork. Sexual function is related to hair growth. We have seen excess of hair of the upper lip and chin disappear in women following marriage we have seen it make its appearance after divorce. We have seen hirsuties follow thyroidectomy. Adrenal cortical and other tumors are capable at times of inducing masculinization and hair growth see under striae distensae, and purpura. The syndrome includes obesity of rapid onset, hirsuties, amenorrhoea, hypertrophy of the clitoris, osteoporosis, and hypertension (Freyberg et al. AIntJ 58 187 213 229 1936 Cahill PaJ 47 655 1944). Long coarse hairs of the ears in Caucasian males indicate that androgenic hormone is or has been adequately supplied (Hamilton Trans Soc. Inv D., 1947). Sex hormone influence on hair growth was studied by Hooker and Pfeiffer (Endocr 32 59 1943); principle effects were on sebaceous glands, estrogen reducing them and androgen promoting their hypertrophy. Estrogen perhaps yielded temporary benefit of hirsuties in women in experiments of Dorff (AnnIntJ 13 2112, 1940) though its topical application was a failure according to Whitaker et al (JInvD 9 49 1947). Apparent hair growth after death is probably nothing more than increment in its projection as the tissues shrink (QMN J 116 264 1941). Excessive growth on limbs following nerve injury probably results from diminution in the frictional loss to which the hair is normally subjected (see J 114 273 1940).

The Hair and Scalp by Savill (Wood, 1940) is an authoritative treatise, and *Diseases of the Hair* by McCarthy (Mosby 1940) is complete and informative, in so far as information exists. See also Danforth (ADS 11 494 637 804 12 76 19; 380 628 192; PhysRev 19 94 1939).

Hairs are generally permanent unless destroyed. Electrolysis is the safest and best means for destroying the follicles.

A direct current of from 1 to 2 milliamperes is used. The slender needle with bellows tip, is attached to the negative pole. A damp sponge is attached to the positive pole. After the operator gently inserts the needle along the hair shaft to the depth of the follicle, a delicate and tedious task, the patient closes the circuit by touching the sponge with the finger. In from 10 to 20 seconds bubbles appear at the orifice of the follicle, the patient is told to break the circuit, the needle is extracted and the hair, if sufficiently damaged, is readily pulled out. With clean skin and clean needle, infections do not occur. Adjacent hairs are not attached at one sitting for fear of scarring. From 10 to 80 per cent of the hairs so removed recur. *Engle's needle technique* is best. A multiple electrode technique was described by Barton (*APhysTh* 21: 678 1940).

Röntgen therapy depilates by producing follicular atrophy. The dose which depilates permanently produces permanent cutaneous damage. While the agent can be used wisely and helpfully in hairy neck, perhaps, its dangers and damaging effects were graphically described by Ogilvie and Eklorn (*J* 130: 349, 1947) and by Cleveland (*CanadMedJ* 59: 374, 1948). See Robinson (*BrJ* 40: 619 1947).

The monopolar high frequency technique is fast (Karp *ADG* 43: 85 1941) but difficult of application and likely to scar (Ellis *Br* 54: 291, 1947).

Chemical depilation can be accomplished with strontium salts in an equal amount of a mixture of zinc oxide and starch; mix this with water to form a thick paste, apply liberally scrape off after 5 to 7 minutes, rinse thoroughly first with water then with a weak acid wash, and apply cold cream and finally talc. Fresh barium sulfide, 52 per cent in zinc oxide and starch, may be used similarly; it is poisonous. Hair may be rubbed off with pumice stone, or bleached, after thorough washing, with 20 volume H_2O_2 to which has been added about 5 per cent of ammonia water.

Many a girl, sadly disturbed by hairiness which is not outside the range of normal variability is best advised to adapt herself psychologically to the cross she must bear.

ATROPHY OF THE HAIR

This may be either symptomatic or idiopathic. Symptomatic atrophy is generally due to severe constitutional disorders, such as cancer, tuberculosis, diabetes, or avitaminosis, and it may occur as a result of a local disorder such as tinea or seborrheic dermatitis. It is characterized by dryness, splitting, and curling of the affected shafts, with loss of flexibility. The idiopathic form is a manifestation of ectodermal defect (p 571) and 8 varieties are described.

FRAGILITAS CRINITUM may manifest itself by splitting or breaking of the shaft. Excessive washing, low humidity, hypothyroidism and diets lacking in vitamins A are factors likely to be concerned. The patient complains that the hair is abnormal to the touch and seems to be paralyzed by creatures she wishes to pick off or to break out, and breaking the hair actually results in further splitting of its feathered ends.

TRICHORRUNKLIS NOCIVA is a peculiar nodose condition of the hair characterized by longitudinal splitting at intervals along the shaft, the formation resembling two small, round branches pruned at 1 end. The disease gives rise to little actual hair loss. If a hair consists of cells of hostile maturation through nutritional influences, an abrupt angulation of the cylindrical shaft by mechanical influences probably occurs along a nodose splintered fracture. Vitamin A concentrates might be tried, and fat solvents should be avoided. Familial cases are seen.

MONILIFORMIS, beaded hair is an anomaly usually congenital and frequently hereditary which is characterized by fusiform swellings separated by atrophic constrictions so that the affected filament present a beaded appearance. The shafts are fragile and break readily at the internodal constrictions, so that extensive alopecia is common. Keratous pearls often present. The disease is usually confined to the scalp (MacKee and Rosen *JCutDis* 34: 444, 1916). Vitamin A is helpful. Appel and Meunier (*NEngJMed* 226: 912 1942) described an affected sibship, whose disorder they thought an ectodermal dysplasia. The boy reported by Clarke and Glitsberg (*ADG* 43: 826, 1941) lacked hair until age 8.

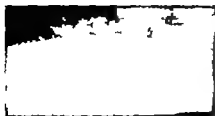


Fig. 972.



Fig. 973



Fig. 974

Fig. 972.—Hypertrichosis.

Fig. 973.—Hirsuties associated with masculinizing ovarian blastoma. (Rottino and McGrath, *Annals* 81 486, 1939)

Fig. 974.—Masculinizing ovarian blastoma, skin changes. (Drs. Rottino and McGrath.)

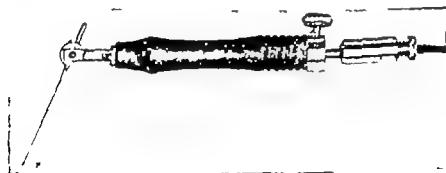


Fig. 975.—Needle and holder for electrolysis. (Dr. H. C. Brown.)



FIG. 976.—Molethrix. (Drs George MacKee and Leado Rosen.)



FIG. 977.



FIG. 978.



FIG. 979.

Fig. 977.—Molethrix. (Dr J. P. Inge.)

Fig. 978.—T. med. b. (re 1 and 3) compared with molethrix (2). (Rosenberg, M. 24, 1927.)

Fig. 979.—T. white. (re 1 and 3) compared with molethrix (2). (Dr Fred Weidman.)

INGROWING HAIR

It is common for one or several hairs of the beard to be set obliquely and to pierce the epidermis of the follicular walls. They may not penetrate the corneum at all, but grow beneath it. Such buried hairs cause small papules, which may suppurate. These generally heal without scar. Close shaving may predispose to their appearance; but ingrowing hairs affect some individuals and are not found in others. Beards of men are almost the exclusive site.

Tiny glairy asymptomatic papules containing fine black hairs are often seen on the legs and thighs. The hairs are doubled over and can readily be picked out as wiry loops, constituting a disturbance which may be coincidental with, or actually a manifestation of keratosis pilaris (see p. 567).

Papules containing ingrowing hairs should be pricked and the hair pulled out, using clean hands and clean instruments, and touching the wound afterward with a suitable antiseptic (QJIN J 119: 534, 1942).

Scarring Pseudofolliculitis of the Beard in Negroes (Folliculitis Barbae Traumatica) has been accurately reviewed and investigated by Greenbaum (ADS 23: 237 1935) and Piacus (ADS 47 783, 48: 539 1943). In the Negro the curl of the hair results in its curving back into the skin after emergence from the follicle so that foreign body inflammation and eventual scarring develop. The hairs come to lie in shallow grooves which persist as narrow crisscross scars when the hairs degenerate. In treatment, close frequent shaving may be advised, and temporary epilation with x-rays may help.

CANITIES

Graying of the Hair occurs in several forms

CONGENITAL WHITENESS OF THE HAIR is rarely complete, but it occurs in albinism (q.) and occasionally a persons with an otherwise normal integument. Congenital patchy canities is less rare, and may exhibit a strong hereditary tendency. The lock of white hair is often placed conspicuously on the brown poliosis circumscripta (p. 564).

ACQUIRED CANITIES may develop rapidly or slowly. Canities senilis is the ordinary senile type. canities prematura is the type which has its onset early. Premature grayness manifests itself early with a few gray hairs in childhood, a sprinkling of these during adolescence, and complete grayness by the age of from 25 to 30 years. This is often a familial trait and appears sometimes as a simple dominant character.

Graying may be symptomatic. It occurs in endocrine disturbances, particularly thyroid troubles. It is typical for regrowth of hair in alopecia areata to be white at first, but as a rule normal pigmentation is eventually regained. Rats on a diet low in vitamin B filtrate factor develop symmetric patterns of graying as anti gray hair factor p-aminobenzoic acid (Sieve. Be 94 257 1941) exists in liver and yeast. The rat anti-gray hair factor failed to help human beings (Benhaber. ADS 49: 132, 1944; Brandaleon et al. AnnJlR 208 316, 1944) and calcium pantothenate was without value in restoring hair color in the experience of Kerian and Herwick (J 123: 391 1943). Nutritional deficiency in human beings productive of depigmentation of skin and hair has been described in children in Malaya (Nicholls: Lancet 2 201 1916) and in Africa (Hughes. BMJ 2 84, 1946).

Whiteness of hair is due to failure of pigment formation in the follicle before cornification takes place. Bleaching must be a slow process, although the topic of sudden bleaching is perennially of interest, however dubious (QJIN: J L1: 161 1913). Dopa positive cells are absent from the region of the follicles. No treatment is necessary. The use of hair dyes, which may contain silver nitrate, pyrogallol acid, paraphenylenediamine is frequently injurious (see Redgrove and Foss: Hair Dyes and Hair Dyeing Heinemann 1930).

Ring Hairs.—In like grayness of the hair is a peculiar disorder in which many or all of the hairs of the mustache or scalp exhibit rings of white alternating with rings of pigment. Aside from the pigmentary changes, the filaments are apparently normal. The condition is probably analogous to transverse bands of nail (q.v.), representing alternate states of good and poor nutrition of the growth zones of the follicles.

ALOPECIA

Alopecia (Baldness) may be due to any of a number of causes. It may be partial or complete. It may be patchy or universal. It may be

DISEASES AFFECTING THE CUTANEOUS APPENDAGES

diffuse, affecting only some hairs of the region, or complete, affecting all in that place. Congenital and acquired types are recognized. Symptomatic Alopecia may be classed as follows

CHOCATRIAL

Burn, scald, x-ray avulsion
Furra, kerion, rare types of tinea
Necrotizing infections
Morphea-like carcinoma
Morphea
Milary cicatricial alopecia
Folliculitis cheloidalis
Lupus erythematosus
Parodopelade
Hemistrophy or morphea
Alopecia indurata atrophica

NONCHOCATRIAL

Mechanical, including friction and trauma,
occipital alopecia of infants
Infectious dermatitis, folliculitis, tinea
Atrophy of the hair avitaminosis
Alopecia areata, local or universal
Triebotillomane
Depilation, roentgen or thallium
Alopecia following severe illness
Secondary syphilis, leprosy, tuberculosis
Endocrine disturbance, menopause, melacholia
Premature and scall alopecia

These types are almost self-explanatory. In cicatricial alopecia destruction of the follicle is the underlying pathologic change. Burns and scalds, roentgen damage, morphea, lupus erythematosus, syphilis, gangrenous herpes zoster, lupoid sycoala, folliculitis cheloidalis, favus, kerion, and other scarring diseases receive attention elsewhere.

Cicatricial Alopecias which do not cause much diagnostic confusion and others which do. Laymon and Murphy (J. Inv. D. 8: 89, 1947) clarified particularly the latter including clinical and histologic distinctions between pseudopelade, folliculitis decalvans, lupus erythematosus, and ulerythema sycosiforme. They quoted Brocq et al. (Ann. D. 8: 1, 97, 209, 1905) who in a detailed study classed 3 varieties: (1) true pseudopelade characterized by slowly progressive baldness with an insidious onset, without inflammation or pustular folliculitis but with progressive atrophy and with hairs which on removal show a swollen, glassy root lacking demonstrable fungi; (2) Quinquaud's type of epilating folliculitis and acne decalvans of Lallier which differ from pseudopelade by the presence of perifollicular suppuration and (3) impoid ing folliculitis and acne decalvans of Lallier which differ from pseudopelade by the presence of perifollicular inflammation is so severe that pustular masses form, the tissues are infiltrated, the expansion of the involved region is eccentric, and keloidal changes occur in the central regions. Laymon and Murphy reviewed and investigated the histologic changes in these conditions.

Pseudopelade is a chronic, scarring disease of the scalp. It begins in onset, lacking visible signs of inflammation throughout its course but otherwise somewhat similar to lupus erythematosus. The multiple lesions are from 0.5 to 2 cm. in diameter with whitish, slightly depressed, atrophic centers and sharp margins. The bald patches are enlarged by gradual peripheral extension, and the disease is slowly and intermittently progressive. The cause is unknown. Alopecia is permanent. The disease evolves over a period of decades. Tonics, particularly arsenic and cod liver oil, are said to be serviceable.

Folliculitis Decalvans is a rare, follicular inflammatory process which eventually leads to circumscribed patches of hairless scar. By progressive involvement of neighboring follicles the plaques gradually increase in size to form round or oval, asymptomatic lesions of from 0.5 to 2 or 3 cm. in diameter. The inflammatory pustules are located at the border. As active lesions involute, superficial crusts remain, which on healing with the loss of the involved hair leave tiny red pits which gradually fade. The central region is the oldest and appears as a smooth, shiny bald scar without traces of former follicular orifices. The cause is unknown. The condition is rebellious to therapeutic effort.

Lupus Erythematosus of the scalp begins with small, wine-red, nondiagnostic patches around the follicles. These gradually enlarge and coalesce in irregular plaques.



FIGS. 330 and 331.—Folliculitis decalvans.



FIG. 332.—Brocq's pseudopelade. (Dr. O. G. Costa.)



FIG. 333



FIG. 334

FIG. 333.—Syphilitic folliculitis causing alopecia. (Hansen Syphilis Mosby Co.)
 FIG. 334.—Cicatricial alopecia due to lupus erythematosus.

DISEASE AFFECTING THE OUTRANEOUS APPENDAGES

While such lesions may remain superficial and erythematous, they are more likely to become slightly depressed, showing central atrophy and pallor and peripheral redness and activity. Healing is similar to that of discoid lupus erythematosus in other local and activity. Healing usually remains in the dilated, atrophic follicles. Telangiectases and in the centers of the plaques.

While such lesions may sometimes slightly depressed, showing central depression, the surface is usually smooth and active. Healing is similar to that of discoid lupus. The lesions are usually located on the face and scalp, but may also occur on the trunk and limbs. The lesions are usually located on the face and scalp, but may also occur on the trunk and limbs. The lesions are usually located on the face and scalp, but may also occur on the trunk and limbs.

[illegible][illegible]

Noncicatrical Alopecias to be considered are as follows:

Noncicatricidal Alopecia to be considered are as follows:

MECHANICAL ALOPECIA implies simply the breaking off of the hairs through manipulation, such as the friction of the infant too young to sit, against its bed. Hair is more fragile in some persons than in others. Overzealous medication and washing our razor alopecia. Alopecia of men's legs appeals to us as being of frictional origin (Tomassini: *BJD* 8, 1, 1940).

TRICHOTILLOMANIA is a neurotic habit of pulling out hair which is usually followed by total alopecia, which is said to have been associated with typhoid fever, typhus, pneumonia, and treatment with arsenic.

TRICHOTYLLONIA is a serotile habit of pollard oak hair
(Tousard: BJD 8:1, 1940)
TRICHOTYLLONIA is a serotile habit of pollard oak hair
temporarily. This is doubtless a form of alopecia areata.
The hair is considerably thinned, some
temporarily. This is doubtless a form of alopecia areata.
The hair is considerably thinned, some
temporarily. This is doubtless a form of alopecia areata.
The hair is considerably thinned, some

Temporary This is doubtless a form of alopecia. The hair is considerably thinner and more brittle than normal. It is commonly accompanied by seborrhea of the scalp. It is usually associated with the toxic or febrile alopecia commonly seen in tuberculosis, and may occur in measles, syphilis, and other severe diseases. The hair is considerably thinner and more brittle than normal. It is usually associated with the toxic or febrile alopecia commonly seen in tuberculosis, and may occur in measles, syphilis, and other severe diseases. The hair is considerably thinner and more brittle than normal. It is usually associated with the toxic or febrile alopecia commonly seen in tuberculosis, and may occur in measles, syphilis, and other severe diseases.

[illegible][illegible]

SYMPTOMS.—Of the chronic inflammatory disorders of the scalp which are imagined to give rise to hair atrophy and hair loss involves the temporal and frontal regions, and is accompanied by more or less furfuraceous degeneration. Regression of the hair loss in lateral \ is progressive, and a circular patch of thinning enlarges over the crown. The denuded areas, with feeble hair on the middle of the frontal region. The leaving a forehead in a guttering pate.

[illegible]

AmJAnat 71: 451, 1918) Baldness occurs more frequently in persons with relatively heavy growth of body hair (Harris BJD 59: 300, 1947) Hoping to feminize an experimentally inclined and balding physician friend of ours and so to alter the course of his alopecia, we once administered stilbestrol, the effects of which were, mildly stating the facts, unsatisfactory. Calcification of the skull was the explanation not facetiously given by Hoelzel (J 119: 968, 1942) and fluorine was incriminated by Spira (J Hyg 44: 276 1946) whose logic was not Aristotelian. Since masculine alopecia is of u-



Fig. 885.

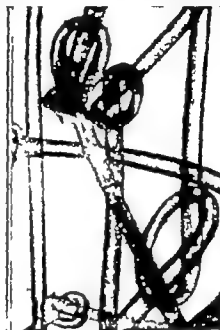


Fig. 886.



Fig. 887

Fig. 885.—Trichotillomania punctiona. (Dr J. men H. Mitchell.)

Fig. 886.—Knotted hairs. (Dr F. Ronchese.)

Fig. 887.—Ring hairs. (D. Fred Weidman.)



Fig. 888



Fig. 889



Fig. 890

Figs. 888 and 889.—Alopecia due to traction (alopecia limbaris frontalis) (Costa and Jacquelin AHS 48 827 1912.)

Fig. 890.—Folliculitis truncuscripta, "white forelock."

known etiology is compatible with an existence successful in every respect, and is irremediable we advise the sufferers who seek our aid to accommodate their ego to their destiny.

ALOPECIA FROM LOCAL CAUSES is due to destruction of follicles by ulceration and formation of scar tissue. In addition to various injuries, furunculosis, ulcerating syphilis, and kerion occasionally give rise to patchy baldness. Lapses erythematous may involve areas of considerable extent on the scalp, and the ensuing hair loss is permanent. In morphea, also, baldness is a characteristic feature of the affected areas. In ordinary thron capitis, the hair loss is due to destruction and fracture of the hair shafts, the bulbs being unaffected; consequently such alopecia is only temporary.

Twisted Hair (Pili Torti of Galewiski and Ronchese) is a rare anomaly characterized by twisting of the hairs. In Ronchese's cases in a brother and sister the affection dated from birth. It was accompanied by dryness and brittleness of the shaft, which resulted in alopecia over the occiput due to the habit of sleeping on the back. The case of Skakel (ADB 60: 640 1917) followed scurvy at age 10 and improved markedly on vitamin A, 200,000 units per day.

Knotting of the Hair is commonplace.

Congenital Hypotrichosis.—Partial or even complete deficiency or absence of hair may be a manifestation of congenital ectodermal defect (q.v.). Dominant inheritance with similarities to pachyonychia was noted in cases of Healy and Livingston (ADB 47: 450 1943).

Circumscribed Hypotrichosis of Men's Legs.—In many men, there occurs a bald area on the legs. Efforts have been made to link this with baldness of the scalp, but explanations have not been satisfactory (Ronchese and Chase ADB 40 418, 1939). See mechanical alopecia.

Alopecia Libermani Frontalis (Traumatic Marginal Alopecia).—Persons with kinky hair whose effluve involves traction loss hair about the margins of the scalp (Spencer: ADB 44 1083 1941 Costa and Juncosira: M. 48 537 1943). If the hair is more than normally fragile as a result of endocrine or nutritional disorder the mechanical agency is more incidental.

Alopecia Areata.—Bald patches develop suddenly on otherwise apparently normal skin. They range greatly in size, being rounded areas which sometimes overlap. The scalp is the site of predilection, although the eyebrows, bearded region, pubes, axillae, and any part of the body may be involved. Sometimes the first intimation of the disorder is the sudden detachment of a large bunch of hair. Occasionally the outfall is gradual, several days being required for the development of appreciable baldness. The spots enlarge peripherally for a few days or weeks. In the universal cases, which fortunately are rare, all hairy regions are affected, and the skin may become absolutely bare. At the margins of spreading lesions, loose shafts may exhibit atrophic changes near the mouths of the follicles, the altered shape of their proximal ends more or less justifying the title, exclamation point hairs. These can be extracted easily and painlessly during the spreading stage of the attack. The skin of the bald spots is normal in consistency and is not inflamed. Regrowth takes place slowly in the ordinary cases. The first crop of hair is usually thin, white, and kunyo-like and is likely to fall out after the shafts have attained a length of 1 cm. or so. The second or third regrowth usually persists. Regrowth is less likely in older patients and when large areas are involved, and loss of hair may be permanent. See Baukus (NLSJN 26 1929 1936) Peterkin (MP&Cir 201 520 1939).

The cause is not known. The disease affects the sexes with equal frequency and is commonest between the second and fourth decades of life. Typical lesions sometimes follow traumatic neuritis. Abscessed teeth and hyperplastic or infected tonsils are often associated. Anxiety nervous shock, fatigue, and worry are certainly connected with causation in some



Fig. 991.—Alopecia areata.



Fig. 992.—Alopecia areata.



Fig. 993.—Alopecia areata involving beard.



Fig. 995.



Fig. 996.

Fig. 994.—Alopecia areata. Its not hair on entire body (Dr H. V. Cole)

Fig. 995.—Trichotillomania.

manner. Time after time we see the onset of alopecia areata coincidental with such influences as death in the family, business failure, divorce or working the night shift.

Many patients promptly regrow their hair and feel much better when given thyroid extract. Arsenic, iron, cod liver oil, diuretics, cathartics, hexamethylenamine, and other medicines have been given empirically. Pure phenol, lightly swabbed over the area then wiped off with alcohol, is of value (Bechet: *AD* 44 512, 1941). Rubefaction with ultraviolet light justifies more or less enthusiasm (Peterkin *MP&C* 201: 520, 1939). Rest and relief from anxiety and fatigue are essential. Focal infections should receive attention (Grace *AD* 45 349, 1942). Foreign protein therapy may be undertaken. No proof of endocrine etiology could be discovered in universal cases by Weyman and Kepler (*J* 116: 2004, 1941). Pituitary extracts may encourage regrowth (Thorner *Endoc* 76 433, 1940). Androgenic substances deserve a try (Stalder *abs AD* 54 217 1946).

Vogt-Koyanagi Syndrome.—Uveitis, sometimes with retinal detachment, dyscoria, vitiligo, poliosis and alopecia are collectively seen occasionally in one patient, and such cases constitute a fairly well-defined group (Givner *AOphth* 30: 231 1945; Hargoe: *ib* 31: 620, 1944). In the case of Behrman et al. (*AD* 67 223, 1945) the woman's spinal fluid contained 00 lymphocytes per cu. mm. and increased protein, but the search for a virus cause was inconclusive.

SYCOIS VULGARIS

Sycosis vulgaris is chronic folliculitis or perifolliculitis especially of the bearded region, associated with the presence of staphylococci. The disease is usually limited to the bearded region, but the scalp may be involved by extension. The forearms and other hairy areas may rarely be affected. The essential lesion is a deeply seated or superficial papule or pustule, pierced by a hair. After a lesion has persisted for several days its hair can be extracted easily usually along with the root-sheath. In old, pustular lesions, hairs are quite loose. The malady often begins on the upper lip accompanying or following nasal infection, and from this locality it gradually spreads to other parts of the face. Ultimately it may involve not only the mustache and bearded regions, but also the eyebrows, lid margins, scalp axillae, and pubes. Destruction of hair and subsequent cicatrization are ordinarily comparatively slight, but alopecia may be extensive and scarring a prominent feature. The inflammatory process is not so acute as in *tinea barbae* and, boggy hernon-like swellings are absent. The clinical picture remains that of pustular folliculitis. The eruption may be scattered or limited to one or two small areas, and such areas may expand and coalesce or it may involve the entire bearded region. The course of the disease is tediously and rebelliously chronic. While a few lesions may undergo spontaneous involution, new crops of papules are constantly springing up. Blepharitis, typically marginal, along with more or less severe conjunctivitis, is the usual accompaniment of severe sycosis.

The patient is generally of poor economic and social condition in the United States, but suffers from the disease in Great Britain are often of well-to-do classes. *Sycosis vulgaris* is thought to be due to strains of *Staphylococcus pyogenes*. Lowered resistance is a contributory factor whatever the term may mean perhaps avitaminosis is concerned. Pus, microorganisms, and serum are found in the mouths of the follicles, the epithelial walls of which are edematous and permeated with leucocytes.

As in all inflammatory processes, both the soil and the parasite must be taken into consideration. The problem seems to be one of altering the flora perhaps this can be attacked by way of altering the soil, but staphylococci vaccines are in general ineffectual. Staphylococci toxoid was tested by Forman (YBD 1937 p 386) in 21 cases, in which its use was followed by 2-fold to 24-fold increase in antitoxic titer of the blood, but not by benefit.

Focal infection must be attacked with energy. Oral foci include dead teeth, dental root abscesses, pyorrhea, broken and decayed teeth and infected tonsils. The prostate, bladder or urinary tract may harbor significant infection.



Fig. 996—Syccosis vulgaris.



Fig. 997—Perforating folliculitis.

The patient should be supplied with a good pair of epilating forceps and instructed in the removal of the diseased hairs. Each day the involved area should be poulticed with hot towels, carefully inspected, and all infected hairs epilated. This is followed by an antiseptic ointment such as 2 per cent ammoniated mercury or 3 per cent Vioform. Peck and Chargin (JDS 29 456 1934) recommended

R	Oxyquinoline sulfate	0.25
	Benzoyl peroxide	8.0
	Eucalyptol	0.5
	Oil of thyme	0.5
	Petrolatum	to 50.0

The addition of 1 to 2 per cent sulfur increased the efficiency of the ointment. Vitamins, especially cod liver oil, riboflavin, and nicotinic acid are helpful, and alcohol must be interdicted (Whitehead PaJ 42 1193 1939). Sulfonamides may be recommended especially when they help to clear the urinary tract. Penicillin locally by compresses of 2.0 units per c.c. (Alderson JDS 56 573, 1947) or in an ointment vehicle (Russell: BJD 59: 294 1947) is likely to improve matters temporarily. Roentgen therapy is valuable. Shielding and technique must be meticulous to prevent ocular damage or unwanted hair loss. In dealing with refractory cases, after conservative therapy has failed the advisability of effecting permanent alopecia by x ray may be considered.

FOLLICULITIS

Folliculitis Cheiroidalis (Dermatitis Papillaris Capillitii) is an exceedingly chronic inflammatory process, involving the skin of the nucha. It is characterized by folliculitis productive of nodular lesions of acroform and keloidoid aspect.

The disease begins with the formation of acuminate, pinhead size nodules at the border of the hair. The little tumors are reddish and firm. They tend sometimes to coalesce, forming rough keloidoid plaques. They may enlarge to cherry size. On section they are hard and gritty. When punctured they bleed freely. Pustules may spring up between the lesions, or the entire group may become undermined and boggy with circumscribed subcutaneous abscesses. Tufts of twisted, deformed, and broken hairs project at many points through the nodules. The cause is not known, but a combined acute infective and traumatic origin seems probable.

The lesions do not tend to regress spontaneously and they are rebellious to treatment other than with low fat diet, thyroid, and x rays. Filtered radiation should be used and treatment ought to be undertaken early before much keloid formation has taken place. In late stages it is generally necessary to push irradiation to the point of permanent alopecia. Excision of grossly deformed follicles, cysts, and nodules may be indicated.



Fig. 991



Fig. 992

Fig. 991.—Acne cheiroidalis (dermatitis papillaris capillitii).

Fig. 992.—Perifolliculitis capitis abscedens et suppurativa.

Perifolliculitis Abscedens et Suppurativa.—This rare disease characterized by multiple abscesses of the scalp with undermining, granulomatous cellulitis is a severe affection. Many large and small nodules suppurate and intercommunicate by burrowing. The lesions are hard to control by treatment and on healing leave irregular scars, bald spots, similar to those following folliculitis decalvans. The active nodules present the structure of granulomas with features suggestive of a tuberculous process. Cataneous myiasis can produce a similar picture although, of course, larvae are present. The 8 patients of Arbeck (abs YBD 1935, p. 181) all of whom were by occupation exposed to atmospheric influences, were unresponsive to therapeutic effort until the nodules were excised, after which the wounds promptly healed. Fever therapy and x-ray epilation have been recommended (Cameron ADS 49: 57 1944). We agree with Brunsting's views regarding the case associated with hidradenitis of crotch and axilla of Owens et al. (ADS 48: 226, 1943) that the process is an acneiform affection. We attack our case, rare as they are with low fat diet, thyroid, and elimination of focal infection. Sulfathiazole helped the patient of Barney (ADS 44: 120, 1941), and penicillin intramuscularly the patient of Cornblatt and Kager (ADS 53: 543 1946).

Perforating Folliculitis of the Nose.—A follicular abscess of a hair within the nostril may perforate the skin externally. The bulbous base of the vibrissa is prevented within a small pustule on the external surface of the nose. Following extraction of this hair each lesion promptly heal (Reis ADS 44: 909 1941; 45: 235 1942).

TRICHOSTASIS SPINULOSA (PINSELHAAR BUNDELHAAR LANUGO COMEDONES)

This peculiar disorder affects hair follicles of the shoulders, back, and sides of the thorax. The follicles contain blackish, elevated horny spinous plugs, which fill the dilated orifices but can easily be removed. These keratotic plugs contain bundles of lanugo hair, which protrude beyond the skin and can readily be palpated. The nape of the neck and the back are the common sites, but the peculiarity has been observed in many regions. The deformity seems to be a congenital one, and treatment is only palliative. Recourse may be had to salicylated oils or ointments locally and thyroid and vitamin A by mouth. See Mitchell (ADB 11 80 1923) and Farburg (ib. 47: 274 1933).

DISORDERS AFFECTING THE NAILS

NAIL GROWTH AND MANIFESTATIONS OF ABNORMALITY

Nails are analogous with hairs in their embryology, structure, and physiology. Picture a hair which grows from a point and is set perpendicularly in the skin, transformed into a structure which grows from a transverse line and is set so obliquely that it extends as a practically horizontal plate. As the hair grows, so grows the nail, with the geometric difference that the hair is the extension of a point that is, a line; and the nail is the extension of a line, that is, a surface. Produced as the nail is by a line, it extrudes like the roll of a player piano. What alters its source must register a corresponding mark on the plate.

The growth zone of the nail is a line curved convex distally. It is a curve parallel with the distal margin of the lunula. Beau's lines are transverse bands due to temporary damage of the entire growing zone, and they parallel this curve. A band across the nail curved concave distally is due to trauma, usually from manicuring. A band concave distally could not result from a systemic influence.

The nail bed grows outward with the nail plate, which to some extent depends on it for nutrition, for the plate becomes cloudy discolored and distorted when separated from the bed. If subungual hemorrhage occurs, the stain grows out with the nail. If a mark is made on the nail bed after surgical removal of the plate, the mark grows out ahead of the nail instead of becoming covered by it. While this is true, the important clinical fact is that the nail behaves as if it grew from a line about 8 mm. proximal to the distal edge of the lunula. It slips distally over the dorsum of the phalanx just as a hair pushes outward past the walls of its follicles. Nails grow at the rate of about 1 mm. per week. Given understanding of these concepts, interpretation of nail plate manifestations is simple.

Systemic Disease, which say, for one week damages the nutrition of the entire growing zone of all 20 nails, will result in the appearance on each nail plate of a transverse line convex distally visible as soon as the nail has grown out far enough to be seen beyond the proximal nail fold and every nail will be similarly affected. The width of the line must be about 1 mm. malnutrition having lasted a week by hypothesis. Looking at the series of Beau's lines, as such transverse bands are called, one readily estimates—on the basis of 1 mm. per week—how long ago it was when the damage occurred.

Local Dermatitis, if it alters nail nutrition by causing inflammation of the terminal phalanx of the digit must similarly leave its mark on that nail. Contact dermatitis and acrodermatitis so mark the nails.

Evanescent Disorders damaging the growing zone at scattered points over a period of time register themselves on the nail plate as a scattering

of thin spots, pits. Following a shower of miliary injuries, pits may range across the plate in an arc. The period during which this occurred is gauged by the length of nail plate involved.

TRANSVERSE BANDS OF ALL NAILS signify temporary damage of all nails, which implies systemic disturbance

TRANSVERSE BANDS OF ISOLATED NAILS signify temporary damage of the involved nails as a result of local disturbances, which might of course be the local accidents of systemic disease.



Fig. 1000.



Fig. 1001.



Fig. 1002.

Fig. 1000.—Transverse stripes due to acute poliomyelitis 6 weeks previously. (Brownson *BMJ* 2: 673, 1915.)

Fig. 1001.—Longitudinal stripes due to use of fluoroscope.

Fig. 1002.—Injury of nails by photographers' chemicals.



Fig. 1003.



Fig. 1004.



Fig. 1005.

Figs. 1003 and 1004.—Nail damage from episodes of acropustular dermatitis.

Fig. 1005.—Spoon nail. (Dr. H. C. V. Gray.)



Fig. 1006.



Fig. 1007.



Fig. 1008.

Fig. 1006.—Paringual fibroma. (Dr. O. G. Oest.)

Figs. 1007 and 1008.—Verrucae of nail fold.

Shedding of the Nails is the maximum of defect of the Beau's line sort. Regrowth usually occurs. Shedding, as distinguished from avulsion and onycholysis, simply means that the nutritional disturbance was violent and fairly enduring. Shedding of the nails is a common sequel of scarlet fever and it may occur in the course of other systemic maladies, such as alopecia areata, typhoid fever and exfoliative dermatitis.

Permanent Alteration of the growing zone occurs, produced by roentgen or arsenical damage or by the presence of a nevus or a cicatrix. The result is that a fraction of the growing zone is permanently different from the remainder. The nail substance growing forth from it is different. The nail plate must register a longitudinal stripe.

Longitudinal Lines signify enduring or perhaps permanent alteration of the growth zone of the affected nails. Congenital defect is a common cause. When the ten fingers show longitudinal lines, and the toenails do not, the cause is very likely to be x ray injury such as affects the hands of physicians using fluoroscopes carefully. When all twenty nails show such lines, the cause is very likely to be arsenic.

GENERALITIES ON ETIOLOGY, PROGNOSIS, AND TREATMENT OF DISEASES OF THE NAILS

Outline of Nail Disease.—Nails are influenced by

MALFORMATION as in congenital ectodermal defect.

NEOPLASIA, such as melanoma, carcinoma, exostoses.

TRAUMATIC, PHYSICAL, MECHANICAL, AND CHEMICAL INJURIES of various sorts, which may loosen the plate from its bed, as a blister loosens the epidermis from the dermis below. A bruise may cause hemorrhage beneath the plate.

Hemorrhage manifests itself as a bluish purple petechia variable in its effect on the growth of the plate in accordance with its location with regard to the growing zone.

Physical factors of the environment affect the nails, such as low humidity in winter which leads to brittleness of the nails. Nails are loosened from their beds by exposure to excessively hot water—people suffer in their vulnerability to this kind of trouble—and by exposure to alkali or acid, and by the habitual trauma of occupationally or nervously picking at something. Mechanical distortion of the foot by tight and ill fitting shoes is the commonplace cause of forcing soft tissues into the path of the growing nail so that ingrowing nail results.

METABOLIC ALTERATION of the bodily economy. In avitaminosis nails suffer along with other epidermal structures. In hyperthyroidism, they are likely to be thin and fragile. In the Plummer-Vinson syndrome koilonychia is a typical symptom. Leuconychia, white spots within the nail, is characterized by loss of translucency of the nail plate because of incomplete degeneration of the horny cells. They contain droplets of a substance of which conversion into keratohyalin has not quite succeeded. The spot is white, then, for the same optical reason that milk is white. Such whiteness occurs in scattered spots, gift spots, as they are called; sometimes it occurs as an affection involving the entire plate of all the nails as such, leuconychia totalis comprises a curious form of ectodermal anomaly which shows decided hereditary tendencies.

INFLAMMATORY ALTERATION WITH LOCAL ACCIDENTS to the nails, as in syphilis, leprosy, lichen planus, psoriasis, pemphigus, scleroderma, dermatitis venenata, pustular acrodermatitis, infectious eczematoid dermatitis, keratoderma gonorrhoea, and granuloma pyogenicum. These influence the nail through their incidental alteration of local tissues. Diseases of the

nails and dermatoses of the digits are really separate subjects, for nail diseases proper are those which are peculiar to the nail itself, while digital diseases comprise almost the totality of dermatology. Thus parasitic inflammatory affections fall into 2 classes:

PARASITISM PRIMARILY OF ADJACENT SOFT TISSUES, such as infection with the virus of *verruca vulgaris* with staphylococci, streptococci, or bacilli, such as that of anthrax, with spirochetes, such as that of syphilis with fungi, such as those of trinea, monilliasis, and sporotrichosis and with animals, such as *Sarcophylla penetrans*.



Fig. 1609.—*Streptococcus paronychia*, same bacterium in dermatitis and dental abscess.

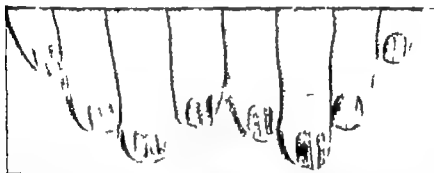


Fig. 1610.—Onycholysis and subungual hyperkeratosis caused by nail lacquer adhesive. (Winston and Sutton *J. Kala* 49: 371, 1942.)



Fig. 1611.—*Leukonychia totalis*. (Stubenbord and Stubenbord *ADS* 33: 781, 1935.)

PARASITISM OF THE NAIL PLATE. Nail substance is chemically the same, for practical purposes, as the stratum corneum. It is a suitable culture medium for many of the fungi imperfecti, which grow into it from its free margin. If the proximal progress of the growth of the fungi exceeds the rate of distal growth of the nail plate, inevitably the nail becomes more

and more extensively involved and damaged, until there may remain only a crusted, flaky mass of distorted material extending actually underneath the proximal fold and supplanting the entirety of the nail plate. The infected nail is an important focus of mycotic infection. See onychomycosis and mycotic paronychia.

NEUROTIC HABITS.—Onychophagia and onychotillomania and perhaps the attrition and polishing induced by scratching may be included here.

COMBINATIONS OF FACTORS.—Nails may be malformed, malnourished, traumatized, scarred, infected, and neglected, to variable degrees by such influences in various combinations.

Prognosis.—A nail capable of growing is able to replace itself in about 4 months. The outlook for ultimate replacement therefore depends on whether the growth zone is permanently altered, and whether the locally damaging influences can be removed. Damage to the plate distal to the growth zone is temporary for the structures are replaced. Traumatic separation of the plate from its bed accidental or purposeful, heals in due time with a noteworthy lack of distortion. Malformations are irremediable excepting by the radical correctional revisions of plastic surgery. But systemic diseases can often be treated with success. Mechanical troubles are usually easy to correct. Local inflammation requires its individual interpretation and prognostic assay. Melanoma of the nail bed is highly malignant and requires amputation.

Treatment.—In general, one attacks the underlying cause if possible. Nutritional deficiencies, hypothyroidism, and infections, such as syphilis, are responsive. Onychomycosis and mycotic paronychia have been dis-cured. Mechanical lesions, such as those due to manicuring are easily altered. Local injuries, inflammatory manifestations, and inflammatory diseases must be met in accordance with dermatologic principles just as one would if the trouble were located elsewhere. One does not need to hesitate to perforate the nail plate to let pus out from beneath it. After injecting Novocain deep into each side of the proximal phalanx for obtaining local anesthesia, one may freely cut across a nail plate and tear off the distal portion. Regrowth and healing take place in due time. One may destroy the epithelium of the nail bed by the superficial blistering application of the cautery after removing the plate distal to the growing zone; and healing and regrowth under simple greasy dressings take place almost painlessly and with little permanent distortion. Severe verrucous paronychia and rare subungual verrucae are thus treated effectually. It is necessary not to mistake pyogenic paronychia for ingrowing nail and so to perform one of the various plastic operations on soft tissues designed to pull them away from the direction of nail growth. Neoplasia demands surgery rather than dermatology. Finger pulp infections, felonis, likewise we leave to surgery along with other infections of the hand. A furuncle in a digital hair follicle is not correctly treated by extracting the hair; this procedure is likely to result in a subcutaneous abscess.

SPECIFIC DISEASES OF THE NAILS

Psoriasis affects the nails. When the nail alone are affected, the changes are the same as when the nail involvement is only a part of the patient's psoriasis. There occur detachment of the plate, alterations of the plate likely to end in partial destruction of the nail, changes in color, shortening of the nail, and pitting (Waller: *UCotRev* 42: 59^o 1919).

Pigmentation of the Nails.—Potassium permanganate, commonly used for soaks in dermatology stains the nails mahogany brown. Chrysarobin stains the nails

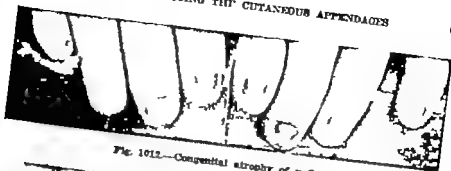


Fig. 1012—Congenital atrophy of nails.

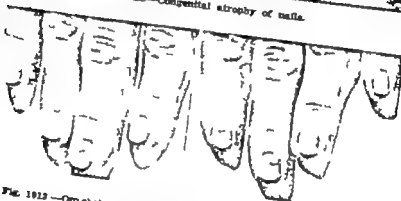


Fig. 1013—Onycholysis, cause undetermined. (Dr. John Sheehan.)

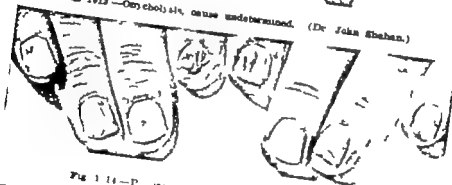


Fig. 1014—Paresis of hand. (Dr. D. E. H. Cleveland.)

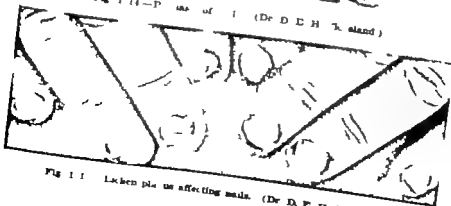


Fig. 1015—Lichen planus affecting nails. (Dr. D. E. H. Cleveland.)

yellow brown. Dystrophic, onychogryptic and mycotic nails are variously discolored, being dark, blackish, brownish, greenish, or gray. Pigmented bands occur as longitudinal striations when due to a pigmentary nevus at the growing zone. Koebner dermatitis and arsenical keratosis lead to the production of discolored longitudinal striae. Subungual hemorrhage discolors the nail.

Onycholysis is a term applied to loosening of the nail from its bed not primarily as a result for growth zone failure. When not traumatic, or due to hot water or alkali the condition is usually symptomatic of nail matrix disturbance such as may occur in psoriasis, contact dermatitis, or syphilis. Trauma, such as that occasioned by short shoes and athletic enterprise, may blister off a toenail, especially if it is trimmed long.

Eggshell Nail is a peculiar disorder characterized by upturning of the free border with increased translucence of the entire plate. It is seen in avitaminosis A.

Onychogryposis is a term applied to extreme cases in which affected nails become greatly elongated and clawlike.

Onychomycosis is hypertrophic overgrowth of the nail plate. It may be congenital or acquired, idiopathic or symptomatic. Included under this head are the nail changes in acromegaly and the clubbed fingers of phthisis and other chronic pulmonary affections.

Onychorrhexis (Brittleness) of the nails may be congenital or acquired. There may be coincident longitudinal furrowing, and there is usually more or less thinning of the nail plate. Low humidity nail polish and polish removers, frequent washing with hot water and alkaline soaps, and hypovitaminosis A are causative factors.

Onychophagia, or biting of the nails, is a neurotic habit.

Usure des Ongles is the French designation for the attrition, terminal curvature, and polishing of the nails which occurs as a symptom of widespread pruritus and the scratching so occasioned.

Malformation.—Anonychia is total absence of nails, a rare congenital anomaly. Displacement or heterotopy of the nails has been seen. Gigantism of a nail may be seen in Recklinghausen's disease of a digit. Pachyonychia is an interesting malformation manifested as wedge-shaped thickening of the nail plates, so that the distal edges may be several millimeters thick. It is often associated with hyperkeratosis of the palms and soles.

Median Canaliform Dystrophy is manifested by a curious longitudinal streak in which the nail is folded in a slender cylinder (Heller: *Dtschr* 51: 416, 1925). Extending from the root to the free edge, where the nail becomes fissured the anomalous condition, a rarity, has something to do with parakeratosis (Robinson and Weidman: *ADS* 57: 338, 1943). The streak is pigmented, and several of the few reported cases have affected the thumbnails.

Neoplasia.—See adenoma sebaceum with subungual lesions, melanoma, and melanotic whitlow; subungular exostoses; glomus tumor. Primary squamous carcinoma of the nail bed is extremely rare.

Trauma.—A crushing injury such as the blow of a hammer is likely to cause subungual hemorrhage. At first red the extravasated hemoglobin is transformed as it is in an ordinary bruise, becoming black. If the blood blister occurs within the growing zone, the nail is shed partially or completely and regrowth eventually occurs. Petechiae sometimes occur under the nail in purpura. An injury which cuts through the growing zone and scars it leads to the development of a permanent longitudinal stria. The analogues of friction blisters of the skin may form under the nails under suitable mechanical conditions. Persons affected with congenital ectodermal defect or epidermolysis bullosa are particularly susceptible. Dissolutions of adherence between nail plate and bed are likely to become infected with pyogenic organisms, as other blisters are. The subungual purulent bleb which results is exceedingly painful until a window is cut in the overlying already separated nail plate to let out the exudate. One should flush the cavity then let seep in a liquid antiseptic such as tincture of Merckiolate.

Ingrowing Nail.—The lateral border or distal edge of the nail may grow into the soft parts. Tight shoes are the common cause, for they force the soft tissue of the lateral fold, particularly at the end of the great toe into the direction of growth of the nail. To trim the nail by cutting under the fold is an error which makes the disturbance likely to occur. Often in so cutting the nail the edge is not quite reached by the cut, and a sharp spike at the edge grows forward into the flesh. Such a lesion is exquisitely sensitive to pressure over the spike. Secondary infection is common. Prevention is preferable to treatment: wear shoes of ample spaciousness, and trim the distal edge of the nail transversely so that its lateral margins lie beyond the ends of the lateral nail folds.

In treatment, one may repeatedly shave cotton under the nail at the edge until the nail grows beyond the end of the toe. One may cut away the nail and pull it from the cavity; but recurrence is likely. One may split the nail longitudinally near the lateral fold and excise the fold itself and the proximal growth zone there, so that that part of the nail is permanently amputated.

Pterygium is abnormal adhesion to the nail plate on the part of the epidermis overlying the proximal nail fold. The disorder may be congenital, or acquired as a typical manifestation of psoriasis.

Hangnails are torn filaments of epidermis, lying free distally and attached proximally so as to tear deeper as they are pulled back. One may flatten the filament and secure it with flexible collodion. With a razor blade, one may notch the skin in wedge shape proximal to the hangnail so as to remove the tag and to reform the lesion from a tearing one into a simple wound, to be touched with an antiseptic. Low humidity and defatting agents are the usual causes.

Paronychia is characterized by acute or subacute inflammation of the perinagual tissues of one or more of the nails. The process may be peripheral, but sometimes the disease underlines the nail even to the extent of causing it to shed. Streptococci and staphylococci are causative, and focal infection, especially of the teeth is significant in recalcitrant cases. Trauma, foreign bodies, syphilis, and dermatitis of the hands are other possibilities. Cases have been reported due to many agencies, including tubercle bacilli, blastomycosis, sperotrichosis, leishmaniasis, and fungi. Rockwood (NEag J 209: 293, 1933) found many kinds of fungi in her cases. All kinds of infectious may be inoculated into finger tips, warts as well as cocci having been introduced by dirty manicuring instruments.

When a parient pocket has adjacent to the lateral border of the nail beneath the nail fold, provoking local swelling, redness, and pain, it is simply a furuncular lesion within the crevice pointing toward the nail. Soak the digit in hot water for a few minutes to soften the tissues, then put into the fold the point of a scalpel, the cutting edge away from the nail. Move the point gently back and forth in the nail fold, pressing it deeper until it painlessly opens into the parient pocket. Hot soaks and treatment of iodine soon complete the cure.

Diffuse paronychia, in contrast with the local abscess described above, is not an easily cured. It is often streptococcal or staphylococcal in origin, rather than staphylococcal and it may depend on foci of infection, as postular acrodermatitis does. Elimination of foci, x-ray therapy and penicillin by injection are useful therapeutic measures.

REFERENCES ON DISEASES OF NAILS

- Bands, Longitudinal.—*Albright and Corney: ADOG 178: 467, 1937. McLean J 119: 1378, 1933. Anderson ADE 44: 572, 1947. Campbell ADE 14: 323, 1926 (pigmented).*
- Bands, Transverse.—*Pirionkoff and Liffman ADE 42: 874, 1946. Brownson J 67: 1816, 1916 (pellagra). Albright AmMed 4: 37, 1933. Cal Derm. Soc. ADE 34: 251, 1927. Cornea ADE 38: 452, 1928 (roseola syphilis).*
- Brittleness.—*Winer and Chiego JINVD 3: 257, 1919. QMN J 131: 1182, 1916.*
- Color Changes.—*See Alabrine (blue nails). Goldstein and Fox: ADE 49: 128, 1944 (green from E. pyrocyaneus). Stabenberg and Stabenberg: ADE 32: 161, 1936 (yellowish).*
- Callaway ADE 34: 51, 1927 (black). Hig suldoe: Skiny J 23: 281, 1911 (yellow). Bernales and Goldberger ADE 57: 542, 1940 (acute leuconychia).*
- General References.—*Farde-Castelle Diseases of the Nails Thomas, 1941. Low Pract 142: 627, 1933. Lamb Okla. MIAJ 21: 89, 1933. Goodman UCURev 49: 332, 1946. Wm Arm. PAJ 40: 260, 1937. Clark and Huston BJD 54: 221, 1933 (growth rate). Winer and Chiego JINVD 3: 132, 1919 (anatomy and chemistry). Sullivan and Patton Diseases of Skin, ed. 10 pp. 1419 ff. Mosby Co., 1939.*
- Infection.—*See onychomycosis. Hart AmJHug 46: 711, 1933 (hangnail). Saunders ADE 64: 268, 1947 (subungual abscess). Harvey: BJD 51: 214, 1935 (paronychia). Oates ADE 49: 194, 1944 (leishmanial paronychia). Haden and Jordan: ADE 7: 31, 1912.*
- Ingrowing.—*Chapman WJ 2: 1072, 1924 (sawed central longitudinal zone thick, Ht edge from subcut. keep phlegm beneath until spur grows distal fold). Barrett J 183: 1257, 1927 (cut nodes from side of toe 1 nail overlapped fold free). Krawczun AmJHug 36: 349, 1937 (excise lateral third of nail plate, growth zone and skin of fold in one piece). Nussim Lancet 2: 190, 1941 (excise of blation of nail). Mennas UENM 20: 1, 1950, 1946 (remove lateral third of nail plate and matrix without removing nail itself).*
- Kallonychia.—*Anderson ADE 37: 816, 1932. Fox ADE 8: 244, 1934 (syphilis). Winkler AmJHug 51: 65, 1944 (polyonychia). Oates and Lally HJL 2: 297, 1944 (thyrotoxicosis). Clark WJ 23: 328, 1942 (iron deficiency anemia).*
- Malignant.—*Oates ADE 47: 498, 1943 (median canal-like dystrophy). Stevens and Scriver AmJH 51: 382, 1944 (with hypoplasia of pellicles and deformity of fibrous). Squere BJD 4: 123, 1912 (congenital alopecia syndrome). Albright and YBD 1932, p. 232 (anonychia). H. H. AmJHug 190: 268, 1933 (hereditary dysplasia). Krawczun and Brown ADE 31: 26, 1935 (congenital dystrophy and sulfur metabolism).*

- Neoplasia.**—See melanotic whitlow; glomus tumor *Mason Surg 5: 37 1929* (subungual carcinoma).
Pachyonychia.—*Wright and Guoguerre ADH 22 519 1947* (removal of distal phalanx in treatment).
Pteridia.—*Crawford ADH 22 523, 1928.*
Psychoneurosis.—*Alkieros DVMH 98: 519, 1934* (onychotillomania) *Hallgren J 55 357 1910* (onychophagia resulting in gangrene).
Orychotrypsia.—*Burden BMJ 1 723 1929* *Fryns UCutRev 46: 433, 1943* (dominant hyperkeratosis).
Oncchylisis.—*Templeton J 87: 1959 1931.* *Fow ADH 41 92, 1949.* *McRoberts NOWM 29: 91, 1940.* *Hawkins and Silverberg ADH 44 436, 1941* (fur scratches).
Cumner ADH 41 142, 1940 (sugar handlers) *Schlesinger et al JInvD 11: 87 1945* (pach onychia from cosmetic undercoat).
O y heptosis.—*Freyberg et al J 107: 1769 1936.*

DISORDERS AFFECTING THE SUDORAL GLANDS

HYPERHIDROSIS AND ANHIDROSIS

Hyperhidrosis is the excessive production of sweat. It may be idiopathic or symptomatic, recent in onset or of long duration, generalized or circumscribed, and unilaterally or otherwise systematically distributed. It is a common symptom in disorders such as tuberculosis, malaria, brucellosis, Graves disease, and diabetes. It is provoked by warmth, nausea, pilocarpine, and vasodilators, such as alcohol and aspirin. Anxiety, neuritis, and nervous tension cause sweating usually of the volar surfaces and axillae rather than of the glabrous skin. Sweating is generally greatest in the regions normally rich in coil glands.

Hyperhidrosis in rare cases occurs intermittently in exhausting draining sweat. Diminishing attacks preceded by hypothermia occurred in the man described by Hoffman and Pabris (*J 120 445 1941*). In the patient of Hhox and Parakk (*PMHIO 9: 703 1934*) it was necessary to replace chlorides to relieve exhaustion and to give atropine and Amytal to reduce central irritability. In 5 extreme cases, Adson et al (*J 106 380 1936*) were constrained to perform sympathetic ganglionectomy which relieved the condition. The skin at once became dry and pink, but the glands did not undergo atrophy.

Localized Hyperhidrosis is an interesting phenomenon. The areas involved differ greatly in size and distribution. A lateral half of the face or even of the entire body may be affected. Hyperactivity is confined to glands in areas of sympathetic nerve distribution. Gustatory reflexes provoke curious patches of hyperhidrosis in some persons. Local hyperhidrosis can be relieved symptomatically by the use of astringents, modern deodorants and x ray therapy. The common commercial antiperspirational and deodorant toilet preparations are in general harmless. If one brand proves to be a source of dermatitis venenata, another may not.

Volar Hyperhidrosis.—The palms and soles of some persons are continually cool and wet the sometimes actually drip. This condition is regularly present in anxious states and may harmonize with ten on. We saw great numbers of such cases among neurology institute military casualties and tried with diligence and some eagerness to relieve them but were unsuccessful. Wet hand and feet are vulnerable to pompholyx and recur to stubborn eczematoid dermatitis of a sort which may be attributed to nerves of any dermatosis justly may be. The availability of x ray therapy in cases which damage sweat glands is debatable, but we favor the measure if the physician knows when to stop. Benadryl or barbiturates may diminish the sweating symptomatically. Extreme cases were reviewed by Haxton (*BMJ 1: 636, 1919*) 1 of his cases having been treated by sympathetic section, which afforded prolonged, possibly permanent cures. Usually no cause can be found, but at least among known possible causes are irritant lesions of the sympathetic path way.

Unilateral Sweating results from neural lesions which stimulate sympathetic fibers, seen in epidemic encephalitis, lesions and tumors of the brain stem, and unilateral frontal lobe lesions; and sometimes in migraines. Aneurysms, new growths, tabetic crises (band of sweating) and syringomyelia are listed as causes of localized sweating.

Sweating Sickness is of historical interest. It occurred in explosive epidemic strange unexplained and serious in the Middle Ages with erythema and glistering

white lesions of miliaria, the rash being sharp demarcated at the wrist and not extending onto the hands (Tidy BMJ 63, 1943; Zinsser Hist. Life and History Little, Brown & Co., 1935)

Anhidrosis is the absence of sweating partial or absolute. It may be due to either insufficient function or deficiency destruction or absence of secretory apparatus. Anhidrosis is symptomatic in ichthyosis, ectodermal defects (q.v.) extensive psoriasis, scleroderma, morphea and other sclerotic lesions, including roentgen dermatitis. In avitaminosis A, dehydration, atropine poisoning and in contact dermatitis due to astringent chemicals, including formal and other agents capable of producing squamous dermatitis.

Anhidrosis is also caused by lesions of the sympathetic nervous system. Local lesions in the cord medulla and pons and of the sympathetic roots cause circumscribed loss of thermoregulatory sweating. List and Peet (AneurP 39 1935 40 97 1935; L. 1935, 1939) demonstrated. Typical areas of anhidrosis occur after various forms of sympathectomy. Postganglionic root fibers contained a gray root commissure, supply the skin in segments roughly corresponding to the sensory radicular innervation. The location of lesions in the sympathetic nervous system can be delineated by observation of loss of thermoregulatory sweating.



FIG 1016—A. Before treatment of left superior cervical ganglion. B. After treatment of left superior cervical ganglion. (L. 1935 40 97 1935.)

Generalized anhidrosis. (List and Peet, 1935, 1939; Engelhardt and Melnik, 1943; 10 22, 1945) have patient with anhidrosis. The patient had no sweat even when heated. The patient had a normal temperature and normal pulse rate. The patient had no sweating on the axillae, termi and perianal regions and histologically the sweat glands were atrophic.

In the treatment of anhidrosis, the usual method of skin care exists. In the generalized form, the best that can be hoped for is temporary alleviation. The use of a thick, greasy ointment, and the daily application of bland, soothing lotions, perhaps the most practical method, and the daily application of the skin. (List and Peet, 1935, 1939; Engelhardt and Melnik, 1943; 10 22, 1945)

Determination of Existence and Distribution of Sweating.—Minor test paint the test area, after thorough cleansing and drying it, with a mixture of iodine 1.5, castor oil 10.0 and absolute alcohol 100.0. Onto the skin, which now looks

and yellow dust fine rice powder pressing it into pores with a soft cotton powder puff and fanning away the excess. The white and ivory-appearing skin manifests fine blue-black dots at points where sweat appears; such dots soon coalesce. Dripping spoils and terminates the test. The material is easy to wash off with soap. Using Minor's test, Lint and Peet (1938) investigated these types of sweating:

THERMOREGULATORY—manifested in response to external heat, hot drinks, aspirin; **EMOTIONAL**—elicited by emotional strain, or pain

MIDCUTANEOUS—elicited by pilocarpine (12 to 16 mg. by mouth) or Meecholi (12 to 25 mg. by mouth) [have $\frac{1}{2}$ gr atropine hypodermis ready as antidote];

GUSTATORY—elicited by spicy foods;

SPINAL REFLEX—in transverse and other lesions of the cord.

They found variations in intensity and course and time of onset of sweating in normal persons, but symmetry is normal. Sweating is greater in folds and grooves, the axillary, antecubital, inguinal, and submammary regions and it is less over prominent parts, such as the tip of the nose, elbow, knees, and extensor surfaces. Points can be found at all levels in the central nervous system, from the cerebral cortex to the peripheral nerve endings at which irritation may cause sweating.

THERMOGENIC ANHIDROSIS (TROPICAL ANHIDROTIC ASTHENIA)

Atypical heat stroke was described by Woldin et al. (J 124: 478 1944) and Blank (J 14: 115. 1944). The subjects were soldiers enduring desert maneuvers who would manifest increased sweating of the neck and face and anhidrosis and cutaneous below the neck level. Weakness, dizziness, headache, tremor and subjective warmth followed, and the skin became warm and dry from the neck down. Hyperpyrexia and coma did not develop nor was there increase of pulse or respiration. Administration of salt was ineffective and pilocarpine and Meecholi would not induce sweating until the patient had recovered by resting in a cool climate. The disorder came on rather suddenly, was preceded by hyperhidrosis for a few days or weeks, and responded promptly to a change of the conditions under which it appeared.

The syndrome differs from heat stroke, which is characterized by collapse, delirium, irritability, visual disturbances, preceded by nausea and vomiting, occurring often with dramatic suddenness, and manifested objectively by psychic changes, hot dry skin, hyperpyrexia, rapid pulse and increased depth of respiration. It differs also from heat exhaustion, which is manifested by headache, drowsiness, extreme weakness, visual disturbances, vomiting, vertigo and inability to walk with cramps of limb and abdominal muscles, cold and clammy skin, dilated pupils, fast pulse, diminished blood pressure and temperature or increased or increased only slightly.

In atypical heat stroke the face became flushed when hot drinks were imbibed, and the skin showed a scaly fine papular rash on the extensor aspects of the extremities, superficial erythematous areas of erythema with white scaling and mild pruritus. The patients of Novy (J 123: 738, 1944) developed this disorder in a hot, humid climate. Fox (TransADA 1947) described histologic changes characterized by keratinous blocking of sweat follicles with or without cystic dilation of sweat glands, confirming the observations of Allen and O'Brien (MJA Austral 2: 333, 1944) 18 of whose 22 original cases had miliaria rubra due to corneous obstruction of sweat ducts.

The sweat retention syndrome may be divided into two groups of cases (Salsberger et al. J 14: 9: 221 1944) both showing signs and symptoms due to failure of sensible perspiration, one due to plugging of glandular orifices, the other due to atrophy of the ducts. These phenomena may occur in atopic dermatitis, lichenoid Quinacrine eruption, and other conditions. See miliaria and sudamina.

MILIARIA, PRICKLY HEAT AND SUDAMINA

Miliaria is an acute inflammation of the coil glands, characterized by the sudden appearance of small papules and vesicles, accompanied by sensations of itching and burning. The malady usually develops in hot, sweaty weather. While the lesions may be closely crowded together, they never coalesce. Ultimately they regress and undergo desiccation and desquamation. Their content is alkaline. The eruption may be of more or less generalized distribution but usually it is limited to the covered

parts of the body. Infancy obesity, debility, over-clothing and a tendency to hyperhidrosis are predisposing factors. Uncomplicated, an attack usually subsides within a week. Mild and cool astringent lotions, such as dilute aluminum acetate or permanganate, supplemented by liberal applications of a bland dusting powder are helpful (Pollitzer JCutDis 11 50 1893).

Miliaria, sudamina, and prickly heat were used as synonymous by Sulzberger and Emik (JInvD 7 58 61, 1946). Their studies concerned military personnel on Guam, two-thirds of whom developed the disorder within a 7 months residence there. Focal hyperkeratosis at the follicular orifices and diminished sweating in the affected regions were demonstrated. The sudoral pathology was interpreted as paralleling that of the sebaceous apparatus in acne vulgaris.

Prickly heat and tropical anhidrotic asthenia are different manifestations of the same fundamental process (Sulzberger et al. JInvD 7 153 1946). Miliaria rubra represents the acute phase of sweat gland occlusion, with tiny glistening vesicles surrounded by red areolas anhidrosis represents the chronic phase with occlusion, hyperkeratosis, and disappearance of inflammation (O'Brien BJD 59 125 1947). If lanolin is smeared on the anhidrotic patient and he exercises, the greased area will sweat and no vesicles will arise there. The sweat glands are not atrophic or inactive, but sweat is reabsorbed as it is formed. The sweat duct dilates and later ruptures close to the level of the keratinous obstruction.

Treatment with salicylic acid in alcohol, causing desquamation, followed by applications of animal fat, is helpful. Best response is obtained if the patient is removed from the climatic conditions which cause his trouble.

Sudamina is the name given to a noninflammatory brief but abundant eruption of pinpoint to pinhead size superficial, thin-walled, translucent, pearl like vesicles representative of coil gland obstruction. The lesions are whitish and closely set but they do not coalesce. Their content is acidic. They seldom rupture spontaneously but usually persist for a few days and then disappear by absorption.

SWEAT GLAND NEOPLASMS

Hydrocystoma is a rare disorder characterized by discrete, tense, deep-seated, noninflammatory vesicles occurring in a localized patch usually on the face. The vesicles are deeply seated and never rupture spontaneously. In a few weeks the lesions undergo desiccation, leaving no trace. The disorder generally manifests itself during the summer months, and it may recur seasonally. The cystlike formation is a result of dilation of coil gland ducts. Roentgen therapy causes prompt and sometimes lasting disappearance of the lesions (Alderson ADS 36 1246, 1937).

Syringoma.—See p 606 also Foot (1947) on p 637

PECULIARITIES OF COLOR AND ODOR OF SWEAT

Bromidrosis.—Sweat secretion of an offensive odor may be due to functional disturbance or to alteration of the sweat after its excretion. The disorder may be general or local, and is usually associated with hyperhidrosis. The sweat of certain races is of noticeably different odor from that of others. The axillae, gossietrual regions, and the feet are the regions commonly involved. The secretion may be excessive, although not necessarily so. Odorosity of sweat is largely a function of the species

glands. These do not evolve until pubescence and they degenerate in old age; the axillary odor of the adult is not present in the child or in the senile individual. Persons differ with regard to the general development and function of apocrine apparatus. Their odors are of variable strength, as well as variable in one person at different times.

The odors of various diseases are said to be recognizable such as pemphigus, uremia, measles, and carcinoma. Decomposing epithelium has a typical odor. Acro patients smell alike. Symmetric lividity of the soles (q.v.) is highly offensive. Ectros in animals and menstruation in human beings induce odorific alteration. Subjective experience of odor which may be offensive and hyperosmia occur in disturbances of the olfactory tract and tumors of the hippocampal gyrus or uncinate process, and also in menopausal psychoses (Lederer: J 114: 631 1940). See also foetor oris.



Fig. 1017

Fig. 1017—Hidrocystoma, lesions on forehead.



Fig. 1018.

Fig. 1018—Hidrocystoma, histology

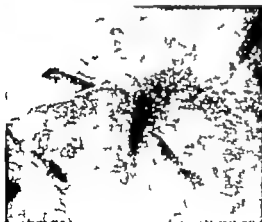


Fig. 1019

Fig. 1019—Uridrosis in uremia.



Fig. 1020.

Fig. 1020—Localized hyperhidrosis, cause undetermined.

Control of body odor may usually be accomplished by simple hygiene. Chemicals for topical application to control sweating include methenamine 0.5 per cent in a traga canth lotion (Lark: ADB 45 639 1913), salicylic acid 2 per cent in a powder vehicle perhaps adding sodium hexametaphosphate 5 per cent (BMJ : 703 1915); and such astringents as aluminum phenol sulfonate, aluminum chloride and zinc phenol sulfonate

is a cold crista rubida (Walen and Marcus: ADS 48: 530 1941). Baking soda powdered under the arms does not stop sweating but deodorizes (Lach: JIavD 131 1940). See also J 119: 1408; and Eller (MBe 154 187 1941).

Chromidrosis is an affection characterized by the excretion of colored sweat. True chromidrosis is an extremely rare disorder. Pseudochromidrosis is caused by the presence of chromatogenous microorganisms or various tinctorial substances on the surface of the skin (see *Trichosporon flava*, *sagra*, *rubra*). The discoloration is usually brownish, grayish bluish, or violaceous. The secretion commonly collects slowly on the skin, and imparts to the affected areas a greasy powdery appearance, such as might result from applying lead pencil dust to a suborbital surface. The pigment is mixed with grease; though only slightly soluble in water it can be removed readily with the aid of benzene or ether. See Haidingsfeld (J 30: 1519, 1905). Chamberger (DWtsch 100: 604, 1939 also BJD 53 64, 1940). Murray (ADS 61 379 1910) gold sweat, colored tears.

Hæmatidrosis is an extremely rare disorder characterized by excretion of blood or blood pigment through the cut glands. It is usually a manifestation of psoriasis. The disorder may involve limited areas on the face, ears, umbilicus, or limbs, and the discharge may be preceded or accompanied by pain of a neuralgic character. At times the condition is associated with other bleeding stigmas, vitreous menstruation and similar conditions.

Uridrosis denotes the excretion of sweat containing abnormal quantities of urinous elements, particularly sodium chloride and urea. It occurs in uremia, sometimes. After evaporation of the fluid constituents, the excreted material appears on the surface as a hoar frost-like coating, consisting of whitish crystals and irregular powdery masses.

Phosphoridrosis is extremely rare. Its occurrence has been noted in malaria, cancer of the breast, pulmonary tuberculosis, and following the ingestion of fish. It is possible that the phosphorescence has been due to photobacteria.

SYMMETRIC LIVIDITY OF THE SOLES

The condition is characterized by the presence of macerated, wet, whitish or bluish-red, slightly elevated, sharply defined, bilaterally symmetric plaques on the soles, usually involving the heels and about one-third of the adjacent plantar surface as originally described by Pernet (BJD 37 123 1924). There is hyperhidrosis, and the skin appears edematous and sodden but vesiculation is absent. Symmetry is not invariable. The patient complains of tenderness. Parkhurst (ADS 27 662 1933) described 2 examples, and 2 1/2 per cent aqueous solution of aluminum chloride proved helpful in both.

While local hyperhidrosis is an important factor the strong fetid odor typical of these cases, which are not rare, indicates that a fermenting agency is also concerned. Hirsch and Hansen (ADS 38 881 1938) however could not find fungi in scrapings or cultures from 4 cases. Their histologic study showed parakeratosis and hypergranulosis, edema, vascular dilation and moderate inflammation mainly perivascular. Symmetry of location made them think of neurologic relationships. Kals and Friedman (CanadNAJ 51 252, 1944) found the excessive sweat highly acidic.

Treatment which is effective includes x ray therapy the wearing of properly fitting lightweight footwear and a salicylic acid and sulfur ointment such as would be suitable for tinea and which stops the bad odor satisfactorily. Nelson (ADS 47 822, 1943) recommended an astringent powder and blotto soaks. Hopkins et al (ADS 57 850 1948) thought well of 5 per cent paraformaldehyde in talc or bentonite.

GRANULOMIS RUBRA NARI

This is a chronic disease of the alar regions, characterized by congestion, hyperhidrosis, and well-defined, reddish, pinpoint to pinhead size macules and papules. Cases occur generally in delicate children. Hyperhidrosis is the constant feature and often

includes the upper lip, cheeks, forehead, and even the entire face, and also the palms and soles. The redness is diffuse, poorly defined, bright or dull in intensity disappearing on diascopy. Telangiectasis is occasionally present. The papules are round, closest, soft and distinct, never confluent. Pores are not present at their apices. Sometimes they are umbilicated and minute pustulation may exist. Scales and cicatrices are absent. Association with cold, cyanotic hands and feet is common. Abortive cases without papules are sometimes seen. Symptoms are practically wanting. There is no tendency to ulcerate. The cause is unknown. There is some evidence that granulosis rubra nasi can be inherited. The disorder is a chronic and persistent one, but tends to disappear on the approach of puberty. Internally cod-liver oil and iron have been recommended. Locally astringents may be tried, and x rays prove curative in many instances (Beeson ADS 14 256 1936)

DISORDERS AFFECTING THE APOCRINE GLANDS

LICHENOID ERUPTION OF THE AXILLA

Lichenoid Eruption of the Axilla (Fox Fordyce Disease) is a rare chronic, itchy disorder involving the axillae in women sometimes affecting also the pubic, sternal and areolar regions. The papules comprising the eruption are closely grouped and dry. Itching is the earliest symptom and is sometimes almost intolerable. The lesions develop slowly and do not

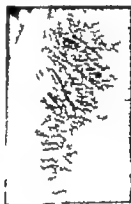


Fig 1021 and 1022 — Fox Fordyce disease in a young Negro woman, showing axillary, sternal, and areolar distribution, pubis also affected. Plastic surgery eventually relieved the patient.

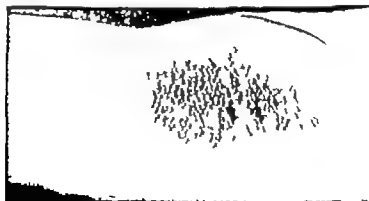


Fig 1023 — Fox Fordyce disease. Illa.

regress spontaneously (Fox and Fordyce JCutDis 22 1, 1902) The cause of the disease is unknown. The inflammation surrounds apocrine glands (Way and Mennelheimer ADS 38 377, 1938) Roentgen therapy is a mode of attack of only fair effectiveness, but topical applications accomplish almost nothing. In cases not helped by x ray one may inject the subcutis with 90 per cent alcohol. Endocrine treatment disappointed Cornbleet (ADS 54: 223 1948) but Roxburgh (BJD 55 123 1943) reported benefit with stilbestrol. Plastic surgery may be recommended in some cases.

HIDRADENITIS SUPPURATIVA

Hidradenitis Suppurativa (apocrine acne [some cases] or apocrine furunculosis [some cases]) is characterized by deeply seated acneiform inflammation of the apocrine glands, particularly of the axilla but also elsewhere. It may lead to suppuration. Two diseases, in our opinion, are seen manifesting abscesses of the apocrine sweat glands.

Apocrine Acne.—Brustling (ADS 39: 103, 1939) described the disease as essentially one of adult life. It affects robust persons who are well nourished and developed. It occurs without associated systemic disturbances or impairment of the general health, excepting, we note the lamitude of the hypothyroid individual, the tendency to obesity and the concurrent acne in 7 of Brustling's 23 cases. Early lesions are a few small, firm, reddish, tender nodules. These increase in number and size and often coalesce to form typical cordlike bands. The pain they produce is variable, and it may be so considerable as to limit mobility of the shoulder joint. Some nodules resolve, wholly or only partially leaving comedones, sebaceous cysts, pitted scars, and bridge scars. Some suppurate indolently with fore go body reaction. Perilesal pyoderma is hidradenitis (Marks BMJ 39: 477 1916) See acne conglobata.

Apocrine Furunculosis.—This type of hidradenitis, which may be primary or more often secondary to apocrine acne, is the manifestation of acute or chronic relapsing painful, pyogenic infection. Forming cherry size, pus-containing bumps, their thick, greenish yellow purulent content usually finds egress at the surface, but it may burrow and form interconnecting subdermal sinuses. Hemorrhages and relapses may occur and healing may be delayed for several months. Fever and associated systemic reaction in connection with recurrent bouts of regional cellulitis are common. About the axilla, extension of the disease process through the deep tissues may continue so as eventually to perforate the rectum and to form anal fistulas. Primary hidradenitis is often initiated by staphylococcus abetted by the application of an ointment to the axilla.

Each patient presents an individual therapeutic problem. In the chronic state, when recurrences of acneiform lesions are annoying but not disabling, the best treatment is as for infected acne with low fat diet, thyroid extract, penicillin and roentgen therapy. Cysts may be excised, or simply let alone. No ointment should be applied to the region. A lotion, such as 1 per cent phenol with 1-5,000 bichloride of mercury in 70 per cent alcohol, is useful for topical application. When the disease has caused gross deformity plastic surgery is required. When pyogenic infection is active, treatment must meet the surgical indications. Excision may be advisable. Rest incision and drainage, Dakin's solution, radiant or moist heat, roentgen therapy staphylococcus toxoid, sulfonamides, penicillin and sedative medication may be used as needed (Tschau: ADS 40 595 1939)

DISORDERS AFFECTING THE SEBACEOUS GLANDS

ASTEATOSIS

Xerosis is a condition characterized by deficiency of sebum. As a primary disturbance, it is associated with ichthyosiform and hypotrichotic ectodermal defect. Symptomatic hyposteatosis occurs in senility avita

minosis myxedema, diabetes, scleroderma, xeroderma pigmentosum, ichthyosis, leprosy, glossy skin, scars of burns, roentgen dermatitis, pressure atrophy and the kind of dermatitis due to fat solvents, alkalies, such as strong soaps and washing powders, and other astringent or inspissating agents, such as alum and formol. The last give rise to local, asteatotic dermatitis venenata, with dryness, thickening, loss of flexibility, pruritus and fissuring (see p 75).

Prognosis depends on the causative factor and on permanency and degree of damage or deficiency of the sebaceous apparatus. Lubricants such as almond oil, benzoated lard, or mixtures of petrolatum and lanolin are indicated. Low humidity contact with wool and excessive use of soap are to be avoided. Compare xerostoma.

FORDYCE'S DISEASE

The lesions are minute, pinpoint to pinhead size, whitish, yellowish, or chamous-skin colored tumors, which generally lie flush with the surface of a mucous membrane. Patches of considerable size may be formed. The inner surfaces and vermilion borders of the lips especially of the upper lip frequently are affected (Fordyce JCutDis 14 413 1896). Within the mouth the site of predilection is about the opening of the parotid duct. We have seen cases involving the shaft of the penis, and the areolae of the nipples. Symptoms are usually lacking. The tiny masses consist of anomalous, hypertrophic sebaceous glandular elements (Sutton JAlRes 14 489 1914; Chambers ADS 18 666 1928). The condition is a common (Halter AfDuS 176 201, 1937) and harmless one. Discovery of its presence is usually accidental. No treatment is necessary.

RHINOPHYMA

Rhinophyma is characterized by the development of firm lobulated thickened, purplish masses of rugose integument on the nose as a result of chronic and extreme seborrhea and hypertrophy of sebaceous glands. The tissue consists of enormous sebaceous glands, their ducts patulous and engorged with seborrheic material. The course is slowly progressive. Severe grades are almost restricted to men, and alcoholism is a common but not an invariable causative factor. Symptoms are absent excepting the conspicuous deformity. In advanced cases of rhinophyma resort must be had to plastic surgery (Haulder ADS 33 885 1938).

ACNE VARIOLIFORMIS

Acne Varioliformis is a chronic, inflammatory disorder characterized by the development of a few or several reddish or brownish papulopustular lesions, which frequently involve the follicles and are always followed by more or less varioliform scarring. The disease is comparatively rare. The scalp, forehead, nose and cheeks are favorite sites, although in rare instances the trunk and even the extremities, may be involved. The lesions are discrete or grouped, pinhead to pea size papules or nodules, slightly elevated and pale reddish in color. They develop slowly and ultimately undergo central necrosis and occasionally pustulation, with the formation of brownish adherent crusts. Within a few days the crust becomes detached, and atrophic scarring is exposed. Typical cases are almost asymptomatic. The course of the disease is persistent and, with the

development of new lesions, may continue over a period even of years. Some authors consider the disorder a tuberculid others attribute it to *Staphylococcus pyogenes*. The disease is to be distinguished from acne vulgaris and pustular syphilis (Sulzberger ADS 38 122, 1938). Un- treated, it may persist indefinitely and relapses and recurrences are com- mon. Internally measures looking to the improvement of the patient's resistance to infection are indicated. Staphylococcus toxoid and salicylic acid and sulfur ointment helped a patient of Crawford (ADS 40 106 1939). Bacteriophage and liver injections apparently cured a case of Beehet (ADS 36 897 1936, 41 969 1940). Roentgen therapy yields temporary disappearance of the disease. Penicillin by injection is helpful.

NEW GROWTHS INVOLVING SEBACEOUS GLANDS

See sebaceous cyst (p 609) milia (p 610) adenoma sebaceum (p 604) sebaceous carcinoma (p 605) and pathology of basal-cell car- cinoma (p 637)



Fig. 1021.

Pl 1021.—Rhinophyma (Dr Grover Wenda.)



Fig. 1022.

Fig. 1022.—Hypertrophic fat gland.



Fig 1023.—Acne arthralgia
(Dr L. H. Fels)



Fig. 1027.—Milia of eyelids.

DISEASES OF MUCOSAE ADJOINING THE SKIN

Diseases of mucosae constitute as broad a subject as diseases of skin. Mucous membranes adjoining the skin may be considered, for purposes of dermatologic thought, as simply thin skin modified by these conditioning features (1) mucosae are more or less continuously wet (2) they are covered with stratified squamous epithellum which normally does not produce a stratum corneum (3) they lack hairs, but do not necessarily lack sebaceous glands (see Fordyce's disease); (4) they lack coil glands, but, in the mouth particularly they are provided with mucous glands and (5) mucosae are so located and arranged with respect to underlying structures that their hazards, contacts, and parasites are somewhat different from corresponding cutaneous ones.

Similarities of Mucosal and Cutaneous Disorders are notable:

Mucosal tissues are susceptible to mechanical, chemical, and allergic disturbances. Mucosal tissues may be superficially infected with transitory parasites which leaves no trace or inoculated with the chancres of various infections or deeply infected with ulceration which results in scar.

Mucosal tissues are damaged as the skin is by systemic parasitism so that syphilis, leprosy, tuberculosis, and other systemic diseases provoke mucosal lesions. Mucosal tissues are altered by metabolic processes, including xanthoma and various avitaminoses, much as the skin is.

Mucosal epidermis may be malformed like that of the skin, with leithroniform neri, and mucosal mesodermal tissues are susceptible to hemangiomas, neurofibromas, and other malformations.

Mucosal blastomas include epidermal carcinoma, glandular neoplasia, and sarcomatous lesions, and these may be primary or secondary.

Conjunctival Lesions are described elsewhere in connection with caterpillar dermatitis, congenital ectodermal defect, contact dermatitis, diphtheria, dermatitis medicamentosa, erythema multiforme, eruptive stomatitis, gonorrheal dermatoses, hemangioma, ichthyoma, lupus vulgaris, molluscum, pemphigus, purpura, syphilis, telangioma.

Ocular Apparatus is of dermatologic concern in albinism, atopic dermatitis, avitaminous dermatitis medicamentosa, hemangioma, melanoma, pemphigus, sarcoma, syphilis, tetrachlorosis.

The **Eyelid** offers 3 dermatologic regions—external skin, margin and conjunctival surface. These are so close together that disease of one is likely to affect the others. Lesions described elsewhere include (1) primarily cutaneous: abscess, alopecia areata, carcinoma, vitiligo, dermatitis medicamentosa, dermatitis venenata, erysipelas, ecthyma, dermatitis, ichthyoma, keratosis senilis, milium, molluscum contagiosum, scurfy trichiasis, urticaria, wart, xanthoma; and (2) primarily marginal: furunculosis (stye), pthiria, meibomian glanditis, keratitis, xanthelasma. See pp. 50 and 62.

Nasal Mucosal Lesions are described elsewhere with iodine, diphtheria, furunculosis of vibrissa, leishmaniasis, purpura, rhinocleroma, streptococcal severe syphilis, telangiectasis, tetrachlorosis, and yaws.

Penile Mucosal Lesions.—Here are included the mucous membranes of the glans prepuce and urethra. The urethra omitted from consideration. Lesions are described elsewhere in connection with carcinoma, condyloma acuminatum, dermatitis venenata, eruptive stomatitis, gonorrhea, herpes simplex, kraurosis, lichen planus, lichen sclerosus, lymphogranuloma, gonorrhea, syphilis, verruca, and Vincent's infection.

Mucosae of the Female Genitalia.—Lesions are described elsewhere in connection with acanthosis nigricans, vitiligo, carcinoma, erythema, dermatitis medicamentosa, dermatitis venenata, gonorrhea, herpes simplex, kraurosis, lichen planus, lichen sclerosus, lymphogranuloma, gonorrhea, syphilis, trichomonas infection, verruca.

Oral Mucosal Lesions are described elsewhere in connection with acanthosis nigricans, amebiasis, carcinoma, fistulas and sinuses, hidradenitis, lichen planus, molluscum, onychomycosis, pruritus ani, syphilis, tinea, and tuberculous cutis artificialis.

ORAL MUCOSAE

Disturbances may be classed by location and by type, and descriptions of oral mucosal lesions may be ordered accordingly with descriptions of each type of lesion in each location.

LOCATION AFFECTED	TYPE OF LESION
Mouth, in entirety or in part	Malformation Neoplasia Primary Secondary
Teeth (ectodermal)	Injury Trauma Physical agency Chemical agency
Lips, particularly	Local Inflammation Allergic Nonspecific, presumptively parasitic Specific parasitism
Gums, particularly	Systemic Inflammation Allergic Nonspecific, presumptively parasitic Specific parasitism
Palate, particularly	Metabolic Disturbance Pigmentary Disturbance
Tongue, particularly	Nervous Disturbance

Teeth are ectodermal structures of dermatologic concern in conditions described elsewhere—congenital ectodermal defect, focal infection, galvanic lesions due to fillings, granuloma pyogenicum, stoma tracts of dental origin, and congenital syphilis.

MALFORMATIONS

Mouth.—Clefts of various types, primarily of surgical interest, result from failures of embryologic development and fusion. Ichthyosiform nevi comprise one type of leucoplakia. The oral ectoderm, including the teeth, is defective in congenital ectodermal defect. In epidermolysis bullosa, mucosae may be abnormally vulnerable, as is the skin (Forman BJD 58 28, 1948). Cavernous or macular hemangioma may affect the mouth, often in accompaniment with extensive facial hemangioma. Cavernous lesions, with lymphangioma and hypertrophy result in macrocheilia, macroglossia, macromelia, and distortions and disproportions. Telangiectasis affects particularly the undersurface of the sides and tip of the tongue, but also other parts of the mouth—the little capillary ballooning, reddish purple, soft, and multiple, may rupture and cause more or less severe hemorrhage (Osler's disease). V. Rocklinghausen's tumors, particularly neurinoma, affect the mouth (Martin and Graves J 117 1535 1941) these firm, pinkish or whitish, sessile or pedunculated, benign tumors are found about the lips and tongue. Macromelia is hypertrophy of the cheek, macroglossia is hypertrophy of the tongue, and macrocheilia is hypertrophy of the lip. These are sometimes congenital, sometimes slowly progressive. In treating these lesions, plastic surgery is the only recourse. Commonly they are best left alone.

Lips.—Fordyce's disease fistulas of the lips, and capillary varices are described elsewhere.

Cheilitis Glandularis Apostematosa is a chronic disorder of the lips, characterized by swelling due to hypertrophy of the mucous glands and their ducts, with secondary inflammatory symptoms of variable degree.



FIG. 1028

Fig. 1028.—Cheilitis glandularis apostematosa. (Sutton JCutDis 27 150, 1897)



Fig. 1029

Fig. 1029.—Cheilitis glandularis apostematosa hypertrophied duct of mucous gland of lip.



Fig. 1030

Fig. 1030.—Macrotal tongue (Dr. Henry Fox.)



Fig. 1031

Fig. 1031.—Glossitis rhombica mediana. (Abshier ADS 30 408 1921)

When the lower lip is everted, one sees widely dilated sieve-like openings, irregularly scattered over the vermilion border. Abscesses have developed in such glands, but this complication is unusual. There is generally an associated hypertrophy of the mucous glands of the buccal and pharyngeal mucosa, and of the tissues of the turbinates and tonsils.

so that entarrh is common. It is a congenitally excessive supply of glandular tissue in the nose, pharynx, mouth, and lips. It is not pre-cancerous (Sutton Internat Clin 3 123, 1914)

Gums.—Malformations here are particularly those occurring with clefts and malformations of the teeth

Hypertrophy of the Gums is a curious deformity which shows an hereditary tendency. Its onset is early in life. Both jaws are affected as a rule. Involvement may be unilateral or bilateral. While the tissues look normal they are so excessive in quantity that they cause great deformity even actually covering the deciduous or permanent teeth giving rise to the so-called hippopotamus face (Hirschfeld JAmDentA 18 799 1932 Ruggles J 84 20 1925). Mastication is hampered. This type of hypertrophy is distinct from hypertrophy due to xanthomatous infiltration such as occurs in Gaucher's disease, from neoplastic infiltration in leukemia, and from hypertrophy associated with pregnancy or irritation by dentures (Battaglia and Curphey AmJDisChild 67 1404, 1939). No success in treatment may be expected excepting by surgical removal of the whole abnormal mass, including the teeth, alveolar process, and soft tissues (Alonash: ADS 24 580 1931)

Palate.—Malformations here include dysontogenetic clefts, angiomas which may bleed distressingly even though only a millimeter in diameter exostoses, and echondroses. The common midline bony or cartilaginous lump or crest, torus palatinus, is simply osseous excess at the line of union of the two halves of the palate. It is asymptomatic unless bruised.

Tongue.—Conspicuous congenital defects are rare. Tongue-tie or shortness of the frenum is seen; usually it should be let alone particularly in infants. Hypermobility has been recorded as also have absence of the tongue, cleft tongue and microglossia. True grooved tongue or scrotal tongue is a congenital malformation sometimes hereditary (Tobins ADS 52 266 1945). The grooves are plications of redundant mucosa. Annoying fissures may develop in them. A condition like scrotal tongue may result from inflammatory hypertrophy and edema or from syphilitic scarring. Mammillated tongue is a rare condition, or rather collection of heterogeneous malformations (Weber BJD 67 179 1945)

Glossitis Rhombica Mediana is a rare asymptomatic lesion always located in the middle third of the dorsum of the tongue. The surface is smooth, shiny and reddish. There is slight induration. Usually the disorder is discovered by accident. Nothing is known of its etiology and no treatment avails except excision or destruction. The tissue excess is neither inflammatory nor neoplastic (Martin and Howe AnnSurg 107 39 1938). Treatment is not necessary.

NEOPLASIA

Retention Cysts of the mucous membrane often involve the lips, the common location being in the inner aspect of the lower lip at a point adjacent to the left cuspid. The lesions are somewhat paler than the normal mucosa because of their mucinous content and their expansile pressure. They are painless. If incised, they refill as soon as the wound heals. They must be completely removed (Sutton JCutDis 36 579 1918)

Ranulas are bluish cysts situated beneath the tongue, allegedly due to obstruction of the sublingual ducts. They may involve one or both

sides of the midline and the size may be so great as to interfere with phonation and eating.

Epithelial Pearls of pinhead size are occasionally seen along the median palatine raphe in the newborn. These pearls require no treatment.

Epuhls is any growth involving the gums (Anderson ASurg 38 1030 1933).

Giant-Cell Epuhls is a benign tumor which recurs if its removal is incomplete. These are of pea to hickory nut size, as a rule, but may be considerably larger especially in the upper jaw. They form rounded tumors between or about one or several teeth. They generally arise about a single tooth, and may spread and extend so as to involve adjacent teeth. The color is generally that of the surrounding mucosa which is undergrown by the tumor. Giant cells are remarkably prominent in the histologic structure, and the more malignant one is, the fewer the giant cells. To cure these their bases being attached to the root of one or more teeth, it is necessary to sacrifice the tooth or teeth along with the border of the alveolar process, and sometimes considerably more. Rarely they are malignant (Sachs and Garbe ADS 38 603 1938).

Fibrous Epuhls is local hypertrophy of the mucosa, nevus, neurilemmoma, or fibroma.

Angiomatous Epuhls, a soft red lesion, is granuloma pyogenicum.

Thyroglossal Cysts are cysts located in the midline of the tongue anterior to the epiglottis, due to dysontogenesis of the thyroglossal duct. **Fistulas** also occur (Kinsella BJS 26 714, 1939).

Thyroid Tumors of the Tongue are interesting curiosities. The tumor firm and elastic, is composed of thyroid glandular tissue, and located centrally at the base of the tongue. It is functionally active as a rule. It may contain all the thyroid tissue the patient has (Ray ASurg 87 316 1938 Lemmon & Paschal AmJSurg 62 63, 1941).

Leucoplakia is whiteness of the mucous membranes, which normally look pink. The whiteness exists because the avascular epidermal layer is abnormally thick for some reason or other. Leucoplakic areas may be thick or thin, smooth or rough, sharply demarcated or fading at the border single or multiple, discrete or confluent, and widely spread over the mucosa or narrowly delimited.

Neoplastic Leucoplakia is the mucosal analogue of the cutaneous keratosis, and intergradient degrees of malignancy exist. Leucoplakic intraepidermal neoplasia and squamous intramesodermal carcinoma are distinguished only by time intervals and location of cancer cells. Neoplastic leucoplakia is superficial carcinoma. Injuries may give its cells access into connective tissue. When normal epithelium and abnormal epithelium grow side by side, the normal, under favorable circumstances, may supplant it, replace it, and recover the once abnormal area, so that the patch is gone for good, just as keratoses similarly may disappear. One sees this particularly when the patient with chronic tobacco irritation and smokers' patches gives up smoking and some—perhaps all—of his leucoplakic lesions peel off and disappear within a few weeks. Those which remain after 2 months are dangerous and must be thoroughly destroyed. Neoplastic leucoplakia is irregular in outline but always is sharply margined. The thicker it is, superficially set on the mucosa, the less instant is its danger in general. Thin, flaky easily bleeding leucoplakia, like the analogous keratosis senilis, is dangerous. erythroplakia simply requires



Fig. 1032—Retention cyst of lip.



Fig. 1033—Leucoplakic superficial carcinoma.



Fig. 1034

Fig. 1034—Leucoplakia of tongue (Dr. George W. Michael).



Fig. 1035

Fig. 1035—Leucoplakic superficial carcinoma (Dr. Fred Waldman).



Fig. 1036



Fig. 1037

Figs. 1036 and 1037—Haemophilic epulis (the New York Times).

(H. J. J. L. V. Clinical Diagnosis of Diseases of the Skin, 1st ed., 1937, J. B. Lippincott Co., Inc.)

teeth. The papillae are greatly enlarged, the gingival tissues are soft and succulent, salivation is profuse, and excoriation and infection of the gums lead to bleeding, soreness, and fetor. Noma may terminate acute leukemia.

Polycythemia causes purplish redness of mucosae and, occasionally hemorrhages from gingival papillae.

Sarcoma of the mouth may be primary. Tonsillar lesions sometimes develop so rapidly into fungating, ulcerous masses with cervical gland metastases, that one suspects infection instead of blastoma. Mycosis fungoides may manifest oral lesions. Kaposi's sarcoma often does. Osteosarcoma, antrum tumors, tumors of the jaw, adamantinomas, radicular cysts, and dentigerous tumors are merely mentioned here. Fibroma, lipoma, myxoma, angioma and neurofibroma (q v) may occur in the mouth. Melanoma of the palate was noted by Arons (Laryng 49 271, 1939). chondroma of the tongue by Johns (JMS 41 471 1942) primary lymphosarcoma of the palate by Freeman (AmJB 43 702, 1940).

INJURIES

Trauma.—Lesions such as cuts, fractures, gunshot wounds, foreign bodies including bones of fish, and the like are mentioned. Cheilitis is often due to sucking the lower lip. Pressure sores of the lips may follow manipulations by dentists who lean on the lip instead of the teeth.

Cotton roll gingivitis is the name for gingival damage which results from applying dry absorbent pads to the gums and pulling them away without first moistening them so that epidermis adheres to the pad and is torn off.

Local Hypertrophy of the gingival tissues or of the mucosa of the inner surface of the lip may form locally in response to suction or to distortion by dentures. The lesion is a whitish or pinkish, firm, asymptomatic benign mass, covered with epithelium, composed of edematous fibrotic tissue, resting on an uninfamed base which is not indurated.

Adenoma of the Mucous Glands of the Palate is a disturbance generally due to suction and hypertrophy induced by the wearing of an upper plate. One sees a bosselated group of asymptomatic smooth, pinkish, hemispheric nodules on the palate (Bonchese ADS 36 1222, 1937).

Bednar's Aphthae are excoriations occurring generally symmetrically on the sides of the rear of the hard palate. They arise from thumb-sucking or from lollipops or scalds. They heal when the provocation ceases.

Ulceration of the Frenum of the tongue occurs with severe coughing especially in whooping cough.

Decubital Ulcers result from ill fitting prostheses and fillings, from malformations or distortions of the jaws or teeth from rough edges of carious lesions, and from pipstems and other foreign bodies.

Perforating Ulcer in the palate is generally due to syphilis. Perforating ulcer may occur in syringomyelia, leprosy, encephalitis, yaws, leishmaniasis, and chromium poisoning. Treatment depends on the cause.

Actinic Cheilitis occurs in the summertime as a rule, affecting the person whose integument is sensitive to the sun's rays. The lips are swollen, sometimes considerably, and the vermillion surface, especially of the lower lip is scaly fissured, and more or less crusted. This is relieved by staying indoors or wearing a broad-brimmed hat and a thick layer of zinc paste as a sun screen (Ayres J 81 1163 1923).

Burns of the lips and mouth are commonplace generally resulting from taking food while it is too hot. Therapeutic burns are made to destroy tissues such as leucoplakia. Burns range from first to third degree. They heal promptly if the mouth is simply kept clean, and if the mucosa is not irritated by medicinal agents.

Galvanic Lesions of the mucous membrane were described by Lahn (ADS 41 295 1940) as resulting from the electric current which passes through saliva and oral tissues, serving as electrolyte when fillings of dissimilar metals are present in one mouth. The metal ions moving in this current may cause stomatitis venenata. We never saw a case.



Fig. 1038.



Fig. 1039.

Fig. 1038.—Hypertrophy of mucous gland of palate. Such condition may result from section due to ill-fitting denture (Hayes L.) *Clinical Diagnosis of Diseases of the Mouth* Dental Items of Interest Publishing Co., Inc 1932.)

Fig. 1039.—Fibrous epulis local hypertrophy of buccal mucosa probably due to ill-fitting denture (Dr Edwin Zeisler)



Fig. 1040.



Fig. 1041.

Fig. 1040.—Well g of mucous gland duct of the palate of a smoker (Ronchese ADS 26 1331 1937)

Fig. 1041.—Lesion like that in Fig. 1040 in a woman who totally abstains from tobacco. Not also from palmar (Dr F Ronchese.)

Roentgen and Radium Injuries may occur within the mouth. Damage of the lip is a price one perhaps willingly pays for cure of carcinoma. One may excise the distressingly tender and sensitive, atrophic and telangiectatic sometimes ulcerated tissue and so give immediate re-

11el. Xerostoma from roentgen treatment of lesions of the face is sometimes seen. Roentgen injuries of teeth were discussed by Regato (AmJR 42 404, 1939). Results of absorption of radium, including osteosarcoma of the jaw were discussed by Evans and Aub (AJntB 11 1443 1938).

Chemical injuries of the mouth may be suffered from acids, alkalies, and caustics, such as copper sulfate, phenol, iodine, and other agents. The extent of the injury primarily determines its significance. Ulcers heal readily within the oral cavity if the individual survives his poisoning. Damage done to the pharynx and esophagus is important for perforation leads to death, and cicatrization leads to serious difficulty. Emergency treatment consists in generous lavage with water using weak dilutions of vinegar for lye, or bicarbonate of soda for acids—one depends mainly on lavage. Lemon juice habitually imbibed is capable of dissolving off the enamel and producing extensive dental damage (Stafne and Lovstedt PSMHC 22: 81 1947). See also stomatitis venenata.



Fig. 1042.



Fig. 1043.

Fig. 1042.—Dental lesions following roentgen therapy of cancer of oropharyngeal tissues. (Regato AmJR 42 404 1939.)

Fig. 1043.—Cheilitis such as may be caused by occupational sensitivity (Dr W Herbert Brown.)

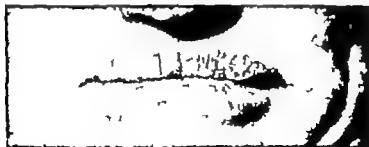


Fig. 1044.—Actinic cheilitis.

Tobacco Stomatitis is a form of chemical injury. Actual hypersensitivity is apparently excessively rare. In the ordinary irritation, the mucosa is red and injected, and the mucous glands pour out excessive amounts of secretion, which leads to pharyngeal droppings, hawking and

cough. It is possible that benefit may result from changing the brand of cigarette to one using diethylene glycol instead of glycerol better is to stop tobacco.

The tarry distillate of the smoldering woody stuff is keratolytic as salicylic acid is, and the mouths of some persons become the seat of extensive, inflammatory exfoliating leucoplakia. Distinct from neoplastic leucoplakia, irritative leucoplakia fades gradually at the margin into unaffected tissue, lacking a definitive border. The combination of suction and irritation produced by smoke leads often to enlargement and minor inflammation of the mucous glands of the palate, and the tissues about their orifices called adenoma of the mucous glands of the palate (q v) or papular leucoplakia of the mucous gland ducts (Cummer J 132 493, 1946).

Xerostoma, or dry mouth, occurs when the salivary glands are atrophic as a result of congenital aplasia of the salivary glands, avitaminosis A or the influence of roentgen rays. It occurs when the individual ingests little fluid perhaps because of sore mouth, esophageal constriction, or sore urethra. Fever dehydration, diuretics, and belladonna are other causes. The dried mucosa is especially susceptible to fissures, bacterial infection, and mycotic parasitism. It must be kept moistened by frequent lavages with physiologic salt solution. The vitamin B complex may be needed.

LOCAL INFLAMMATORY DISEASE

Stomatitis Venenata (Contact Mucositis).—There is no substantial difference between hyperergic contact inflammation involving mucosae and dermatitis venenata (q v). Contact damage typically is variable in intensity in relation with the noxa and its application flares indicate contacts, and continuous disease indicates continuous or frequently repeated contact. Medicinal agents often irritate mucosae. Oral manifestations of occupational origin were reviewed fully by Shour and Garnat (J 120 1197 1942).

CHEILITIS VENENATA.—Cosmetics are usually to be blamed. The lesion is likely to be manifest with swelling scaling oozing unsightliness and discomfort, and its margin is a fading one rather than definitive as in lupus erythematosus. The process may be mild but persistent. Lips and face may be affected by sensitivity to the rubber of dentures. Lips may show mercurial dermatitis following the placing of an amalgam filling. Various dentifrices have been caught causing trouble and mouthwash lipstick, perborate orange peel cinnamon oil chewing gum and even penicillin have been incriminated. Soap shaving soap and aftershave lotions often irritate lips.

GINGIVITIS VENENATA.—The gums are swollen possibly flaky and oozing red and excoriated, particularly at the vulnerable tips of the papillae. The teeth may be sore and the disaccommodation is perhaps so great that eating is almost impossible. Irritation in the mouth is always accompanied by salivation. Vincent's infection may attack the damaged tissues.

STOMATITIS VENENATA.—While this affects a large proportion of the oral mucous membrane or all of it the tongue is generally considerably involved. The surface is redder than normal is more or less swollen and causes symptoms of sensitivity, burning and tenderness. Flares occur when the contactant is of external source and is met only occasionally. As in skin, contactant injury may be by primary irritants or sensitizers.

Foods are occasional sources of this trouble, especially chocolate, pecans, walnuts, and salty popcorn. We have seen cheilitis due to oranges. Medicines of cough drops, nose drops, tonics, breath purifiers, and whiteners of the teeth, along with synthetic chemicals of candies and flavorings, may be at fault. The cure of this disorder depends basically on the removal of something from the region, not on the application of medicines. The lips are comforted by cool moist applications of 1:500 aluminum acetate on a bit of cotton a pack which may be laid on top of a layer of petroleum jelly. In the mouth, physiologic saline solution is satisfactory as a frequent tepid lavage, and no medicine at all works better than any other therapeutic agency. In the presence of infection gentian violet is lacking in capacity for causing trouble as any we know. Some chronic cases prove very difficult, particularly when the lips alone are affected. A scalp lotion may be to blame. Moistening the fingers with the tongue allows any chemical one has touched to reach the mucosa, and investigation must be pursued much as in contact dermatitis. Technique for patch testing mucosae has been described by the Goldmans (ADS 50 79 1944) and Farrington (JInVD 8 69 1947).

Nonblastomatous Leucoplakia.—Any lesion in which there is proliferative superabundance of epithelium causes leucoplakia when it occurs in the mouth. In many kinds of stomatitis, the epithelial tissue tends to scale off and so to cover the papillae only thinly, in such lesions the mucosa is redder than normal, in contrast with leucoplakia. Plainly there is no one method of treatment applicable to all kinds of leucoplakia. An effort must be made to discover the cause. Since the leucoplakia of inflammation is different in significance and treatment from leucoplakia of neoplasia, the distinction is important. Much leucoplakia of the inflammatory type may safely be neglected, as coated tongue may be, as a rule. Often the cure rests on keeping something out of the mouth, mouthwashes included. Tobacco, walnuts, pecans, and chocolate are common causes. Syphilitic leucoplakia is distinguished by its thick, white patches, which are circumscribed, oral usually crowded together in a mosaic, located on the dorsum of the tongue, and set on syphilitic glossitis. See also kraurosis, and the Plummer Vinson syndrome.

Catarrhal Stomatitis is the title applied to simple stomatitis superficial in character manifesting redness, mild desquamation, and either dryness or serous exudation. It may be ceramomatous or bacterial. It is synonymous with mild stomatitis of undetermined cause.

Marginal Gingivitis is acute or chronic inflammation of the gum margins, affecting the papillae and the labial and lingual aspects of the gums. Causes include everything that may injure the gums, ranging from calculus through chemical irritants to leukemia and scurvy. Marginal gingivitis is a diagnosis as definitive as sore leg.

Atrophic Gingivitis.—The gingival margins, including the slightly shrunken papillae are retracted from the teeth. Pressure on the gum causes pus to ooze forth. Occasionally the teeth are loose. Symptoms are of foul breath and taste resulting from decomposition of debris and exudate. The patient is benefited by practicing oral hygiene. Avitaminosis must be taken into account.

Periodontal Infection.—Acute inflammation results from the action of virulent staphylococci, streptococci, and other organisms, when they gain access to tissues about a tooth beside it, beneath it or within its pulp. A

dead tooth may be judged always to be infected. It may unexpectedly flare with violent inflammation, so that acute cellulitis with abscess makes its appearance. Trauma, loosening the tooth, is a common incitation to infection. Caries may let in pathogenic bacteria. The type of infection and the individual's response to it determine the clinical course. Staphylococci may be expected to produce acute purulent cellulitis, which localizes, results in abscess, and then may safely be incised and drained. Some staphylococci are dermonecrotic, so that the cellulitis is a sloughing one. This may appear as a complication of debilitating or exanthematous diseases, and prove fatal. It is as dangerous as carbuncle of the face. Streptococci may provoke superficial gingivitis, erysipelas, purulent cellulitis, diffuse and burrowing cellulitis, and sloughing lesions. Response to penicillin or sulfonamides if appropriate is gratifying but abscesses have to be drained adequately.

Pyorrhea Alveolaris—The gingival trough deepens and eventually extends into the periodontal space thereby forming slowly growing pockets, lined with epithelium. The trough collects debris of food, detritus of exfoliation and exudation, calculus, and the agents and products of fermentation. With discontinuity of the epithelial barrier inflammatory reaction may become either suppurative or granulomatous. The process extends toward the roots of the tooth so that the tooth is loosened its sides bathed with pus or encased with granuloma. Three clinical types of involvement are described.

MARGINAL PYORRHEA ALVEOLARIS, with chronic purulent gingivitis and superficial pocket formation;

DIFFUSE PYORRHEA ALVEOLARIS, with deep pocket formation, suppuration, and loosening of the teeth; and

PRECOCIOUS BENIGN ALVEOLAR ATROPHY which is often associated with deep pocket formation.

Acute pyogenic infection of a pyorrhoeic pocket may occur with the formation of an abscess and eventual discharge by perforation or by incision and drainage.

Pyorrhea eventually heals itself the gums receding the teeth falling out and the sockets healing with scar. Pyorrhea is of importance as a focus of infection for it harbors streptococci (Cokkinis *BMJ* 2 1158, 1939). Its significance in internal medicine was stressed by Miller and Arvins (*NY SJM* 41 3:9 1941) who noted that in periodontia the area of absorption is considerably greater than in a mere root abscess. Dermatoses frequently related with pyorrhea as a focus of infection are, in our opinion, syphilis, lupus erythematosus, lichen planus, pustular acrodermatitis, and chronic ulcer of the leg. Even syphilis and psoriasis respond better to treatment when the mouth is medically clean. To cure pyorrhea Weid (Dental Survey Aug 1934) advised destruction of gingival tissue external to the pockets with fulguration so providing adequate drainage. In severe pyorrhea, extraction is the only successful measure.

Focal Infection.—In chronic quiescent, periodontal infection, staphylococci or streptococci or both may be present and only inconspicuously active yet they are absorbed into the circulation in small numbers from time to time, and like other particulate matter in the circulation tend to be filtered out at sites of inflammation. Thus incidental benign cutaneous inflammation, occurring in a person with a focus of infection may become chronic dermatitis which manifests flares and recissions, and which responds un-

DISEASES OF MUCOSAE ADJOINING THE SKIN

satisfactorily or not at all to local applications (Duke Oral Septa, Mosby 1918). There are cases of chronic, recurrent pustular dermatitis, particularly of the hands and feet, which can be cured only after foci of infection, especially oral foci, have been eradicated. Persistent bullous eruptions resembling staphylococcal impetigo were observed by Epstein (ADS 56 452, 1947) and could not be cured until dental foci were eliminated.

Noma.—Any gangrenous, oral infection is called noma (Eckstein AmJDisChild 59 210, 1940). Dermatology and stomatology afford point for point analogies. While the mouth normally harbors a luxuriant flora, it is harmless, as skin flora is harmless, until a locus minoris resistentiae is offered or until a virulent pathogen is introduced into the equilibrium.



Fig. 1845—Sinus tract, passing through skin, originating from periodontal abscess of lower incisor tooth. (Anderson ADS 2 1942, 1947)



Fig. 1846

Fig. 1846—Periapical abscess with necrotic mucosa surrounding buccal surface of upper lip. (Hayes, J. Clin. Dis. Diseases of the Mouth Dental Library of Internet Publishing Co. Inc.)



Fig. 1847

Fig. 1847—Recurrent ulcerating pharyngitis involving tongue.

Devitalization of the mouth tissues from chemical injury chronic infection deficient hygiene inadequate diet or avitaminosis is a predisposing cause. Agranulocytosis, frequently the result of dermatitis medicamentosa (qv) is associated with ulcerative stomatitis, which is also a frequent concomitant of hematopoietic blastoma especially monocytic leukemia (qv). Penicillin in adequate intramuscular dosage is the best treatment also permanent douches, transfusions if indicated, and attention to the general condition as well as the local ones.

Sinus Tracts of Dental Origin.—Chronic inflammation about a tooth may lead to exudation and burrowing which may be practically asymptomatic, like a cold abscess. Eventually the sinus tract ruptures through the gum, palate, or skin (Anderson ADS 3: 1062, 1937 Duckworth BJD 52 57 1940 Wendo and Solomon ADS 46 665 1942 Montgomery ADS 41 379 1940) It is cured by extraction of the tooth.



Fig. 1048

Fig. 1048 —Geographic tongue (Fox Pallf 38 461, 1936.)



Fig. 1049

Fig. 1049 —Geographic tongue (Dr George M. McKee.)



Fig. 1050

Fig. 1050 —Black hairy tongue.



Fig. 1051

Fig. 1051 —Filaments from black hairy tongue (Dr Fred Waldman.)

Periadenitis Mucosa Necrotica Recurrens (Recurring Painful, Scarring Aphthae)—A lesion commences as a small inflammatory nodule beneath the mucous membrane of the lip, cheek or tongue. The lesion gradually increases in size. After a few days sloughing occurs, and a solid, mummified looking plug separates, leaving a crateriform depression 1 cm

is extreme. The lesions heal in a week or two, leaving soft, grayish scars. The lesions are usually single, but 2 or 3 may be present at one time. Recurrence is the rule and the course extends over a period of years. The cause is unknown (Sutton JCutDis 29 66, 1911). Sulfathiazole temporarily helped two cases of ours (Sutton J 117 176 1941) and failed in a third. X-ray therapy was beneficial to some degree in the case of Fergusson (BJD 51 323, 1939). Repeated vaccinations with smallpox vaccine seemed to account for 6 months of freedom from recurrence in Ronchese's (ADS 56 553 1947). Such cases are extremely recalcitrant to therapeutic effort.

Cyclic Buccal Ulceration is comparatively painless, and the lesions heal without scars. The patients are females, and the genital mucosae as well as the oral suffer ulceration. The patient generally clears during a pregnancy. Estrogenic therapy is usually successful (Jones JOGGE 47 557 1940; Pappworth BJJ 1 271 1941; Moseley JClEndocr 1 346, 1941).



Fig. 1042.

Fig. 1042—Leichen planus of buccal mucosae.



Fig. 1043.

Fig. 1043—Smooth tongue of primary anemia.

Black Tongue (Hairy Tongue) is comparatively rare. It is characterized by yellowish, brownish, blackish, or bluish discoloration of greatly hypertrophied papillae in the midline region of the dorsum of the tongue (Ivy USNBull 24 16 1926). The malady may develop quickly or slowly. The duration is variable. Symptoms are usually absent. Field Ingafeld (J 4 2117 1910) was convinced that a parasitic cause could not be established. Perhaps inflamed, acanthotic and elongated filiform papillae become dark by oxidation, as comedones do. Kennedy and Howles (ADS 40: 566 1940) thought monilia to be etiologically concerned. The disorder is harmless. Potassium chlorate 0.3 gm t.i.d. cured a patient of Tomb (JTropM 43 156 1940). Skillfully applied, an escharotic such as trichloroacetic acid or 15 per cent salicylic acid in glycerol (Marshall AnnOtol 49 961, 1940) is curative.

Transitory Benign Plaques of the Tongue (Geographic Tongue) is a recurring inflammatory disorder characterized by almost asymptomatic

superficial, circinate, migratory lesions which pursue an acute course, disappear and recur at irregular intervals. The affection is fairly common, but its cause is unknown (Greenbaum: ADS 89 686 1939). Treatment usually proves futile or irritating although Shaw (ADS 56 110 1947) reported relief with a penicillin mouthwash, 1000 units per c.c. in saline.

Chronic Superficial Excoriation of the Tongue (Moeller's Glossitis) is a chronic inflammatory disorder of the tongue, affecting particularly the sides and tip characterized by the formation of irregular usually sharply defined intensely red spots in which the papillae appear thin and swollen. The areas never become ulcerated. They exhibit a slight tendency to extend laterally but persist in the same size and outline despite all treatment. Some patients complain of severe and persistent burning and in others there are paroxysmal attacks of lancinating pain. The ingestion of acids and highly spiced foods usually gives rise to great discomfort. There is no disturbance of appetite or of taste, although eating is torturous. It is possible that cases called Moeller's glossitis fall into 3 classes: stomatitis venenata, stomatitis due to systemic allergy as in drug eruptions, stomatitis due to nutritional deficiency glossodynia due to neural disturbance, and finally true Moeller's glossitis, of which the cause is not known (Ratiner: ADS 55 463 1947). The disease is not rare, but it is extremely difficult to relieve. Estrogenic substances deserve trial.

Lingual Tonsillitis.—The lingual lymphadenoid tissue, ordinarily anatomically inconspicuous, may become acutely or chronically inflamed. The lymphoid tissues at the sides of the base of the tongue opposite the lower third molars, are the ones usually involved. Occasionally the whole row of lymphatic nodules across the tongue in the region of the circumvallate papillae is affected (Waldeyer: AOTol 30 260 1939). The complaint is of persistent irritation, symptomatic during mastication and swallowing. One finds a lesion consisting of a group of soft, reddened, rounded papules, which may be fissured or excoriated. One must differentiate syphilis, tuberculosis, and carcinoma. While sulfonamides or penicillin might do the job we have not as yet used them, and destruction performed by means of the actual cautery is curative (Hollander: J 102 1151 1934).

Lingual Papillitis.—Solitary and isolated lingual papillae at times become the site of acute and evanescent simple inflammation. Momentary unipolar electrocoagulation without anesthesia is curative (Scholtz: ADS 32 801 1935).

Granuloma Pyogenicum (q.v.) may affect any part of the mouth. Dental granulomas and many epulides are really granuloma pyogenicum. The lesions are generally soft deep red, easy to bleed, and pedunculated. Arising from the gingiva, a pyogenic granuloma is practically invariably associated with granuloma of the root of the tooth underlying. It cannot then be got rid of permanently except by extracting the tooth and scraping the socket.

Granuloma Fissuratum is a peculiar circumscribed, firm whitish, fissured, granulomatous new growth occurring in the labio-alveolar fold. The lesions are discoid smooth, rounded, and slightly raised. They are about a centimeter in diameter lack an inflammatory areola, and are folded like a bent coin so that the fissure in the bend is continuous at both sides with the labioalveolar sulcus. Symptoms are slight. These benign, fissured nodules represent inflammatory reaction in buccal tissue to a

fissure, possibly of traumatic or streptococcal origin, which is mechanically delayed in healing (Sutton ADS 26 42, 1932 Kingery and Ilge J Lancet 50 485 1936) In diagnosis, carcinoma must be excluded. Extension is curative perhaps conservative methods may prevail.

Fissures of the Lip of shallow extent and comparatively minor significance generally accompany contact and actinic cheilitis, and respond to appropriate treatment of the underlying condition. One sometimes sees a solitary fissure, chronic painful and stubborn, due usually to the streptococcus. Sulfonamide or penicillin is often curative.

Specific Local Infections in the Mouth.—Impetigo may extend upon the lips. Erysipelas, diphtheria, tuberculosis, glanders, tularemia, anthrax, rhinoscleroma, syphilis, yaws, leishmaniasis, actinomycosis, sporotrichosis, cephalosporiosis, and rhinosporidiosis are specific infections with oral manifestations. Coccioid granuloma produces oral lesions, especially in cases with a grave prognosis. See also histoplasmosis and granuloma inguinale.



Fig. 1054.



Fig. 1055.

Fig. 1054.—Granuloma fissuratum, typical fissured lesion in lower labiocheilar fold. (Sutton ADS 26 445, 1932.)

Fig. 1055.—Granuloma fissuratum sectioned across the fissure, showing inflammatory structure and intense polymorphonuclear leucocyte inflammation about the fissure itself. (Sutton ADS 26 445, 1932.)

VERUS DISEASES affecting the mouth include herpes simplex and herpetic aphthous stomatitis, q.v. p. 123.

WARTS of the mucous membranes are not consequentially different from filiform and ordinary warts (Hewarib Laryng 50 23, 1935) Vulvar warts respond to podophyllin, which we are reluctant to put into the mouth.

MOLLUSCUM CONTAGIOSUM may occur rarely on the lips or in the mouth.

APHTHAE.—These lesions, commonly called canker sores, are acute circumscribed, inflammatory lesions which may be recurrent and which occur transiently either singly or in small numbers. The first stage is a tiny vesicle which enlarges a little and becomes eroded. The resulting soft, painful, flat shallow ulcer is rarely wider than a few millimeters. It does a grayish white and fibrinous and its narrow areola is brightly inflamed. Etor is not a notable feature. The duration of a lesion from its inception to its spontaneous healing is likely to be about a fortnight. No wear ordinarily results. The cause is unknown. Chocolate and nuts, particularly walnuts and pecans, are provocatives in some persons. Recurrent aphthous stomatitis may represent recurrent lesions of chronic herpetic infection. The ulcer may be touched with silver nitrate stick.

HERPETIC STOMATITIS. highly infective but benign and uncomplicated disease occurs sometimes in epidemic form (Dodd et al. J Ped 22 93 1935; Byrnes Am J Dis Child 61: 675, 1941; Scott et al. J 117 999, 1937) The incubation period is

from 5 to 7 days, and fever is marked. Vesicles appear and become ulcers on the fauces, palate, and tonsils, and undergo evolution and healing in due time. Barnett and Lusk (Lancet 1: 629 1939) concluded that aphthous stomatitis in infancy is the common manifestation of primary infection with herpetic virus. We regularly cure recurrent herpes about the mouth by removing foci of infection, including misplaced third molars with pockets beneath them, and by giving smallpox vaccine intracutaneously (Woodburne: AD8 43: 543 1941).

GONORRHEAL STOMATITIS is seen in the newborn as an exceptional manifestation of birth canal infection, much less common than gonorrheal ophthalmia. The tongue and palate show yellow white patches with acute inflammation diagnosed by smears and cultures and curable with penicillin.

THRUSH (monilia, q.v.) is frequently exemplary of oral infection of the newborn with vaginal plant life. See Plase et al. (AmJOG 21: 331, 1931) Waters and Cartwright (J 113: 30 1939).

STREPTOCOCCIC GINGIVITIS.—Streptococci may cause acute or chronic, transient or persistent, and moderate or violent disease of the oral mucous membrane or deeper tissue. They particularly favor the lymphoid tissue of the mouth for their habitat, finding pyorrheic pockets, dead teeth, and paradental abscesses also suitable foci. They may cause erysipelas, burrowing ulcer and scarlet fever as severe, acute infections. Less severe is a typical form of hypertrophic gingivitis due to *Streptococcus viridans*. Outstanding features are swelling, pain, and redness of the gums, palate and throat. The disease is acute in onset, and it is accompanied by fever, salivation, and malaise. The soft gingival margins are bright red, rolled and edematous, the papillae being pushed up between the teeth. There is no ulceration, erosion, vesiculation, or membrane formation. The disease generally responds within a week to treatment with local antiseptics and sulfonamide drugs (Woodburne: JLab 83: 394, 1935).

VINCENT'S DISEASE is an acute, ulcerative infection of the mucous membranes, attributed to a combination of fusiform bacillus and spirochete (Vincent: AnnLart Pasteur 10 439, 1904; 13: 609 1909). Trench mouth, as it is called, is characterized usually by the development of painful, superficial ulcers, covered with an adherent greenish-gray membrane. There is usually some fever and the submaxillary and cervical lymph nodes are swollen and painful. The mouth has a strongly fetid odor. Pain is copious. Swallowing and eating are painful, almost impossible. The lesions spread rapidly. The disease is usually acute in onset and its course is severe. Fatality is unusual but Henry (BMJ 1: 1104 1936) reported deaths. Spontaneous healing may be expected after a few weeks, but response to treatment is usually prompt. Superficial diphtheroid cases and ulcerative types are seen. Violent infection may supplant mere shallow ulceration so that some supervenes.

General fusospirochetal produces progressive and destructive ulceration of the external genitalia with copious purulent, sanguinous discharge and notable fetor (von Hama: AmJTropH 18: 565 1938). Vincent's balanitis was manifested with superficial yellow ulcers, grayish prepuceal erosions, and phimosis in the case of Thomson (BMJ 493 1943).

Chronic Vincent's infection is believed to be comparatively common; certainly chronic ulcerative gingivitis occurs and in the lesions Vincent's organisms are numerous. The organisms in such cases are at least sometimes merely secondary invaders, and the underlying difficulty may range from stomatitis of malnutrition to that of contact stomatitis or medicinal injury.

Skin infections occur. Some cases have followed bites or from striking fists against teeth. The lesion becomes an ulcer with putrid odor and greenish slough. Erythematous patches, bullae and shallow ulcers were seen on the skin in 7 cases affecting the mouth severely and with fatal outcome, reported by Goldman and Kelly (J 101 239 1933). Ovarian and paron. lesions were reported by Benedek, Surg 11 3 1911 and purulent paronychia with ulceration beneath the toes was observed by Strickler (AD8 5: 87 1945).

Trench mouth is an infection and is transmissible. Vincent organisms are present in almost all mouths in the interdental crevices and the gingival trough. When circumstances are favorable they multiply promptly. Pellagra, scurvy and other nutritional disturbances predispose to, and complicate, Vincent's angina (Williams: Texa RJM 24: 779 1939). The problem of the pathogenicity of oral organisms is still cloudy. Vincent's disease may be virus infection the fusospirochetal organisms being only incidental (Black: JMed 40 143, 1941).

Vincent's disease may be differentiated from diphtheria, suppurative tonsillitis, agnathous angina, etc. by the following features: membranes fetid acute course

of the disease, and adenitis are typical. The symptoms to which it gives rise are distressing and by continued extension of the involved area an attack may extend over a period of many weeks.

In treating Vincent's angina arsenphenamine intravenously has been recommended as a specific, but it is not. We have seen severe dermatitis following the use of arsenicals in this local condition, which has been known to appear during antisyphilitic treatment (Barton: J 83: 1919 1924). When topically applied the aqueous or glycerinated solution of neoarsphenamine is valuable (Rosebury et al.: J Infect Dis 65: 291 1939). Locally hydrogen peroxide or sodium perborate as a damp paste is useful. The mouth must be kept clean by gentle measures, and dental hygiene and prophylactic treatment are indicated in the chronic cases. No immunity develops; the disease becomes worse if untreated. Salicylarsenide helps, and nicotinic and ascorbic acids may be needed. Foulid intravenously for 6 to 12 injections was recommended by Smith (BMJ 35: 299, 1942). Since penicillin became available, other treatment has largely been set aside. The intramuscular injection of large doses is extremely effective (Sweeney et al.: J LCM 30: 122, 1943; Joseph: BMJ 38: 778, 1945; Pearce and McDonald: J 178 343, 1945). Penicillin lozenges (Page and Lipman: VAMM 73: 499 1945) or sprayings with 250 units per c.c. (Strong and Willett: USNM Bull 66: 253, 1946) are also efficacious.



Fig. 1946.

Fig. 1946.—Vincent's balanitis (Maddox: J 103 420, 1926.)



Fig. 1947

Fig. 1947.—Fusiform bacilli and Vincent's spirochetes grown from Vincent's angina, of which such microscopic findings are diagnostic. (Maddox Diseases of the Mouth Mosby Co.)

SYSTEMIC DISEASE AFFECTING MUCOSAE

Symptomatic Stomatitis in Systemic Disease is common, for few systemic diseases fail to manifest oral lesions at least occasionally. The following described elsewhere manifest oral symptoms more or less commonly: anthrax, chicken pox, coccidioides granuloma erythema multiforme, herpes zoster of fifth nerve, leishmaniasis, leprosy, lieben planus, lupus erythematosus, lymphogranuloma inguinale, measles, monilliasis, pemphigus, smallpox, scarlet fever, sporotrichosis, syphilis, tuberculosis, and yaws. See also avitaminosis, pemphigus, acanthosis nigricans, eruptive stomatitis, erythema multiforme, etc. (Wood: AOTol 36: 630, 1942). Small white specks on the buccal mucosa may be seen in the first few days of influenza (Wolff: APed 58: 1 1941). Severe angina with purulent

exudate, edema, and hemorrhage have been described in infectious mononucleosis (Smith and Shaw *BMJ* 1 581 1945)

PURPURA.—Purpuric hemorrhage within the mouth may occur along with purpuric manifestations elsewhere and the causes of oral lesions, which may be symptomatically conspicuous in thrombocytopenic purpura, comprise all the causes of purpura (p 461). Hemophilia, leukemia, hereditary telangiectasis, epilepsy, vicarious menstruation, and pulmonary and esophageal diseases must be considered in bleeding from the mouth.

AGRANULOCYTOSIS.—Angina is a major symptom of neutropenia. Necrotizing inflammation of the tissues of the throat may accompany neutropenia of any cause including aplastic anemia. Among the drugs which may cause neutropenia are acetanilid, amidopyrine arsenicals, barbiturates, benzene, cinchophen, quinine, Sedormid, and the sulfonamides.

The destruction of leucocytes may at times be due to allergy so that thrombocytopenic purpura and agranulocytosis are related. Much benefit was obtained with penicillin in the 2 cases caused by Mapharsen reported by Smith et al. (*J* 126 1027 1944). Arsenical and gold poisonings with agranulocytosis are responsive to DAL.

Allergic Stomatitis.—Distinguishing systemic allergy from contact mucositis, we call attention to urticaria and angioneurotic edema (p 105) and drug eruptions (p 88). Drugs which often affect the mouth include bismuth (Webb *BMJ* 34 1136 1941) chromates, gold phosphorus (Heimann *IndustHyg* 28 142, 1946) iodides, and all of those which may cause agranulocytosis or purpura.

METABOLIC DISEASES

The mouth is affected more or less considerably in the following diseases, most of which are described elsewhere.

- Acanthosis nigricans.** Pigmentation and papillation of the mouth occur.
- Acromegaly.** Body distortion malposition of teeth macroglossia.
- Ameloblastoma.** In systemic amyloidosis, glossitis is usually prominent.
- Avitaminosis B.** See pellagra, pernicious anemia, aribofavinosis, and perleche.
- Hysterical glossitis and stomatitis of iron deficiency** are described separately.
- Avitaminosis C** is scurvy.
- Diabetes mellitus and insipidus** may cause xerostoma or avitaminotic stomatitis.
- Hyperparathyroidism** results in cystic tumors of the jaw malocclusion, and distortion and hypermobility of the teeth (*Struck NEngJ* 224: 1019 1941).
- Hypogonadal states** in the diathermic or in castrates may be associated with dry burning mouth with leukoplakia and fragility of the mucous pads and epidermal atrophy all responsive to estrogenic therapy (Kirkman and Abarbanel *JCE* 3 224 1943).
- Menstruation** is sometimes accompanied by oral changes. Vicarious menstruation, with bleeding from the gums and elsewhere instead of from the uterus has been seen. In menstrual relationship there may occur salivation, aphthae, toothache herpes, and erosion of the lips.
- Myxedema.** Thickening and enlargement of the tongue and lips are seen.
- Polycythemia** gives burning and tenderness of the lips and mouth.
- Pregnancy**

Marginal gingivitis. Generally more marked about the lower front teeth, is common. Rapidly advancing dental caries may result from decalcification.

Gingivitis of pregnancy begins about the second month of gestation and lasts until the termination of it and longer perhaps.

Fungoid growths of the gingival papillae are seen. Epulis may develop and luxuriate.

Hypertrophic gingivitis of pregnancy is a recognized clinical condition, swelling and diffuse hypertrophy becoming marked with the onset of mammary changes during the fourth month (Schmidt AD8 40: 653, 1939; Ziskin: J Dent Res 16: 367 1935). Edema, fibrosis, tenderness, and a degree of fragility which makes bleeding easy are characteristic, and may be extreme. Inflammatory tumors may develop during pregnancy.

Sclerodema. The tongue may be affected.

Sclerodermis: Oral involvement may be serious in generalized cases affecting the head, interfering with deglutition.

Uremia has been reported to cause membranous stomatitis (Derision and Keil: AD8 44: 562 1941).

Xanthoma: Xanthomatous infiltration of the gums may be marked (Cohen and Pisk: J Lancet 50: 19^o 1939).

Hunter's Glossitis.—In severe anemias and sprue the tongue is sometimes so atrophic that it weighs only 60 per cent of the normal amount, and this is due to diminution in the quantity of muscular tissue as well as to superficial atrophy. Anemia is obscured in many cases by the redness of inflammation. The mucosa and submucosa may harbor *Streptococcus viridans*. In pernicious anemia, atrophy of the papillae of the tongue is typical, affecting the sides particularly and the redness of the inflamed lingual mucosa stands in contrast to the pallor of the remainder of the mouth. Burning and stinging sensations at the borders and at the tip of the tongue are common complaints. Stomatitis of pernicious anemia is symptomatically benefited by successful antianemic treatment, which must include an ample supply of B complex, especially folic acid, q v. Secondary anemia of the sort benefited by large doses of iron is associated also with glossitis (Darby J 130 830 1946). Alcoholism causes glossitis which is identical with that of pellagra (q v) and proper diet and nicotinic acid are promptly effective. Stomatitis in avitaminotic states was discussed by Topping and Fraser (PIIRpts 64 416 1939) and Manson Bahr (Lancet 2 317 356 1940). Lack of pyridoxine caused sore tongue in the case of Rosenblum and Jolliffe (J 117 2245 1941).

Pernicious Anemia.—The tongue may become beefy red, smooth, and painful, the process usually commencing at the margins. This may be an early symptom. Eventually it becomes smooth and atrophic. See avitaminosis, folic acid (p 440).

Diabetic Stomatitis is characterized by the deep red color and extreme dryness of the mucosa. The tongue is likely to be swollen, showing indentations of the teeth at its margins. Rigid oral hygiene is essential, and one may prescribe mild alkaline mouthwashes. Metabolic balance must be obtained.

Forster Oris (Halitosis) is almost always due to local causes although it has been proved that odorous substances can circulate through the blood and so reach the lungs, to be exhaled in recognizable concentration (Crohn and Dross J 117 2242, 1941). Objectionable odors arise usually from stagnation and fermentation of food debris in the mouth. Bad hygiene, calculus, pyorrhea and decay abet this. The odor of fermenting blood serum may result from too strenuous efforts to keep the mouth clean. Tonsillar crypts may contain odoriferous caseous material and nasopharyngeal troubles may be the source. Metabolic disturbances such as scurvy, purpura, uremia, diabetes, cirrhosis of the liver, acne, hunger, fatigue, menstruation, and intoxications of various sorts modify the smell of the breath. Cases require and justify careful consideration. They are usually responsive to suitable treatment, unless the patient,

having read the ads, is only imagining things. See Dross and Crohn (AmJDigDis 9 79 1942) and Buccal eczema (J 111 1968 1938 113 2170 1939) See also Bromidrosis, p 689

PIGMENTATION

Normal pigmentation of the mucous membrane is comparable with that of the skin melanophores and dopa positive cells being numerous in the oral mucosa (Becker ADS 16 259 1927) A list must suffice, here, of disturbances of pigmentation as seen in the mouth see Castor (JTropM 15 117 1912) and Monash (ADS 26 139 1932) Pigment may be melanin hemosiderin, or other substances, such as deposits of metals tattoo of the mouth occurs depigmentation as well as hyperpigmentation may take place and the color of the blood affects the color one sees

Acanthosis nigricans and Addison's disease cause oral melanosis.

Anemia. Pallor of the mucosae may be notable.

Arenical pigmentation may affect the mouth as well as the skin.

Avitaminosis. Pellagra and hypothyroidism may be accompanied by mucosal hyperpigmentation.

Black tongue, described elsewhere.

Blue gum, normal pigment occurring in Negroes.

Carbon monoxide poisoning. Mucosae appear brighter red than normal.

Cyanosis.

Jaundice

Leucoplakia alters the color of the site.

Melanoma may occur in the mouth.

Melanoplakia is the name applied to pigmentary spots possibly existing normally sometimes appearing with leucoplakia superimposed on them.

Metal deposits, including bismuth, lead, silver mercury

Methemoglobinemia, caused by various drugs. The mucosae become blue.

Mucosal pigmentation is variable and may be spotty

Poicythemia causes purplish redness of the mucosae.

Quinacrine causes slate blue spots occasionally

Tattoo of the tongue or gums, with ink or charcoal.

NEUROSES

Burning Tongue Glossodynia.—The patients are generally of middle age and most of them are women. The tongue gives rise to exceedingly distressing symptoms, described as if it had been scalded. The front half of the tongue and the sides are generally mainly affected. Rarely it is unilateral and sometimes the side of the cheek or of the lip may be affected too. There is no visible alteration of the mucosa. The cause is not known (Engman ADS 1 137 1920 Fox NYJMI 3, 881 1935) The symptoms are continuous and are severely annoying. The disturbance may continue without change whether treated or not over a period of years (Gilpin J 106 172, 1936) Lingual tonsillitis is a cause of abnormal sensations in the tongue. It is not a cause of true burning tongue. Amyloidosis (qv) is a cause of enduring and incurable lingual distress. Buccal neuralgia may be the equivalent of migraine in some instances or tic douloureux in others (Reichert Surg 41 473 1940) Glossodynia leads to cancerphobia and reassurance has some utility.

Disturbance of the temporomandibular joint may provoke lingual symptoms by irritating the auriculotemporal nerve and chorda tympani so that relief may be obtained by adjusting dentures and so correcting joint function. When molars are ground low by attrition or when protrusives are not high enough, the jaws may close so as to pinch the nerve

Neural Lesions of the Mouth.—Peripheral lesions of the ninth nerve cause loss of taste on that side in the anterior two-thirds of the tongue. Integrity of the facial nerve, vulnerable in various ways, is important for normalcy of the mucosa of the lips and cheek on that side, and also of the conjunctiva. Bulbar palsy, syphilis, poliomyelitis, and syringomyelia may cause atrophy of the tongue by damaging the twelfth nerve which supplies lingual motor innervation (Costen's syndrome; see Bell *MJAustral* 11 433 1946, Emonbecker *Oklahoma J* 32 256 1939). Buccal neuralgia may require division of the facial artery vein and sympathetic nerves (Reichert *ASurg* 41 473 1940) or injection of the mandibular branch of the trigeminal nerve.

Glossalgia.—Tie douloureux of the ninth cranial nerve, affecting the oral mucosa and tongue occurs (Hoover and Poppen *J* 107 1015 1936). Herpes zoster may appear within the mouth. Unilateral tingling and paroxysmal pain in the mouth were cured in three cases of ours by intra cutaneous smallpox vaccination (compare segmental neuralgia).

Psychotic Disorders.—Sucking the tongue, chewing the mucosa of the cheeks or lips, compulsion neuroses involving weird manipulations of the organs of the mouth and oral erotism deserve mention. Cancerophobia, often grounded upon the patient's discovery and misinterpretation of lingual tonsillar tissue or circumvallate papillae is a disorder the stomatologist may treat.

GENERAL REFERENCES ON MUCOSAL DISEASES

- Berket *Oral Medicine*, Lippincott, 1946.
 Darlington and Lefkowitz *AmJChFath* 6 330, 1936 (1000 oral tumors).
 Engman, J *CutDis* 22 41, 1904 (bibliography).
 Engman and Wake *ADB* 1: 137 1930 (common lesions).
 Fordyce and MacKee *ADB* 13: 607, 1926 (illustrations).
 Frautzel et al. *Acta Odontol* 123 207 1945 (tongue).
 Kennedy: *Pract* 163: 573, 1939 (tongue).
 Lowney *KyMJ* 26: 669 1938 (common lesions).
 Marx et al.: *Atlas of Dental and Oral Pathology*, Am. Dent. Assn., 1944.
 McCrea: *Diseases of the Urethra and Penis*, Wood, 1940.
 Parsons *ADisChild* 15: 42, 1940 (children).
 Prins and Greenbaum: *Diseases of the Mouth*, Lea & Febiger 1939.
 Ruppe *Prescribed* 46 484, 1938 (bibliography).
 Schumir *BMJ* 21 109 1929 (blastomycosis and other lesions) (th. 23 979 1930 (benign tumors)).
 Spencer and Cade *Diseases of the Tongue* Blackiston, 1931.
 Mottet and Sutton *Diseases of the Mouth*, ed. 10 pp. 1460 ff., Mosby Co., 1939.
 Thomas *Oral Diagnosis*, Saunders 1937; *Oral Surgery* Mosby 1948.
Contact Stomatitis.—Lowney (*ADB* 27 78, 1938); Thompson and Lonsford (*ADB* 28 439, 1932) toothpaste Woodhouse (*JMachDis* 25 487, 1919) Miller (*J* 118 131, 1941) champagne in chewing gum Silvers (*J* 118 1257 1941) rhus toxicodendron, also anal Gekman (*ADB* 28 123, 1938) penicillin mouthwash Brown (*BMJ* 51 184, 1941) conjunctivitis.
Leukoplakia.—McCarthy (*ATW* 34 612 1939) K Thompson and W. Weinberger (*NEng J* 221 154, 1939) treatment with estrogen Orr (*Lancet* 2 978, 1933), betel nut cancer; Sparrow (*Ansturg* 113 87 1940), vulvar atrophy and Leish (*NEngJ* 218 994, 1934) Vickers et al. (*Bouthurg* 2 863, 1939) anal; Myer (*BOG* 73 139 1941) cervix; Pined and Averbach (*J* 181 886 1946), cervix; Myer and Brown (*AmJOG* 53 314 1947) vulva treatment with vitamin A and HCl Eichenlaub (*ADB* 27 856, 1938) Hagen and Eichenlaub (*J* 79 1487 1927); Thompson and Stain (*JUrol* 44 639, 1940) bladder Crovelli (*PIMCh* 15 96, 1940), renal pelvis.
Mucocelluloses (Oral Lesions).—De gro (*BJD* 61 177 1938) peridontitis necrotica; Hutter and Middleton (*J* 102 1293, 1933) smooth tongue; New and Chubbey (*AOA* 12 164, 1934) histiocytosis of tongue; Thompson and Montgomery (*J* 83 114, 1939) black tongue Tobas (*InternatCh* 2 82, 1937), syphilis Tomlinson (*PHRip* 54 431 1939) a Ransom Wakeley of Mt. Sinai (*Lancet* 1 746, 1939), palatal herpes; Levine et al. (*J* 112 1929, 1939) epidemic aphthae Pouty (*J* 114 1313, 1940) denture lacrima on taste sensibility.
Salivary Gland Diseases.—Furstenberg (*J* 126 1, 1949).
Salivary Gland Disease.—Brynmor and Green (*RefM* 34 20 1940) histiocytosis of organs Kline (*Lancet* 2 82, 1940) alcohol therapy Smith (*Pyomicrobetal Disease*, Williams and Wilkins, 1932).

- Alopecia—Cont d
 scalp 671
 symptomatic 669
 toxic 671
 traumatic marginal, 673
 universal, 673 674
 Alteration cutaneous, 33
 Aluminum acetate, 48 314
 Amalydiuma hebraeum 156
 Amebiasis, 34
 Amelanotic melanoma, 577 583
 nervus, 577
 Amentia, nevroid 593
 Ammoniated mercury lotion R 503
 paste R 513
 Amputation neuroma, 604
 spontaneous digital, 563
 Amyloid deposits in skin 416
 Amyloidosis, 415
 Anal mucosa, dermatoses affecting 607
 Anaphylactic gangrene 28 458
 Anaphylaxis, 30
 Anaplastic carcinoma, 621
 Anatomy of skin, 1
 Ancylostoma braziliense 351
 duodenale 349
 necroscopiasis, 349
 cruentum 351
 Androgen, 399 663 (see also Testosterone)
 one and, 400
 hair growth and, 18
 hirsuties and 664
 Anemic nevus, 504
 Anergy 7
 Anetoderma, 507
 A gina peet ris, a thoma s 1 303
 Videe t a, 14
 A groud streaks 303 306
 A gheratoma. 644
 f f rd = 607
 f 31 bell 503
 Angioma verrugosum 487 493
 A gomatou basal cell carcinoma, 635
 A g neurotic edema, 114
 Angioreticoid telomoma, 649
 Anhidrosis, 657
 thermogen: 659
 Animals, dermatoses d t 31
 Annelida 314 344
 Anoxemia, 654
 Anoplura, 370
 Ant 341
 Anthralin 50
 f r psoriasis, 54
 Anthrax, 701
 Antihistamine agent 4
 in urticaria, 110
 Antimony 4
 for granuloma ingu le 226
 for leishmaniasis 344
 Antipernicious anemia factor 420
 Antipruritic prescriptions, 479
 Antiseptic dress, 51
 Antivena, 393
 Antivitamin activity 420
 Aphthae, 713
 Bednar s, 703
 recurring, scarring, painful 710
 Apocrine an s, 693
 furunculosis, 693
 glands, anatomy of 17
 diseases of 607
 Appendages, diseases of 604
 Arachidonic acid, 442
 Arachnida, 360
 Arachnodactylis 463
 Araneida, 360
 Araneidism, 360
 Argasidae, 370
 Argyll Robertson pupils, 78
 Argyria, 100 549
 Arrector muscles, 16
 Arsenical carcinoma, 678
 dermatitis, 101
 medication, 4
 for syphilis, 261
 Areflexamia, 701
 Arterial embolism, 103
 spasm segmental 458
 spiders, 500
 Arteriosclerosis, 460
 obliterans, 460
 Arteriovenous anastomoses, 7
 Arteritis of temporal vessels, 506
 Arthrogastric, 360
 Arthropathic psoriasis, 541
 Arthropoda, 348, 348
 Arthus phenomenon, 3
 A beston wart, 118 121
 Ascaridae, 348
 Ascaris lumbricoides, 348
 Ascorbic acid (see Vitamin C)
 deficiency 435
 Aspergilloma, 341
 Ascaris bugs, 34
 Asthenia, 693
 Atchena tropical and tropic 648
 Atchena dermatitis, 109
 lichen planus and 813
 Atomic energy injuries 73
 Atomic power 561
 Atopic allergy 30
 dermatitis, 491
 Atrophic gingivitis, 67
 nervus, 577
 tense 560
 Atrophoderma reticulata 560
 Atrophy dermatoses characterized by 560
 epidermal 33
 hair 645
 bonecomb 560
 diopathic, 556
 macular, 607
 nervus, 645
 nervus 537
 primary 637
 senile 561

Atrophy—Cont'd

- syphilitic, 344
- tongue, 719
- Atypical lichen planus, 612
- Austromeromyia luteola, 370
- Aureomycin, 42, 151
- Auricular fistula, 606
- Avitaminosis, 433 (see also Vitamins, individually)
- purpura and, 451
- Axilla, herpetoid eruption of, 60*

B

- Baccharis alba test, 348
- Bacillus anthracis, 201
 - anthracoides, 203
 - Barton's, 196
 - crassus, 197
 - diphtheriae, 202
 - Hansen's, 219
 - leprea, 219
 - necrophorus, 206
 - pyocyaneus, 205
 - streptobacillus moniliformis, 226
 - swine erysipela, 186
 - tuberculosis, 204, 211
- Bacitracin, for staphylococci dermatitis, 163
 - for syphilis, 63
- Bacteria dermatoses due to, 150
- Bacteri, pretular, 181
- Bacteriophage, 43
- BAL, 42, 101
 - intoxication, 104
- Balanitis, gangrenosa, 180
 - phlegmon, 183
 - xerotic obliterans, 317, 319
- Balkans, 683 (see also Uroperla)
- Balkaniste degenerated, 23
- Barberry dermatitis, 11
- Barbiturate dermatitis, 104
- Barroo rot, 491
- Bartonella bacilliformis, 190
- Naval cell carcinoma, 620, 621 (see also Cure nodes)
 - angiomatous, 613
 - classification of, 63*
 - hemorrhagic, 613
 - inception of, 621
 - metastatic, 614
 - pathology of, 637
 - pigmented, 614
 - superficial, 610
 - varieties of, 614
- Beta-naphthylamine carcinoma, 620, 621
- Baths, luxation acetabuli, 43
 - iodine, 43
 - mercuric, 43
 - permanental, 47
 - salt, 4
 - starch, 45
 - tar, 47
- Blebs, 13
- Blebed hair, 645

- Beard kerion of, 309
 - scarring pseudofolliculitis of, 663
 - syndromes of, 300, 306
- Beau's lines, 678
- Bedbug, 374
- Bednar's aphthae, 703
- Bedsores, 458
- Bee, 381
- Berle, 377
- Behcet's syndrome, 189
- Bejel, 225
- Bemadryl, 43
- Bence Jones proteinuria, 416
- Bentonite, 47
- Bentonytes, 646
- Benzyl benzoate for scabies, 365
- Berriquet dermatitis, 89
- Beryllium dermatitis, 8*
- Bibliographic references, abbreviations of, xi
- Bighood, 432
- Blotin, 439, 442
- Bird house, 370
 - white, 360
- Blismores, 263
- Blismoth, 42
 - intolerance, 104
 - for lupus erythematosus, 53*
 - for syphilis, 203
- Blistering, 262
- Bitte biting, 374
 - black widow, 360
 - canine, 382
 - sea, 375
 - human, 382, 472
 - insect, 381
 - leech, 359
 - mite, 360
 - mosquito, 381
 - snake, 382
 - spider, 360
 - tick, 360
 - venomous, 382
- Black fly, 379
 - hairy tongue, 711
 - tongue canine, 444
 - widow spider, 360
- Blackhead, 400
- Blackoxen bra disease, 300, 306
 - dermatitis, 300, 321
- Blackoxen European, 324
- Blackoxen's, 321
 - North American, 321, 321
 - South American, 321, 327
 - tabulation of, 324
- Black, 23
- Bleeding points of, 300, 301
 - stigmata, 476
- Blackrockalata, 561
- Blister beetle, 377
- Blood pressure capillary, 26
 - ovula, anatomy of, 7
 - dilation of, 549 (see also Telen, glands)

- Blood vessels—Cont 1
 physiology of 26
 tumors of 590
- Blue gum in Negro, 718
 necus 57"
- Bockhart's impetigo 180 180
- Body louse 3
- Boils, 163
- Bot fly 378 381
- Botryomycosis, 199
- Boutoniaceae 156
- Bowen's disease 640
- Breast carcinoma, skin metastases of 661
- British anti-lewisite (BAL) 48 101 104
- Bromide dermatitis, 104
- Bromidrophobia, 476
- Bromidrosis, 689
- Brown's oil B 479
- Bronze diabetes 414
- Brown tail moth dermatitis 3 8
- Brucella abortus, 193
 dermatitis, 194
 meditensis 193
 sens, 193
- Brucellosis, 193
- Brusgaard's series untreated syphilis,
 37
- Buccal neuralgia, 719
 ulceration cyclic, 11
- Bugs 374
- Bulla 32
- Bullous actinura, 431
- Bullous malignant erythema multiforme
 490
- Bumblbee 342
- Bundehaar 678
- Bura, 67
 f mouth 04
 radium, *
 x ray 7"
- Burning tongue 18
- Burrows, a cal ex, 32 762
- Butterfly 37"
- C
- Cable rash 92
- Cadaveric odorant oil, 119 421
- Caddis fly 3 0
- Calabaz swelling, 306
- Calamine lotion, B 4 4 9
- Calciferol (vitamin D) 1
- Calcification in skin 4.3
 metastatic, 423
- Calcifying epithelioma, III
- Calcinosi, 423
 circumscripta, 4.3
 dermatomyositis and 4.3
 metabolic 423
 universalis 423
- Calcium 43
 deposit in skin, 423
- Calcutti, 4.3
- Calf diphtheria 706
- Callus 63
- Cancer (see Carcinoma)
- Cancerophobia, 4 6
- Candida albicans, 239 328 (see also
 Monilia albicans)
- Cavities 669
- Canker sore 718
- Cantharis vesicatoria, 377
- Capillary blood pressure 26
 fragility tests, 433
 varices 690
- Carbamide, for pemphigus, 542
- Carbon dioxide solid, 53
- Carbuncle, 163
- Carcinogenesis, 677
 experimental, 628
- Carcinoma, 620 (see also Basal cell car-
 cinoma Squamous cell car-
 cinoma)
 accessory structure 631 634
 adnexal, 637
 anaplastic, 620
 arsenical, 628
 basal cell, 620, 634
 treatment, 637
 varieties, 634
 baso squamous, 620 631
 classification 620
 on cutaneous, 623
 epidermoid, 623
 etiology 627
 grading 628
 histogenesis, described, 619
 illustrated 616
 in situ, 61 643
 inception of 621
 inflammatory 663
 intermediate-cell, 634
 intraepidermal, 626
 invasiveness of 627
 lentacular 663
 leukoplakic 701
 location of, 622
 lymphatics in, 622
 malignancy 621 623
 metastasis of, 621
 metastatic 621 620
 morpho-like 634
 mouth, 62
 treatment, 622
 mucous membrane 621 623
 mulo splaxer's, 677
 multiple 621
 occupational, 621
 palliation of 633
 pathology of 629
 pearl formation in 619
 pharyngeal, 449
 prickle cell, 623
 recurrence of 6.1
 sarcoma 601
 spindle cell 620
 squamous, 620 621
 early 616, 619
 superficial, 619
 transitional-cell, 620

- Carcinoma—Cont d
 treatment of, 630
 cautery 630
 chemosurgery, 632
 palliation 632
 radium, 632
 surgery, 630
 x ray 631
 Cardiovascular pinta, 229
 syphilis, 71
 congenital, 239
 Carotinemia, 364
 Carotidoid (liph) 234
 pigmentation, 234
 Caropogonysus pseudarum 36*
 Carion's disease, 199
 Castellan's paint, II 315
 Cataract, juvenile 484
 in Rothmann's syndrome 57*
 Catarrhal stomatitis, 707
 Caterpillar dermatitis, 377
 Cationic soap, 40
 Causalgia, 467
 Cautery 61
 for carcinoma, 630
 Cayenne pepper spots, 590
 Cell, clear 2, 577
 dentritic, 7
 foam, 361, 39*
 Merkel's, 14
 Milkolles's, 201
 nervus, 576
 tactile, 14 577
 Cellulitis, recurrent, 177 242
 Cement dermatitis, 83
 Centipede 360
 Centruroides suffusus, 360
 virgatus, 360
 Cephalin, 284
 Cera, 554 285
 Cerebral dermatitis, 267
 Cerebelliform nevus, 577
 Cerebroside, 284
 histiocyte, 288
 Cerebrospinal fluid (see Spinal fluid)
 Cestoda, 353
 Cestodes, 357
 Chalazion, 611
 Chancre mixed, 193, 234
 soft, 194
 syphilitic, 234
 tuberculous, 207
 tularemic, 193
 Chancroid, 194
 Chancroic joint, 278
 Chaulmoogra oil, for leprosy 224
 Cheese mite 362
 Chelitis, actinic, 702
 granularis apostematosa, 699
 in pellagra, 442
 rickettsia, 706
 Chemical exchange, 23
 injury of mouth, 703
 of skin, 73
 Chemosurgery for carcinoma, 632
 Chemotherapy of syphilis, 260
 Chicken pox, 128
 Chigger mite, 360
 Chigoe 375
 Chills, 67
 circulation, 212
 Chilopoda, 360
 Chironomidae, 379
 Chloasma 647
 Chlosterosis, extracellular 286
 Chloroform, 38 404
 Chloroform, 261
 Chlorinated oil dermatitis, 83
 Chloromycin 43
 for rickettsiosis, 157
 Chlorotritobacteriosis dermatitis, 77
 Cholesterin, 264
 Cholera, 429 440
 Chondrodermatitis nodularis chronica
 halicia, 509
 Chromaffin tissue, deficiency of 409
 Chromidrosis, 691
 Chromium dermatitis, 87
 Chromoblastomycosis, 326, 327
 Chromomycosis, 236, 247
 Chrysarobin, 60
 for psoriasis, 544
 Chrysomya bezziana, 379
 Cicatricial alopecia, 606
 Cicatrix, 23, 46
 Ciguatera, 60
 Cimetidine, 374
 Cimexidae, 379
 Circumscribed myxedema, 411
 Citrin, 429
 Claudication, intermittent, 461
 Clemastine 40
 Clear cells, 3, 577
 Cleavage, lines of 1
 Clothing dermatitis 83
 CO₂, 62
 for acne 406
 for hemangioma, 594
 Coal tar in therapy 50
 Cobalt, radioactive 60
 Coccioidoid granuloma, 258
 Coccioidoid immitis, 200 222
 Coccioidomycosis, 322
 Coccygeal fistula 609
 Cochlosylla americana, 379
 macellaria, 379
 Coelenterata, 347
 Coffee spots, 584
 Cell gland, anatomy of, 16
 Coleoptera, 377
 Colles law 284
 Colloid degeneration, 416
 of conjunctiva, 290
 milk, 416
 Color of nails 682
 of skin, 547
 of sweat, 690

- Comedo 400 403
 lanugo, 678
 nervus 5 8 580
 Condyloma acuminatum, 143
 latum, 41
 syphilitic, 339
 Congenital dermal stains, 607
 dermal sinus, 607
 ectodermal defect 571
 hypotrichosis, 673
 lethyriform erythroderma, 56
 skin defects of newborn, 5 3
 syphilitic, 784 (see Syphilis, congenital)
 Congo red test 415
 Conjunctivae dermatoses affecting 606
 Conjunctivitis in rosacea, 398
 Connective tissue nevus, 540
 Contact allergy 30, 77
 of mucous 68
 of skin 78
 Cootles 3 3
 Coproporphyria, 481
 Coral dermatitis 347
 (C) rylolobis anthropophaga 3 9
 Corn, 64
 arbores, 118, 181
 Corneum, 3
 Cornu bacterium acnes 403
 liptharm 202
 Cosmetic dermatitis 84
 (cosmetician's burn, 67
 Costen syndrome 719
 Crab loose 373
 Crab 334
 (C) ephing anelutoma 3 331
 erupt on, 161 337 378
 milia 4, 379
 Crust 33
 Crustacea 380
 Cryotherapy 48 408 894
 to acne 406
 (C) yporocru deul ranae 370 341
 (C) y (C) eul ranae 341 (C) y (C) eul ranae 341
 (C) y (C) eul ranae 341
 Culex f i gna 321
 Culi lac 379 341
 Cullen's sign, 431 608
 Cutaneous (C) y 349
 Cutis anemica, 14
 in scabies 30
 Cutis hyperplasia 34 44
 laxa 349
 marcescens 1
 pendula 547
 homoio lila 34 341
 verruca pyra 34 341
 Cyclic buccal ulceration 11
 Cyclops 340
 viridis, 340
 Cylis loma, 608
 Cyst, 609
 dermoid, 611
 periosteal, 609
 pilonidal, 609
 Cyst—Cont'd
 retention, of lip 609
 sebaceous, 610
 hereditary 611
 synovial, 611
 thyroglossal, 701
 traumatic epithelial, 611
 Cysticercosis, 338
 Cysticercus cellulosae 338
 D
 Dalbous water 47
 Dandruff 448 334 482
 arbores, 406
 Darier's disease 448
 DDT intolerance, 104
 in NRI's for scabies 366
 for public use 374
 Deafness, in congenital syphilis, 69
 Derabital ulcer 438
 oral 63
 Defatting of skin, 78
 Defect congenital ectodermal, 571
 Degeneration colloid, of conjunctiva, 390
 of skin 416
 Delusory, 476
 of parastoma, 476
 Dermatitis parietalis, 8
 Dermodes folliculorum, 361
 in rosacea, 399
 Dermoid, 361
 Dermoid, 361
 DeMorgan spots, 890
 Demjanovich's treatment for scabies, 366
 Dendritic cells, 3 7
 Dentist's orange of tinct R 313
 sign, 364
 Dental sinus tracts, 10
 Depigmentation, 351
 of hair 669
 Depilation chemical, 663
 electrolysis 4, 663
 surgical, 663
 Dermis disease (adiposis lila) 60
 Dermacentor = antheroid, 369
 occasional, 369
 variabilis, 369
 Dermatitis gallica 300
 Dermatolgia, 467
 Dermatolite, abstracting --
 atopic 444
 berberry 1 1
 berberry 89
 beryllium, 87
 brown tail moth, 3 8
 brucella, 194
 caterpillar 377
 cement 83
 cercarial 337
 chlorinated 1 4
 chromium, 87
 clothes 82

Dermatitis—Cont d

- contact, 75
 - complications, 91
 - detection of unknown cause 94
 - map, 90
 - neutralization, 94
 - pathology 92
 - prevention, 94
 - seborrheic dermatitis and, 335
 - stomatitis in, 706
 - treatment, 91
- coral 347
- cosmetic, 84
- defatting 75
- Dhobie mark, 87
- dyssemorhysis, 413
- exfoliative, 5-6
 - psoriatic, 621
- exudative discoid and lichenoid, 424
- fabric stain, 83
- fartitious, 471 473
- friction, 63
- gangrenous, 183, 184
- hairs and feet, 489
- herpetiformis, 535
- herpetoid, 489
- industrial, 83
- infantile, 481
- infectious eczematoid, 162
- jellyfish 347
- lichenified, 423
- nickel, 83
- mellinismenosis, 100
 - arsenical, 101 103
 - pigmentation and 850
 - tabulation, 101
- medicinal, 83
- metal, 87
- mustard gas, 89
- neonatal, 161
- neurotic 471
- nickel, 87
- rolularis necrotica, 185
- nummular 489
- oil, 83
- papillaris capillitia, 677
- photosensitization, 80
- pigmented purpura lichenoid 456
- plants, 87
- poison ivy 87, 88
- pyrocyanic, 703
- ragweed 87
- rat soil 186
- repeas 179 489
- rubber 83
- schistosoma 339
- seasonal hives 377
- seborrheic 332
- staphylococci 189 162
- starry, 436
- terryl, 83
- trichome, 1 1
- unknown cause, 496
- venereals, 75 (see Dermatitis, contact)

Dermatitis—Cont d

- wa material, 89
- weds, 87
- x ray 73
- Dermatobia cyaniventris, 379
- hominis, 379
- Dermatofibromatous 646
- Dermatofibrosis lenticularis disseminata, 389
- Dermatolysis, 568
- Dermatomes, Foerster's 11
- Dermatomyelin 313
- Dermatomyecosis, 294
 - in infants, 331
- Dermatomyositis, 423
 - sclerodactylia and 422
- Dermatophytid, 98, 311
- Dermatophytosis, 284
- Dermatoscopy 89
- Dermatosis papulosa nigra, 350
- Dermatostomatitis, 499
- Dermatostomatosis, 473
- Dermis, anatomy of 3
 - development of, 23
 - pathologic changes in, 33
- Dermocrotor andersoni, 154
- variabilis, 154
- Dermographism, 111
 - black, 112
- Dermoid cyst, 611
- Derris, fo acabies, 396
- Dewet sore, 491
- Desoxyepitheliosis, 400
- Detergents, 46, 49
- Dhobie mark dermatitis, 87
- Diabetes, bronze 414
 - insipidus, 384, 388, 418
 - malitiae, 385 390
 - gangrene in 390 468
 - skin changes in, 413
 - stomatitis in, 717
 - of the skin, 413
- Diagnosis, 38
- Diamond-skin disease 186
- Diet, for acne 406
 - for Addison's disease 409
 - for calcinosis, 428
 - for gout, 414
 - for pruritus ani, 490
 - for xanthoma, 394
 - high sodium 409
 - ketogenic, 426
 - low carotinoid, 400
 - low fat, 406
 - low purine, 414
 - sugary food additive, 110
- Dihydroxyanthracene, 64
- Dikauk adl, 222
- Dinitrochlorobenzene allergy 73
- Dioscopy 33
- Dioxyphenylalanine 7
- Diphtheria of skin, 707
- Diphtheroid infection, 703

- Diphyllbothrididae, 358
 Diplopia, in neurosyphilis, 378
 Diplopoda, 360
 Diptera, 370
 Dirofilaria immitis, 354
 Diseases (see also Syndrome)
 Addison's, 400
 Albright's, 390
 Bowen's, 640
 Darier's, 445
 Dermum's (Adiposus dolorosa) 601
 Dühring's (dermatitis herpetiformis)
 535
 Dukes, 493
 Ehth, 498
 Fordyce's, 624
 fourth, 495
 Fox Fordyce, 697
 Gaucher's, 383
 Graves, 411
 Halley and Halley's, 545
 Hodgkin's, 655
 Lehndorff-Letzer, 503
 Letterer-Siwe, 338
 Majocchi's, 455
 Morris-Habermann, 543
 Niemann-Pick, 388
 Osler's, 590
 Paget's, 644
 pink, 497
 Quinquaud's, 660
 Raynaud's, 466
 Schamberg's, 453
 Recknagel-Buzzo, 538
 Rimmoch's, 550
 sixth, 496
 Smith-Recknagel-Buzzo, 545
 Wiegler-Fendt, 665
 Witke-Weber, 593
 Wittich's, 577
 Wittich's, 497
 Recknagel-Buzzo's, 534
 Wittich's, 14
 white pot, 466 550
 Distribution regional, of dermatoses, 30
 Doxorrubia granulomatosa 228
 Drops, 7
 Draconitis, 356
 Dracunculus med. venosus, 356
 Dreyer's ointment II 54
 Drug allergy 30
 anthropolytic 7761
 eruptions 100
 erythema nodosum and, 462
 Dühring's disease 535
 Dukes disease 493
 Dupuytren's contracture 293
 vitamin E and 41
 Dyskromal dermatoses 476
 Dyskeratosis 617
 Dysmenorrheal dermatitis 413
 Dysphagia, 44
 Dysmelia, 445
 Dystrophy median canal form 694
- L.
- Lar carcinoma of, 622
 dermatoses of, 40
 painful nodule of 590
 Echinococcosis, 355
 Echinococcus granulosus, 358
 Ecthyma, 173
 gangrenous, 185
 Ectodermal defect, anhidrotic, 571
 congenital, 51
 hair in 663
 Ectodermoses, 604
 Ectodermoses erosiva pigmentosa, 490
 Lesions, 77 81, 480 485 (see also
 Dermatitis)
 atopic, 454
 capitis, 353
 impetiginosa, 163
 infantile 481
 marginate, 302
 postular, 163
 solar 458
 Failure of epidermis, 53
 nutritional 417
 Eggshell nail 684
 Ehlers-Danlos syndrome 580
 Elastic tissue, 4
 in pseudoxanthoma elasticum, 393
 Elastic lipid degeneration of 300
 Electrocoagulation 61
 Electrolysis, 61
 for hirsuties, 665
 Elevation, 3
 Elephantiasis, 253
 lymphatic obstruction and, 663
 nervous, 583, 496
 recurrent erysipelas and 177
 Embolism, arteri 1, 103
 gangrene due to, 45
 meta-tasis of cancer and, 663
 Embryology 60
 Emetine, for amebiasis, 313
 Encephalitis, cerebral hemorrhagic 103
 Endamoeba histolytica 343
 Enderberritis, 460
 Endocrine alopecia, 671
 aspects of acne 406
 diseases, cutaneous symptoms of 409
 imbalance hair growth and 664
 keratoderma, 413
 therapy for acne 407
 Endodermophyton tropicale 370
 Endometrioma, 602
 Endothelioma, 503
 Endothermy 61
 Eosinophilic eschara 214
 Epidermids, 370
 Epicutis, 377
 Epiderm anatomy 11
 embryology of 40
 pathologic changes 22
 separation of 1
 Epidermis, 4
 Epidermolysis la. tarda form 690

- Epidermoid carcinoma, 628
 Epidermolysis bullosa, 573
 localised, 573
 oral manifestations, 60
 porphyria and, 431
 Epidermophyid, 311
 Epidermophyton floccosum, 299
 ingualis, 299, 303
 Epidermophytosis, 294
 Epilation, for hirsuties, 61, 635
 reagents, of scalp, 317
 Epithelial cyst, traumatic, 612
 pearls, of palate, 701
 Epithelioma (see Carcinoma)
 adenoides cysticum, 604
 calcifying, 612
 Epithelioma, 20
 Epulis, angiomatous, 701
 fibrous, 701
 giant-cell, 701
 Ergot, 106
 for pruritus, 480
 Eriodictya, 490
 Erosio interdigitalis, monilial, 330
 Eruptive fever with stomatitis, 499
 xanthoma, 385
 Erysipelas, 175
 recurrent, 177
 Erysipelas like dermatophytid, 311
 Erysipeloid, 186
 Erysipelothrix rhusiopathiae, 186
 Erythema, 65, 494
 annulare centrifugum, 501
 annulare rheumaticum, 503
 arthriticum epidemicum, 220
 caloricum, 67
 elevatum durum, 504
 gyratum perstans, 501
 induratum, 312
 infectiosum, 496
 marginatum, 503
 multiforme, 497
 bullous malignant, 499
 dermatophytic, 311
 sixth day, 103
 nodosum, 501
 saccharis and, 348
 coccioides and, 323
 dermatophytic, 311
 palmar, 495
 palmar hereditarium, 567
 pernio, 67
 streptogenes, 175
 symptomatic, 485
 Erythralgia, 467
 Erythrasma, 321
 Erythroexanthema, 51, 503
 Erythroderma, chronic resistant scarlar
 and maculopapular, 525
 schlyosiforme coenatum, 567
 Erythrodermia, 430
 Erythromelalgia, 467
 Erythrophobia, 476
 Erythropoikilia, 619 701
 Erythroze pigmentaire peribuccale, 530
 Esophageal sclerosis, in scleroderma, 418
 Estrogen, 45
 for acne, 408
 for cyclo buccal ulceration, 711
 for kraurosis, 564
 for lupus erythematosus, 535
 hirsuties and, 664
 Ethyl aminobenzoate ointment, II 479
 Etiology, 35
 Euxene, 51
 for dandruff, 335
 Exanthema subitum, 496
 Excretion, 33
 chronic superficial of tongue, 719
 neurotic, 471
 Excretion from skin, 35
 Exfoliative dermatitis, 526
 psoriatic, 531
 Exostosis, subungual, 699
 Extracellular cholesterol, 386
 Extremities, carcinoma of, 622
 dermatoses affecting hands and feet,
 forearms and legs, 40
 Exudative discoid and lichenoid chronic
 dermatitis, 494
 Eye, dermatoses affecting, 606 (see also
 Cataract; Keratitis)
 Eyelids, carcinoma of, 622
 dermatoses affecting, 39 606
- F
- Fabrice fish dermatitis, 82
 Face, carcinoma of, 622
 dermatoses affecting, 39
 massive destruction of, 184
 Facial palsy in herpes, 128
 Factitious dermatitis, 471, 475
 Fagopyrum, 453
 False positive tests for syphilis, 255
 Facial benign chronic pemphigus, 545
 Farcy buds, 193
 Farmer's skin, 617
 Fasciola hepatica, 357
 Fat, leukæmia, 354
 glands, tumors of, 604
 necrosis, 117
 in newborn, 119
 subcutaneous, 4-4
 neutral, 354
 tumors, 600
 Fatty acids, 334
 for tinea, 316
 unsaturated, 443
 substances in human body, 334
 Fava, 319
 Feet, chronic dermatitis of, 430
 dermatoses affecting, 40
 Felty's syndrome, 550
 Fever blister, 121
 eruptive, with stomatitis, 499
 pretibial, 495
 rheumatic, 503

- Fever—Cont d
therapy for neurosyphilis, 381
for syphilis, 267
- Fibroma, 598
- Fibrosarcoma, 616
- Fibrosis, nodular subepidermal, 598
- Fifth disease, 496
- Filaria sanguinalis hominis, 351
- Filarial itch, 354
- Filariasis, 351
- Filaroides, 351
- Filtrate factor 439 443
- Fingers, white, 453
- Fissure 33
of lip, 713
streptococci, 1 4
- Fistula, coccygeal, 609
congenital auricular 609
dermal, 607
of lip, 609
dorsum of nose, 609
labial commissure 609
perineal, 609
umbilical, 609
- Friktion, by inflammation, 37
- Fixed eruption, 107
- Flare reflex, 15
physiology of 26
- Flat wart, 143
- Flatworm, 343
- Flea, 375
- Flora of skin, 4
- Fluke 337
- Pty 379
- Spanish, 377
- Foam cells, 391 392
- Focal infection 36
acute and, 407
chronic dermatitis and, 439
infectious eczematoid dermatitis and, 184
lupus erythematosus and, 437
oral 69
psoriasis and 400
rashes and, 399
syphilis and, 673
- Forster's, 1
- Follicle acid, 430 440
- Follicle mite 361
- Follicular hyperkeratosis 427
- Folliculitis, 180 677
barbed traumatic 669
choloidal, 403 397 67
decubital 690
perforating 1 one 679 677
rosacea like 1 0
ulerythematosus reticulata 5, 0
- Foot and mouth disease 129
- Foot rot sheep 706
- Fordyce's angiodermatoma, 93
disease 604
- Foreign body gra uloma 11
protein therapy 4, 6
for syphilis 709
- Forelock, white 654 663
- Fourth disease, 493
- Fowl mite, 369
- For Fordyce disease, 692
- Fragilitas crinium, 663
- Frambesia, 320
- Freckle 547
- Fret test, 160
- Frenum, new of 703
- Friction dermatitis, 63
- Frost injury heparin for 70
- Frostbite, 69
in warfare 70
- Fulguration 60
- Fungi, demonstration of 301
dermatoses due to, 294
ectothrix, 306
endothrix, 303
infections due to, 301 (see Trinea)
pathogenic, identification of 294
- Purumple, 165
x ray therapy for 56
- Furuncular myiasis, 350
- Furunculosis, 165
apocrine, 693
- Fusospirochetosis cutaneous, 14
oral, 714
- G
- Gad fly 379
- Galactosides, 354
- Galvanic lesions of mucosa 04
- Ganglionoma, 604
- Gangrene, anaphylactic, 43 458
cutaneous, 181
diabetic, 390, 463
facial, 184
local infection and, 182
oil blast, 170
oral, 709
postoperative 181
streptococci 182
symptomatic, 439
systemic infection and 184
toxic, 458
vascular 451 457
- Gangrenous halimite, 183
dermatitis, 181
of infants, 183
- Gastrophilus 379
- Gautier's disease 398
- General paralysis of the lower 9
- Gentian violet 51
- Geographic tongue 711
- Geotrichosis, 341
- German measles 120
- G ft spot, 670
- Gingiva, hypertrophy 1 609
malformation of 609
- Gingivitis atrophic, 707
hypertrophic 699
in pregnancy 71
marginal, 707
in pregnancy 718
treptococci 714
venereal, 706

- Gland, apocrine 12, 17
 diseases of 69^a
 eccrine 12, 16
 diseases of 686
 melanoma, 17
 mucous, tumor of 644
 palatine, adenoma of 703
 sebaceous 12, 1
 diseases of 603
 xanthoma, 17
 sweat, 1, 16
 disease of, 686
 vulvar 12
- Glanders, 188
- Giboma, peripheral, 640
- Glossitis, myoarterial 7
 diagram of 10
 tumor of 603
- Glossalgia, 719
- Glossinidae, 379
- Glossitis, 447 (see also Tongue)
 Hunter's, 717
 Moller's, 718
 mucosal, 330
 rhombica mediana, 699
- Glossodynia, 71, 718
- Glossy sick, 537
- Glyciphagus domesticus, 363
- Glycokistekia, cutaneous, 412
- Glycolipina, 384
- Gout, 379
- Gnathostoma spinalgerum, 331
- Gout fever 435
- Goschman's treatment for psoriasis, 623
- Gold, 43
 dermatitis, 107
 for hypus erythematosa, 532
- Gongylosoma polakrura, 331
- Gonorrheal dermatoses 187
 exanthema, 187
 skin lesions 187
 stomatitis, 714
- Gordon flesh, 16, 363
- Gordon test, 634
- Goulard's extract, 4
- Gout, 414
- Grading of carcinoma, 627
- Grain itch, 366
- Granuloma nulare 303
 cerebelloid, 326
 keratoma, 71
 foreign body 11
 lipal, 403
 nodular 225
 mycetomatos 339
 paraneckid oblat 327
 pyogenic, 19
 oral, 71
 telangiectaticum, 19
 trochophytrium, 300
- Granuloma rubra navi, 691
- Graef disease 411
- Grease gun Roper 120
- Grease radiation, 36
- Grover's itch, 363
- Gronblad Strandberg syndrome, 396
- Growth disturbances, 683
- Gumma-Barré syndrome 205
- Guinea worm, 356
- Gum (see also Gingiva)
 hypertrophy of 600
 malformations of 609
- Gumma, sporotrichotic, 216
 syphilitic, 245
 tuberculous, 10
- H
- H substance, 26 8
- Halley and Halley's disease 545
- Hair anatomy of, 19
 atrophy of 666
 beaded, 666
 depigmentation of, 668
 development of, 71, 83
 disease of, 664
 distribution of 19
 embryology of, 21 23, 25
 grayness of, 668
 growth of 19
 histology of, 15 16
 ingrowing 667 648
 knotting of, 673
 loss of 668 (see Alopecia)
 regeneration of 17
 removal of 61, 666
 by x ray 217
 ring 668
 shedding of 17 19
 twisted 673
 whiteness of, 668
- Hairy tongue, 711
- Halitosis, 717
- Halo nevus, 577 578
- Haloxax acne, 83
- Hamartoma, 637
- Hand Schüller-Christian syndrome 349
- Hand, chronic dermatitis of 480
 dermatoses affecting, 40
- Hausman, 686
- Hansen's bacillus, 19
- Hardening 19 79
- Harvest mite 366
- Haverhill fever 226
- Head louse, 371
- Heart disease in syphilis 271
 congenital, 399
 in xanthoma, 393, 394
- Heat exchange 23
 stroke, atypical, 687
 therapy 62
 for neurosyphilis, 251
 for syphilis 267
- Heberden's nodes, 504
- Hemimathiasis, 247
 cutaneous, 379
- Hemangioma, 680
 cavernous 593
 metastasizing 603

- Hemangioma—Cont d
 nervous system involvement in, 503
 superficial fading, 593
 Hematidrosis, 691
 Hematin, in porphyria, 431
 Hematogenous metastasis of carcinoma, 663
 Hematopoietic sarcomatous diseases, 619
 Hematoporphyrin, 432
 Hemiatrophy, 561
 Hemochromatosis, 414
 Hemoglobin, in porphyria chemistry, 431
 Hemophilia, 451
 Hemophilus ducreyi, 191
 Hemorrhage, 451 (see Purpura)
 Hemorrhagic encephalitis, 103
 Hemosiderin otic histiocytoma, 599
 Hemoriderosis, 414 518
 Henoch's purpura, 453
 Heparin, for frostbite, 70
 Hereditary familial purpura simplex, 454
 hemorrhagic telangiectases, 599
 hemangioma, 611
 Herpes gestationis, 537
 simplex, 131
 immunization, 134
 in meningococcemia, 190
 recurrent, 133
 zoster, 125
 motor complications, 133
 oral, 19
 anorexia and, 133
 H type fever, 131
 stomatitis, 133 713
 oral vaginitis, 133
 H type dermatitis, 499
 Herxheimer reaction, 597
 Hesperidia, 438
 Heteroptera, 374
 Heteroecious, 309
 for lice, 374
 for scabies, 306
 Heteropoda, 370
 Heterotopia, 693
 for neurodermatitis, 231
 for syphilis, 233
 Heterothrypsin, 411
 Heterotrichosis, 10 661
 Hypertrophic fat gland, 603
 Hypertrophy of gums, 609
 in pregnancy, 717
 local, of oral mucosa, 703
 Hypervitaminosis A, 439
 D, 12
 Hypochromic anemia, 417
 Hypoderm, development of, 23
 Hypodermis bovis, 379
 latum, 379
 Hypodermolipoma, 4.3
 Hypoergy, 27
 Hypoesthesia, 464
 Hypoglossal, oral lesion, 1 16
 Hypopharyngeal cancer, 630
 Hypopigmentation, 531
 Hypoventilation, 79
 Hormones, influence on hair, 664 (see also Androgen; Estrogen; Testosterone Thyroid)
 Horn, 612
 cutaneous, 619
 Horsetail, 531
 Horse fly, 379
 Human bites, 537 473
 Hunter's glossitis, 17
 Hutchinsonian's infective melanotic freckle, 647
 tooth, 253
 Hyaloma, 418
 Hydromyces, 427
 Hydrocarbons, carcinogenic, 627
 Hydrocystoma, 639
 Hydrofluoric acid burn, 67
 Hygroma, 590
 Hymanoptera, 381
 Hypercholesterolemia in xanthoma, 202, 394
 Hyperergic inflammation, 77
 Hyperergy, 27
 Hyperesthesia, 467
 Hyperhidrosis, 638
 of feet, 601
 localized, 646
 in lateral, 646
 volar, 646
 Hypericidin, 433
 Hyperkeratosis, 33
 follicular in acne, 403
 in vitamin A deficiency, 437
 palmar and plantar, 567
 vol in acanthosis nigricans, 411
 in endocrine keratoderma, 413
 Hypoemia, 335
 hypothymism and, 406
 Hyperaesthesia, metastases, 1 646
 from, 662
 Hyperparathyroidism, 716
 Hyperperoxia, 62
 for neurodermatitis, 231
 for syphilis, 233
 Hyperthyroidism, 411
 Hypertrichosis, 10 661
 Hypertrophic fat gland, 603
 Hypertrophy of gums, 609
 in pregnancy, 717
 local, of oral mucosa, 703
 Hypervitaminosis A, 439
 D, 12
 Hypochromic anemia, 417
 Hypoderm, development of, 23
 Hypodermis bovis, 379
 latum, 379
 Hypodermolipoma, 4.3
 Hypoergy, 27
 Hypoesthesia, 464
 Hypoglossal, oral lesion, 1 16
 Hypopharyngeal cancer, 630
 Hypopigmentation, 531
 Hypoventilation, 79

Hypothyroidism, 41
in acne, 406
Hypotrichosis, circumscribed, of legs,
673
congenital, 673

I

Ichthyoidiform nevus, oral, 397
Ichthyosis, 553
follicularis, 556
hystrix, 557
symptomatic, 556
Immersed foot, 70
Immunology 27
Impetiginization, 174
Impetiginous eczema, 103
Impetigo, Boeckhart's, 160
herpetiformis, 537
neonatal, 161
staphylococcal, 159
streptococcal, 171
Insulation bodies, 83
Incontinentia pigmenti, 554
Inelible penile injury, 121
Industrial dermatitis, 85
Infant, acne of 403
dermatitis (eczema) of 481
gangrenous dermatitis of, 183
hemangioma of, 590
impetigo of 161
napkin rash, 166
scaly scalp of, 453
Infection, focal 706 (see Focal infec-
tion)
peride tal, 707
Irritation, by cancer 660
pathology of, 83
Inflammation, hyperergic 7
physiology of, 26
Infections, oral lesions of 718
Ingrowing hair 557 558
nail 684
Injury chemical, 1 month 703
of skin, 75
in canal, 703
roentgen, 72
thermal 65
Inservation of skin, 13
diagrammatic, 8
segmental, 11
Insolite, 429 440
Insects, 340, 370
Insects, sensitivity to, 107
in pellagra, 447
Intmittent claudication, 461
Intertrital keratitis, 289
Intertrigo, 153
monilial, 328
In amox, by cancer 627 640
In awareness of carcinoma, 627
Iodide dermatitis from, 107
for syphilis, 364
Ionization in therapy 61
Iron deposit in skin, 533

Irradiation, biologic effects, 60 (see also
Atomic energy Grenz rays;
Light; Radium Ultraviolet;
X ray)

Ischemia, 400
Ischemia neuritis, 461
Itch grain, 366
mite, 361
microptic, 362 (see Bombyx)
Itching 23, 474 (see also Pruritus)
Itchy points, 463
Ito-Komasterna reaction, 193
Ivy poison, 27 28
Ixodidae, 369
Ixodidae, 341 369

J

Japanese river fever 156
Janssen, arsenical, 104
Jellyfish dermatitis, 347
Jungle rot, 163
scars, 205
Juxta-articular nodes, in syphilis, 48
in jaws, 231

K

Kahn test, 254
Kala asar 346
Kaposi's sarcoma, 646
varicelliform eruption, 134
Kassowitz law 284
Kedari fever, 166
Keloid, 74 494
Keloidal acne, 403 507 677
Kerandel's sign, 347
Keratin, 264, 268
Keratin, 3
Keratitis, intertrital, 289
roseum and, 309
Kerato-angioma, 594
Kerato atrophic ovum, 370
Keratoderma ellipsosiderum, 41. 413
endocrine, 413
Keratohyaline, 3
Keratolytic, 31.
Keratolytic, 60
Keratoma plantare enucleatum, 569
Keratoma hemorrhagica, 157
disseminated vicia 567
follicularis, 448
neoplastic, 617 64.
palmaris et plantaris, 567
pilars, 436, 447 663
punctate, 567
seborrhoea, 613
scallo, 614 643
Kerion 390
Ketosteroid excretion, in Addison's di-
ease 409
Kliming bugs, 374
Klimmeyer's treatment for scabies, 263
Knotting of hair 673
Kollomychia, 448 630
Kolmer test, 253

Kraurosis, 413 464
 Krause corpuscle 14
 Kveim test, 219
 Kwashiorkor 447
 Kwell (see Hexachlorocyclohexane)

L

Labial commissure, fistula of, 609
 Lactobacillus casei factor 439 440
 Lanolin, 49
 Lasugo comedo, 678
 Lassar's paste, R 50
 Latrodectus mactans, 360
 Law Collins 234
 Jadassohn-Levandowski's, 79
 Rassowitz 234
 Leethin, 384 385
 choleic acid, 440
 Leech, 353
 Leg hypotrichosis of 673
 nodular lesions of 13
 ulcer of 490
 Lehndorf-Lerner disease 503
 Lemnomyxa 602
 Leshmansia braziliensis, 344
 dosovani, 344
 tropica, 344
 Leshmansiasis, 343
 Americana, 346
 visceral, 346
 Leutipo 54
 malignant, 547
 scute 547
 Lepidoptera, 277
 Lepothrix, 207
 Leprosy test, 223
 Leprosy 719
 aesthetic 222
 diagnostic test 223
 lepromatous, 220
 mixed, 222
 neural, 222
 nodular 220
 Leprosy, 366
 Letterer-Hauser disease 399
 Leucocorham 640
 total 631
 Leucorrhea, 343
 Leukemia, in herpes ovine 124
 lymphatic 631
 monocytic 631
 myelogenous, 631
 oral manifestations of 62
 Leukoderma acquisitum et fugax (but
 ton's disease) 59
 Leukoplakia, 619 623 600 of 716
 neoplastic 61
 non-neoplastic 0
 pharyngeal, 419
 tobacco and, 62
 Leukotaxine, 7
 Lillman-Sachs syndrome 534

Lichen amyloidosis, 416
 chronicus simplex, 497
 nitidus, 515
 planus, 509
 of nails, 683
 quinacrine and 511
 ruber moniliformis, 515
 sclerosus et atrophicus, 516
 scrofulosorum, 315
 striatus, 515
 trichophytica, 311
 urticatus, 113
 Lichenification, circumscribed, 402
 Lichenified dermatitis, 492
 Lichenoid dermatitis, pigmented porphyria
 486
 eruption of a villa, 693
 Light, 36 (see also Actinic; Ultraviolet
 light)
 actinic, in etiology of carcinoma, 628
 643
 carcinogenesis and, 628
 pathologic reactions to, 429
 sensitization dermatoses, 47
 Linear nevus, 567 580
 Lines of cleavage, 1
 Lingual papillitis, 712
 toxicity, 712
 Linoleic acid 443
 Linoleic acid, 44
 Lip carcinoma of 623
 congenital fistula of 606
 dermatoses affecting, 40, 693
 suture of 712
 pits of 606
 Lipid metabolism, 384
 immune reaction to, 117 405
 Lipocane 43
 Lipochromes, 384, 394
 and acne 406
 Lipofuscin, 394
 Lipogranuloma, 117
 paniculitis and, 4-1
 Lipoid (see also Lipid)
 degeneration of elastin, 390
 proteins, 393
 Lipoidosis cutis et mucosae 389, 393
 in and mucous membrane 394 391
 Lipoma, 600
 subepidermal nodule, 577
 Lipoma like basal cell carcinoma, 670
 Lipomelanotic reticulae, 529
 Lipovirus heredi, 156 169
 Liposarcoma, 601
 Livedo reticularis, 71
 Liver arterial drainage of 104
 function, in porphyria, 422
 pots, 547
 syphilis of 71
 Loxality symmetric of color 691
 Loxia, 316
 Loxis, 336
 Local overgrowth 593 588

- Location of carcinoma, 633
 of dermatoses, tabulation 38
 Locomotor ataxia, 277
 Loeffler's syndrome, 261
 Lotio alba, R 406
 Lowe, 370
 bird, 370
 Low fat diet, 408
 Lucilia, species, 230
 Lepinus albus Hartwegi, 51.
 Lupus erythematosus, 629
 haldness and, 669
 disoid, 629
 disseminated, 633
 polynodermatomyositis and 423
 visceral lesions of 633
 hypertrophy, 632
 profundus, 633
 miliary 313
 vulgaris, 207
 Lycopodium granulosa, 120
 Lymph nodes, in carcinoma 635
 in syphilis, 238
 vessels, 7
 Lymphadenopathy giant follicular 653
 Lymphangiectasia, 595
 Lymphangioma, 543
 circumscription, 603
 cystic, 596
 Lymphatic embolism of carcinoma, 663
 leukemia, skin lesions of 631
 Lymphatics, in carcinoma, management
 of 632
 Lymphedema, 177
 Lymphoblastoma, 648
 classification, 630
 skin lesions of 630
 Lymphocytoma, 633
 Lymphogranuloma venereum, 147
 Lymphoma, 633

M

- M.E.D. malarium effective dose 261
 M.T.D. maximum tolerated dose 261
 Macrocheilus, 697
 Macrogloma, 697
 in atylodonta, 416
 Marulae cactaceae, 374
 Masele, III
 Maggot, 379, 387
 Magro um defensor, 445
 Mayocchi's disease 435
 Mai de natcha, 563
 Malaria, for acrocyphala, 281
 for syphilis 26
 complications 407
 Malassezia furfur, 490
 Malformations, 503
 Malignancy 631 623
 definition of 614
 Malingeria 473
 Malice, 193
 Mallesmyces mallet, 193
 Malophaga 370

- Mange, sarcoptic, 261
 Mapharsen, for lupus erythematosus, 623
 for neurosyphilis, 281
 for syphilis, 261
 curative dose 263
 Marfan's syndrome 468
 Marginal gingivitis, 707
 Marriage in syphilis, 200
 Marseilles fever 156
 Mastigophora, 243
 Matchbox dermatitis, 83
 May fly 370
 Measles 130
 German, 130
 Median canaliform dystrophy 694
 Medicines, contact dermatitis from, 83
 eruptions from, 100
 Meibomian gland, 17
 Meissner corpuscle, 14
 Melania, 7
 Melanoma, 644
 amelanotic, 577 588
 malignant, 547 577 580
 pseudomelanoma, 599
 Melanophore cells, 7
 in oral mucosae 715
 tumors of, 547 576
 Melanoplakia, 718
 Melanosis, 548
 in porphyria, 430
 Jick's 550
 tar 550
 Mela the rodent ulcer 634
 Meloidosis, 193
 Meloidae, 377
 Meningitis, men gerocle 191
 purpura in 431
 menial, 331
 syphilitic, 376
 torula, 241
 Meningocele, 181
 Meningococcal dermatoses, 190
 purpura, 481
 Meningovascular syphilis, 77
 Menstruation, oral lesions in, 716
 purpura in, 453
 tumor exhibiting, 603
 Neuralgia parasthetica, 468
 Mercury 44
 in acrodynia, 407
 ammoniated, R 508, 512
 inunction, 384
 salicylate R for intramuscular injec-
 tion, 513
 for syphilis, 261
 Metabolic disturbances, dermatoses due to,
 354
 oral manifestations of 716
 Metel dermatitis, 87
 Metastasis, 621
 Metastatic basal cell carcinoma, 621
 tumors in skin 660
 Metastases, 347
 classes of 343

- Methemoglobinemia, 718
 Mikelli's angiokeratoma, 694 695
 Microbacera, of psoriasis, 520
 Micrococcus pyogenes, 159
 Microfilaria, 352, 354
 Microsporum audouinii, 297 307
 canis, *97
 fulvum, 297
 furfur 299
 gypseum, *97
 lanosum, 297 307
 Midge, 376
 Mikulicz cells, *91
 Miliaria, 687 689
 Miliary circinctal alopecia, 671
 tuberculosis, 413
 Mollusc, 610
 collum, 416
 ossification of, 600
 Milker's nodes, 1-3
 Millepede, 360
 Minor's test, 687
 Miracidia, 357
 Mite, 360, 361 362
 bird, 360
 chigger, 366
 harvest, 366
 rat, 369
 Mitoses in epidermis, 1
 Mixed neoplasms, 644
 Moeller's glossitis, 71
 Molluscum contagiosum, 145 718
 abrous gravidarum 549
 Mongolian spot, 648
 Moniliasis, 663
 Monilia albicans, 299 309
 examination in, 322
 Monilium, 323
 1 walf rna, 323
 generalized, 331
 interdigital, 330
 intertriginous, 328
 moes agal, 331
 mouth, 320
 nails, 309
 oval, 714
 paron hial, 310
 pellagra and, 413
 perianal, 330
 podetal, 330
 system, 331
 val oryngial, 321
 Monilid, 301 311 312
 Monocytic leukemia, lesions of, 651
 Monoporeus asperimus, 300
 Morbus maculosus, 3
 small forms, 1 hwa lra, 316
 Morphaea, 422
 Morphaea like (moral carcinoma), 671
 Mosquito, 379 381
 Moth, 377
 Mouth (see also Gums; the Mucosa
 Mucous Membrane; Teeth; Tongue)
 carcinoma of, 622
 disease of, 696
 dry, 706
 infections of, 712
 malformations of, 607
 Mucha Habermann disease, 523
 Mucormycosis, 341
 Mucosa, burn of, 704
 chemical injury of, 703
 contact mucositis, 706
 galvanic lesion of, 704
 hypertrophy of, 703
 injury of, 703
 neural lesions of, 719
 pigmentation of, 718
 systemic diseases affecting, 718
 Mucositis, contact, 706
 Mucous glands, palatine adenoma of, 711
 tumor of, 644
 membrane, carcinoma of, 623
 diseases of, 696
 patches, 229
 Mule spitzer's carcinoma, 627
 Muses domestica, 379
 Muscicæ, 379
 Muscles of skin, 18
 Mustard gas dermatitis, 89 93
 Mycetozoa, 338
 Mycobacterium lepræ, 219
 tuberculosis, 117 206, 210
 tissue reactions to, 117
 Mycosis fungoides, 656, 657
 poikiloderma and, 543
 Mycotic diseases, *94 (see also Tinea)
 Mycotic paronychia, 310
 Myelogenous leukemia, skin lesions of, 651
 Myiasis, 379
 creeping, 379
 cutaneous, 379
 furuncular, 380
 subcutaneous, 380
 Myoarterial glomus, 7
 tumors of, 603
 Myoepithelial cells, 16 606
 Myoepithelioma, 606
 Myoma, 606
 Myosarcoma, 602
 Myringomyeloma, 311
 Myxedema, 411
 circumscribed, 411
 Myxochondroepithelioma, 614

N

- Nævus (see Nevus)
 Nail (see also Onychia; Paronychia)
 anatomy of, 111
 brittleness of, 691
 development of, 1 23
 disorders of, 678
 eggshell, 691
 growth, 678
 rate of, 19
 lagroni g, 680 681

Nail—Cont d

- lacquer dermatitis, 80
- longitudinal bands, 680
- malformation of, 684
- petechiae under, 348
- pigmentation of, 683
- psoriasis of, 682
- shedding of, 680
- traces of, 809
- treatment, 316
- transverse bands, 676, 678
- Napkin rash, 185
- Nasal mucosa, dermatoses affecting, 606
- NBIN for scabies, 366
- Necator americanus, 349
- Necrobacillosis, 200
- Necrobiosis lipoidica, 390
- vitamin E and, 443
- Necrosis, subcutaneous fat, 484
- Neurotic stomatitis of cattle, 800
- of children, 709
- Negro, folliculitis of beard in, 668
- keloid of, 74, 496
- keloidal acne of, 403
- Niemieria intracellulalis, 190
- Neonitobacterium, 348
- Neonitosis, 348
- Neosporism, 361
- Neonatal dermatitis, 161
- Neoplasm, 568
- of oral mucosa, 690
- Neoplasm, mixed, 644
- Nerves, sciatic, 1, 14
- nocifensor, 16, 467
- receptors, 14
- of skin, 13
- Nervous factors in etiology 28, 37 (see also Psyche Psychiatric)
- Nettling hairs, 377
- Neuralgia, buccal, 719
- segmental, 468
- Neurofibroma, 599
- Neurinoma, 599
- oral, 697
- Neuritic atrophy, 56
- Neuritis, ischemic, 461
- Neurodermatitis, 425, 462
- Neurodermatosis, 390, 464
- Neurologic dermatoses, 467
- Neurosis, 604
- amputation, 604
- Neuroses, dermatoses and, 36, 37, 467, 469
- oral manifestations of, 718
- Neurosyphilis, 878 (see Syphilis, neurosyphilis)
- Neurotic excretion, 471
- Nervoid anemias, 593
- Neuroanthodendrotheliosis, 383
- Nevus, 576
- acanthotic, 613
- acanthotic, 577
- arctic, 594
- arsenic, 600
- atrophic, 577

Nevus—Cont d

- blue, 577
- cell tumor, 547
- cells, 14, 547, 575
- cerebelliform, 577
- compedo, 579, 580
- connective tissue, 580
- flammeus, 583
- follicular keratoma, 579, 580
- halo, 577, 578
- leukostrophic, oral, 697
- kerato atrophic, 570
- linear, 567, 580
- melanoma and, 588
- pigmentary, 575
- sebaceous, 578, 580
- spider, 590
- subepidermal lipomatous, 577
- syngangliadenomatous papilliferous, 580
- urine lateris, 567, 580
- New growths, multiple benign tumors, 588
- Newborn (see also Infant)
- congenital skin defect, 1, 575
- impetigo of, 161
- Niacin deficiency, 425, 446
- Nitral dermatitis, 87
- Nitroline acid, 425, 429, 446
- Neumann-Pick disease, 388
- Nikolsky phenomenon, 431
- Ninth day erythema, 103
- Nitrogen mustard, for lymphoblastomas, 600
- Nocturia, 329
- Nocifensor system, 16, 467
- Nodes Heberden's, 604
- juxta articular, 331, 348
- Oster's, 604
- Nodular lesions of legs, 318
- subepidermal fibrosis, 598
- Nodule, 32
- outcrop, 600
- painful, 603
- of ear, 599
- rheumatic, 603
- Noma, 700
- Nose, fistula of dorsum of, 600
- nasal lesions of, 600
- perforating folliculitis of, 576, 577
- Nazular dermatitis, 452
- Nutritional edema, 447

O

- Oatmeal bath, 48
- Occupational carcinoma, 631, 687
- diabetes, 85
- Ochronosis, 414
- Ocular diseases (see also Eye; Eyelid)
- periphthia, 541
- Odor of mouth, 717
- of sweat, 680
- Oestridae, 379

- Ollacoe 83
blast gangrene 120
dermatitis, 83
Ointment, 48 (see also Prescriptions)
basal, 49
protective 49
radon 59
Osteogranuloma, 120
Onchocerca cercarum, 334
volvulus, 354
Onchocerciasis, 354
Onychia (see Nail)
sugar handler's, 84
Onychogryphosis, 684
Onycholysis, 684
Onychomycosis, treatment of 316
Onychophagia, 684, 686
Onychorrhexis, 684
Onychotritomania, 473, 688
Ophthalmia, eruptive fever with 490
Optic atrophy 278
Oral mucous disease of 607
Orf 128
Oriental sore 344
Ornithodoros hermsi 370
montana, 370
turicata 370
Oroya fever 190
Orthoptera, 370
Orelakia 379
Osler's disease 390
nodes, 304
Ossification of milk 600
Osteodystrophia fibrosa, 390
Osteoma, 600
Osteopetroloma, 348
Osteosarcoma, from radium, 705
Otomycosis, 311
Otitis nodules, 680
Overgrowth local, 584, 590
Oxyquinolone sulfate ointment II 676
Oxyuria 343
Oxyuria renouveau 343

P

- PADA 430 (see Para-aminobenzoic acid)
Pachyonychia congenita, 673
Pacini corpuscle 74
Paget's disease 64
Pain receptors 14, 490
Painful nodule 607
of ear 309
Palate malformations 690
Palliation of ear disease 633
Palm erythema of 403
red 567
Paniculitis, relapsing follicular nodular
non-suppurative 41
Pantothenic acid 470
Papillary varicosities 590
Papillitis lingual 1
Papilloma (see Wart)
Rhop's 624

- Papillomatosis 569
Papule, 33
Papulonecrotic tuberculi 213
Para-aminobenzoic acid, 439
for rickettsiae, 183
Para-anthrax, 204
Paracoccidial granuloma, 327
Parafissoma, 120
Parakeratosis, 33
variegata, 520
Paralysis, general, of tongue 8
tick bite, 360
Parapneumonia, 523
en plaques disseminées 523
guttata, 525
Parasitoides, 361, 369
Parasitology 343
Parathyroid extract for rickets 43
Paravaccinia, 128
Parva, neurosyphilitic, 78
Parvities, 463
Parvovirus syndrome 149
Paronychia, 681, 686
melanotic, 531
mycotic 310
recalcitrant 181
Paste in therapy 48
Lassar's, B 50
Pasteurella tularensis 191
Patch test 82
prophetic 82
Pathogenic fungi, 294
Pathology of skin 34
Paul's test, 120
Pearl, epithelial, of palate 61
Pediculidae, 20
Pediculoides ventriculi, 360
Pediculosis, 370
pubis 373
Pediculus capitis, 359, 371, 37
corporis, 359, 371, 37
pubis, 359, 37
Pediculipedia, 360
Peeling therapeutic of face 400
Pelade 664 (see Alopecia)
Peladophobia, 476
Pelliosis rheumatica, 44
Pellagra, 413
porphyria and, 425
preventive factor 416
Peloid 50
Pels-Macht test 54
Pemphigus, 529
acute, 544
Brazilian, 511
erythematoid 544
familial benign chronic 513
foliaceous, 511
ocular 543
vegetans, 510, 511
vulgaris 539
Pencillin, in rare mycoses, 311
Pencil, 41
for acne 407

- Penicillin—Cont d
 for actinomycosis, 338
 for anthrax, 303
 for congenital syphilis 293
 dermatitis due to, 107
 diphtheria, 205
 for exfoliative dermatitis, 529
 intolerance, 107
 for neurosyphilis, 280
 for pinta, 229
 for rat bite fever 226
 for syphilis 265
 for Vincent's disease 715
 for x ray ulcer 74
 for yaws, 232
- Peals, carcinoma of 632
 sarcoma of dermatoses affecting 606
- Perforating folliculitis of nose, 676 677
 ulcer 463, 469
 oral, 703
- Peridontitis xanthoma necrotica recurrens,
 710
- Perianal cyst, 600
- Periarthritis nodosa 504
- Peridental infection, 707
- Perifolliculitis abscedens et suffodiens,
 677
- Perineal fistula, 600
- Periodontia, 703
- Peripheral phoma, 389
- Perleche, 380
- Pernis kraakheit, 83
- Persecious anemia, f h and and, 440
 oral lesions f, 717
- Pernio 69
- Peruvian warts, 190
- Petechiae (see also Purpura)
 in Letterer-Siwe disease 388
 in scurvy 441, 448
- Pettes (Clagat's) syndrome 433
- Petrolatum, 49
- Pfeifferella whitmorei, 193
- pH of skin, 24
 of sweat, 25
- Phenolphthalein dermatitis, 107
- Phosphenon (see also Riga)
 Arkes, 25
 Nikolsky 431
 Raynaud, 403
 Schwartzman, 27
- Philophora verrucosa, 301
- Phlebotomus, 379
 argenteipes, 346
 papatasi, 344
- Phobia, 473 476
- Phosphatide, 364
 histiocytosis, 355
- Phosphorikrosis, 091
- Phosphorus burn, 67
- Photo-allergic sensitivity 429
- Photodynamic reactions, 429 438
- Photosensitizing contact 89 530
 in porphyria, 431
- Photosensitizers 433
- Phototoxic reaction, 429
- Phormosin, 364
- Phrynoderma, 436
- Phthiriasis, 373
- Phthirus tagellalis, 373
 pubis, 359 373
- Physical allergy 31, 489
- Physiology 24
- Pick's Haematom, R 47
- Piedra, 308
- Pigment, P (see also Pigmentation; Nevus
 cell)
- Pigmentary nevus, 575
- syphilitic, 237
- Pigmentation, 549
 abnormalities of 547
 Addison's disease and, 409
 capitulation of 555
 carotinoid, 394
 loss of, 551
 from hair 603
 of lymph nodes, 529
 of nails, 693
 oral, 716
 in pinta, 237
 in porphyria, 430
 in v Beckinghausen's disease 586
 in xeroderma, 642
- Pigmented basal-cell carcinoma, 634
- histiocytoma, 599
- purpuric lichenoid dermatitis, 456
- Pili torti, 673
- Pilonidal cyst, 609
- Pilosebaceous adenoma, 604
- Piss worm, 348
- Plak disease, 407
- Plasmolax 678
- Pinta, 226
- P tch dermatitis, 550
- Pits, of lips, 609
- P tuitary basophilism, 413
 dysfunction, 411
- Pityriasis lichenoides chronica, 525
- rosea, 506
 rubra, 527
 pilaris, 439
 simplex, 175
 streptogenic, 174
 varielliformis, 625
- P tyroserum ovale, 301, 332, 334, 335
- Plant dermatitis, 87
- Plaster sore 439
- Platyechmatheae, 348, 357
- Plummer Vason's Sjögren syndrome, 447
- Pneumonia in dermatoscatitis, 499
 in Reiter's syndrome 189
 in talarensis, 191
- Podophyllin for warts, 145
- Poliodermis atrophicans vasculare 561
 of Civatte 550
 mycosis fungoides and, 563, 557
 Rothmund's syndrome and, 574
- Poliodermatocystitis, 423
- Poison ivy dermatitis, 92

- Polionmyelitis, 503
 Polioles circumscripta, 551 665
 Polycythemia, 703, 716
 Polynuritis, in pellagra, 446
 Polyostotic fibrous dysplasia, 390
 Pompholyx, 58 311
 Pomphopoxa yayi, 377
 Porokeratosis, 670
 Porphyria, 437 450
 Porphyria, 430
 chemistry of, 431
 tests for 433
 Porphyria, in pellagra, 446
 Port wine mark, 591
 Portuguese man-of-war 347
 Powder stains, 554
 in therapy 48
 Precancerous, 614 617 667
 Pregnancy dermatitis herpetiformis and, 537
 molluscum fibrosum in, 589
 oral lesions in, 716
 skin in, 413
 syphilis in, 284
 von Recklinghausen's disease and, 586
 Premature alopecia, 671
 Prenatal syphilis 284
 Prescription, aluminum acetate, 48
 compresses, 314
 ammoniated mercury lotion, 508
 paste, 513
 anesthetic ointment, 479
 antifungal, 314
 antipruritic, 479
 baths, 47 48
 benzyl benzoate for scabies, 363
 bland paste 470
 Bronson's antipruritic oil, 479
 Darow's solution, 46
 calamine lotion, 47 479
 Castellan's paint, 315
 chrysarobin in chloroform 314
 ointment, 5-4
 coal tar 50
 ointment, 5-5
 copper sulfat compresses, 47
 calibour water, 47
 dandruff remedy 335
 Deo's orange ointment, 315
 derris for scabies 366
 Drew chrysarobin ointment 524
 dusting powders, 48
 ant pruritic 479
 camphorated, 314
 ethyl aminobenzoate ointment 479
 fungicidal, 314
 Goulard's extract 47
 hexachlorocyclohexane 366
 Lassar's paste 50
 lotion alba, 406
 mercuric chloride 314
 salicylate for intramuscular injection 665 513
 solid ointment, 315
 Prescription—Cont d
 oxyquinoline sulfate ointment, 676
 penicillin ointment, 44
 Pick's ointment, 47
 potassium permanganate, 314, 479
 baths, 47
 soaks, 47
 Pusey's liniment, 48
 resorcinol lotion for dandruff, 335
 salicylic acid in mercuriolate 314
 with sulfur ointment, for scabies, 363
 Schalek's paste, 315
 sulfur astringent lotion 406
 ointment for scabies, 363
 trigonaeth lotion, 47
 Whitfield's ointment, 315
 zinc oil, 78
 Pretibial fever 495
 Prickie cell carcinoma, 623
 layer 5
 Prickly heat, 668
 Progressive pigmentary dermatosis, Schamberg's, 458
 postoperative gangrene 184
 Promin for leprosy, 224
 Prosecto's wart, 507
 Promastomata, 357
 Prostate carcinoma, skin metastases from, 663
 Protoporphyrin 431
 Protozoa, dermatoses due to, 343
 Prurigo, 483
 aestivate, 4-7 477
 acutata, 488
 summer 437
 Pruritus, 476
 and, 477
 in amebiasis, 343
 pin worms and, 348
 et vulvae neonatal, 330
 trichomonad, 343
 hirsutia, 477
 scroti, 477
 vulvae 477
 trichomonad, 343
 Pseudochromia parasitica 533
 Pseudocellulitis lesion, 623
 Pseudotrophodermis coli, 500
 Pseudoepitheliomatous hyperplasia, 33 623
 Pseudofolliculitis, scarring 668
 Pseudomelanoma, 590
 Pseudomonas pyocyanea, 205
 Pseudopelade, 669
 Pseudoranthoma elasticum, 394
 Psoriasis, 518
 arsenical carcinoma in, 639
 arthropathic, 531
 exfoliative 521
 of nails, 652
 postular 181 304 581
 Pyoderma neurodermatitis and 45-
 skin and 470

- Psychiatry dermatoses, 467
 disorders affecting mouth 719
 factors, in etiology 36, 37
 in pellagra, 445
 Psychodermas, 379
 Psychosomatic dermatoses, 469
 Pterygium, 695
 Ptosis, atonic, 561
 Public house, 373
 Pulex irritans, 375
 Pulmonary fibrosis, in scleroderma, 418
 Pustules, 379
 Purpura, 431
 annularis telangiectodes, 455
 classifications of 454
 dermatoses manifesting 465
 Henoch's 453
 hereditary familial 454
 idiopathic, 453
 leukemia and 633
 Majocchi's, 458
 menstrual, 453
 nervous, 453
 neutrophilic 453
 oral lesions of 716
 rheumatic, 453
 Schäfflein's, 453
 scallo, 453
 simplex, 452
 solar 453
 thrombocytopenic 453
 toxic, 453
 Poxes & Lues, B 48
 Pox caterpillar 378
 Pustular bacterid, 181
 eruptions, recalcitra : 179
 psoriasis, 181
 Pustule 33
 Pyocyanus dermatitis, 306
 Pyoderma factale, 170
 gangrenosum, 184
 Pyorrhea alveolaris, 708
 Pyrethrum, for scabies, 366
 Pyridoxine, 439 440
- Q
- Quinacrine dermatitis, 106
 Neben plagues, 518
 oral pigmentation from, 718
 Quinquand's disease, 669
- R
- Radium, 109
 pphetors, 58
 for carcinoma 422
 dosage 58
 effects, 59 60
 injury 7*
 oral, 704
 interstitial, 53, 59
 osteosarcoma from, 708
 rays, 56
 therapy 56
 Radon, 59
 Ragweed dermatitis, 87
 Ramula, 60
 Rat bite fever 226
 mita, 389
 dermatitis, 156
 Raynaud's disease, 466
 phenomenon, 463
 syndrome 465
 sclerodactylia and, 427
 Reaction (see also Test)
 foreign body 117
 Hörbeisner 263
 Reactivity specifically altered 27
 Reagin, 249
 Recktraut portular eruptions, 179
 v Rockingham's disease, 564
 Recurrence of carcinoma, 621
 Red mite, 361
 vaccina, 123
 References, bibliographic abbreviations, xi
 Reflex flare 15
 Refrigeration therapy 58 (see also CO₂;
 Cryotherapy)
 Regional distribution of dermatoses, 39
 Reiter's syndrome, 186
 Removal of hair, 61, 317 666
 Resistance of skin, 25
 Resorcinol in therapy 51
 Resorption xanthoma, 237
 Retention cyst of lip, 669
 Reticular fibers, 7
 sarcoma, 666
 Reticuloronde collauration 33
 Reticuloronde theiods, leukemia, 651
 lipid, 388
 Retinal hemorrhage, 395
 Rhabditoides, 349
 Rhabdomyosarcoma, 603
 Rheumatic fever 603
 nodules, 503
 purpura, 432
 Rhinocaulus schencki, 300
 Rhinophyma, 694
 Rhinoscleroma, 200
 Rhinosporidiosis, 301, 340
 Rhinosporidium sekeri, 301
 Rhinophthalmus appendiculatus, 163
 Rhinoglyphus parasiticus, 302
 Rhodovirus dentistry 426
 Rickettsia akari, 158
 coneri, 156
 zoozovi, 153
 nipponensis, 156
 prowazeki, 163
 rickettsii, 153
 Rickettsiae, dermatoses due to, 15-
 Rickettsialpox, 167
 Ring hair 848
 Ringworm, 301 (see also Tinea)
 Tokelan, 319
 Ritter's disease 161
 Rocky Mountain spotted fever 153

- Sign (see also Phenomenon)
 Cullen's, 451, 608
 Denale's, 364
 Keraudel's, 247
 Silica granuloma, 121
 Silver dermatitis from, 109
 Simmonds disease, 530
 Sunblids, 279
 Skin, congenital dermal 607
 tracts of dental origin, 710
 Spheroptera, 375
 Sixth disease, 496
 Skin, anatomy of 1
 area of, 65
 color of 1
 embryology of 20
 and mucous membrane Diphtheria, 238
 physiology of 34
 tests (see also Test)
 in allergy 29
 in atopic dermatitis, 437
 in eczema, 433
 Smallpox, 123
 Smegma, 25
 carcinoma, 637
 gland 17
 Smith Beckinghausen's disease, 534
 Snake bite, 332
 Soap, 45
 Sobotnik, 263
 Sodium thiosulfate, 90
 Soft corn 61
 Solar eczema, 423
 purpura, 453
 Sola, symmetric invadity of 691
 Solpugida, 360
 Sore (see also Ulcer)
 jungle 206
 oriental, 244
 Spanish fly 377
 Spargano, 358
 Sparganum 356
 Spasm, segmental arterial 453
 Spasmodic, 360
 Spilagomyia, 284
 Spider 340
 arterial, 590
 verru, 590
 Spiegler-Fendt disease 656
 Spinal fluid, in diagnosis of syphilis, 251
 ill effects of examination of, 274
 in evaluation of syphilis, 209
 in neurosyphilis 47
 in paresis, 79
 in pinta, 229
 in tabes dorsalis, 78
 tests, 273
 in yaws 229
 puncture 374
 Spindle cell carcinoma, 621
 Spunthum minus 226
 Spurocheta microdentata, 181
 pallida, 48
 Spurocheta, 351
 Splena extract, 45
 Splenomegaly 333, 433
 Splinter hemorrhage, 345
 Sporotrichosis, 325
 Sporotrichum schenckii, 299, 300 325
 Squamous carcinoma, 620 623 (see also Carcinoma)
 Staphylococci actinophytosis, 199
 impetigo, 159
 infertile, 189
 Staphylococcus albus, 159
 aureus, 160
 citrus, 160
 epidermidis, 159
 pyogenes, 159
 toxin, 159
 and allergy 28
 toxoid, 46
 Starch baths, 46
 Starvation edema, 447
 Steals dermatitis, 456
 Steatocystoma multiplex, 611
 Steatoma, 610
 Stenorrhoea, 438
 Stigmata, bleeding, 476
 of congenital syphilis, 290
 Stilbestrol, for acne, 407
 Stings, 281
 Stomatitis (see also Mouth)
 allergic, 716
 catarrhal, 707
 diabetic, 717
 eruptive fever with, 499
 gangrenous, 709
 gonorrhoeal, 714
 herpetic, 132 713
 mucilal, 230
 necrotic of cattle, 206
 of children, 700
 pellagra and, 443
 sympomatic, 713
 tobacco, 708
 venenata, 708
 vesicular 133
 Stovarsol (see Acetarsone, 291, 513, 543)
 Stratum lucidum, 3
 mucosum, 3
 Streptobacillus moniliformis, 236
 Streptococcus cellulosus, 175
 dermatogenus, 171 174
 faecalis, 175
 gangitidis, 714
 impetiginization, 174
 impetigo, 171
 ulcer 183
 Streptococcus pyogenes, 171 176
 viridans, 171
 Streptomyces, 45
 for chancre 197
 dermatitis, 169
 for granuloma inguinale, 226
 for pyoderma dermatitis, 206
 for rhinocleroma, 201

- Streptomyces—Cont'd
 for tuberculosis, 213
 for tularemia, 192
 Striae, atrophic, 560
 distans, 413, 560
 Strongyloidea, 349
 Strongyloides stercoralis, 349
 Strongyloidiasis, 349
 S.T.S., serologic tests for syphilis (see Syphilis, serologic tests)
 Sturge-Weber disease, 593
 Subcutaneous fat necrosis, 424
 thromb, 1
 Subungual exostosis, 599
 Sudanamina, 635, 639
 Sudoral glands (see also Sweat glands)
 disorders of, 686
 Sulfonamides, 45
 for actinomycosis, 238
 for chancre, 196
 intolerance of, 109
 for lymphogranuloma venereum, 151
 Sulfonated castor oil, 46
 Sulfur 51 (see also Prescriptions)
 Summer prurigo, Hutchinson's, 437
 Sunburn, 71
 Superficial basal cell epitheliomatosis, 640
 Snout Hoyer canal, 7
 Surface active agents, 49
 Surgical suture granuloma, 11
 Sutton's disease, 577, 578
 Sweat, chemistry of, 25
 color peculiarities, 689
 gland, anatomy of, 16
 development of, 21, 23
 disorders of, 686
 tumors of, 606, 689
 odor peculiarities, 689
 retention syndrome, 688
 Sweating abnormalities of, 646
 Mimo's test for, 687
 sickness, 636
 Swell's disease, 497
 Swimmers' itch, 357
 Sycon barbae, 209
 vulgaris, 675
 Symmetric lividity, foci, 691
 Symptomatology, 82
 Syndrome (see also Disease Phenomenon Sign)
 Hebert's, 180
 Coxsack, 719
 Ehlers-Danlos, 99
 Feltz's, 650
 Gröbblad-Stranberg, 395
 Gullain-Barré, 703
 Haad-Schüller-Christman, 399
 Hunt's, 137
 Libman-Sack, 334
 Loeffler's, 251
 Marfan's, 468
 Mikulicz's, 137
 Parinaud's, 149
 Peterson and Chigat's, 423
 Syndrome—Cont'd
 Plummer-Vinson-Sjögren, 447
 Raynaud's, 465
 Reiter's, 189
 Rothmund's, 572
 Senear-Usher, 544
 sweat retention, 638
 Vogt-Koyanagi, 675
 Waterhouse-Friderichsen, 451
 Werner's, 573
 Synovial cyst, 612
 Syphilis, 339
 acquired, 239
 course of, 235
 in infants, 234
 activity, judged by spinal fluid, 373
 antibodies in, 249
 aorta, 271
 atrophy in, 244
 bone involvement, 70
 cardiovascular, 271
 congenital, 289
 chancre, 234
 extragenital, 234
 mixed, 234
 condyloma latum, 239, 241
 congenital, 234
 cardiovascular, 289
 deafness in, 289
 diagnosis of, 290
 gumma in, 288
 interstitial keratitis, 289
 landmarks of, 290
 neurosyphilis in, 285, 293
 ocular, 289
 osseous, 285
 pathology, 289
 prevention, 260, 284
 symptoms, 285
 teeth in, 288
 treatment of, 291
 acetarsone, 291
 mapharsen, 293
 penicillin, 292
 control, 238
 deformed types, 248
 diabetes in, 260
 diagnosis, 251
 tests for, 252, 253, 290
 etiology, 48
 eye, 278
 gummatous, 45
 in congenital, 238
 infectiousness, 219
 juxta-articular nodes, 48
 kidney involvement, 71
 latent, 260
 liver involvement, 71
 lung involvement, 71
 lymph nodes in, 238
 marriage in, 60
 meningitis in, 76
 mesal cardiovascular, 77
 mucocutaneous relapse, 236

Syphilis—Cont d

- snaccoo patch, 239
- neurosyphilis, 278
 - asymptomatic, *74
 - results of treatment of 278
- congenital, 280 288
 - general paresis, 278
 - spinal fluid in, 279
- juvenile, 280 283
- meningitis in, 276
- meningovascular, *77
- spinal fluid in, *73
 - classification of 278
- symptomatic, 276
- tabes dorsalis in, 277
 - visceral crises, 278
- treatment of, 280
 - asymptomatic, 282
 - fever for, 281
 - malaria for, 281
 - naptharsen for, 281
 - nealagitis, 283
 - penicillin for, 280
 - results of 283
 - symptomatic 283
 - varieties of, 284
 - vascular 280
- ocular *70
- osseous, 270
 - congenital, 280
- overtreatment of 230
- pathology of acquired 31
 - of congenital, 280
- pregnancy in 284
- prenatal, 284 (see also Syphilis congenital)
- prevention of acquired 39
 - of congenital 280 34
- prognosis, 30
 - untreated, 286
- prophylaxis, 288
- reagin, 49
- reinfection, 236
- relapse, 260
 - maculocutaneous, 236
 - after penicillin, *66
- resistant, 270
- results of treatment, 30 *75
- secondary 237
 - diagnostic features of 244
- serologic tests 32
 - in congenital syphilis 290
 - evaluation of 233
 - false positive 33
 - Kahn, 234
 - Kolmer 233
 - quantitative 234 235
- spinal fluid in, 31, 269 *74 (see Syphilis spinal fluid in, neurosyphilis spinal fluid)
- stomach, *71
- surgery in, *60
- syphilis 237
- tests for 33

Syphilis—Cont d

- third generation, 284
- treatment, 258 (see also Syphilis, congenital, treatment, 291; Syphilis, neurosyphilis, treatment, 280)
 - abortive, 263
 - arsenicals, 261
 - bismuth and, 263
 - reactions to, 101 262
 - bismuth, 263
 - chemotherapy, 260
 - combined methods, 268
 - duration of 260
 - external, 239
 - fever 267 281
 - foreign protein, *63
 - general measures, 268
 - heat, 267
 - iodides, 264
 - malaria, 267
 - naptharsen, 262
 - mercury 264
 - neurosyphilis, 260 267, 280, 281 282, 283 (see also Syphilis, neurosyphilis, treatment)
 - overtreatment, 259
 - penicillin, 265
 - pregnancy 260 284
 - principles of, 30
 - rapid, 268 284
 - relapse, 260
 - response to, 250
 - untreated, 236
 - tuberculosis in, *60
 - toxins and, *44
 - untreated, 236
 - vascular, 271
 - crises, *78
- Syphilisophobias, 476
- Syringobulbia, 469
- Syringocystadenoma, 606
- Syringoma, 606
- Syringomyelia, 463

T

- Tabanidae, 379
- Tabes dorsalis, 277
- Tactile cells, 14 (see Clear cells)
- Tacnia solum, 338
- Tars, cutaneous, 539
- Talo granuloma, 1 1
- T melanosis, 600
 - for psoriasis, 523
- T raumoides, 261 266
- Tattoo, 534
- Teeth, 607
 - acid injury of 705
 - in congenital syphilis, 283
- T lauglectana macularis eruptiva perstans, 303
- Telangiectasia, 22, 283
 - frostbite and, 66
 - hereditary hemorrhagic, 600

- Transitory benign plaques of tongue, 711
 Trauma, dermatoses due to, 63
 in etiology 36
 mucosal, 703
 nails, 684
 Traumatic epithelial cyst, 613
 Treatment, 41
 actinotherapy 52 (*see also* Light)
 cautery 57 630
 external, 46 (*see also* Prescription)
 Grenz, 56
 heat, 58 263, 231 (*see also* Heat)
 internal, 4.
 physical agents, 52
 radium, 56 (*see also* Radium)
 radon, 59
 refrigeration 53 (*see also* CO₂, Cryo-
 therapy)
 roentgen 53 (*see also* X ray)
 Trematoda, 357
 Trench fever 157
 foot, 70
 mouth, 715
 Treponema carateum, 229
 pallidum, 245
 pertense, 229
 Triatomidae, 374
 Trichalasia, 423
 Trichinella spiralis 348
 Trichinosis, 348
 Trichobalanus ocellata, 357
 Trichoclasma, 473
 Trichosia dermatitis, 131
 Trichomonas vaginalis, 343
 Trichostema, 305 307
 Trichophyte granuloma, 309
 Trichophytid, 311
 Trichophyton concentricum, 299
 crateriforme 99
 gypseum, 297
 interdigitale, 207
 mentagrophytes, 207
 ovale, 297
 porpureum, 298 310, 494
 treatment of infection due to, 315
 rubrum, 298
 schuettelii, 297
 sulfureum, 297
 tortuosum, 299
 violaceum, 299
 Trichophytosis 294
 Trichoptera, 370
 Trichostema nodosa, 663
 Trichostema spinulosum, 678
 Trichostema, 473 671
 Trifluoride, 432
 Trembula lutea, 366
 Trembellike 306
 Trembellodes, 361, 766
 Trephle leucos, 468
 Tropical area 403
 akinetiv arthritis, 698
 ulcer 344, 491
 Trypanosoma cruzi, 347
 gamblesae 347
 rhodesiense 347
 Trypanosomiasis, 347
 Trypanosomidae, 343
 Trypanosoma, 263
 Tsetse fly 379
 Tsutsumigamushi, 156
 Tubercle, 23
 bacilli, tissue reaction to, 117 (*see also* My-
 cobacterium tuberculosis)
 Tuberculid, 214
 hyperergic, 214
 hypoergic, 217
 papulonecrotic 215
 Tuberculous reactions, 29
 Tuberculosis, 206
 acute military 213
 classification, 207
 cutis indurata, 13
 orificial, 207
 verrucosa, 207
 disseminated, 213
 hematogenous, 213
 locales, 207
 primary complex, 207
 roseacea like, 213
 Tularemia, 191
 Tumor glomus, 603
 menstruating 603
 nervosa, 606
 Tongue penstrum, 376
 Tumor tumor 606
 Twisted hair 673
 Typhoid vaccine, for fever therapy 282
 Typhus, endemic, 153
 epidemic, 153
 scrub, 156
 Tyroglyphid mites, 362
 Tyroglyphus longior 363
 Tyrothricin, 46
 U
 Ulcer 23
 anethic, 343
 diphtheritic 204
 genital, 183
 leg, 480
 myiasis of, 380
 oriental, 344
 perforating, 403 469
 oral, 703
 streptococcal, 183
 tropical, 341, 491
 Ulceration, cyclic lateral, 711
 spontaneous, 461
 Ulcerative stomatitis, 709
 Ulcus vulvae acuta, 197
 Ulerithema aciciforme 330
 sycoformae, 671
 Ultraviolet light, 52 (*see also* Actinic;
 Light)
 acne and, 406
 injury by 71

- Ultraviolet light—Cont d
 physiologic effects of 71
 porphyria and, 433
 psoriasis and, 5-8
- Umbilical bleeding 602
 fistula, 609
- Umbilicus, diseases of 602
- Unilateral sweating, 696
- Uridroala, 690 691
- Uroporphyrin, 431
- Urticaria, 111
 echinococcosis and 358
 etiology 114
 metastasis and, 347
 photogenica, 429
 pigmentosa, 396
 scabies and 363
 schistosomiasis and 337
 treatment, 115
 trichinosis and, 348
- Usure des ongles, 634
- V
- Vaccination, 176
 for recurrent herpes, 134
- Vaccine, fungous 313
- Vaccinia, generalized, 127
 Kaposi's eruption and 125
 red, 128
- Vaginitis, trichomonas, 343
- Varicella, 1-8
 herpes zoster and 138
- Varicelliform eruption Kaposi's, 134
- Varices, capillary 590
 papillary 590
- Variola, 122
- Varicoid, 124 1-3
- Vascular activity 76
 diseases, peripheral 437
 gangrene 457
- Vasculoderma, 121
- Veldt sore 491
- Veneral lymphogranuloma 147
 wart 143
- Venom, caterpillar 378
 cobra, 383
 fish, 382
 insect, 181
 itch mite 362
 moorua, 393
 for purpura 451
 snake 382
 spider 360
- Vermiform tumor, 334
- Verrux carcinoma, 1
- Verruca acuminata 141
 digitata, 147
 filiformis 147
 mosaic, 14-
 necrogenica, 70
 plana 142
 plantaris 14
 vulgaris, 139
- Verruca perstans, 109
- Vesicle, 32
- Vincent's disease 714
- Vioform, 51
- Viper 383
- Virus, carcinogenesis and, 628
 dermatoses due to 122
- Visceral crisis, in tabes dorsalis, 279
- Vitamin A, acute and, 407
 Darier's disease and, 449
 deficiency 434, 436
 overdosage, 439
 antigray hair 439
 antihemorrhagic, 443
 antirachitic, 448
 antivitamin activity 436
 B₁, 439
 B₂, 435
 B₆, 439
 B₁₂, 440
 C, 440
 colloid milium and 418
 deficiency 435 448
 D 442
 D₂ for tuberculosis, 1
 deficiencies, 423 434
 E, 442
 F 442
 G 430 448
 H, 439 448
 K 436 445
 L, 443
 M 443
 P, 439 440
- Vellus, 551
- Voet-Koyanagi syndrome, 678
- Volar hyperkeratosis, 636
- Volkmann fever 157
- von Recklinghausen's disease 551
- Vulva, carcinoma of 623
 herpes of 132
 monilia and, 331
 neurosis of diseases of 606
 pellagra and 443
 pruritus of 342, 477
- Vulvovaginitis, herpetic 123
 monilia, 331
- W
- War material dermatitis 70
- Warble fly 370
- Wart, 139 (see also verruca)
 of mouth, 13
 perianal, 199
 prosector's, 707
 seale 613
 telangiectatic, 551
- Wasp, 381
- Water wart, 145
- Waterhouse-Friderichsen syndrome 451
- Weed dermatitis 87
- Wen, 610
 malignant 661
- Werthof purpura, 433
- Werner's syndrome 573

Wetting agents, 49
 Wheal, 33
 Whip scorpion, 260
 White fingers, 438
 foralock, 664, 668
 spot disease, 423 539
 Whiteness of hair 663
 Whitfield's ointment, R 318
 Whitlow melanotic, 681
 Wildfire, Brazilia 644
 Winter itch, 477
 Witkop, 232
 Wohlfahrtia vigil, 379
 Wood's Light, 39 307
 Worms, 248
 Wuchereria bancrofti, 331
 malayi, 232

X

Xanthelasma, 286
 Xanthelasmodon, 296
 Xanthoma, 284
 diabeticorum, 385
 diffuse, 292
 disseminatum, 384
 eruptive, 286
 palpebrarum, 384
 resorption 387
 tuberosum, 384 345
 visceral disease and, 393

Xenopsylla cheopis, 375
 Xeroderma pigmentosum 613
 Xerosis, 286 693
 Xerostoma, 443, 706
 roentgen 706
 X-ray biologic action of, 65
 dosage, 63
 epilation, 317
 injury 72
 oral, 704
 therapy 53
 for acne, 407
 for carcinoma, 631
 for contact dermatitis, 97
 for hirsuties, 645
 for inflammation, 66
 for neoplasms, 56
 for psoriasis, 625
 for sycosis barbae, 676
 for tinea, 314

Y

Yaws 228

Z

Zinc oil, R 72
 oxide ointment, R 60
 peroxide, for gangrene 183
 Zoonanthosia, 347
 Zoma, 226
 Zoster 126